

rZÑdredum,f
Oy&dyPÖmoygVdawmf
jrefrmjyef

earm wó b*0awm t&[awm or®morÁK'´ó/

1 - a'0'[0*f

1-a'0'[okwf¹

1/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ouúwkdif;
a'0'[rnfaom omuD0ifrif;wdkY\ ed*Hk;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfriV xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYudk]&[ef;wdkY}}[k
ac:awmfriV]]toQifbk&m;}}[k xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum; avQmufxm;MuukefV
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf p (rdefYawmfriVwåHUaom w&m;)
pum;udk a[mMum;awmfriV

&[ef;wdkY]]pyk*³/₄dKvf owå0gonf tvHk;pHkaom
okca0'em 'ku©a0'em okc'ku©r[kwfaom
Oayu©ma0'emudk cHpm;\? ,if;cHpm;rl[lorQonf
a&S;ujyKcJhaom twdwfuHaMumifh jzpfV
xdkYaMumifh (ylömwy) tusifhjzifh uHa[mif;wdkYudk
uif;aysmufapvsuf uHopfwdkYudkvnf; (aemufxyf)
rjyKvkyfjcif;aMumifh aemiftcgü jzpfyGg;jcif;
r&SdawmhNyD? aemiftcgü rjzpfyGg;jcif;aMumifh
uHukef\? uHukefjcif;aMumifh qif;&Jukef\?
qif;&Jukefjcif;aMumifh cHpm;rlukef\?
cHpm;rlukefjcif;aMumifh qif;&J'ku©tvHk;pHkonf
ausysufvwåHU}}[k

podkYajymqkd ,lqavh&Sdukefaom tcsKdUaom
orPjAm[®PwdkYonf &SdukefV &[ef;wdkY
ed*P²wdkYonf podkY ajymqdkavh&SdukefV

&[ef;wdkY igonf podkY ajymqdkavh&Sdaom
ed*P²wdkYodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif -]]ighoQif
ed*P²wdkY]pyk*³⁄₄dKvf owå0gonf tvHk;pHkaom
okca0'em 'ku©a0'em okc'ku©r[kwfaom Oayu©m
a0'emudk cHpm;\? xkdcHpm;rl[lorQonf
a&S;ujyKcJhaom twdwfuHaMumifh jzpfV/
xdkYaMumifh (ylömwy) tusifhjzifh uHa[mif;wdkYudk
uif;aysmufapvsuf uHopfwdkYudkvnf; (aemufxyf)
rjyKvkyfjcf; aMumifh aemiftcgü jzpfyGg;jcf;
r&Sdawmhacs? aemiftcgü rjzpfyGg;jcf;aMumifh
uHukef\? uHukefjcf;aMumifh qif;&Jukef\? qif;&J
ukefjcf;aMumifh cHpm;rlukef\?
cHpm;rlukefjcf;aMumifh xkdqif;&J'ku© tvHk;pHkonf
ausysufvwåHU}[k podkY oifwdkY
ajymqkd,lqavh&Sdukefonf[lonfrSm rSefoavm}][k
ar;V &[ef;wdkY igonf podkYar;aomf xkded*P²wdkYonf
]][kwf\}][k 0efcHMuukefV

igonf xkded*P²wdkYudk-]]ighoQif
ed*P²wdkY]igwdkYonf a&S;u jzpfzl;ukefonfomwnf;?
rjzpf zl;Muukefonfum; r[kwf}[k oifwdkY
odMuukefoavm}][k ar;V]]ighoQif rodMuyg}][k
(qkdMu ukef\)/

]]ighoQifed*P²wdkY]igwdkYonf podkY podkYaom
raumif;rluHudk jyKcJhMuzl;ukefNyD}[k oifwdkY
odMuukefoavm}][k (ar;\)/]]ighoQif rodMuyg}][k
(qkdMuukef\)/

]]ighoQif ed*P²wdkY]prQavmufaom qif;&J'ku©um;
ausysufNyD;NyD? prQavmufaom qif;&J 'ku©udk
acszsuf&OD;rnf? prQavmufaom qif;&J'ku©
ausysufaomf qif;&J'ku©tvHk;pHkonf ausysufvwåHU}

[k oifwdkY odMuukefoavm}}[k (ar;\)/]]ighoQif
rodMuyg}}[k (qkdMuukef\)/

]]ighoQif ed*P²wdkY]rsufarSmufb0üyif
tukodkvfw&m;wdkY\ aysmufuif;jcif;
ukokdvfw&m;wdkY\ jynfhphKjcif;udk oifwdkY
odMuukefoavm}}[k (ar;\)/]]ighoQif rodMuyg}}[k
(qkdMuukef\)/

2/ ighoQif ed*P²wdkY podkYvQif
oifwdkYonf]]igwdkYonf a&S;u
jzpfCjhMuzl;onfomwnf;? rjzpfCjhMuzl;onfum; r[kwf}}
[k oifwdkY rodMuukef/]]igwdkYonf a&S;u
raumif;rluHudk jyKcJhMuzl;onfomwnf;?
rjyKcJhMuzl;onfum; r[kwf}}[k rodMuukef/]]podkY
podkYaom raumif; rluHudk jyKcJhMuzl;ukefNyD}}[k
rodMuukef/]]prQavmufaom qif;&J'ku©um;
ausysufNyD;NyD? p rQavmufaom qif;&J'ku©udk
acszsuf&OD;rnf? prQavmufaom
qif;&J'ku©ausysufaomf qif;&J 'ku©tvHk;pHkonf
ausysufvwåHU}}[k rodMuukef/ rsufarSmufb0üyif
tukokdvfw&m;wdkY\ aysmuf uif;jcif;
ukokdvfw&m;wdkY\ jynfhphKjcif;udk rodMuukef/

podkY rodonf&Sdaomf]]pyk*³/₄dKvfowå0gonf
tvHk;pHkaom okca0'em 'ku©a0'em okc'ku©
r[kwfaom Oayu©ma0'emudk cHpm;\?
xkdchpm;rl[lorQonf a&S;ujyKcJhaom
twdwfuHaMumifh jzpfV xdkYaMumifh (yíömwY)
tusifhjzifh uHa[mif;wdkYudkvnf; uif;aysmufapvsuf
uHopfwdkYudkvnf; (aemufxyf) rjyKvkyfjcif;aMumifh
aemifftcgü jzpfyGg;jcif; r&Sdawmhacs? aemifftcgü
rjzpf yGg;jcif;aMumifh uHukef\? uHukefjcif;aMumifh
qif;&Jukef\? qif;&Jukefjcif;aMumifh cHpm;rlukef\?
cHpm;rlukefjcif;aMumifh qif;&J'ku©tvHk;pHkonf

ausysufvwåHU}}[k toQifed*P²wdkY ajzMum;jcif;iSg
roifh/

ighoQif ed*P²wdkY]]igwdkYonf a&S;u
jzpfcJhMuzl;onfomwnf;? rjzpfcJhMuzl;onfum; r[kwf}}
[k oifwdkY tu,fí odukefjim;tHh/ igwdkYonf a&S;u
raumif;rluHudk jyKcJhMuzl;onfomwnf;?
rjyKcJhMuzl;onfum; r[kwfukey}}[k odukefjim;tHh/
podkY podkYaom raumif;rluHudk jyKcJhMu
zl;ukefNyD}}[k odukefjim;tHh/]]prQavmufaom
qif;&J'ku©um; ausysufNyD;NyD? prQavmufaom
qif;&J'ku©udk aczsuf&OD;rnf? prQavmuf
qif;&J'ku©ausysufaomf qif;&J'ku©tvHk;pHkonf
ausysufvwåHU}}[k odukefjim;tHh/ rsufarSmufb0üyif
tukokdvfw&m;wdkY\ aysmufuif;jcif;
ukokdvfw&m;wdkY\ jynfhpHkjcif;udk odukefjim;tHh/
podkY odukefonf&Sdaomf]]pyk*¾dKvfowå0gonf
tvHk;pHkaom okca0'em 'ku©a0'em
okc'ku©r[kwfaom Oayu©ma0'emudk cHpm;\?
xkdcHpm;rl[l orQonf a&S;ujyKcJhaom
twdwfuHaMumifh jzpfV xdkYaMumifh (ylömwy)
tusifhjzifh uHa[mif;wdkYudk uif;aysmufapvsuf
uHopfwdkYudkvnf; (aemufxyf) rjyKvkyfjcif;aMumifh
aemifftcgü jzpfyGg;jcif; r&Sdawmhacs? aemifftcgü
rjzpfyGg;jcif;aMumifh uHukef\? uHukefjcif;aMumifh
qif;&Jukef\? qif;&Jukef jcif;aMumifh cHpm;rlukef\?
cHpm;rlukefjcif;aMumifh qif;&J'ku©tvHk;pHkonf
ausysufvwåHU}}[k toQif ed*P²wdkY ajzMum;jcif;iSg
oifhV

3/ ighoQif ed*P²wdkY Oyrmtm;jzifh
txyfxylvdrf;usHxm;aom qdyfvl;jrm; tpl;cH&aom
a,musfm;onf jrm;pl;aoma0'emaMumifh qif;&Jjyif;xef
tcHcufaom a0'emudk cHpm;&&mV xkda,musfm;\
rdwfaqG cifyGef; aqGrsKd;om;csif;wdkYonf
jrm;qdyfuk aq;q&mudk yifhac:vmukef&mV

xkda,musfm;tm; xkdjrm;qdyfuk aq;q&monf "m;i,fjzifh
tem0udk cGJpdyf&m\? xkda,musfm; onf "m;i,fjzifh
tem0udk cGJpdyfjcif;[laom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;
qif;&Jjyif;xef tcHcufaom a0'emudk cHpm;&&m\/
xkda,musfm;tm; xkdjrm;qdyfuk aq;q&monf
ajimifh&SmarTwHjzifh jrm;udk &Sm&m\?
xkda,musfm;onf ajimifh&SmarTwHjzifh jrm;
(ajimifh)udk &Smjcif;[laom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;
qif;&Jjyif;xef tcHcufaom a0'emudk cHpm;&&m\/
xkda,musfm;tm; xkdjrm;qdyfuk aq;q&monf jrm;udk
Ekwf&m\? xkda,musfm;onf jrm;udk Ekwfjcif;[laom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf; qif;&J jyif;xef tcHcufaom
a0'emudk cHpm;&&m\ xkda,musfm;tm;
xkdjrm;qdyfuk aq;q&monf rD;zkwfxm;aom
oQdoQm;oD;rlefYudk tem0ü xnfhoGif;&m\?
xkda,musfm;onf rD;zkwfxm;aom
oQdoQm;oD;rlefYudk tem0ü xnfhoGif;jcif;[laom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf; qif;&Jjyif;xef tcHcufaom
a0'emudk cHpm;&&m\ xkda,musfm;onf aemuftcgü
tom;Ekwufí ta&aumif;rGefNyD;vQif
temaysmufuif;&m\? csrf;ompGm rdrdoabmtwkdif;
tvdk&Sd&mt&yfodkY oGm;vmEkdif&m\

xkda,musfm;rSm podkY tMuHjzpf&m\]]igonf
a&S;u txyfxyfvdrf;usHxm;aom qdyfvl; jrm;
tpl;ch&zl;\? xkdigonf jrm;pl;aom a0'em[laom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf; qif;&Jjyif;xef tcHcufaom
a0'emudk cHpm;&zl;/ xkdig\ rdwfaqG cifyGef;
aqGrsKd;om;csif;wdkYonf jrm;qdyfuk aq;q&mudk
yifhac:vmzl;ukef\ xdkightm; xkdjrm;qdyfuk
aq;q&monf "m;i,fjzifh tem0udk cGJpdyfzl;\? xkdigonf
"m;i,fjzifh tem0udk cGJpdyfjcif;[laom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf; qif;&Jjyif;xef tcHcufaom
a0'emudk cHpm;&zl;;\ xkdightm; xkdjrm;qdyfuk
aq;q&monf ajimifh&SmarTwHjzifh jrm;udk &Smzl;\?

xkdigonf ajimifh&SmarTwHjzifh (jrm;) ajimifhudk
&Smjcif;[laom taMumif;aMumifhvnf; qif;&Jjyif;xef
tcHcufaom a0'emudk cHpm;&zI;V xkdightm;
xkdjrm;qdyfuk aq;q&monf jrm;udk EkwfzI;\? xkdigonf
jrm;udk Ekwfjcif;[laom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;
qif;&Jjyif;xef tcH cufaom a0'emudk cHpm;&zI;V
xkdightm; xkdjrm;qdyfuk aq;q&monf rD;zkwfxm;aom
oQdoQm; oD;rlefYudk tem0ü xnfhoGif;zI;\? xkdigonf
rD;zkwfxm;aom oQdoQm;oD;rlefYudk tem0ü xnfh
oGif;jcif;[laom taMumif;aMumifhvnf; qif;&Jjyif;xef
tcHcufaom a0'emudk cHpm;&zI;V xkdigonf ,cktcgü
tom;Ekwufí ta&aumif;rGefNyD;vQif temaysmufuif;\?
csrf;ompGm rdrd oabmtwkdif; tvdk&Sd&mt&yfodkY
oGm;vmEkdif\}}[k (tMuHjzpf&m\)/

ighoQif ed*P²wdkY ptwlomvQif]]igwdkYonf a&S;u
jzpfCjHmuzl;onfomwnf;? rjzpfCjHmuzl; onfum; r[kwf}}
[k oifwdkY tu,fí odukefjim;tHh/]]igwdkYonf a&S;u
raumif;rluHudk jyKcJh muzl;onfomwnf;?
rjyKcJhMuzl;onfum; r[kwf}}[k
odukefjim;tHh/]]igwdkYonf podkY podkY aom
raumif;rluHudk jyKcJhMuzl;ukefNyD}}[k
odukefjim;tHh/]]prQavmufaom qif;&J'ku©um; aus
ysufNyD;NyD? prQavmufaom qif;&J'ku©udk
acszsuf&OD;rnf? prQavmufaom
qif;&J'ku©ausysufaomf qif;&J'ku©tvHk;pHkonf
ausysufvwåHU}}[k odukefjim;tHh? rsufarSmufb0üyif
tukokdvf w&m;wdkY\ aysmufuif;jcif;
ukokdvfw&m;wdkY\ jynfhpHkjcif;udk odukefjim;tHh/
podkY odukefonf&Sd aomf]]pyk*³/₄dKvfowå0gonf
tvHk;pHkaom okca0'em 'ku©a0'em
okc'ku©r[kwfaom Oayu©m a0'emudk cHpm;\?
xkdcHpm;rl[lorQonf a&S;ujyKcJhaom
twdwfuHaMumifh jzpfV xdkYaMumifh (ylömwy)
tusifhjzifh uHa[mif;wdkYudk uif;aysmufapvsuf

uHopfwdkYudkvnf; (aemufxyf) rjyKvkyf jcif;aMumifh
aemifcgu jzpfyGg;jcif; r&Sdawmhacs? aemifcgu
rjzpfyGg;jcif;aMumifh uHukef\? uHukefjcif;aMumifh
qif;&Jukef\? qif;&Jukefjcif;aMumifh cHpm;rlukef\
cHpm;rlukefjcif;aMumifh xkd qif;&J'ku©tvHk;pHkonf
ausysufvwaHU}}[k toQifed*P²wdkY ajzMum;jcif;iSg
oifh&mV

ighoQif ed*P²wdkY]]igwdkYonf a&S;u
jzpfCjhMuzl;onfomwnf;? rjzpfCjhMuzl;onfum; r[kwf}}
[k tMuifaMumifhvnf; oifwdkYonf
rodMuukef/]]igwdkYonf a&S;u raumif;rluHudk
jyKcJhMuzl; onfomwnf;? rjyKcJhMuzl;onfum; r[kwf}}[k
rodMuukef/]]igwdkYonf podkY podkYaom
raumif;rluHudk jyKcJhMuzl;ukefNyD}}[k
rodMuukef/]]prQavmufaom qif;&J'ku©um; ausysuf
NyD;NyD? prQavmufaom qif;&J'ku©udk
aczsuf&OD;rnf? prQavmufaom
qif;&J'ku©ausysufaomfhqif;&J'ku©tvHk;pHkonf
ausysufvwaHU}}[k rodMuukef/ rsufarSmufb0üyif
tukokdvfw&m;wdkY\ aysmufuif;jcif;
ukokdvfw&m;wdkY\ jynfhpHkjcif;udk
tMuifaMumifhvnf; rodMuukef? xkdodkY rodMu
ukefaomaMumifh]]pyk*³/₄dKvfowa0gonf
tvHk;pHkaom okca0'em 'ku©a0'em
okc'ku©r[kwfaom Oayu©ma0'emudk cHpm;\?
xkdcHpm;rl[lorQonf a&S;ujyKcJhaom
twdwfuHaMumifh jzpfV xdkYaMumifh (yíömwY)
tusifhjzifh uHa[mif;wdkYudk uif;aysmufapvsuf
uHopfwdkYudkvnf; (aemuf xyf) rjyKvkyfjcif;aMumifh
aemifcgu jzpfyGg;jcif; r&Sdawmhacs? aemifcgu
rjzpfyGg;jcif;aMumifh uHukef\? uHukefjcif;aMumifh
qif;&Jukef\? qif;&Jukefjcif;aMumifh cHpm;rlukef\
cHpm;rlukefjcif; aMumifh xkdqif;&J'ku©tm;vHk;

aysmufjidrf;onf jzpfvåHU}}[k toQifed*P²wdkY
ajzMum;jcif;iSg roifh/

4/ &[ef;wdkY podkYajymqdkaomf xkded*P²wdkYu
ightm; bpum;udk ajymqkdMuukef\ -]]ighoQif em#\
om; ed*P²onf tvHk;pHkudk od\? tvHk;pHkudk
jrif\?]oGm;aepOf &yfaepOf tdyfaepOf Ekd;aepOf
ÓPftjrifonf ightm; tjrJrjywf a&S;½lxif\}[k ÓPftjrif
&SdaMumif;udk t<uif;rjh 0efcH\}}[k
(ajymqkdMuukef\)/ xkdem#\om; ed*P²onf podkY
ajymqdk\ -]]ighoQif ed*P²wdkY oifwdkYrSm a&S;ü
jyKxm;aom raumif;rluHonf &Sdonfomwnf;?
xkdraumif;rluHudk bpyf&Sm;vS onfh
jyKEkdifcJaomtrludk jyKjcif;jzifh acszsufMuukefavmh?
,ckb0ü udk,fjzifhapmifhpnf;jcif; Elwfjzifh
apmifhpnf;jcif; pdwfjzifhapmifh pnf;jcif;onfyif
aemifb0ü raumif;rluHudk rjyKjcif;jzpfV p (ylömwY)
tusifhjzifh uHa[mif;wdkYudk uif;aysmufapvsuf
uHopfwdkYudk rjyKvkyfjcif;aMumifh aemif tcgü
wkd;yGg;jcif; rjzpf? aemiftcgü rjzpfyGg;jcif;aMumifh
uHukef\? uHukefjcif;aMumifh qif;&Jukef\?
qif;&Jukefjcif;aMumifh cHpm;rlukef\?
cHpm;rlukefjcif;aMumifh xkdqif;&J'ku©tm;vHk;onf
ysufjyKef; vwåHU}}[k (ajymqkd\)/
xkdajymqkdjcif;udkvnf; igwdkYonf auseyfESpfoufí
0rf;ajrmufMuukef\}}[k (ightm; ajymqkdMuukef\)/

5/ &[ef;wdkY podkYqdkvwfaomf igonf
ed*P²wdkYtm; bpum;udk ajymqkd\ -]]ighoQif
ed*P²wdkY pig;yg;aom w&m;wdkYonf
rsufarSmufb0üyif ([kwf r[kwf) ESpfyg;aom
tusKd;&SdukefV tb,fig;yg;wdkYenf;[lrl
- ,HkMunfjcif;]o''g}? ESpfoufjcif;]½kpd}?
wpfqifhMum;jcif;]tEkó0}? tjcif;t&mudk
MuHpnfjcif;]tmum&y&d0dwuú}? t,ludk
pl;pdkufMunfh½lí auseyfjcif;]'d|dedZÑmeu©Ed å}

wdkYwnf;/]]ighoQif ed*P²wdkY pig;yg;aom
w&m;wdkYonf rsufarSmufb0üyif ([kwf r[kwf)
ESpfyg;aom tusKd;&SdukefV

xkdw&m;ig;yg;wdkYwGif toQifed*P²wdkY\
twdwfudkpGJíjzpfaom t,ludk,l&mwGif
q&mü ,HkMunfjcif;[lonf tb,fenf;? ESpfoufjcif;[lonf
tb,fenf;? wpfqifhMum;jcif;[lonf tb,fenf;? tjcif;t&mudk
MuHpnfjcif;[lonf tb,fenf;? t,ludk pl;pdkufMunfh½lí
auseyf jcif;[lonf tb,fenf;}}[k (bpum;udk qkd\)/
&[ef;wdkY podkYqdkaoim igonf ed*P²wdkYü
taMumif;cdkifvHkaom wfpfHkwpfckaom
Og'wkHYjyefjcif;udk rjrif/

&[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; igonf
xkded*P²wdkYudk podkY qdk\-]]ighoQifed*P²wdkY
oifwdkY onf tb,fodkY rSwfxifukefoenf;? xufoefpGm
vkHYvjyKtyf xufoefpGm tm;xkwftyfaom t,lü
xufoefpGm vkHYvjyKonfjzpfí qif;&Jjyif;xef tcHcufaom
a0'emudk oifwdkY cHpm;ukef&m oavm/ ,if;odkY
r[kwfrl xufoefpGm vkHYvrjyKtyf xufoefpGm
tm;rxkwftyfaom t,lü xufoefpGm vkHYvjyKonf jzpfí
qif;&Jjyif;xef tcHcufaom a0'emudk oifwdkY
rcHpm;&ukef&m oavm}}[k (ar;\)/

ighoQifa*gwr tuREkfyfwdkY\ xufoefpGm
vkHYvjyKtyf xufoefpGm tm;xkwftyfaom
t,lüxufoefpGm vkHYvjyKonfjzpfí qif;&Jjyif;xef
tcHcufaom a0'emudk cHpm;&ygukefV tuREkfyf
wdkYonf xufoefpGm vkHYvrjyKtyf xufoefpGm
tm;rxkwftyfaom t,lü xufoefpGm vkHYvjyKonfjzpfí
qif;&Jjyif;xef tcHcufaom a0'emudk rcHpm;&ygukef[k
(qkdMuukef\)/

6/ ighoQifed*P²wdkY xufoefpGm vkHYvjyKtyf
xufoefpGm tm;xkwftyfaom t,lü xufoefpGm
vkHYvjyKonfjzpfí qif;&Jjyif;xef tcHcufaom a0'emudk

cHpm;&ukef&m\[k oifwdkY qdk\? 4if;jyif oifwdkYonf
xufoefpGm vkHYvrjyKtyf xufoefpGm tm;rxkwftyfaom
t,lü xufoefpGm vkHYvjyKonfjzpfí qif;&Jjyif;xef
tcHcufaoma0'emudk rcHpm;&ukef&m\[k oifwdkY
qdkV podkYjzpfonf&Sdaomf]]pyk*³/₄dKvf owå0gonf
tvHk;pHkaom okca0'em 'ku©a0'em okc'ku©
r[kwfaom Oayu©ma0'emudk cHpm;&\?
xkdcHpm;rl[lorQonf a&S;ujyKcJhaom
twdwfuHaMumifh jzpfV/ xdkYaMumifh (yíömwY)
tusifhjzifh uHa[mif;wdkYudk uif;aysmufapvsuf
uHopfwdkYudkvnf; (aemufxyf) rjyKvkyfjcif;aMumifh
aemifftcgü jzpfyGg;jcif; r&Sdawmhacs? aemifftcgü
rjzpfyGg;jcif; aMumifh uHukef\? uHukefjcif;aMumifh
qif;&Jukef\? qif;&Jukefjcif;aMumifh cHpm;rlukef\?
cHpm;rl ukefjcif;aMumifh xkdqif;&J'ku©tm;vHk;onf
ysufjyKef;vwåHU}}[k toQifed*P²wdkY ajzMum;jcif;iSg
roifh/

ighoQifed*P²wdkY oifwdkYonf xufoefpGm
vkHYvrjyKtyf xufoefpGm tm;xkwftyfaomt,lü
xufoefpGm vkHYvjyKonfjzpfí qif;&Jjyif;xef
tcHcufaoma0'emudk tu,fí rcHpm;&ukefjim;tHh?
oifwdkYonf xufoefpGm vkHYvrjyKtyf xufoefpGm
tm;rxkwftyfaomt,lü xufoefpGm vkHYv jyKonfjzpfí
qif;&Jjyif;xef tcHcufaoma0'emudk tu,fí
cHpm;&ukefjim;tHh/

podkYjzpfonf&Sdaomf]]pyk*³/₄dKvfowå0gonf
tvHk;pHkaom okca0'em 'ku©a0'em okc'ku©
r[kwfaom Oayu©ma0'emudk cHpm;\?
xkdcHpm;rl[lorQonf a&S;u jyKcJhaom
twdwfuHaMumifh jzpfV/ xdkYaMumifh (yíömwY)
tusifhjzifh uHa[mif;wdkYudkvnf; uif;aysmufapvsuf
uHopfwdkYudkvnf; (aemufxyf) rjyKvkyfjcif;aMumifh
aemifftcgü wkd;yGg;jcif; r&Sdawmhacs? aemifftcgü
rwkd; yGg;jcif;aMumifh uHukef\? uHukefjcif;aMumifh

qif;&Jukef\? qif;&Jukefjcf;aMumifh cHpm;rlukef\?
cHpm;rlukefjcf;aMumifh xkdqif;&J 'ku©tm;vHk;onf
ysufjyKef;vwåHU}}[k toQifed*P²wdkY ajzMum;jcif;
iSg oifhV

ighoQifed*P²wdkY oifwdkYonf xufoefpGm
vkHYvjyKtyf xufoefpGm tm;xkwftyfaomt,lü
xufoefpGm vkHYvjyKonfjzpfí qif;&Jjyif;xef
tcHcufaoma0'emudk cHpm;ukef&maomaMumifh
xufoefpGm vkHYvrjyKtyf xufoefpGm
tm;rxkwftyfaomt,lü xufoefpGm vkHYvjyKonfjzpfí
qif;&Jjyif;xef tcHcufaoma0'emudk
rcHpm;&ukef&maomaMumifh xkdoifwdkYonf
udk,fwkdifomvQif vkHYvjyKukefí qif;&Jjyif;xef
tcHcufaoma0'emwdkYudk cHpm;ukefvsuf
rodem;rvnfjcf;aMumifh
jyif;pGmawGa0jcf;aMumifh]]pyk*³⁄₄dKvfowå0gonf
tvHk;pHkaom okca0'em 'ku©a0'em okc'ku©
r[kwfaom Oayu©ma0'emudk cHpm;&\?
xkdcHpm;rl[lorQonf a&S;ujyKcJhaom
twdwfuHaMumifh jzpfV xdkYaMumifh (ylömwy)
tusifhjzifh uHa[mif;wdkYudk uif;aysmufapvsuf
uHopfwdkYudkvnf; (aemufxyf) rjyKvkyfjcf;aMumifh
aemifftcgü jzpfyGg;jcif;r&Sdawmhacs? aemifftcgü
rjzpfyGg;jcif;aMumifh uHukef\? uHukefjcf;aMumifh
qif;&Jukef\? qif;&Jukefjcf;aMumifh cHpm;rlukef\?
cHpm;rlukefjcf; aMumifh xkdqif;&J'ku©tm;vHk;
ysufjyKef;vwåHU}}[k podkY
azmufjyefpGm ,HkMunfukef\? &[ef;wdkY
podkYqdkaoim igonf ed*P²wdkYüvnf;
taMumif;cdkifvHkaom wpfpHkwpfckaom
0g'wkHYjyefjcf;udk rjrif/

7/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; igonf
ed*P²wdkYudk podkYqdk\ -]]ighoQifed*P²wdkY xkd
t&mudk oifwdkY tb,fodkY rSwfxifukefoenf;?

rsufarSmufb0ü tusKd;cHpm;&rnfhHudk vkHYv
jyKjCIF;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
tm;xkwfjCIF;jzifhvnf;aumif;]wrvGefb0ü
tusKd;cHpm;&rnfhH jzpfyg ap}[k jyKjyifí
&aumif;tHhavam}}[k (ar;\\)/ ighoQif r&aumif;yg[k
(qkdMuukef\\)/

]wrvGefb0ü tusKd;cHpm;&rnfh uHudk
vkHYvjyKjCIF;jzifhvnf;aumif;? tm;xkwfjCIF;jzifhvnf;
aumif;]rsufarSmufb0ü tusKd;cHpm;&rnfhH
jzpfygap}[k jyKjyifí &aumif;tHhavam}}[k (ar;\\)/ ighoQif
r&aumif;yg[k (qkdMuukef\\)/

]ighoQifed*P²wdkY xkdt&mudk oifwdkY tb,fodkY
rSwfxifukefoenf;? csrf;omusKd;cHpm;&rnfh uHudk
vkHYvjyKjCIF;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
tm;xkwfjCIF;jzifhvnf;aumif;]qif;&JusKd;cHpm;&rnfhH
jzpfyg ap}[k jyKjyifí &aumif;tHhavam}}[k (ar;\\)/
ighoQif r&aumif;yg[k (qkdMuukef\\)/

]qif;&JusKd;cHpm;&rnfhHudk
vkHYvjyKjCIF;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
tm;xkwfjCIF;jzifhvnf;aumif;]csrf;omusKd;cHpm;&rnfhH
H jzpfygap}[k NyKjyifí &aumif;tHhavam}}[k (ar;\\)/
ighoQif r&aumif; yg[k (qkdMuukef\\)/

]ighoQifed*P²wdkY xkdt&mudk oifwdkY tb,fodkY
rSwfxifukefoenf;? &ifhusufonfjzpfí]rsufarSmufb0ü
tusKd;cHpm;&rnfh uHudk
vkHYvjyKjCIF;jzifhvnf;aumif;? tm;xkwfjCIF;jzifhvnf;
aumif;]r&ifhusufao;ojzifh aemifrS
tusKd;cHpm;&rnfhH jzpfygap}[k jyKjyifí
&aumif;tHhavam}}[k (ar;\\)/ ighoQif r&aumif;yg[k
(qkdMuukef\\)/

]r&ifhusufao;ojzifh aemifrS
tusKd;cHpm;&rnfhHudk vkHYvjyKjCIF;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
tm;xkwf jCIF;jzifhvnf;aumif;]&ifhusufonfjzpfí

rsufarSmufb0ü tusKd;cHpm;&rnfh uH jzpfygap}[k
jyKjyif í &aumif;tHhavam}}[k (ar;\\) ighoQif
r&aumif;yg[k (qkdMuukef\\)/

]]ighoQifed*P²wdkY xkdt&mudk oifwdkY tb,fodkY
rSwfxifukefoenf;? tusKd;rsm;pGmchpm;& rnfh uHudk
vkHYvjyKjcif;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
tm;xkwfjcif;jzifhvnf;aumif;]tusKd;tenf;i,fcHpm;&rnfh
uH jzpfygap}[k jyKjyifí &aumif;tHhavam}}[k (ar;\\)
ighoQif r&aumif;yg[k (qkdMuukef\\)/

]]tusKd;tenf;i,fcHpm;&rnfh uHudk
vkHYvjyKjcif;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
tm;xkwfjcif;jzifhvnf;aumif;
tusKd;rsm;pGmchpm;&rnfh uHjzpfygap}[k jyKjyifí
&aumif;tHhavam}}[k (ar;\\) ighoQif r&aumif; yg[k
(qkdMuukef\\)/

]]ighoQifed*P²wdkY xkdt&mudk oifwdkY tb,fodkY
rSwfxifukefoenf;? tusKd;cHpm;&rnfh uHudk
vkHYvjyKjcif;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
tm;xkwfjcif;jzifhvnf;aumif;]tusKd;rcHpm;&rnfh uH
jzpfygap}[k jyKjyifí &aumif;tHhavam}}[k (ar;\\) ighoQif
r&aumif;yg[k (qkdMuukef\\)/

]]tusKd;rcHpm;&rnfh uHudk
vkHYvjyKjcif;jzifhvnf;aumif; tm;xkwfjcif;jzifhvnf;aumif;
tusKd; cHpm;&rnfh uH jzpfygap}[k jyKjyifí
&aumif;tHhavam}}[k (ar;\\) ighoQif r&aumif;yg[k
(qkdMu ukef\\)/

8/ ighoQifed*P²wdkY rsufarSmufb0ü
tusKd;cHpm;&rnfh uHudk vkHYvjyKjcif;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
tm;xkwfjcif;jzifhvnf;aumif;]]wrvGefb0ü
tusKd;cHpm;&rnfh uH jzpfygap}}[k jyKjyifí r& aumif;/
wrvGefb0ü tusKd;cHpm;&rnfh uHudk
vkHYvjyKjcif;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
tm;xkwfjcif;jzifhvnf;aumif;]]rsufarSmufb0ü

tusKd;cHpm;&rnfhUH jzpfygap}}[k jyKjyifí r&aumif;/
csrf;om usKd;cHpm;&rnfhUHudk
vkHYvjyKjcif;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
tm;xkwfjcif;jzifhvnf;aumif;h]]qif;&JusKd;cHpm;&
rnfhUH jzpfygap}}[k jyKjyifí r&aumif;/
qif;&JusKd;cHpm;&rnfhUHudk
vkHYvjyKjcif;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
tm;xkwfjcif;jzifhvnf;aumif;]]csrf;omusKd;cHpm;&rnfh
uH jzpfygap}}[k jyKjyifí r&aumif;/ &ifhusufonfjzpfí
rsufarSmufb0ü tusKd;cHpm;&rnfhUHudk
vkHYvjyKjcif;jzifhvnf;aumif;? tm;xkwf
jcif;jzifhvnf;aumif;]]r&ifhusufao;ojzifh aemifrS
tusKd;cHpm;&rnfhUH jzpfygap}}[k jyKjyifí r&aumif;/
r&ifhusufao;onfjzpfí aemifrStusKd;cHpm;&rnfhUHudk
vkHYvjyKjcif;jzifhvnf;aumif; tm;xkwfjcif;jzifhvnf;aumif;
]]&ifhusufonfjzpfí rsufarSmuf b0ü
tusKd;cHpm;&rnfhUH jzpfygap}}[k jyKjyifí r&aumif;/
tusKd;rsm;pGm cHpm;&rnfhUHudk
vkHYvjyKjcif;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
tm;xkwfjcif;jzifhvnf;aumif;]]tusKd;tenf;i,f
cHpm;&rnfhUH jzpfygap}}[k jyKjyifí r&aumif;/
tusKd;tenf;i,f cHpm;&rnfhUHudk
vkHYvjyKjcif;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
tm;xkwfjcif;jzifhvnf;aumif;]]tusKd;rsm;pGm
cHpm;&rnfhUH jzpfygap}}[k jyKjyifí r&aumif;/
tusKd;cHpm;&rnfhUHudk vkHYv
jyKjcif;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
tm;xkwfjcif;jzifhvnf;aumif;]]tusKd;rcHpm;&rnfhUH
jzpfygap}}[k jyKjyifí r&aumif;/
tusKd;rcHpm;&rnfhUHudk
vkHYvjyKjcif;jzifhvnf;aumif;? tm;xkwfjcif;jzifhvnf;
aumif;]]tusKd;cHpm;&rnfhUH jzpfygap}}[k jyKjyifí
r&aumif;/ podkY r&aumif;onf&Sdaomf
toQifed*P²wdkY\ vkHYvjyKjcif;onf tusKd; r&Sd/

tm;xkwfjcf;onf tusKd;r&Sd/ &[ef;wdkY ed*P² wdkYonf
podkY t,l&Sdukef\? &[ef;wdkY podkY t,l&Sdukefaom
ed*P²wdkY\ taMumif;ESifhwuG jzpfaom
q,fyg;ukefaom t,l0g'ESifh twkvdkufaom t,l0g'wdkYonf
tUjh&JUcH&jcif;odkY a&muf ukefV

9/ &[ef;wdkY tu,fí owå0gwdkYonf a&S;uHaMumifh
csrf;omqif;&Judk cHpm;&ukefonf jzpftHh? &[ef;wdkY
ed*P²wdkYonf ,ckb0ü podkYoabm&Sdaom
qif;&Jjyif;xef tcHcufaom a0'emwdkYudk
cHpm;&ukefaomaMumifh rcRwf{uef a&S;u
raumif;rluHudk jyKcJholwdkY jzpfukefV

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí owå0gwdkYonf tpkd;&aomol
zefqif;jcif;[laom taMumif;aMumifh csrf;om qif;&Judk
cHpm;&ukeftHh? &[ef;wdkY ed*P²wdkYonf ,ckb0ü
podkYoabm&Sdaom qif;&J jyif;xef tcHcufaom
a0'emwdkYudk cHpm;&ukefaomaMumifh
rcRwf{uef ,kwfrmqkd;0g;aom tpkd;& aomolu
zefqif;xm;olwdkY jzpfukefV

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí owå0gwdkYonf NrJjcf;oabm[laom
taMumif;aMumifh csrf;om qif;&J udk cHpm;&ukeftHh?
&[ef;wdkY ed*P²wdkYonf ,ckb0ü podkYoabm&Sdaom
qif;&Jjyif;xef tcHcufaom a0'emwdkYudk
cHpm;&ukefaomaMumifh rcRwf{uef ,kwfnHhaom
NrJjcf;oabm &SdolwdkY jzpf ukefV

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí owå0gwdkYonf trsKd;Zmwfxl;jcif;
[laom taMumif;aMumifh csrf;om qif;&Judk
cHpm;&ukeftHh? &[ef;wdkY ed*P²wdkYonf ,ckb0ü
podkYoabm&Sdaom qif;&Jjyif;xef tcHcufaom
a0'emwdkYudk cHpm;&ukefaomaMumifh
rcRwf{uef ,kwfnHhaom trsKd;Zmwfxl;&SdolwdkY
jzpfukefV

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí owå0gwdkYonf rsufarSmufb0ü
vkHYvjyKjcf;[laom taMumif;aMumifh

csrf;omqif;&Judk cHpm;&ukeftHh? &[ef;wdkY
ed*P²wdkYonf ,ckb0ü podkYoabm&Sdaom qif;&
jyif;xef tcHcufaom a0'emwdkYudk
cHpm;&ukefaomaMumifh rcRwf{uef rsufarSmufb0ü
vkHYv jyKjCIF;&SdolwdkY jzpfukef\

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí owå0gwdkYonf a&S;uHaMumifh
csrf;omqif;&Judk cHpm;&ukeftHh? ed*P²wdkYhonf
ujh&JU¹/₂lwfcSxkdUFukef\? tu,fí owå0gwdkYonf
a&S;uHaMumifh csrf;omqif;&Judk rcHpm; &ukeftHh?
ed*P²wdkYonf ujh&JU¹/₂lwfcSxkdUFukef\

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí owå0gwdkYonf tPKd;&aomol
zefqif;jCIF;[laom taMumif;aMumifh csrf;om qif;&Judk
cHpm;&ukeftHh? ed*P²wdkYonf
ujh&JU¹/₂lwfcSxkdUFukef\ tu,fí owå0gwdkYonf
tPKd;&aomol zefqif;jCIF;[laom taMumif;aMumifh
csrf;omqif;&Judk rcHpm;&ukeftHh? ed*P²wdkY onf
ujh&JU¹/₂lwfcSxkdUFukef\

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí owå0gwdkYonf jrJjCIF;oabm[laom
taMumif;aMumifh csrf;omqif;&Judk cHpm;&ukeftHh?
ed*P²wdkYonf ujh&JU¹/₂lwfcSxkdUFukef\ tu,fí
owå0gwdkYonf jrJjCIF;oabm [laom taMumif;aMumifh
csrf;omqif;&Judk rcHpm;&ukeftHh/ ed*P²wdkYonf
ujh&JU¹/₂lwfcSxkdUFukef\

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí owå0gwdkYonf trsKd;Zmwfxl;jCIF;
[laom taMumif;aMumifh csrf;om qif;&Judk
cHpm;&ukeftHh? ed*P²wdkYonf
ujh&JU¹/₂lwfcSxkdUFukef\? tu,fí owå0gwdkYonf trsKd;
Zmwfxl;jCIF;[laom taMumif;aMumifh csrf;omqif;&Judk
rcHpm;&ukeftHh/ ed*P²wdkYonf ujh&JU¹/₂lwfcS
xkdUFukef\

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí owå0gwdkYonf rsufarSmufb0ü
vkHYvjyKjCIF;[laom taMumif;aMumifh
csrf;omqif;&Judk cHpm;&ukeftHh? ed*P²wdkYonf

ujh&JU¹/₂lwfcxkdufukef\? tu,fí owå0gwdkYonf
rsufarSmufb0ü vkHYvjyKjcf;[laom taMumif;aMumifh
csrf;omqif;&Judk rcHpm;&ukeftHh? ed*P²wdkY onf
ujh&JU¹/₂lwfcxkdufukef\

&[ef;wdkY ed*P²wdkYonf podkY t,l&Sdukef\?
&[ef;wdkY podkY t,l&Sdukefaom ed*P²wdkY\
taMumif;ESifhwuGjzpfao **q,fyg;ukefaom pt,l0g'ESifh**
twkvdkufaom t,l0g'wdkYonf tuJh&JUcH&jcif;odkY
a&mufukef\ &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif vkHYvjyKjcf;onf
tusKd;r&Sd? tm;xkwfjcf;onf tusKd;r&Sd/

10/ &[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif tusKd;&Sdaom
vkHYvjyKjcf; tusKd;&Sdaom tm;xkwfjcf; jzpfygoenf;?
&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
qif;&JtESdyfpufrcH&aom twåabmudk
qif;&JrESdyfpufap? w&m;ESifhavsmfaom
csrf;omudkvnf; rpGefY? xkdcsrf;omüvnf; rrufarm/
xkd&[ef;onf]]vGefujaom 0D&d,udk tm;xkwfaom
ightm; vGefujaom 0D&d,udk tm;xkwfjcf; aMumifh
p'ku©\taMumif; wPSm\ uif;jcif; jzpf\
([líomfvnf;aumif;)) vspfvsl¹/₂laom ightm;
vspfvslrludk yGm;rsm;jcif;aMumifh p'ku©\taMumif;
wPSm\ uif;jcif;onf jzpf\}} [líomfvnf;aumif;
odjim;tHh? vGefujaom 0D&d,udk tm;xkwfaom
xkdyk^{*3}/₄dKvftm; vGefujaom 0D&d,udk
tm;xkwfjcf;aMumifh tMuif'ku©\taMumif;
wPSmuif;jcif;onf jzpf\? xkd'ku©\ taMumif;ü
xkdyk^{*3}/₄dKvf onf vGefujaom 0D&d,udk tm;xkwf\/
vspfvsl¹/₂laom xkdyk^{*3}/₄dKvftm; vspfvsl¹/₂lrludk
yGg;jcif;aMumifh tMuif'ku©\ taMumif;
wPSmuif;jcif;onf jzpf\ xkd'ku©\ taMumif;ü
xkdyk^{*3}/₄dKvf onf vspfvsl¹/₂lrludkyGg;V vGefujaom
0D&d,udk tm;xkwfaom xkdyk^{*3}/₄dKvftm; vGefujaom
0D&d,udk tm;xkwfjcf;aMumifh xkd'ku©\taMumif;
wPSmuif;jcif;onf jzpf\ podkYvnf; xkdyk^{*3}/₄dKvftm;

xkdqif;&Jonf ausysufV vspfvsl¹/₂laom
xkdyk*³/₄dKvftm; vspfvsl¹/₂lrludk yGg;jcif;aMumifh
xkd'ku©\taMumif; wPSmuif;jcif;onf jzpfV podkYvnf;
xkdyk*³/₄dKvftm; xkd qif;&Jonf ausysufV

11/ &[ef;wdkY Oyrmtm;jzifh a,musfm;onf rdef;rü
jyif;pGm BudKufESpfouf\? pGJvrf;aom pdwf&Sd\
jyif;xefpGm tvdk&Sd\? jyif;xefpGm ijhuGufawmifhw\
xkda,musfm;onf xkdrdef;rudk
wpfjcm;a,musfm;ESifhtwl &yfaeonfudkvnf;aumif;?
pum;ajymaeonfudkvnf;aumif;? &,farm
aeonfudkvnf;aumif;? jyKH;aeonfudkvnf;aumif;
jrif&mV &[ef;wdkY xkdt&mudk tb,fodkY
rSwfxifukefoenf;? xkdrdef;rudk
wpfjcm;a,musfm;ESifhtwl &yfaeonfudkvnf;aumif;?
pum;ajym aeonfudkvnf;aumif;?
&,farmaeonfudkvnf;aumif;? jyHK;aeonfudkvnf;aumif;
jrif&í xkd a,musfm;tm; ylaqG;jcif; idka<u;jcif;
udk,fqif;&Jjcif; pdwfqif;&Jjcif;
jyif;pGmylyefjcif;wdkYonf jzpfukef&moavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ jzpfukef&mygonf toQifbk&m;/
tb,fhaMumifhenf;[lrl - toQifbk&m; pa,musfm;onf
prdef;rü jyif;pGm BudKufESpfouf\? pGJvrf;aom
pdwf&Sd\? jyif;xefpGm tvdk&Sd\? jyif;xefpGm
ijhuGufawmifhw\? xdkYaMumifh xkdrdef;rudk
wjcm;a,musfm;ESifh twl &yfaeonfudkvnf;aumif;?
pum;ajymaeonfudkvnf;aumif;? &,farmaeonfudkvnf;
aumif;? jyHK;aeonfudkvnf;aumif; jrif&í ylaqG;jcif;
idka<u;jcif; udk,fqif;&Jjcif; pdwfqif;&Jjcif;
jyif;pGmylyefjcif;wdkYonf jzpfukef&myg\k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf xkda,musfm;tm; podkY
tMuHjzpf\]]igonf prdef;rü jyif;pGm BudKufESpfouf\
pGJvrf;aom pdwf&Sd\? jyif;xefpGm tvdk&Sd\
jyif;xefpGm ijhuGufawmifhw\? p rdef;rudk

wjcm;a,musfm;ESifhtwl &yfaeonfudkvnf;aumif;?
pum;ajym aeonfudkvnf;aumif;?
&,farmaeonfudkvnf;aumif;? NyKH;aeonfudk
vnf;aumif; jrif&í ightm; ylaqG;jcif; idka<u;jcif;
udk,fqif;&Jjcif; pdwfqif;&Jjcif;
jyif;pGmylyefjcif;wdkYonf jzpfukef\ igonf prdef;rü
vdkcsif wyfrufrludk y,f&rl aumif;avpG}}[k
(tMuHjzpf\)/ xkda,musfm;onf prdef;rü vdkcsifwyfruf
rludk y,f&m\ xkda,musfm;onf aemuftcgü
xkdrdef;rudk wjcm;a,musfm;ESifhtwl &yfaeonf
udkvnf;aumif;? pum;ajymaeonfudkvnf;aumif;?
&,farmaeonfudkvnf;aumif;? jyKH;aeonfudkvnf;aumif;
jrif&m\

&[ef;wdkY xkdt&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifukefoenf;?
prdef;rudk wjcm;a,musfm;ESifhtwl
&yfaeonfudkvnf;aumif;?
pum;ajymaeonfudkvnf;aumif;?
&,farmaeonfudkvnf;aumif;? jyHK; aeonfudkvnf;aumif;
jrif&í xkda,musfm;tm; ylaqG;jcif; idka<u;jcif;
udk,fqif;&Jjcif; pdwfqif; &Jjcif; jyif;pGm
ylyefjcif;wdkYonf jzpfukef&moavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m; rzpfukef&myg/ tb,fhaMumifhenf;[lrl -
toQifbk&m; pa,musfm;onf prdef;rü wyfrufrluif;\?
xdkYaMumifh xkdrdef;rudk wjcm;a,musfm;ESifhtwl
&yfaeonfudkvnf;aumif;?
pum;ajymaeonfudkvnf;aumif;?
&,farmaeonfudkvnf;aumif;? jyKH;aeonfudkvnf;aumif;
jrif&í ylaqG;jcif; idka<u;jcif; udk,f qif;&Jjcif;
pdwfqif;&Jjcif; jyif;pGm ylyefjcif;wdkYonf
rzpfukef&myg[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY pOyrmtwlomvQif &[ef;onf
qif;&JtEdSyfpufrch&aom tvåabmudk qif;&J
rESdyfpufap? w&m;ESifhavsmfaom csrf;omudkvnf;
rpGefY? xkdcsrf;omüvnf; rrufarm/ xkd

&[ef;onf]]vGefujaom 0D&d,udk tm;xkwfaom ightm;
vGefujaom 0D&d,udk tm;xkwfjcf;aMumifh p'ku©\
taMumif; wPSmuif;jcif;onf jzpf\lí aomfvnf;aumif;
vspfvsL¹/₂laomightm; vspfvsL¹/₂lrludk
ygG;rsm;jcif;aMumifh p'ku©\taMumif;
wPSmuif;jcif;onf jzpf\}} [lí aomfvnf;aumif; odjim;tHh?
vGefujaom 0D&d,udk tm;xkwfaom xkdyk³/₄dKvftm;
vGefujaom 0D&d,udk tm;xkwfjcf;aMumifh tMuif'ku©\
taMumif; wPSm\uif;jcif;onf jzpf\? xkd'ku©\ taMumif;ü
xkdyk³/₄dKvfonf vGefujaom 0D&d,udk tm;xkwfV
vspfvsL¹/₂laom xkdyk³/₄dKvftm; vspfvsL¹/₂lrludk
yGg;jcif;aMumifh tMuif'ku©\taMumif; wPSmuif;jcif;onf
jzpfV xkd'ku©\htaMumif;ü xkdyk³/₄dKvfonf
vspfvsL¹/₂lrludk yGg;V vGefujaom 0D&d,udk
tm;xkwfaom xkdyk³/₄dKvf tm; vGefujaom 0D&d,udk
tm;xkwfjcf;aMumifh xkd'ku©\taMumif;
wPSmuif;jcif;onf jzpfV podkYvnf; xkdyk³/₄dKvftm;
qif;&J'ku©onf ausysufV vspfvsL ¹/₂laom
xkdyk³/₄dKvftm; vspfvsL ¹/₂lrludk yGg;jcif;aMumifh
xkd'ku©\taMumif; wPSmuif;jcif;onf jzpfV podkYvnf;
xkdyk³/₄dKvftm; qif;&J'ku©onf ausysufV &[ef;wdkY
podkYvnf; tusKd;&Sdaom vkHYvjyKjcf;c
tusKd;&Sdaom tm;xkwfjcf;onf jzpfV

12/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf podkY
qifjcf\]]csrf;omovdkaeaom ightm;
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYonf wkd;yGm;ukef\
ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf qkwf,kwfukef\? twåabmudk
qif;&Japjcf;iSg tm;xkwfaom ightm;
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYonf qkwf,kwfukef\? ukokdvf
w&m;wdkYonf wkd;yGg;ukefV igonf twåabmudk
qif;&Japjcf;iSg tm;xkwf&rlaumif;avpG}}[k (qifjcf\)/
xkd&[ef;onf twåabmudk qif;&Japjcf;iSg tm;xkwf\
twåabmudk qif;&J apjcf;iSg tm;xkwfaom &[ef;tm;
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYonf qkwf,kwfukef\?

ukokdvfw&m;wdkY onf wkd;yGg;ukef\? xkd&[ef;onf
aemifcgu twåabmudk qif;&Japjci;iSg
tm;rxkwfawmhacs/ tb,fhaMumifhenf;[lrl - &[ef;wdkY
xkd&[ef;onf tMuiftukodkvfqkwf,kwfjci;
ukokdvfwkd;yGg; jci;tusKd;iSg twåabmudk
qif;&Jatmif tm;xkwf\? xkd&[ef;tm; xkdtusKd;onf
NyD;pD;NyD/ xdkY aMumifh aemifcgu twåabmudk
qif;&Japjci;iSg tm;rxkwfawmhacs/

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmtm;jzifh av;orm;onf jrm;udk
rD;pESpfckwdkYü tjyftvSefuif\? xuf 0ef;usif uif\?
ajzmifhatmifjyK\? ypcfwrflü avsmfatmifjyKV/
&[ef;wdkY tMuifaMumifh av;orm;onf jrm;udk
rD;pESpfckwdkYü tjyftvSef uifNyD;aemuf xuf0ef;usif
uifNyD;aemuf ajzmifhatmifjyKNyD;aemuf ypcfwrflü
avsmfatmif jyKNyD;aemuf xkdav;orm;onf xkdjrm;udk
xkdrD;pESpfck wdkYü tjyftvSef ruif? xuf0ef;usif ruif?
ajzmifhatmif rjyK? ypcfwrflü avsmfatmif rjyK
awmhay/ tb,fhaMumifhenf;[lrl - &[ef;wdkY
xkdav;orm;onf tMuiftusKd;iSg jrm;udk rD;pESpfck
wdkYü tjyftvSef uif\? xuf0ef;usif uif\? ajzmifhatmif
jyK\? ypcfwrflü avsmfatmif jyK\? xkdav;orm;tm;
xkdtusKd;onf NyD;pD;NyD/ xdkYaMumifh aemifcgu
av;orm;onf jrm;udk ajzmifhvdKY&atmif
rD;pESpfckwdkYü tjyftvSef ruif? xuf0ef;usif ruif?
ajzmifhatmif rjyK? ypcfwrflü avsmfatmif rjyKawmhay/

&[ef;wdkY pOyrmtwlomvQif &[ef;onf podkY
qifjci\]]csrf;omovdkaeaom ightm;
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYonf wkd;yGg;ukef\?
ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf qkwf,kwfukef\ twåabmudk
qif;&Japjci;iSg tm;xkwfaom ightm;
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYonf qkwf,kwfukef\?
ukokdvfw&m;wdkY onf wkd;yGg;ukef\ igonf
twåabmudk qif;&Japjci;iSg tm;xkwf&rl aumif;avpG}}
[k (podkY qifjci\)/ xkd&[ef;onf twåabmudk

qif;&JapjCIF;iSg tm;xkwf\? twåabmudk qif;&JapjCIF;iSg
tm;xkwfaom xkd&[ef;tm; tukokdvfw&m;wdkYonf
qkwf,kwfukef\ ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf wkd;yGg;ukef\
xkd&[ef;onf aemifTCgü twåabmudk qif;&JapjCIF;iSg
tm;rxkwfawmhacs/ tb,faMumifhenf;[lrl- &[ef;wdkY
xkd&[ef;onf tMuiftukokdvfqkwf,kwfjCIF;
ukokdvfwkd;yGg; jCIF;tusKd;iSg twåabmudk
qif;&Jatmif tm;xkwf\? xkd&[ef;tm; xkdtusKd;onf
NyD;pD;NyD/ xdkYaMumifh aemifTCgü twåabmudk
qif;&Jatmif tm;rxkwfawmhacs/ &[ef;wdkY podkYvnf;
tusKd;&Sdaom vkHYvjyKjCIF; tusKd;&Sdaom
tm;xkwfjCIF;onf jzpf\

13/ &[ef;wdkY aemufwpfzefvnf; ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaom w&m; wdkYudk)
udk,fwkDif rSefpGm odawmfraom? todÓPf]0dZÆm}
tusifh]p&P}ESifh jynfhPHkawmfraom? aumif;aom
pum;udk qkdawmfrlwwfaom? avmuoHk;yG;udk
odawmfraom? qHk;rxkdufoludk qHk;rwwfonfh
twkrJhyk*³/₄dKvf jzpfawmfraom? ewfvlwdkY\
q&mjzpfawmfraom? (opömaV;yG;w&m;wdkY udk)
odapawmfraom? bkef;wefcdk;BuD;awmfraom
jrWfpGmbk&m;onf pavmuü yGifhawmfrl\
xkdjrWfpGmbk&m;onf ewfESifh wuGaom
rm&fewfESifh wuGaom jA[®mESifh wuGaom
pMoumo avmuudkvnf;aumif;
orPjAm[®PwDkYESifh wuGaom rif;rsm;
vlrsm;ESifh wuGaom owå0g taygif;udkvnf;aumif;
ukd,fwkDif xl;aomÓPfjzifh odí rsufarSmufjyKvsuf
a[mMum;awmfrl\

xkdjrWfpGmbk&m;onf tp\aumif;jCIF; tv,f\aumif;jCIF;
tqHk;\aumif;jCIF;&Sdaom teufESifh jynfhPHkaom
o'´gESifh jynfhPHkaom w&m;udk a[mawmfrl\
tvHk;pHk jynfhPHkaom pifMu,f aom jrWfaom
tusifhudk jyawmfrl\? xkdw&m;awmfudk

ol<u,fonfvnf;aumif;? ol<u,f\om; onfvnf;aumif;?
tjcm;ZmwfwpfrsKd;rsKd;ü jzpfaomolonfvnf;aumif;
Mum;em&\ xkdolonf xkdw&m;awmfudk Mum;em&í
jrwpGmbk&m;ü ,HkMunfrludk &\? xkdolonf
xkd,HkMunfrludk&jcif;ESifh jynfhpHkonfjzpfí podkY
qifjci\]]vUabmifü ae&jcif;onf usOf;ajrmif;\?
(udavom) jrLx&m vrf;aMumif;jzpf\? &Sif&[ef;tjzpfonf
vGifjyifESifhwl\? vUabmifü aeolonf þjrwfaom
tusifhudk pifppfjynfhpHkpGm pifppfpifMu,fpGm
c½koif; yGwfopfESifhwlpGm usifhjci;iSg rvG,f? igonf
qHrkwfqdwfudk y,fNyD;vQif zef&nfqkd;aom
t0wfwdkYudk 0wf½Hkí tdrf&mwnfaxmif vUabmifrS
tdrf&mrxmif &[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&muf&rl
aumif;avpG}}[k (qifjci\)/ xkdolonf aemifcgu
enf;aomOpömpkudk pGefYí aomfvnf;aumif;?
rsm;aomOpömpkudk pGefYí aomfvnf;aumif;? enf;aom
aqGrsKd;pkudk pGefYí aomfvnf;aumif;
rsm;aomaqGrsKd;pkudk pGefYí aomfvnf;aumif;
qHrkwfqdwfudk y,fNyD;vQif
zef&nfqkd;aomt0wfwdkYudk 0wf½Hkí
tdrf&mwnfaxmif vUabmifrS tdrf&mrxmif
&[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&muf\

14/ xkdolonf podkY 0ifa&mufNyD;aomf &[ef;wdkY\
t"doDvodu©m ynwfaomfrltyfaom
odu©myk'fESifhjynfhpHkvsuf toufowfjci;udk y,fí
toufowfjci;rS a&SmifMuOf\? wkwfudk csxm; NyD;
jzpf\? vufeufudk csxm;NyD; jzpf\? &Sufjci;&Sd\
oem;wwf\? cyfodrf;aom owå0gwdkY\ tpD;tygG;udk
vdkvm;vsufae\ ray;onfudk ,ljci;udk y,fí
ray;onfudk ,ljci;rS a&SmifMuOf\? ay;onfudkom ,\?
ay;onfudkom tvdk&Sd\? rcdk;r0Suf
pifMu,faomudk,fjzifh ae\ rjrwfaom tusifhudk y,fí
jrwfaom tusifhudk usifh\? ,kwfaom tusifhudk
usifhavhr&Sd? &Gmol wdkY\ tavhjzpf aom

arxkeftusifhrS a&SmifMuOf\? r[kwfrrSefajymjcif;udk
y,fí r[kwfrrSef ajym jcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\? trSefudkom
qkdavh&Sd\? rSefaompum;csif; qufpyfap\? wnfaom
pum; &Sd\? ,HkMunfxkdufaom pum;&Sd\? avmuudk
vSnfhpm;wwfolr[kwf ukef;pum;udk y,fpGefYí
ukef;pum;rS a&SmifMuOf\? xkdolwdkYESifh polwdkY
uGjjym;jcif;iSg polwdkYxHrS em;axmifí xkdolwdkY
xHü rajymwwf? xkdolwdkYxHrS em;axmifífh
polwdkYESifh xkdolwdkY uGjjym;jcif;iSg polwdkYxHü
rajym wwff? podkY uGjjym;olwdkYudkvnf;
aphpyfwwf\? nDnGwfolwdkYudkvnf; tm;ay;wwf\?
nDnGwf jcif;ü arGUavsmf\? nDnGwfjcif;ü
aysmfydkuf\? nDnGwfjcif;udk ESpfouf\?
nDnGwfjcif;jyKwwfaom pum;udkom qdkavh&Sd\?
Murf;wrf;aom pum;udky,fí Murf;wrf;aompum;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? tMuifpum;onf tjypfuif;\? em;csrf;om\?
ESpfvdkzG,f&Sd\? ESvHk;odkY ouf0if\? ,Ofaus;\?
vltrsm;ESpfouf\? vltrsm;ESpfNcdKuf\?
xkdodkYoabm&Sdaom pum;udkomqdk\?
Nydefzsif;aom pum;udk y,fí Nydefzsif;aompum;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? oifhaomtcgüom qdkavh&Sd\?
[kwfonfudkom qkdavh&Sd\? tusKd;ESifhpyfonfudkom
qkdavh&Sd\? w&m;ESifhpyfonfudkom qdkavh&Sd\?
tqHk;trESifh pyfonfudkom qkdavh&Sd\? oifhaomtcgü
taMumif;ESifhwuGaom tydkif;tjcm;&Sdaom
tpD;tyGg;ESifh pyfaom rSwfom;avmufaom
pum;udkom qkdavh&Sd\?/

xkd&[ef;onf rsKd;aphtaygif; tyiftaygif;udk
zsufqD;jcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\? qGrf;wpfeyfom
pm;avh&Sd\? npmpm;jcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\?
aeYvGJpm;jcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\? ujcif; oDjcif; wD;rlwf
jcif; (olawmfaumif;w&m;\) ql;ajimifhjzpfaom
yGJMunfhjcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\ yef;yefjcif; eHUom
jc,fjcif; eHUomaysmif;vdrf;jcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\

jrifhaomae&m jrwwfaomae&mrS a&SmifMuOfV
a&TaiGudkcH,ljcif;rS a&SmifMuOfV aumufpdrf;udk
cH,ljcif;rS a&SmifMuOfV? om;pdrf;ig;pdrf;udk cH,ljcif;
rS a&SmifMuOfV rdef;rysKd rdef;rtdkwkdYudk
cH,ljcif;rS a&SmifMuOfV uRefrdef;r uRefa,musfm;udk
cH,ljcif;rS a&SmifMuOfV qdwfESifh okd;udk cH,ljcif;rS
a&SmifMuOfV Muuf0ufudk cH,ljcif;rS a&Smif MuOfV
qif EGm; jrif; jrnf;wdkYudk cH,ljcif;rS a&SmifMuOfV
v,fESifh,mudk cH,ljcif;rS a&SmifMuOfV wreftrl tapytg;
trludk aqmif&Gufjcif;rSS a&SmifMuOfV 0,frl
a&mif;rlrS a&SmifMuOfV csdefpOf;vJ tojympOf;vJ
jcifwG,fwkdif;wmpOf;vJjcif;rS a&SmifMuOfV
wHpkd;,ljcif; vSnfhjzm;jcif; twkjyKí vdrfjcif;wnf;[laom
aumufuspfjcif;rS a&SmifMuOfV jzwfjcif; owfjcif;
aESmifzGJUjcif; (c&D;oGm;wdkYudk) vk,ufjcif;
&Gmed*Hk;wdkYudk aomif;usef;zsufqD;jcif;
"m;jywkdufjcif;rS a&SmifMuOfV

xkd&[ef;onf udk,fudkrQwapEdkif $\frac{1}{2}$ Hkaom
ouFef;jzifhç 0rf;udkrQwapEdkif $\frac{1}{2}$ Hkaom qGrf;jzifh
a&mifh &JV xkd&[ef;onf oGm;av&m&modkY
(udk,fESifhtwl ygjrJy&du©&mrQom &Sdojzifh)
wygwnf;,INyD; jzpfíomvQif oGm;V Oyrmtm;jzifh
tawmif&SdaomiSufonf ysHav&m&modkY
rdrdtawmifom 0ef&Sd onfjzpfí ysHV ptwl &[ef;onf
udk,fudkrQwapEdkif $\frac{1}{2}$ Hkaom ouFef;jzifh
0rf;udkrQwapEdkif $\frac{1}{2}$ Hkaom qGrf;jzifh a&mifh&JV
xkd&[ef;onf oGm;av&m&modkY (udk,fESifhtwl
ygjrJy&du©&mrQom&Sdojzifh)
wygwnf;,INyD;jzpfíomvQif oGm;V xkd&[ef;onf
jrwwfaom boDvtpkESifh jynfhpHkonfjzpfí
rdrdtwGif;oEÅmefü tjyphuif;aom csrf;omudk cHpm;V

15/ xkd&[ef;onf rsufpdjzifh tqif;] $\frac{1}{2}$ lyg $\frac{1}{2}$ Hk} udk
jrifaomf (rdef;r a,musfm;paom) ykHoP²mef
edrdwfudk pGJ,lavhr&Sd? (vufajcpaom t*Fg jyHK;[ef

&,f[efpaom trlt&m) trSwfvu©Pmudk pGJ,lavhr&Sd?
(tu,fí) pu©Ka`E´udk rapmifhpnf;bjaevQif ,if;
(pu©Ka`E´ ukd rapmifhpnf;jcif;[l aom)
taMumif;aMumifh rufarmjcif;]tbdZösm}
ESvHk;romjcif;]a'greó} [laom ,kwfrmaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYonf xkdrapmifhpnf;oludk
tpOfvdkufí ESdyfpufukef&m\ (xdkYaMumifh &[ef;
onf) xkdpu©Ka`E´udk apmifhpnf;jcif;iSg usifh\
pu©Ka`E´udk apmifhpnf;\? pu©Ka`E´ü apmifh
pnf;jcif;odkY a&muf\ em;jzifh toH]o'g½Hk} udk
Mum;aomf/y/ ESmacgif;jzifh teHU]*E¨m½Hk} udk
eHaomf/y/ vQmjzifh t&om]&om½Hk} udk
vsufaomf/y/ udk,fjzifh tawGU]azm|AÁm½Hk} udk
xdaomf/y/ pdwfjzifh oabm]"r®m½Hk}udk odaomf
(rdef;r a,musfm;paom) oP²mefedrdwfudk
pGJ,lavhr&Sd? (vufajcpaomt*Fg jyHK;[ef &,f[efpaom
trlt&m) trSwfvu©Pmudk pGJ,lavhr&Sd? (tu,fí) reda`E
´udk rapmifhpnf;bjaevQif ,if; (reda`E´ [laom)
taMumif;aMumifh rufarmjcif;]tbdZösm}
ESvHk;romjcif;]a'greó}[laom ,kwfrmaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYonfhxkdrapmifhpnf;oludk tpOf
vdkufí ESdyfpufukef&m\? xdkYaMumifh &[ef;onf
xkdreda`E´udk apmifhpnf;jcif;iSg usifh\
reda`E´udk apmifhpnf;\? reda`E´ü apmifhpnf;jcif;odkY a&muf\
wkd&[ef;onf þjrwfaom £`E´d,oH0& oDvESifh
jynfhpHkonf jzpfí rdrdtwGif;oEÅmefü (udavomESifh)
ra&maom csrf;omudk cHpm;V

xkd&[ef;onf a&SUodkYwuf&m aemufodkY
qkwf&mü qifjcifvsuf jyKavh&Sd\? wl½lMunfh&m
wapmif;Munfh&mü qifjcifvsuf jyKavh&Sd\
auG;&mgefY&mü qifjcifvsuf jyKavh&Sd\? 'kuk#f
oydwf ouFef;udk aqmif&mü qifjcifvsuf jyKavh&Sd\
pm;&m aomuf&m cJ&m vsuf&mü qifjcifvsuf
jyKavh&Sd\? usifBuD; usifi,fpGefY&mü qifjcifvsuf

jyKavh&Sd\? oGm;&m &yf&m xkdif&m tdyf&m
Ekd;&m pum;ajym&m qdwfqdwfae&mü qifjcifvsuf
jyKavh&SdV

16/ xkd&[ef;onf bjrwaom oDvtpkESifhvnf;
jynfhpHkonfjzpfí bjrwaom a&mifh&J jcif;ESifhvnf;
jynfhpHkonfjzpfí bjrwaom £NE'd,oH0&oDvESifhvnf;
jynfhpHkonfjzpfí bjrwf aom atmufarhjcif;]owd}
qifjcifjcif;]orÜZOf} ESifh jynfhpHkonfjzpfí
qdwfjidrfaom ausmif;tdyf&m ae&mudk rSD0J\?
awmudk opfyif&if;udk awmifudk acsmufudk
awmifacgif;udk oif;csKdif;udk awmtkyfudk vGifjyifudk
aumuf¹/₂kd;yHkudk rSD0JV

xkd&[ef;onf qGrf;ch&mrS jyefcjHí
qGrf;pm;NyD;aemufü xuf0,fzJGUacGNyD;vQif
udk,fudk ajzmifh rwfpGmxm;í ur®|mef;odkY
a&S;¹/₂lowdudk jzpfapvsuf xkdif\? xkd&[ef;onf
(Oyg'geu©E"mig;yg; [laom) avmuü
rufarmjcif;]tbdZösm}udk y,fí rufarmjcif;]tbdZösm}
uif;aom pdwfjzifh ae\? rufarmjcif;]tbdZösm}rS
pdwfudk pifMu,fapV ysufpD;apvdkaom a'goudky,fí
rysufpD; apvdkaom pdwf&Sdonf jzpfí cyfodrf;aom
owå0gwdkY\ tpD;tyGg;udk vdkvm;vsuf ae\? ysufpD;
apvdkaom a'gorS pdwfudk pifMu,fapV
av;vHxkdif;rldif;jcif;]xderd'"} udk y,fí av;vH
xkdif;rldif;jcif;]xderd'"} rS uif;onfjzpfí
atmufarhqifjcifvsuf tvif;a&mifudk rSwfjcif;&Sdonfjzpfí
ae\? av;vHxkdif;rldif;jcif;]xderd'"} rS pdwfudk
pifMu,fapV ysHUvGifhjcif;]O'"pö} aemifwwpfzef
ylyefjcif;]ukuúKpö} udk y,fí rdrdoEÅmefü
jidfrf;at;aom pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí rysHUvGifhonfjzpfí ae\?
ysHUvGifhjcif;]O'"pö} aemifwwpfzef
ylyefjcif;]ukuúKpö} rS pdwfudk
pifMu,fapV ,HkrSm;jcif;]0dpdudpäm}udk
y,fí ,HkrSm;jcif;]0dpdudpäm} udk vGefajrmufonfjzpfí

ukokdvfw&m;wdkYü odkYavm odkYavm
awG;awm,kHrSm;jcif; r&Sdonfjzpfí
ae\? ,HkrSm;jcif;]0dpdudpäm} rS pdwfudk
pifMu,fapV

xkd&[ef;onf pdwf\ npfñl;aMumif;jzpfukefaom
ynmudk tm;enf;atmif jyKwwfukefaom pig;yg;aom
eD0&Pw&m;wdkYudk y,fí umr*kPfwdkYrS
uif;qdwfíomvQif tukokdvfw&m;wdkYrS
uif;qdwfíomvQif MuHpnfjcf;]0dwuf}ESifhwuG
jzpfaom oHk;oyfqifjcfjcf;]0dpm&} ESifh wuGjzpf
aom (eD0&P) uif;qdwfjcf;aMumifhjzpfaom
ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd} csrf;omjcf;]okc}&Sdaom
yXrpsmef odkY a&mufí aeV &[ef;wdkY podkYvnf;
tusKd;&Sdaom vHk;vjyKjcf;ç tusKd;&Sdaom tm;xkwf
jcf;onf jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY xdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf 0dwuf0dpm&
jidrf;jcf;aMumifh rdrdoEÅmefü pdwfudk
Munfvifapwwfaom pdwfnfMunfjcf;]orm"d} udk
jzpfyGg;apwwfaom MuHpnfjcf;]0dwuf} r&Sd aom
oHk;oyfqifjcfjcf;]0dpm&} r&Sdaom
wnfMunfjcf;]orm"d} aMumifhjzpfaom
ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd} csrf;omjcf;]okc}&Sdaom
'kwd,psmefodkY a&mufí aeV &[ef;wdkY podkYvnf;
tusKd;&Sdaom vkHYvjyKjcf; tusKd;&Sdaom
tm;xkwfjcf;onf jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY xdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd} udkvnf; rwyfrufjcf;aMumifh
owdç orÜZOfESifh jynfhpkHonfjzpfí vspfvsl¹/₂lvsuf
ae\? csrf;omjcf;]okc} udkvnf; udk,fjzifh cHpm;\?
tMuif (wwd,psmef) aMumifh xkdolUudk]]vspfvsl¹/₂l ol
owd&Sdol csrf;ompGm aeavh&Sdol}[k
t&d,myk³/₄dKvfwdkYonf ajymMum;ukefV (&[ef;onf)
xkdwwd,psmefodkY a&mufíae\? &[ef;wdkY podkYvnf;

tusKd;&Sdaom vkHYvjyKjcf;ç tusKd;&Sdaom
tm;xkwfjcf;onf jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY xdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf csrf;omudk
y,fjcf;aMumifhvnf;aumif;? qif;&Judk
y,fjcf;aMumifhvnf;aumif;? Orf;omjcf;
ESvkH;romjcf;wdkY\ (pwkw→psmefr&rD)
a&S;OD;uyifvQif csKyfESifhjcf;aMumifhvnf;aumif;
qif;&Jcsrf;omr&Sdaom vspfvSL½lrl]Oayu©m}
aMumifhjzpfonfh owd\ pifMu,fjcf;&Sdaom
pwkw→psmefodkY a&mufí aeV &[ef;wdkY podkYvnf;
tusKd;&Sdaom vkHYv jyKjcf;ç tusKd;&Sdaom
tm;xkwfjcf;onf jzpfV

17/ podkY wnfMunfaompdwfonf pifMu,fvwfaomf
jzLpifvwfaomf npfaMu;r&Sdvwf aomf
npfñl;jcf;uif;vwfaomf El;nHhvwfaomf
jyKwkdif;&vwfaomf wnfwHhvwfaomf rwkef
vlyfjcf;odkY a&mufvwfaomf xkd (&[ef;) onf
a&S;üjzpfzl;aom cE¨mtpOfudk
atmufarhEkdifaom]ykaAAéd0gomEkówd}
ÓPftvdkYiSg pdwfudk a&S;½lnGwfapV xkd (&[ef;) onf
rsm;jym;aom a&S;ü jzpfzl;aom cE¨mtpOfudk
atmufarhEkdif\? ponfum; tb,fenf;/
wpfb0udkvnf;aumif;? ESpfb0wdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
oHk;b0wdkYudkvnf;aumif;? av;b0wdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
ig;b0wkdkYudkvnf;aumif;? q,fb0wdkYudkvnf;umif;?
b0ESpf q,fwdkYudkvnf;aumif;? b0oHk;q,fwdkYudkvnf;
aumif;? b0av;q,fwdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
b0ig;q,fwdkYudkvnf;aumif;? b0wpf&mudkvnf; aumif;?
b0wpfaxmifudkvnf;aumif;? b0wpfodef;udkvnf;aumif;?
rsm;jym;aom ysufuyfwdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
rsm;jym;aom jzpfuyfwdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
rsm;jym;aom ysufuyf jzpfuyfwdkYudkvnf;
aumif;]]prnfaom b0ü (igonf) podkYaom trnf&SdcJh\?
podkYaom tEG,f&SdcJh\? p odkYaom tqif;&SdcJh\?

podkYaom tpm&SdcJh\? podkYaom csrf;omqif;&Judk
cHpm;cJh\? podkYaom touftydkif;tjcm; &SdcJh\?
xdkigonf xkdb0rS aocJhí prnfaomb0ü (wpfzef)
jzpfjyef\? xkdb0üvnf; podkYaom trnf&SdcJh\?
podkYaom tEG,f&SdcJh\? podkYaom tqif;&SdcJh\?
podkY aom tpm&SdcJh\? podkYaom csrf;omqif;&Judk
cHpm;cJh\? podkYaom touftydkif;tjcm; &SdcJh\?
xdkigonf xkdaemufqHk;b0rS aocJhí pb0ü jzpf&jyef\}}
[k podkY tjcif;t&mESifhwuG nTef;jy zG,f
(trnftEG,f)ESifhwuG rsm;jym;aom a&S;üjzpfzl;aom
cE`mtpOfudk tpOfavsmufí atmufarh Ekdif\ &[ef;wdkY
podkYvnf; tusKd;&Sdaom vkHYvjyKjcif;ç
tusKd;&Sdaom tm;xkwfjcif;onf jzpfV

18/ podkY wnfMunfaompdwfonf pifMu,fvwfaomf
jzLpifvwfaomf npfaMu;r&Sdvwf aomf
npfñl;jcif;uif;vwfaomf El;nHhvwfaomf
jyKwkdif;&vwfaomf wnfWWhvwfaomf rwkefvlyf
jcif;odkY a&mufvwfaomf xkd(&[ef;)onf owå0gwdkY\
aojcif; jzpfjcif;udk odaom]pkwlyygw} ÓPftvdkYiSg
pdwfudk a&S;½lnGwfap\ xkd (&[ef;) onf txl;ojzifh
pifMu,faom vlwdkY\ rsufpdxuf omvGefaom ewfwdkY\
rsufpdESifhwlaom]'dAApu©Kh} ÓPfjzifh aoqJowå0g
jzpfay:qJ owå0g ,kwfaomowå0g jrwwfaomowå0g
tqif;vSaomowå0g tqif;rvSaomowå0g aumif;
aomvm;&m&Sdaomowå0g raumif;aom
vm;&m&Sdaom owå0gwdkYudk jrif\?
uHtm;avsmfpGm jzpf ay:aom owå0gwdkYudk odV

]]tcsif;wdkY powå0gwdkYonf udk,fjzifhjyKaom
raumif;aomtusifh]um,'kp½kduf} ESifh
jynfhphHkukef\? ElwfjzifhjyKaom
raumif;aomtusifh]0pD'kp½kduf} ESifh
jynfhphHkukef\? pdwfjzifhjyKaom raumif;aom
tusifh]raem'kp½kduf} ESifh jynfhphHkukef\?
t&d,molawmfaumif;wdkYudk pGyfpGGJwwfukef\?

rSm;aomt,l &Sdukef\? rSm;aomt,ljzifh jyKaom
uH&Sdukef\? wkdownå0gwdkYonf cE``mudk,fysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü csrf;omuif;aom
raumif;aomvm;&m ysufpD;vsuf usa&muf&m i&Jü
jzpfay:ukefV

tcsif;wdkY powå0gwdkYonfum; ukd,fjzifhjyKaom
aumif;aomtusifh]um,okp½kduf} ESifh
jynfhpHkukef\? ElwfjzifhjyKaom
aumif;aomtusifh]0pDokp½kduf} ESifh
jynfhpHkukef\? pdwfjzifhjyKaom aumif;aom
tusifh]raemokp½kduf} ESifh jynfhpHkukef\?
t&d,molawmfaumif;wdkYukd rpGyfpGjwwfukef?
rSefaomt,lukd ,lukef\? rSefaomt,ljzifh jyKaomuH
&Sdukef\? xkdowå0gwdkYonf cE``mukd,f ysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aomvm;&m ewfjynfü
jzpfay:ukef\}}[k podkYvQif txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom
vlwdkY\ rsufpdxufomvGefaom
ewfrsufpdESifhwlaom]'dAÁpu©K} ÓPfjzifh aoqJowå0g
jzpfay:qJowå0g ,kwfaomowå0g jrwwfaomowå0g
tqif;vSaomowå0g tqif; rvSaomowå0g
aumif;aomvm;&m&Sd aomowå0g
raumif;aomvm;&m&Sdaomowå0gwdkYukd jrif\?
uHtm;avsmfpGm jzpfay:aom owå0gwdkYukd odV
&[ef;wdkY podkYvnf; tusKd;&Sdaom vkHYv jyKjcif;
tusKd;&Sdaom tm;xkwfjcif;onf jzpfV

19/ podkY wnfMunfaompdwfonf pifMu,fvwfaomf
jzLpifvwfaomf npfaMu;r&Sdvwf aomf
npfnL;jcif;uif;vwfaomf El;nHhvwfaomf
jyKwkdif;&vwfaomf wnfwHhvwfaomf rwkef
vlyfjcif;odkY a&mufvwfaomf xkd (&[ef;) onf
tmoa0gw&m;wdkYukd ukefapaom]tmo0u©,}
ÓPftvdkYiSg pdwfukd a&S;½lñGwfapV

xkd (&[ef;) onf pum; qif;&J[k[kwfrSefaomtwkdif;
od\? pum; qif;&Jjzpfay:jcif;\ taMumif;
[k[kwfrSefaomtwkdif; od\? pum; qif;&JcsKyf&m
(edAÁmef)[k[kwfrSefaomtwkdif; od\? pum;
qif;&JcsKyf&m (edAÁmef) odkY a&mufaMumif;
tusifh[k[kwfrSefaomtwkdif; odV ponfwdkYum;
tmoa0gw&m;wdkY[k[kwfrSefaomtwkdif; od\? pum;
tmoa0gw&m;wdkY jzpfay:jcif;\ taMumif;
[k[kwfrSefaomtwkdif; od\? pum;
tmoa0gwdkYcsKyf&m (edAÁmef)
[k[kwfrSefaomtwkdif; od\? pum; tmoa0gw&m;wdkY
csKyf&m (edAÁmef) odkY
a&mufaMumif;tusifh[k[kwfrSefaomtwkdif; odV

podkYodaom podkYjrifaom xkd&[ef;\ pdwfonf
umrmo0rSvnf; vGwfajrmuf\? b0go0rSvnf;
vGwfajrmuf\? t0dZÆmo0rSvnf; vGwfajrmuf\?
vGwfajrmufNyD;aomf]vGwf ajrmufNyD}}[k
todÓPfjzpfay:\?]wpfzef y#doaE``aerlukefNyD?
r*fwnf;[laom jrwaom tusifhukd usifhoHk;NyD;NyD?
(r*f) udpöukd jyKNyD;NyD? p (r*f) udpötvdKYigS
wpfyg;aom jyKzG,fr&Sd awmhNyD}}[k odV
&[ef;wdkY podkYvnf; tusKd;&Sdaom vkHYvjyKjCIF;
tusKd;&Sdaom tm;xkwfjCIF; onf jzpfV &[ef;wdkY
jrwpGmbk&m;wdkYonf podkYt,l&Sdukef\? &[ef;wdkY
podkY t,l&Sd ukefaom jrwpGmbk&m;wdkYtm;
taMumif;ESifhwuG jzpfí q,fyg;aom
csD;rGrf;zG,ftaMumif;wdkYonf a&mufvmukefV

20/ &[ef;wdkY tu,fí owå0gwdkYonf
a&S;uHaMumifh csrf;omqif;&Jukd cHpm;&ukeftHh?
&[ef;wdkY jrwpGmbk&m;onf ,ckb0ü
podkYoabm&Sdaom tmoa0guif;aom
csrf;omcHpm;rlwdkY ukd cHpm;&aomaMumifh
rcRwf{uef a&S;b0u aumif;rluHjyKcJhol jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí owå0gwdkYonf tpkd;&aomol
zefqif;jcif;[laom taMumif;aMumifhhcsrf;omqif;&Jukd
cHpm;&ukeftHh? &[ef;wdkY
jrwpGmbk&m;onf ,ckb0ü podkYoabm&Sdaom
tmoa0guif;aom csrf;omcHpm;rlwdkYukd
cHpm;&aomaMumifh rcRwf{uef aumif;jrwfaom
tpkd;& olu zefqif;xm;ol jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí owå0gwdkYonf jrJjcif;oabm[laom
taMumif;aMumifh csrf;omqif;&Jukd cHpm;&ukeftHh?
&[ef;wdkY jrwpGmbk&m;onf ,ckb0ü
podkYoabm&Sdaom tmoa0guif;aom csrf;om
cHpm;rlwdkYukd cHpm;&aomaMumifh rcRwf{uef
aumif;jrwfaom jrJjcif;oabm&Sdoll jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí owå0gwdkYonf trsKd;Zmwfxl;jcif;
[laom taMumif;aMumifh csrf;om qif;&Jukd
cHpm;&ukeftHh? &[ef;wdkY
jrwpGmbk&m;onf ,ckb0ü podkYoabm&Sdaom
tmoa0g uif;aom csrf;omcHpm;rlwdkYukd
cHpm;&aomaMumifh rcRwf{uef aumif;jrwfaom
trsKd;Zmwfxl;&Sdoll jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí owå0gwdkYonf rsufarSmufb0ü
vkHYvjyKjcif;[laom taMumif;aMumifh
csrf;omqif;&Jukd cHpm;&ukeftHh? &[ef;wdkY
jrwpGmbk&m;onf ,ckb0ü podkYoabm&Sdaom
tmoa0guif;aom csrf;omwdkYukd
cHpm;&aomaMumifh rcRwf{uef aumif;jrwfaom
rsufarSmufb0 ü vkHYvjyKjcif; &Sdoll jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí owå0gwdkYonf a&S;b0ujyKcJhaom
aumif;rl[laom taMumif;aMumifh csrf;omqif;&Jukd
cHpm;&ukeftHh? jrwpGmbk&m;onf csD;rGrf;xkdufV
tu,fí owå0gwdkYonf a&S; b0ujyKcJhaom
aumif;rl[laom taMumif;aMumifh csrf;omqif;&Jukd
rcHpm;&ukeftHh? jrwpGmbk&m; onf csD;rGrf;xkdufV

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí owå0gwdkYonf tpkd;&aomol
zefqif;jcif;[laom taMumif;aMumifh csrf;omqif;&Jukd
cHpm;&ukeftHh? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf csD;rGrf;xkdufV
tu,fí owå0gwdkYonf tpkd;&aomol zefqif;jcif;[laom
taMumif;aMumifh csrf;omqif;&Jukd rcHpm;& ukeftHh?
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf csD;rGrf;xkdufV &[ef;wdkY tu,fí
owå0gwdkYonf tjrJjzpfjcf; oabm[laom
taMumif;aMumifh csrf;omqif;&Jukd cHpm;&ukeftHh?
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf csD;rGrf;xkdufV owå0gwdkYonf
tu,fí tjrJjzpfjcf;oabm [laom taMumif;aMumifh
csrf;omqif;&Jukd rcHpm;&ukeftHh? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
csD;rGrf;xkdufV &[ef;wdkY tu,fí owå0gwdkYonf
xl;aom trsKd;Zmwf[laom taMumif;aMumifh
csrf;omqif;&Jukd cHpm;&ukeftHh? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
csD;rGrf; xkdufV owå0gwdkYonf tu,fí xl;aom
trsKd;Zmwf[laom taMumif;aMumifh csrf;omqif;&J
ukd rcHpm;&ukeftHh? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf csD;rGrf;xkdufV
&[ef;wdkY tu,fí owå0gwdkYonf rsufarSmufb0ü
vkHYvjyKjcf;[laom taMumif;aMumifh
csrf;omqif;&Jukd cHpm;&ukeftHh? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
csD;rGrf;xkdufV owå0gwdkYonf tu,fí rsufarSmufb0ü
vkHYvjyKjcf;[laom taMumif;aMumifh
csrf;omqif;&Jukd rcHpm;&ukeftHh? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
csD;rGrf;xkdufV &[ef;wdkY jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkYonf
podkY t,l&Sdukef\? &[ef;wdkY podkYt,l&Sdukefaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkYtm; taMumif;ESifhwuG jzpfaom
pq,fyg;aom csD;rGrf;zG,ftaMumif;wdkYonf
a&mufvmukef\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pw&m;awmfukd a[mawmfrl\?
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\ pum;awmfukd
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om vGefpGm ESpfoufMuukefNyD/

a&S;OD;pGmaom a'0'[okwf NyD;V

2-ylöwå,okwf

21/ tuREfkyfonf þodkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolax;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0ef ausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfriV xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY}}[k ac:awmf
riV]]toQifbk&m;}}[k xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;ukefV
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf þpum;ukd rdefYawmfri\-

&[ef;wdkY aemuftzdkYukd MuHqjciF;&Sdukefaom
aemuftzdkYukd pGJ,lukefaom tcsKdUtcsKdUaom
orPjAm[®PwkdYonf &Sdukef\? (xkdolwdkYonf)
aemuftzdkYukd pGJrSDí rsm;jym;aom rdpämt,l
jypum;wdkYukd ajyma[mukef\?]]twåonf onm&Sd\?
aonfhaemufü jrj\}}? þodkY tcsKdU olwdkYonf
ajymqkdukef\?]]twåonf onm r&Sd? aonfhaemufü
jrj\}}? þodkY tcsKdUolwdkY onf
ajymqkdukef\?]]twåonf onm&Sdonfvnf; r[kwf
onmr&Sdonfvnf; r[kwf? aonfhaemufü jrj\}}? þodkY t
csKdUolwdkYonf ajymqkdukef\? xkdrSwpfyg;
xif&Sm;&Sdaom owå0g\ jywfjciF; ysufpD;jciF;oabmrS
uif;jciF;ukd ynwfukef\? xkdrSwpfyg; rsufarSmufb0ü
qif;&Juif;Nidrf;aom avmuedAÁmefukd
tcsKdUolwdkYonf ajymqkdukefV þodkY
xif&Sm;&Sdaom twåukd aonfhaemufü jrj\[k
ynwfukef\? xkdrSwpfyg; xif&Sm;&Sdaom owå0g\
jywfjciF; ysufpD;jciF;oabmrS uif;jciF;ukd ynwfukef\?
rsufarSmufb0ü qif;&Juif;Nidrf;aom edAÁmefukd
tcsKdUolwdkYonf ajymqkdukefV þodkY
þt,l0g'wdkYonf ig;yg;jzpfvsuf oHk;yg;jzpfukef\?
oHk;yg;jzpfvsuf ig;yg;jzpfukefV þum; ig;yg;c
oHk;yg;aom t,l0g'ukd tusOf;jyjciF;wnf;/

22/ &[ef;wdkY xkdpum;ü tMuiforPjAm[®PwdekYonf
twåukd onm&Sd\? aoonfhaemufü jrj\[k ynwfukef/
xkdtoQiforPjAm[®PwdekYonf twåukd ½kyfvnf; &Sd\
onmvnf; &Sd\? aoonfhaemufü jrj\[k ynwfukef/
xkdtoQiforPjAm[®PwdekYonf twåukd ½kyfum; r&Sd
onmum; &Sd\? aoonfhaemufü jrj\[k ynwfukef/
xkdtoQiforPjAm[®P wdekYonf twåukd ½kyfvnf; &Sd\
½kyfvnf; r&Sd? onm&Sd\? aoonfhaemufü jrj\[k
ynwfukef/ xkdtoQiforPjAm[®PwdekYonf twåukd
½kyf&Sdonfvnf; r[kwf? ½kyfr&Sdonfvnf; r[kwf?
onm&Sd\? aoonfhaemufü jrj\[k ynwfukef/
xkdtoQiforPjAm[®PwdekYonf twåukd wpfckwnf;aom
onm]{uwåonm}vnf; &Sd\? onm&Sd\? aoonfhaemufü
jrj\[k ynwf ukef/ xkdtoQiforPjAm[®PwdekYonf twåukd
txl;xl;aom onmvnf; &Sd\? onm&Sd\? aoonfhaemufü
jrj\[k ynwfukef/ xkdtoQiforPjAm[®PwdekYonf twåukd
i,faom onmvnf; &Sd\? onm&Sd\? aoonfhaemufü jrj\[k
ynwfukef/ xkdtoQiforPjAm[®P wdekYonf twåukd
twkdif;t&Snfr&Sdaom BuD;aomonmvnf; &Sd\
onm&Sd\? aoonfhaemufü jrj\[k ynwfukef/

xkdrSwpfyg; podkY onmowåuukd vGefukefaom
tcsKdUyk*¾dKvfwdekYwGif tcsKdUaom
yk*¾dKvfwdekY onf OdnmPuokdPf;ukd
twkdif;r&SdBuD;\? wkefvlyfjcf;r&Sd[k ajymqkdukef/
&[ef;wdkY igbk&m; onf xkdrSm;aomt,lukd
xl;aomÓPfjzifh od/ tMuiftoQiforPjAm[®PwdekYonf
twåukd onm&Sd\? aoonfhaemufü jrj\[k ynwfukef/
xkdtoQiforPjAm[®PwdekYonf twåukd ½kyfvnf; &Sd\
onm&Sd\? aoonfhaemufü jrj\[k ynwfukef/
xkdtoQiforPjAm[®P wdekYonf twåukd ½kyfvnf; r&Sd?
onm&Sd\? aoonfhaemufü jrj\[k ynwfukef/ xkdtoQif
orPjAm[®PwdekYonf twåukd ½kyfvnf; &Sd\? ½kyfvnf;
r&Sd? onm&Sd\? aoonfhaemufü jrj\[k ynwfukef/
xkdtoQiforPjAm[®PwdekYonf twåukd ½kyf&Sdonfvnf;

r[kwf? ½kyfr&Sdhonfvnf; r[kwf? onm&Sd\?
aonfhaemufü jr)\[k ynwfukef\ xkdtoQiforPjAm[®P
wdkYonf twåukd wpfckwnf;aomonm]{uwåonm}vnf;
&Sd\? onm&Sd\? aonfhaemufü jr)\[k ynwfukef\
xkdtoQiforPjAm[®PwdkYonf twåukd txl;xl;aom
onmvnf; &Sd\? onm&Sd\? aonfhaemufü jr)\[k
ynwfukef\ xkdtoQiforPjAm[®PwdkYonf twåukd
i,faom onmvnf; &Sd\? onm&Sd\? aonfhaemufü jr)\[k
ynwfukef\ xkdtoQiforP jAm[®PwdkYonf twåukd
twkdif;t&Snfr&Sdaom BuD;aom onmvnf; &Sd\?
onm&Sd\? aonfh aemufü jr)\[k ynwfukef\
(podkYxl;aom ÓPjzifh od²)/

xkdrSwpfyg; tu,fí ½kyf&Sdaom onmukdjzpfap?
tu,fí emrf&Sdaom onmukdjzpfap? tu,fí wpfckwnf;aom
onmukdjzpfap? tu,fí txl;xl;aom onmukdjzpfap?
xkdonmwdkY\ tMuifudavom pifMu,fjcif;ukdvnf;aumif;?
tMuifjrwfjcif;ukdvnf;aumif;? tMuifcsD;rGrf;jcif;
ukdvnf;aumif;? tMuiftwkr&Sdjrwfjcif;ukdvnf;aumif;
qkdyf\? ew→dudOdö[k pD;jzef;í&aom
tmudlönm,wepsmefukd tcsKdUyk*¾dKvfwdkYonf
twkdif;r&Sd BuD;\? rwkefvlyfjcif;odkY a&muf\[k
ajymqkdukef\? xkdtvHk;pHkaom onmonf
jyKjyiftyfonfjzpfí ½kefY&if;\? pifppfocFg&wdkY\
csKyf&m edAÁmefonf &Sdonfomwnf;/ pedAÁmefonf
&Sd\[k podkY odí xkdocFg&\ xGufajrmuf
&medAÁmefukd ½lavh&Sdaom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
xkdocFg&ukd vGefajrmuf\

23/ &[ef;wdkY xkd&Spfyg;aom tonD0g'wdkYü
tMuiforPjAm[®PwdkYonf twåukd onm r&Sd?
aonfhaemufü jr)\[k ynwfukef\
xkdtoQiforPjAm[®PwdkYonf twåukd ½kyfum; &Sd\?
onm r&Sd? aonfhaemufü jr)\[k ynwfukef\
xkdtoQiforPjAm[®PwdkYonf twå ukd ½kyfvnf; r&Sd?
onmvnf; r&Sd? aonfhaemufü jr)\[k ynwfukef\

xkdtoQiforP jAm[®PwdkYonf twåukd ½kyfvnf; &Sd\?
½kyfvnf; r&Sd? onmr&Sd? aonfhaemufü jr)\[k
ynwfukef\ xkdtoQiforP jAm[®PwdkYonf twåukd
½kyf&Sdonfvnf; r[kwf? ½kyfr&Sdonfvnf; r[kwf?
onmr&Sd? aonfhaemufü jr)\[k ynwfukef\

&[ef;wdkY xkdpum;ü tMuiforPjAm[®PwdkYonf
twåukd onm&Sd\? aonfh aemufü jr)\[k ynwfukef\

xkdforPjAm[®PwdkYtm;
ponmr&Sd0g'Dyk*¾dKvfwdkYu wm;jrpfMuukef\?
xkdodkY wm;jrpfjCIF; onf tb,fhaMumifhenf;[lrl- onmonf
a&m*gESifhwlí onmonf tkdif;trmESifhwlí onmonf
jrm;ajimifhESifhwlí onmr&SdjCIF;onf
NidrfoufrGefjrwfaomaMumifhwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY igonf
xkdt,l ukd xl;aomÓPfjzifh od\
tMuiftoQiforPjAm[®PwdkYonf twåukd onmr&Sd?
aonfh aemufü jr)\[k ynwfukef\
xkdtoQiforPjAm[®PwdkYonf twåukd ½kyfum; &Sd\?
onmum; r&Sd? aonfhaemufü jr)\[k ynwfukef\
xkdtoQiforPjAm[®PwdkYonf twåukd ½kyfr&Sd?
onmr&Sd? aonfhaemufü jr)\[k ynwfukef\
xkdtoQiforPjAm[®PwdkYonf twåukd ½kyfvnf; &Sd\?
½kyfvnf; r&Sd? onmr&Sd? aonfhaemufü jr)\[k
ynwfukef\ xkdtoQif orPjAm[®PwdkYonf twåukd
½kyf&Sdonfvnf; r[kwf? ½kyfr&Sdonfvnf; r[kwf?
onmr&Sd? aonfhaemufü jr)\[k ynwfukef\

&[ef;wdkY wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom orPonfvnf;aumif;?
jAm[®Ponfvnf;aumif; podkY ajymqkdjim;tHh?]]igonf
½kyfukd MuOfí a0'emukd MuOfí onmukd MuOfí
ocFg&wdkYukd MuOfí OdnmPfukd MuOfí (y#doaE`\
tpGrf;tm;jzifh) vmjCIF;ukdvnf;aumif;? pkwd\
tpGrf;tm;jzifh oGm;jCIF;ukdvnf;aumif;?
aojCIF;ukdvnf;aumif;? Oyygwftm;jzifh
ukd,fxif&Sm;jzpjCIF;ukdvnf;haumif;?

BuD;yGg;jcif;ukdvnf;aumif;? pnfyifjcf;ukdvnf;aumif;?
jyefYajymjcf;ukdvnf;aumif; ynwfaytHh}}[k
(qkdjim;tHh)? ptaMumif;onf r&Sd? xkdocFg&onf
jyKjyiftyfonfjzpfí ½kefY&if;\? pifppf ocFg&wdkY\
csKyf&medAÁmefonf &Sdonfomwnf;/ pedAÁmefonf
&Sd\[k podkY odí xkdocFg&\ xGufajrmuf&m
edAÁmefukd ½lavh&Sdaom jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
xkdocFg&ukd vGefajrmufV

24/ &[ef;wdkY xkd&Spfyg;aom
ae0onDemonD0g'wdkYü tMuiforPjAm[®PwdkYonf
twåukd ½kefY&if;aom onm&Sdonfvnf; r[kwf?
odrfarGUaom onmr&Sdonfvnf; r[kwf? aonfh aemufü
jrj\[k ynwfukefV xkdtoQif orPjAm[®PwdkYonf twåukd
½kyfvnf; &Sd\? ½kefY&if; aom onm&Sdonfvnf; r[kwf?
odrfarGUaomonmr&Sdonfvnf; r[kwf? aonfhaemufü
jrj\[k ynwfukefV xkdtoQiforPjAm[®PwdkYonf twåukd
½kyfvnf; r&Sd? ½kefY&if;aom onm&Sdonfvnf; r[kwf?
odrfarGUaomonmr&Sdonfvnf; r[kwf? aonfhaemufü
jrj\[k ynwfukefV xkdtoQiforPjAm[®PwdkYonf twåukd
½kyfvnf; &Sd\? ½kyfvnf; r&Sd? ½kefY&if; aom
onmr&Sd? odrfarGUaomonm r&Sdonfvnf; r[kwf?
aonfhaemufü jrj\[k ynwfukefV
xkdtoQiforPjAm[®PwdkYonf twåukd ½kyf&Sdonfvnf;
r[kwf? ½kyfr&Sdonfvnf; r[kwf? ½kefY&if;aom
onm&Sdonfvnf; r[kwf? odrfarGUaom onmr&Sdonfvnf;
r[kwf? aonfhaemuf ü jrj\[k ynwfukefV

&[ef;wdkY xkdpum;ü tMuiforPjAm[®PwdkYonf
twåukd onm&Sd\? aonfhaemufü jrj\[k ynwfukefV
xkdforPjAm[®PwdkYtm;
ponmr&Sd0g'Dyk*¾dKvfwdkYu wm;jrpfMuukef\?
tMuiftoQiforPjAm[®PwdkYonfvnf; twåukd onmr&Sd?
aonfhaemufü jrj\[k ynwf ukefV
xkdftoQiforPjAm[®PwdkYtm;
pae0onDemonD0g'Dyk*¾dKvfwdkYu

wm;jrpfMuukef\? xkdwm;jrpfjCIF;onf tb,fhaMumifhenf;
[lrl- onmonf a&m*gESifhwlí onmonf tkdif;trm ESifhwlí
onmonf jrm;ajimifhESifhwlí onmr&SdjCIF;onf
awGa0jCIF;taMumif;jzpfí ½kefY&if;aom onmr&Sdc
odrfarGUaom onmom&Sdonf\ tjzpfonf
NidrfoufrGefjrwfaomaMumifhwnf;? &[ef; wdkY
igbk&m;onf xkdt,lukd xl;aomÓPjzifh odV/
tMuiftoQiforPjAm[®PwDkYonf twåukd
½kefY&if;aomonmum; r&Sd? odrfarGUaomonmom
&Sd\? aonfhaemufü jr)\[k ynwfuKEfV/
xkdtoQiforPjAm[®PwDkYonf twåukd ½kyf&Sd\?
½kefY&if;aom onmum; r&Sd? odrfarGUaom onmom
&Sd\? aonfhaemufü jr)\[k ynwfuKEfV/
xkdtoQiforPjAm[®PwDkYonf twåukd ½kyfvnf; r&Sd?
½kefY&if;aom onmum; r&Sd? odrfarGUaom onmom
&Sd\? aonfhaemufü jr)\[k ynwfuKEfV/
xkdtoQiforPjAm[®PwDkYonf twåukd ½kyfvnf; &Sd\?
½kyfvnf; r&Sd? ½kefY&if;aom onmum; r&Sd?
odrfarGUaom onmom &Sd\? aonfhaemufü jr)\[k
ynwf uKEfV xkdtoQif orPjAm[®PwDkYonf twåukd
½kyf&Sdonfvnf; r[kwf? ½kyfr&Sdonfvnf; r[kwf?
½kefY&if;aom onmum; r&Sd? odrfarGUaom onmom
&Sd\? aonfhaemufü jr)\[k ynwfuKEfV

&[ef;wdkY tvHk;pHkukefaom orPjAm[®PwDkYonf
jrif&aomtm½Hk Mum;&aomtm½Hk awGU& aom
tm½Hkukd odwwfaom ½kefY&if;aom ocFg&rQjzifh
xkdae0onmemonm,we\ jynfhpHkCIF;ukd ynwfuKEf\?
&[ef;wdkY xkdae0onmemonm,we\ jynfhpHkCIF;jzifh
ysufpD;\[k qkdtyfV &[ef;wdkY
xkdae0onmemonm,weukd ½kefY&if;aom
ocFg&jzpfjCIF;odkY a&muf\[k rqkdtyf/ &[ef;wdkY
xkdae0onmemonm,weukd ocFg&wdkYwGif
t<uif;jzpfaom odrfarGUaom ocFg&odkYha&muf\[k
qkdtyfV xkdocFg&onf jyKjyiftyfonfjzpfí ½kefY&if;\?

pifppf ocFg&wdkY\ csKyf&m edAÁmefonf
&Sdonfomwnf;? þedAÁmefonf &Sd\[k þodkY odí
xkdoc Fg&\ xGufajrmuf&m edAÁmefukd
½lavh&Sdaom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ocFg&ukd
vGefajrmufV

25/ &[ef;wdkY xkdckepfyg;aom Oapä'0g'wdkYü
tMuiforPjAm[®PwdekYonf xif&Sm;&Sdaom owå0g\
jywfjCIF; ysufpD;jCIF;oabmrS uif;jCIF;ukd ynwfuKEfV/
&[ef;wdkY xkdpum;ü tMuif orPjAm[®PwdekYonf
twåukd onm&Sd\? aonfhæmufü jrJ\[k ynwfuKEf\?
xkdorP jAm[®PwdekYtm;
þonmr&Sd0g'Dyk*¾dKvfwdkYu wm;jrpFMuukefV/
tMuiftoQiforPjAm[®PwdekY onfvnf; twåukd onmr&Sd?
aonfhæmufü jrJ\[k ynwfuKEfV xkdtoQiforPjAm[®P
wdekYtm; þæ0onDemonD0g'Dyk*¾dKvfwdkYu
wm;jrpFMuukefV tMuiftoQiforPjAm[®PwdekY onfvnf;
twåukd ½KEfY&if;aom onmr&Sd? odrfarGUaom
onmom &Sd\? aonfh æmufü jrJ\[k ynwfuKEfV
xkdtoQiforPjAm[®PwdekYtm; þOapä
'0g'Dyk*¾dKvfwdkYu wm;jrpFMuukefV
xdkodkYwm;jrpfcif;onf tb,fhæMumifhenf;[Irl-
tvHk;pHkvnf;jzpfaom þtoQiforPjAm[®P
wdekYonf]]þodkY æmufb0ü jzpf&ukefawmhtHh?
þodkY æmufb0ü jzpf&ukefawmhtHh}}[k (aonfrS)
txufjzpfaom æmufü usifvnfcif;ukd Niduyfvsuf
ajymqkdukefaomaMumifhwnf;/

Oyrmtm;jzifh uKEfa&mif;jCIF;iSg
oGm;aomukefonftm;]]þt&yfrS ighrSm þrQaom
tjrwfaiGonf jzpfvwåHU? þukefjzifh þtjrwfaiGukd
&awmhtHh}}[k tMuHtpnfjzpf&mouJhodkY?
þtlomvQif þtoQiforPjAm[®PwdekYonf]]þodkY
æmufb0ü jzpf&ukefawmhtHh? þodkY æmufb0ü
jzpf&ukefawmhtHh}}[k uKEfonfwdkYESifh

wlukefouJhodkY xifukef\ &[ef;wdkY xkdt,lukd
igbk&m;onf xl;aom ÓPfjzifh odV

tMuiftoQiforPjAm[®PwdkYonf xif&Sm;&Sdaom
owå0g\ jywfjCIF; ysufpD;jCIF; oabmrS uif;jCIF;ukd
ynwfukef\ xkdorPjAm[®PwdkYonf ouúm,ukd
aMumufukefvsuf ouúm,ukd pufqkyfukefvsuf
ouúm,odkYomvQif tpOfajy;ukef\? ouúm,odkYomvQif
tpOfvnfukef\? Oyrmtm;jzifh BudK;usnfawmufjzifh
csnfxm;aom acG;onf jrJatmif pkdufxm;aomwkdifüvnf;
aumif;? ikwfüvnf;aumif;? zGJUcsnfxm;onfjzpfí
xkdwkdifodkYvnf;aumif;? ikwfodkYvnf;aumif;
tpOfajy;ouJhodkY? tpOfvnfouJhodkY? ptwlomvQif
ptoQiforPjAm[®PwdkYonf ouúm,ukd aMumufukefvsuf
ouúm,ukd pufqkyfukefvsuf ouúm,odkYomvQif
tpOfajy;ukef\? ouúm, odkYomvQif tpOfvnfukef\?
xkdocFg&onf jyKjyiftyfonfjzpfí ½kefY&if;\? pifppf
ocFg&wdkY\ csKyf&m edAÁmefonf &Sdonfomwnf;?
pedAÁmefonf &Sd\[k podkY odí xkdocFg&\
xGufajrmuf&m edAÁmefukd ½lavh&Sdaom
jrWfpGmbk&m;onf xkdocFg&ukd vGefajrmufV

26/ &[ef;wdkY aemuftzdkYukd MuHqukefaom
aemuftzdkYukd pGJ,laom tcsKdUaom orP
jAm[®PwdkYonf &Sdukef\? (xkdolwdkYonf)
aemuftzdkYukd pGJrSDí rsm;jym;aom rdpämt,ljy
pum;wdkY ukd ajyma[mukef\ xkdtvHk;pHkaom
orPjAm[®PwdkYonf pig;yg;aom
taMumif;wdkYukdomvQifvnf;aumif; pig;yg;aom
taMumif;wdkYwGif wpyfg;yg;aom
taMumif;ukdvnf;aumif; ajymqkd ukefV

27/ &[ef;wdkY a&SutzdkYukd MuHqukefaom
a&SutzdkYukd pGJ,lukefaom tcsKdUaom orP
jAm[®PwdkYonf &Sdukef\? (xkdolwdkYonf)
a&SutzdkYukd pGJrSDí rsm;jym;aom rdpämt,ljy

pum;wdkYukd ajyma[mukef\]]twåonfvnf;aumif;?
avmuonfvnf;aumif; jr]\? pt,lom rSef\? wpfyg;t,lonf
tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k tcsKdUwdkYonf ajyma[mukef\
]]twåonfvnf;aumif;?havmuonfvnf;aumif; rjr]\? pt,lom
rSef\? wpfyg;t,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k
tcsKdUwdkYonf ajyma[mukef\]]twåonfvnf;aumif;?
avmuonfvnf;aumif; jr]onfvnf;[kwf\? rjr]onfvnf;[kwf\
pt,lom rSef\? wpfyg;t,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k
tcsKdUwdkYonf ajyma[mukef\]]twåonfvnf;aumif;?
avmuonfvnf;aumif; jr]onfvnf; r[kwf? rjr]onfvnf; r[kwf?
pt,lom rSef\? wpfyg;t,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k
tcsKdUwdkYonf ajyma[mukef\]]twåonfvnf;aumif;?
avmuonfvnf;aumif; tqHk;&Sd\? pt,lom rSef\
wpfyg;t,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k tcsKdUwdkYonf
ajyma[mukef\]]twåonfvnf;aumif;?
avmuonfvnf;aumif; tqHk;r&Sd? pt,lom rSef\
wpfyg;t,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k tcsKdUwdkYonf
ajyma[mukef\]]twåonfvnf;aumif;?
avmuonfvnf;aumif; tqHk;&Sdonfvnf;[kwf\
tqHk;r&Sdonfvnf;[kwf\? pt,lom rSef\? wpfyg;t,lonf
tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k tcsKdUwdkYonf ajyma[mukef\
]]twåonfvnf; aumif;? avmuonfvnf;aumif;
tqHk;&Sdonfvnf; r[kwf? tqHk;r&Sdonfvnf; r[kwf? p
t,lom rSef\? wpfyg;t,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k
tcsKdUwdkYonf ajyma[mukef\]]twå onfvnf;aumif;?
avmuonfvnf;aumif; wpfckwnf;aom onm&Sd\? pt,lom
rSef\? wpfyg;t,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k
tcsKdUwdkYonf ajyma[mukef\]]twåonfvnf;aumif;?
avmuonfvnf;aumif; txl;xl;aom onm&Sd\? pt,lom
rSef\? wpfyg;t,lonf tcsnf; ESD;omwnf;}}[k
tcsKdUwdkYonf ajyma[mukef\]]twåonfvnf;aumif;?
avmuonfvnf; aumif; i,faomonm &Sd\? pt,lom rSef\
wpfyg;t,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k tcsKdU wdkYonf
ajyma[mukef\]]twåonfvnf;aumif;?

avmuonfvnf;aumif; twkdif;t&Snfr&Sdaom
BuD;aomonm&Sd\? pt,lom rSef\? wpfyg;t,lonf
tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k tcsKdUwdkYonf ajyma[mukef\?
]]twåonfvnf;aumif;? avmuonfvnf;aumif; pifppf
csrf;om&Sd\? pt,l om rSef\? wpfyg;t,lonf
tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k tcsKdUwdkYonf ajyma[mukef\?
]]twåonfvnf;aumif;? avmuonfvnf;aumif; pifppf
qif;&J&Sd\? pt,lom rSef\? wpfyg;t,lonf
tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k tcsKdUwdkYonf ajyma[mukef\?
]]twåonfvnf;aumif;? avmuonfvnf;aumif;
csrf;omqif;&J&Sd\? pt,lom rSef\? wpfyg;t,lonf
tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k tcsKdUwdkYonf ajyma[mukef\?
]]twåonfvnf;aumif;? avmuonfvnf;aumif; qif;&Jvnf;
r[kwf csrf;omvnf;r[kwf? pt,lom rSef\? wpfyg;t,lonf
tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k tcsKdU wdkYonf
ajyma[mukef\?

28/ &[ef;wdkY
xkdt,l0g'wdkYwGif]]twåonfvnf;aumif;?
avmuonfvnf;aumif; jrj\? pt,lom rSef\? wpfyg;t,lonf
tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k ajymavh ,lavh&Sdukefaom orP
jAm[®PwdkYtm; pifppf ,HkMunfjcif;ukd
MuOfívnf;aumif;? ESpfoufjcif;ukd MuOfívnf;aumif;?
wpfqifhMum;jcif;ukd MuOfívnf;aumif;? tjcif;t&mukd
MuHpnfjcif;ukd MuOfívnf;aumif;? t,lukd
pl;pkdufMunfh½lí auseyfjcif;ukd MuOfívnf;aumif;
pifMu,fjzLpifaom ypöu©ÓPfonf jzpfvwåHU [laom
ptaMumif;onf r&Sd/ &[ef;wdkY pifMu,fjzLpifaom
ypöu©ÓPf r&Sdvwfaomf xkdtoQif orPjAm[®PwdkYonf
xkdt,lü ÓPftzdkYodkY tu,fí ouf0ifukefaomfvnf;
xkdtoQiforP jAm[®PwdkY\ xkdÓPftzdkYodkY
ouf0ifjcif;ukdvnf;hOyg'gef[lí qkdyfV/ xkdocFg&onf
jyKjyif tyfonfjzpfí ½kefY&if;\? ocFg&wdkY\ csKyf&m
edAÁmefonf &Sdonfomwnf;? pedAÁmefonf &Sd\[k
podkY odí xkdocF g&\ xGufajrmuf&m edAÁmefukd

½lavh&Sdaom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xkdoc Fg&ukd
vGefajrmufV

29/ &[ef;wdkY
xkdt,l0g'wdkYwGif]]twåonfvnf;aumif;?
avmuonfvnf;aumif; rjrJ? pt,lom rSef\? wpfyg;t,lonf
tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k ajymavh ,lavh&Sdukefaom orP
jAm[®PwdkYonf &Sdukef\y/ twåonfvnf;aumif;?
avmuonfvnf;aumif; jrJonfvnf;[kwf\? rjrJonfvnf;[kwf\/
twåonfvnf;aumif;? avmuonfvnf;aumif; jrJonfvnf;
r[kwf? rjrJonfvnf; r[kwf/ twåonfvnf;aumif;?
avmuonfvnf;aumif; tqHk;tykdif; tjcm; &SdV
twåonfvnf;aumif;? avmuonfvnf;aumif;
tqHk;tykdif;tjcm; r&Sd/ twåonfvnf;aumif;?
avmuonfvnf;aumif; tqHk;tykdif;tjcm;&Sdonfvnf;[kwf\?
tqHk;tykdif;tjcm; r&Sdonfvnf;[kwf\ twåonfvnf;aumif;?
avmuonfvnf;aumif; tqHk;tykdif;tjcm; &Sdonfvnf;
r[kwf? tqHk;tykdif;tjcm; r&Sdonfvnf; r[kwf/

twåonfvnf;aumif;? avmuonfvnf;aumif;
wpfckwnf;aom onm&Sd\? twåonfvnf;aumif;?
avmuonfvnf;aumif; txl;xl;aom onm&Sd\?
twåonfvnf;aumif;? avmuonfvnf;aumif; i,faom
onm&Sd\? twåonfvnf;aumif;? avmuonfvnf;aumif;
twkdif;t&Snfr&Sdaom BuD;aom onm&Sd\?
twåonfvnf;aumif;? avmuonfvnf;aumif; pifppf
csrf;omoufouf &Sd\? twåonfvnf;aumif;?
avmuonfvnf;aumif; pifppf qif;&J oufouf&Sd\?
twåonfvnf;aumif;? avmuonfvnf;aumif;
csrf;omqif;&J&SdV]]twåonfvnf;aumif;?
avmuonfvnf;aumif; qif;&Jvnf; r[kwf csrf;omvnf; r[kwf?
pt,lom rSef\? wpfyg;t,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k
ajymavh ,lavh&Sdukefaom orPjAm[®PwdkY tm;
pifppf ,HkMunfjcif;ukd MuOfívnf;aumif;
ESpfoufjcif;ukd MuOfívnf;aumif;? wpfqifhMum;
jcif;ukd MuOfívnf;aumif;? tjcif;t&mukd MuHpnfjcif;ukd

MuOfívnf;aumif;? t,lukd pl;pkdufMunfh ½lí
auseyfjCIF;ukd MuOfívnf;aumif; udavom
pifMu,fjzLpifaom ypöu©ÓPfonf jzpfvwaHU [laom
ptaMumif;onf r&Sd/

&[ef;wdkY pifMu,fjzLpifaom ypöu©ÓP
r&Sdvfaomf toQiforPjAm[®PwdkYonf xkd t,lü
ÓPftzdkYodkY ouf0ifukefaomfvnf;
xkdtoQiforPjAm[®PwdkY\ xkdÓPftzdkYodkY ouf0if
jCIF;ukdvnf; Oyg'gef[lí qkd&V xkdocFg&onf
jyKjyiftyfonfjzpfí ½kefY&if;\? ocFg&wdkY\
csKyf&medAÁmefonf &Sdonfomwnf;? pedAÁmefonf
&Sd\[k podkY odí xkdocFg&\ xGufajrmuf&m
edAÁmefukd ½lavh&Sdaom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xkdoc
Fg&ukd vGefajrmufV

30/ &[ef;wdkY pavmuü tcsKdUaom
orPonfvnf;aumif;? jAm[®Ponfvnf;aumif;?
a&SutzdkYukd pGJ,ljCIF;wdkYukd
pGefYjCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif;? aemuftzdkYukd
pGJ,ljCIF;wdkYukd pGefYjCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif;?
tcsif;cyfodrf; umr&m*oHa,mZOfwdkYukd
raqmufwnfjCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif; eD0&Puif;
qdwfjCIF;aMumifhjzpfaom ESpfodrfhjCIF; }yDwd}
&Sdaom (yXrç 'kwd,) psmefukd jynfhpHkapí
aeV]]eD0&P uif;qdwfjCIF;aMumifhjzpfaom
ESpfodrfhjCIF; }yDwd} &Sdaom (yXrç 'kwd,) psmefukd
jynfhpHkapí aejCIF;onf Nidrfouf\? rGefjrwf\}}[k
ESvHk;oGif;í aeV xkdyk*¾dKvftm; xkdeD0&P
uif;qdwfjCIF;aMumifhjzpfaom ESpfodrfhjCIF; }yDwd}
&Sdaom yXrpsmef 'kwd,psmefonf csKyf\? xkdeD0&P
uif;qdwfjCIF;aMumifhjzpfaom ESpfodrfhjCIF; }yDwd}
&Sdaom yXrpsmef 'kwd,psmef
csKyfjCIF;aMumifhhdwffqif;&Jrl]a'greó} onf jzpf\?
pdwffqif;&Jrl]a'greó} csKyfjCIF;aMumifh eD0&Puif;

qdwfjCIF; aMumifhjzpfaom ESpfodrfhJcif;]yDwd}
&Sdaom (yXrç 'kwd,) psmefonf jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmtm;jzifh t&dyfzJpGefYoGm;aom
t&yfukd aeylonf ysHUESHUouJhodkY? aeylzJpGefY
oGm;aom t&yfukd t&dyfonf ysH UESHUouJhodkY?
ptwlomvQif eD0&Puif;qdwfjCIF;aMumifhjzpfaom
ESpfodrfhJcif;]yDwd} &Sdaom yXrpsmef 'kwd,psmef
csKyfjCIF;aMumifh pdwfqif;&Jrl]a'greó} onf jzpf\?
pdwfqif;&Jrl]a'greó} csKyfjCIF;aMumifh
eD0&Puif;qdwfjCIF;aMumifhjzpfaom
ESpfodrfhJcif;]yDwd} &Sdaom yXrpsmef
'kwd,psmefonf jzpfV &[ef;wdkY xkdtAMumif;t&mukd
bk&m;oQifonf odV

&[ef;wdkY igbk&m;onf ptoQiforPonfvnf;aumif;?
jAm[®Ponfvnf;aumif;? a&SUtzdkYukd
pGJ,ljCIF;wdkYukd pGefYjCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif;?
aemuftzdkYukd pGJ,ljCIF;wdkYukd
pGefYjCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif;? tcsif;cyfodrf;
umr&m*oHa,mZOfwdkYukd
raqmufwnfjCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif; eD0&Puif;qdwfjCIF;
aMumifhjzpfaom ESpfodrfhJcif;]yDwd} &Sdaom
yXrpsmef 'kwd,psmefukd jynfhpHkapí
ae\?]eD0&Puif;qdwfjCIF;aMumifhjzpfaom
ESpfodrfhJcif;]yDwd} &Sdaom yXrpsmef
'kwd,psmefukd jynfh pHkapí aejCIF;onf Nidrfouf\?
rGefjrwf\}} [lí ESvHk;oGif;í aeV xkdyk*³/₄dKvftm;
eD0&P uif;qdwfjCIF;aMumifhjzpfaom xkdESpfodrfhJcif;
]yDwd} &Sdaom yXrpsmef 'kwd,psmefonf
csKyfNidrf;\? eD0&Puif;qdwfjCIF;aMumifhjzpfaom
ESpfodrfhJcif;]yDwd} &Sdaom yXrpsmef 'kwd,psmef
csKyfjCIF;aMumifh pdwfqif;&Jrl]a'greó} onf jzpf\?
pdwfqif;&Jrl]a'greó} csKyfjCIF;aMumifh
eD0&Puif;qdwfjCIF; aMumifhjzpfaom
ESpfodrfhJcif;]yDwd} &Sdaom yXrpsmef

'kwd,psmefonf jzpf\ xkdodkYjzpfjcf;onf jyKjyiftyfaom
oabmjzpfí ½kefY&if;\? ocFg&wdkY\ csKyf&m
edAÁmefonf &Sdonfomwnf;? pedAÁmef onf &Sd\[k
podkY odí xkdoc Fg&\ xGufajrmuf&m edAÁmefukd
½lavh&Sdaom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xkd oc Fg&ukd
vGefajrmuf\

31/ &[ef;wdkY pavmuü tcsKdUaom
orPonfvnf;aumif;? jAm[®Ponfvnf;aumif;
a&SutzdkYukd pGJ,ljcf;wdkYukd
pGefYjcf;aMumifhvnf;aumif;? aemuftzdkYukd
pGJ,ljcf;wdkYukd pGefYjcf;aMumifhvnf;aumif;?
tcsif;cyfodrf; umr&m*oHa,mZOfwdkYukd
raqmufwnfjcf;aMumifhvnf;aumif;
eD0&Puif;qdwfjcf;aMumifhjzpfom
ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd} &Sdaom yXrpsmef
'kwd,psmefukd vGefajrmuf jcf;aMumifhvnf;aumif;
tmrdouif;aom (wwd,psmef) csrf;omukd jynfhpHkapí
ae\]]p tmrdouif;aom (wwd,psmef) csrf;omukd
jynfhpHkapí aejcf;onf Nidrfouf\? rGefjrwf\}}[k
ESvHk;oGif;íae\ xkdyk*¾dKvftm; tmrdouif;aom xkd
(wwd,psmef) csrf;omonf csKyf\? tmrdo uif;aom
(wwd,psmef) csrf;om csKyfjcf;aMumifh
eD0&Puif;qdwfjcf;aMumifh jzpfom
ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd} &Sdaom yXrpsmef
'kwd,psmefonf jzpf\? eD0&Puif;qdwfjcf;aMumifh
jzpfom ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd} &Sdaom yXrpsmef
'kwd,psmef csKyfjcf;aMumifh tmrdouif;aom (wwd,
psmef) csrf;omonf jzpf\

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmtm;jzifh t&dyfzJpGefYoGm;aom
t&yfukd aeylonf ysH UESHUouJhodkY? aeylzJpGefY
oGm;aom t&yfukd t&dyfonf ysH UESHUouJhodkY?
&[ef;wdkY ptwlomvQif tmrdouif;aom wwd,
psmefcsKyfjcf;aMumifh
eD0&Puif;qdwfjcf;aMumifhjzpfom

ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd} &Sdaom yXrpsmef 'kwd,
psmefonf jzpf\? eD0&Puif;qdwfjcf;aMumifhjzpfaom
ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd} &Sdaom yXrpsmef 'kwd,
psmefcsKyfjcf;aMumifh tmrdouif;aom (wwd,psmef)
csrf;omonf jzpfV &[ef;wdkYhxcdtaMumif; t&mukd
jrwpGmbk&m;onf odV

ptoQiforPonfvnf;aumif;? jAm[®Ponfvnf;aumif;
a&SutzdkYukd pGJ,ljcf;wdkYukd
pGefYjcf;aMumifhvnf;aumif;? aemuftzdkYukd
pGJ,ljcf;wdkYukd pGefYjcf;aMumifhvnf;aumif;
tcsif;cyf odrf; umr&m*oHa,mZOfwdkYukd
raqmufwnfjcf;aMumifhvnf;aumif;? eD0&Puif;qdwfjcf;
aMumifhjzpfaom ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd}&Sdaom
yXrpsmef 'kwd,psmefukd
vGefajrmufjcf;aMumifhvnf;aumif; tmrdouif;aom
(wwd,psmef) csrf;omukd jynfhpHkapí
aeV]]ptmrdouif;aom wwd,psmef csrf;omukd
jynfhpHkapí aejcf;onf Nidrfouf\? rGefjrwf\}}[k
ESvHk;oGif;í aeV xkdyk*³/₄dKvftm; tmrdouif;aom
(wwd,psmef) csrf;omonf csKyf\? tmrdouif;aom
(wwd,psmef) csrf;om csKyfjcf;aMumifh
eD0&Puif;qdwfjcf;aMumifh jzpfaom
ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd} &Sdaom yXrpsmef 'kwd,
psmefonf jzpf\? eD0&Puif;qdwfjcf;aMumifhjzpfaom
ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd} &Sdaom yXrpsmef 'kwd,
psmefcsKyfjcf;aMumifh tmrdouif;aom (wwd,psmef)
csrf;omonf jzpfV xkdodkY jzpfjcf;onf jyKjyiftyfaom
oabmjzpfí ¹/₂kefY&if;\? ocFg&wdkY\ csKyf&m
edAÁmefonf &Sdonfomwnf;? pcsKyf&m edAÁmefonf
&Sd\[k podkY odí xkdoc Fg&\ xGufajrmuf&m
edAÁmefukd ¹/₂lavh&Sdaom jrwpGmbk&m; onf
xkdoc Fg&ukd vGefajrmufV

32/ &[ef;wdkY p avmuü tcsKdUaom
orPonfvnf;aumif;? jAm[®Ponfvnf;aumif;

a&SutzdkYukd pGJ,ljCIF;wdkYukd
pGefYjCif;aMumifhvnf;aumif;? aemuftzdkYukd
pGJ,ljCIF;wdkYukd pGefYjCif;aMumifhvnf;aumif;?
tCsif;cyfodrf; umr&m*oHa,mZOfwdkYukd
raqmufwnfjCif;aMumifhvnf;aumif; eD0&Puif;
qdwfjCif;aMumifhjzpfaom ESpfodrfhjCif; }yDwd}
&Sdaom yXrpsmef 'kwd,psmefukd vGefajrmuf
jCif;aMumifhvnf;aumif;? tmrDouif;aom (wwd,psmef)
csrf;omukd vGefajrmufjCif;aMumifhvnf;aumif;
'ku©vnf;r[kwf okcvnf;r[kwfaom a0'em&Sdaom
pwkw→psmefukd jynfhpHkapiæ\?]]p'ku©vnf;r[kwf
okcvnf; r[kwfaom a0'em&Sdaom pwkw→psmefukd
jynfhpHkapi æjCif;onf Nidrfouf\? rGefjrwf\}}[k
ESvHk;oGif;í æ\? xkdyk*¾dKvftm; 'ku©vnf;r[kwf
okcvnf;r[kwfaom a0'em&Sdaom pwkw→psmefonf
csKyf\? 'ku©vnf;r[kwf okcvnf;r[kwfaom
a0'em&Sdaom pwkw→psmef csKyfjCif;aMumifh
tmrDouif;aom wwd,psmef csrf;omonf jzpf\?
tmrDouif;aom wwd,psmefcsrf;om csKyfjCif;aMumifh
'ku©vnf;r[kwf okcvnf;r[kwfaom a0'em&Sdaom
pwkw→psmefonf jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmtm;jzifh t&dyfzJpGefYoGm;aom
t&yfukd aeylonf ysHUESHUouJhodkY? aeylzJpGefY
oGm;aom t&yfukd t&dyfonf ysH UESHUouJhodkY?
&[ef;wdkY ptwlomvQif 'ku©vnf;r[kwf
okcvnf;r[kwfaom a0'em&Sdaom pwkw→psmef
csKyfjCif;aMumifh tmrDouif;aom (wwd,psmef)
csrf;omonf jzpf\? tmrdo uif;aom (wwd,psmef) csrf;om
csKyfjCif;aMumifh 'ku©vnf;r[kwf okcvnf;r[kwfaom
a0'em&Sdaom pwkw→psmefonf jzpfV &[ef;wdkY
xkdaMumif;t&mukd ig bk&m;onf odV

ptoQiforPonfvnf;aumif;? jAm[®Ponfvnf;aumif;
a&SutzdkYukd pGJ,ljCIF;wdkYukd
pGefYjCif;aMumifhvnf;aumif;? aemuftzdkYukd

pGJ,ljCIF;wdkYukd pGefYjCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif;? tcsif;
cyfodrf; umr&m*oHa,mZOfwdkYukd
raqmufwnfjCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif;? eD0&Puif;qdwfjCIF;
aMumifhjzpfaom yDwd&Sdaom yXrpsmef
'kwd,psmefukd vGefajrmufjCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif;?
tmrdo uif;aom wwd,psmefcsrf;omukd
vGefajrmufjCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif; 'ku©vnf;r[kwf
okcvnf;hr[kwfaom a0'em&Sdaom pwkw→psmefukd
jynfhpHkapí ae\?]]p'ku©vnf;r[kwf okcvnf;r[kwf aom
a0'em&Sdaom pwkw→psmefukd jynfhpHkapí
aejCIF;onf Nidrfouf\? rGefjrwf\}}[k ESvHk;oGif;í ae\?
xkdyk*³/₄dKvftm; xkd'ku©vnf;r[kwf okcvnf; r[kwfaom
a0'em&Sdaom pwkw→psmefonf csKyf\?
'ku©vnf;r[kwf okcvnf;r[kwfaom a0'em&Sdaom
pwkw→psmefcsKyfjCIF;aMumifh tmrdo uif;aom
(wwd,psmef) csrf;omonf jzpf\? tmrdouif;aom
(wwd,psmef) csrf;om csKyfjCIF; aMumifh
'ku©vnf;r[kwf okcvnf;r[kwfaom a0'em&Sdaom
pwkw→psmefonf jzpf\ xkdodkYjzpf jCIF;onf
jyKjyiftyfaom oabmjzpfí ¹/₂kefY&if;\? ocFg&wdkY\
csKyf&medAÁmefonf &Sdonfomwnf;? p csKyf&m
edAÁmefonf &Sd\[k podkY odí xkdoc Fg&\
xGufajrmuf&m edAÁmefukd ¹/₂lavh&Sdaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xkdoc Fg&ukd vGefajrmuf\

33/ &[ef;wdkY pavmuü tcsKdUaom
orPonfvnf;aumif;? jAm[®Ponfvnf;aumif;
a&SUtzdkYukd pGJ,ljCIF;wdkYukd
pGefYjCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif;? aemuftzdkYukd
pGJ,ljCIF;wdkYukd pGefYjCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif;?
tcsif;cyfodrf; umr&m*oHa,mZOfwdkYukd
raqmufwnfjCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif;?
eD0&Puif;qdwfjCIF;aMumifh jzpfaom yDwd&Sdaom
yXrpsmef 'kwd,psmefukd
vGefjCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif;? tmrdouif;aom

wwd,psmefcsrf;omukd vGefjCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif;?
'ku©vnf; r[kwf okcvnf;r[kwfaom a0'em&Sdaom
pwkw¬psmefukd vGefjCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif;]]igonf
Nidrfouf\? igonf Nidrf;at;\? igonf pGJvrf;jCIF;uif;\}}[k
tzeFzeF½lV &[ef;wdkY xkdtaMumif;ukd
jrwpGmbk&m;onf odV

ptoQiforPonfvnf;aumif;? jAm[®Ponfvnf;aumif;
a&SutzdkYukd pGJ,ljCIF;wdkYukd
pGefYjCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif;? aemuftzdkYukd
pGJ,ljCIF;wdkYukd pGefYjCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif;? tCsif;
cyfodrf; umr&m*oHa,mZOfwdkYukd
raqmufwnfjCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif;? eD0&Puif;qdwfjCIF;
aMumifhjzpfaom yDwd&Sdaom yXrpsmef
'kwd,psmefukd vGefjCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif;?
tmrdouif;aom wwd,psmefcsrf;omukd
vGefjCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif;? 'ku©vnf;r[kwf
okcvnf;r[kwfaom a0'em &Sdaom pwkw¬psmefukd
vGefjCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif;]]igonf Nidrfouf\? igonf
Nidrf;at;\? igonf pGJvrf;jCIF;uif;\}}[k tzeFzeF ½lV

ptoQifonf edAÁmeftm;avsmfaom tusifhukdomvQif
pifppf ajymqkdV odkY&mwGif p
toQiforPonfvnf;aumif;? jAm[®Ponfvnf;aumif;
a&SutzdkYukd pGJ,ljCIF;ukd pGJvrf;aomfvnf; pGJvrf;\?
aemuftzdkYukd pGJ,ljCIF;ukd pGJvrf;aomfvnf; pGJvrf;\?
umr&m*oHa,mZOfukd pGJvrf;aomfvnf; pGJvrf;\?
eD0&Puif;qdwfjCIF;aMumifhjzpfaom yDwd&Sdaom
yXrpsmef 'kwd,psmef udk pGJvrf;aomfvnf; pGJvrf;\?
tmrdouif;aom wwd,psmefcsrf;omukd pGJvrf;aomfvnf;
pGJvrf;\? 'ku©vnf;r[kwf okcvnf;r[kwfaom
a0'em&Sdaom pwkw¬psmefukd pGJvrf;aomfvnf;
pGJvrf;V rSef\? ptoQifonf]]igonf Nidrfouf\? igonf
Nidrf;at;\? igonf pGJvrf;jCIF; uif;\}}[k tzeFzeF ½lV
xkd½lrlukd ptoQiforPjAm[®P\ pGJvrf;rl]Oyg'gef}[k
qkd&V xkdpGJvrf;rl]Oyg'gef} onf jyKjyiftyfaom

oabmjzpfí ½kefY&if;\? jyKjyifrI]ocFg&}wdkY\
csKyf&m edAÁmefonf &Sdonfomwnf;/ þcsKyf&m
edAÁmefonf &Sd\[k þodkY odí xkdocFg&\
xGufajrmuf&m edAÁmefukd ½lavh&Sdaom
xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;onf xkdocFg&ukd vGefajrmufV

&[ef;wdkY ajcmufyg;aom zóm,wewdkY\
jzpfjCIF;ukdvnf;aumif;? csKyfjCIF;ukdvnf;aumif;?
om,mzG,fukdvnf;aumif;? tjyPFukdvnf;aumif;?
xGufajrmuf&mukdvnf;aumif;[kwfwkdif;rSefpGmodí
rpGJvrf;bJ vGefajrmuf&mç twkr&Sdjrwfaom
udavomwdkYrS Nidrf;at;aom þedAÁmefukd
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf xkd;xGif;í odtyfNyD[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/ jrwfpGmbk&m;onf þw&m;
a'oemawmfukd a[mawmfrlV xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;\ pum;awmfukd 0rf;ajrmuf 0rf;om
vGefpGmESpfoufMuukefNyD/

ESpfckajrmuf ylöwå,okwf NyD;V

1/ ylöm,we-okwf[kvnf; &Sdonf/

2/ tcsKdUrlü yg&SdV

Ã

3-udEÅdokwf

34/ tuREkfyfonf þodkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
ydodem&rnfaomt&yf Avdewfpmwifo&m awmtkyfÜ
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYukd][&[ef;wdkY}}[k
ac:awmfrlV]]toQifbk&m;}}[k xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;
ukefV][&[ef;wdkY oifwdkYonf igü tb,fodkY

xifrSwfoenf;? &[ef;a*gwronf ouFef;ukd vkdcSifjCif;
[laom taMumif;aMumifhvnf; w&m;a[m\[k
xifrSwfoavm? &[ef;a*gwronf qGrf;ukd vkdcSifjCif;
[laom taMumif;aMumifhvnf; w&m;a[m\[k
xifrSwfoavm? &[ef;a*gwronf ausmif; tdyf&m
ae&mukd vkdcSifjCif;[laom taMumif; aMumifhvnf;
w&m;a[m\[k xifrSwfoavm? &[ef; a*gwronf podkY
jyKojzifh xkdxkdb0wdkYü csrf;omukd
cHpm;&vdrfhrnf[laom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;
w&m;a[m\[k xifrSwfoavm}}[k jrwpGmbk&m;onf
bpum;ukd rdefYawmfrl\

toQifbk&m;]]&[ef;a*gwronf ouFef;ukd vkdcSifjCif;
[laom taMumif;aMumifhvnf; w&m;a[m\?
&[ef;a*gwronf qGrf;ukd vkdcSifjCif;[laom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf; w&m;a[m\? &[ef;a*gwronf
ausmif; tdyf&m ae&mukd vkdcSifjCif;[laomtaMumif;
aMumifhvnf; w&m;a[m\? &[ef;a*gwronf podkY
jyKojzifh xkdxkdb0wdkYü csrf;omukd
cHpm;&vdrfhrnf[laom taMumif; aMumifhvnf;
w&m;a[m\}}[k tuREkfyfwdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;ü
rxifrSwfyg[k (avQmufMu ukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY]]&[ef;a*gwronf ouFef;ukd vkdcSifjCif;
[laom taMumif;aMumifhvnf; w&m; a[m\y/ podkY
jyKojzifh xkdxkdb0wdkYü csrf;omukd
cHpm;&vdrfhrnf[laom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;
w&m;a[m\}}[k oifwdkY rxifrSwfcJhvQif oifwdkYonf igü
tb,fodkY xifrSwfoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m;]]jrwpGmbk&m;onf owå0gwdkYukd
tpOfapmifha&Smufawmfrlonfjzpfí owå0gwdkY\
tpD;tyGg;ukd &SmrSD;awmfrlvsuf tpOfodem;jcif;ukd
taMumif;jyKí w&m;a[m awmfrl\}}[kom
tuREkfyfwdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;ü xifrSwfyg\
[k(avQmufMu ukef\)/ &[ef;wdkY]]jrwpGmbk&m; onf

owå0gwdkYukd tpOf apmifha&Smufawmf rlonf jzpfí
owå0gwdkY\ tpD;tyGg;ukd &SmrSD;awmfrl vsuf
tpOfoem;jcif;ukd taMumif;jyKí w&m;a[mawmf rl\}}
[komvQif igü oifwdkY xifrSwfcJhV

35/ &[ef;wdkY xdkYaMumifh igonf xl;aomÓPfjzifh
odí a[mMum;xm;aom owdy|mef av;yg;
or®yÜ"mefav;yg; £"dyg'fav;yg; £a`E´ig;yg;
Akdvfig;yg; aAmZÑifckepfyg; jrwfaom
r*³/₄if&Spfyg;wdkYü oifwdkYtm;vHk;onf
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om jiif;cHkjcif; r&SdukefbJ tnDtñGwf
usifh& rnf/ &[ef;wdkY tnDtñGwf 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
jiif;cHkjcif; r&SdukefbJ usifhukefaom oifwdkYwGif
&[ef;ESpfyg;wdkYonf tvGefxl;aom w&m;ü
txl;xl;aom0g' &Sdukef&mV

xkdw&m;wdkYü]]ptoQifwdkYtm;
teuft"dyÜg,ftm;jzifhvnf; xl;\? o'´gtm;jzifhvnf; xl;\}}[k
oifwdkYtm; podkY tMuHtpnf jzpfjim;tHh?
xkd&[ef;wdkYwGif qkdvG,fl[k xifrSwf tyfaom
&[ef;odkY csOf;uyfí]]toQifwdkYtm;
teuft"dyÜg,ftm;jzifhvnf; xl;\? o'´gtm; jzifhvnf; xl;\?
toQifwdkYonf xkdteuft"dyÜg,ftm;jzifhvnf; xl;yHkç
o'´gtm;jzifhvnf; xl;yHkukd ptaMumif;jzifh podkY
odMuukefavmh? toQifwdkYonf jiif;cHkjcif;odkY
ra&mufMuukefvifh}}[k qkd&mV

xdkYaemuf 0g'wlaom tjcm;&[ef;wdkYwGif qkdvG,fl
[k rSwfxiftyfaom &[ef;odkY csOf; uyfí]]toQifwdkYtm;
teuft"dyÜg,ftm;jzifhvnf; xl;\? o'´gtm;jzifhvnf; xl;\?
toQifwdkY onf teuft"dyÜg,ftm;jzifhvnf; xl;yHkç
o'´gtm;jzifhvnf; xl;yHkukd ptaMumif;jzifh odMuukef
avmh? toQifwdkYonf jiif;cHkjcif;odkY
ra&mufMuukefvifh}}[k qkd&mV
podkYraumif;ojzifh ,lxm;onfukd raumif;ojzifh ,lxm;\?
aumif;pGm ,lxm;onfukd aumif;pGm ,lxm;\[k

rSwfom;ap&rnf/ raumif;ojzifh ,lxm;onfukd
raumif;ojzifh ,lxm;\? aumif;pGm ,lxm; onfukd
aumif;pGm ,lxm;\[k rSwfom;apí w&m;rSef
0denf;rSefukd ajyma[m&rnf/

36/ xkdw&m;wdkYü]]ptoQifwdkYtm;
teuft"dyÜg,ftm;jzifhom xl;\? o'gtm;jzifhum; wlnD\}}
[k oifwdkYtm; podkY tMuHtpnf jzpfjim;tHh?
xkd&[ef;wdkYwGif qkdvG,f[k xifrSwftyf aom
&[ef;odkY csOf;uyfí]]toQifwdkYtm; teuft"dyÜg,f
tm;jzifhom xl;\? o'gtm;jzifhum; wlnD\? toQifwdkYonf
teuft"dyÜg,ftm;jzifhom xl;yHkç o'gtm;jzifhum;
wlnDyHkukd ptaMumif; jzifhvnf; odMuukefavmh?
toQifwdkYonf jiif;chKjcif;odkY ra&mufMuukefvifh}}[k
podkY qkd&mV

xdkYaemuf 0g'wlaom &[ef;wdkYwGif qkdvG,f[k
xifrSwftyfaom &[ef;odkY csOf;uyfí]]toQifwdkYtm;
teuft"dyÜg,ftm;jzifhom xl;\? o'gtm;jzifhum; wlnD\?
toQifwdkYonf teuf t"dyÜg,ftm;jzifhom xl;yHkç
o'gtm;jzifhum; wlnDyHkukd ptaMumif; jzifhvnf;
odMuukefavmh? toQifwdkYonf jiif;chKjcif;odkY
ra&mufMuukefvifh}}[k qkd&mV podkY
raumif;ojzifh ,lxm;onf ukd raumif;ojzifh ,lxm;\?
aumif;pGm ,lxm;onfukd aumif;pGm ,lxm;\[k
rSwfom;ap&rnf? raumif;ojzifh ,lxm;onfukd
raumif;ojzifh ,lxm;\? aumif;pGm,lxm;onfukd
aumif;pGm ,lxm;\[k rSwfom;apí w&m;rSef
0denf;rSefukd ajyma[m&rnf/

37/ xkdw&m;wdkYü]]ptoQifwdkYtm; teuftm;jzifh
wlnD\? o'gtm;jzifhum; xl;\}}[k oifwdkYtm; podkY
tMuHtpnfjzpfjim;tHh? xkd&[ef;wdkYwGif qkdvG,f[k
xifrSwftyfaom &[ef; odkY csOf;uyfí]]toQifwdkYtm;
teuft"dyÜg,ftm;jzifh wlnD\? o'gtm;jzifhum; xl;\?
toQifwdkY onf teuft"dyÜg,ftm;jzifh wlnDyHkç

o'´gtm;jzifhum; xl;yHkukd ptaMumif;jzifh
odMuukefavmh/ o'´g[lonf rajymyavmufacs?
toQifwdkYonf rajymyavmufaom o'´gü jiif;ckHjcif;odkY
ra&muf Muukefvifh}}[k qkd&mV

xdkYaemuf 0g'wlaom tjcm;&[ef;wdkYwGif qkdvG,f
[k xifrSwftyfaom &[ef;odkY csOf; uyfí]]toQifwdkYtm;
teuft"dyÜg,ftm;jzifh wlnD\? o'´gtm;jzifhum; xl;V
toQifwdkYonf teuft"dyÜg,ftm;jzifh wlyHkç
o'´gtm;jzifhum; xl;yHkukd ptaMumif;jzifh
odMuukefavmh/ o'´g[l onf rajymyavmufacs?
toQifwdkYonf rajymyavmufaom o'´gü jiif;ckHjcif;odkY
ra&mufMuukef vifh}}[k qkd&mV podkY
aumif;pGm ,lxm;onfukd aumif;pGm,lxm;\?
raumif;ojzifh ,lxm; onfukd raumif;ojzifh ,lxm;\[k
rSwfom; ap&rnf/ aumif;pGm,lxm;onfukd
aumif;pGm,lxm;\? raumif;ojzifh ,lxm; onfukd
raumif;ojzifh ,lxm;\[k rSwfom;apí w&m;rSef
0denf;rSef ukd ajyma[m&rnf/

38/ xkdw&m;wdkYü]]ptoQifwdkYtm;
teuft"dyÜg,ftm;jzifhvnf; wlnD\? o'´gtm;jzifhvnf;
wlnD\}}[k oifwdkYtm; podkY tMuHtpnf jzpfjim;tHh?
xkd&[ef;wdkYwGif qkdvG,f[k xif rSwftyfaom
&[ef;odkY csOf;uyfí]]toQifwdkYtm; teuft"dyÜg,f
tm;jzifhvnf; wlnD\? o'´gtm; jzifhvnf; wlnD\?
toQifwdkYonf teuft"dyÜg,ftm;jzifhvnf; wlnDyHkç
o'´gtm;jzifhvnf; wlnDyHk ukd ptaMumif;jzifh
odMuukefavmh? toQifwdkYonf jiif;ckHjcif;odkY
ra&mufMuukefvifh}}[k qkd&mV

xdkYaemuf 0g'wlaom tjcm;aom &[ef;wdkYwGif
qkdvG,f[k xifrSwftyfaom &[ef;odkY
csOf;uyfí]]toQifwdkYtm; teuft"dyÜg,ftm;jzifhvnf;
wlnD\? o'´gtm;jzifhvnf; wlnDV toQifwdkYonf
teuft"dyÜg,ftm;jzifhvnf; wlnDyHkç o'´gtm;jzifhvnf;

wlnDyHkukd ptaMumif;jzifh odMuukefavmh/
toQifwdkYonf jiif;ckHjcif;odkY ra&mufMuukefvifh}}[k
qkd&mV podkY aumif;pGm ,lxm;onfukd
aumif;pGm ,lxm;\? raumif;ojzifh ,lxm;onfukd
raumif;ojzifh ,lxm;[k rSwfom;ap&rnf/
aumif;pGm ,lxm;onfukd aumif;pGm ,lxm;\?
raumif;ojzifh ,lxm;onfukd raumif;ojzifh ,lxm;[k
rSwfom;apí w&m;rSef 0denf;rSefukd ajyma[m&rnf/

39/ &[ef;wdkY tnDtñGwf 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
jiif;cHkjcif;r&Sdbj usifhukefaom oifwdkYwGif
wpfa,mufaom &[ef;tm; tmywfoifh&m\? vGefusL;jcif;
jzpf&mV &[ef;wdkY xkdtmywfoifh&m ü tjypfwifjcif;iSg
tvsifrvkdtyf]]podkY jyKonf&Sdaomf ightm;vnf;
ukd,fpdwfryifyef; vwåHU? wpfyg;aom
yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;vnf; pdwfrqif;&JvwåHU? wpfyg;aom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf trsufxGuf &efNiKd;zGJU avhr&Sd?
pGJjrJaom t,lr&Sd? t,lukd pGefYvG,f\? igonf
xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfukd tukokdvfrS xapí ukokdvf ü
wnfapjcif;iSg pGrf;Ekdif\}}[k yk^{*3/4}dKvfukd qifjcif&rnf/
&[ef;wdkY tu,fí podkY jzpfjim;tHh? tjypfajymjcif;iSg
oifhV

&[ef;wdkY]]ighrSmum; ukd,fpdwfryifyef;vwåHU?
wpfyg;aom yk^{*3/4}dKvfrSmum; pdwfrqif;&J vwåHU?
wpfyg;aom yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf trsufxGuf\?
&efNidK;zGJUavh&Sd\? pGJjrJaom t,lr&Sd? t,lukd
pGefYvG,f\? igonf xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfukd tukokdvfrS xapí
ukodkvfü wnfapjcif;iSg pGrf;EkdifV wpfyg;aom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfrSm jzpfvwåHUaom pdwfrqif;&Jjcif;onf
rajymyavmuf/ pifppf igonf xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfukd
tukodkvfrS xapí ukokdvfü wnfapjcif;iSg pGrf;Ekdif\?
xkdpGrf;Ekdifjcif;onfom tvGefrsm;\}}[k &[ef;wdkY
tu,fí podkY jzpfjim;tHh? tjypfajymjcif;iSg oifhV

&[ef;wdkY]]ighrSmum; ukd,fpdwfyifyef;vwåHU?
wpfyg;aom yk^{*3/4}dKvfrSmum; pdwfrqif;&J vwåHU?
wpfyg;aom yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf trsufxGuf?
&efNidK;zGJUavh r&Sd? pGJjrJaom t,l&Sd\? t,l0g'ukd
pGefYEkdif c]\? igonf xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfukd tukokdvfrS
xapí ukodkvfü wnfapjCIF;iSg pGrf;Ekdif\ igtm;
jzpfvwåHUaom ukd,fpdwfyifyef;jCIF;onf rajymyavmuf/
pifppf igonf xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfukd tukodkvfrShxapí
ukokdvfü wnfapjCIF;iSg pGrf;Ekdif\
xkdpGrf;EkdifjCIF;onfom tvGefrsm;\}}[k &[ef;wdkY
tu,fí podkY jzpfjim;tHh? tjypfajymjCIF;iSg oifhV

&[ef;wdkY]]ighrSmvnf; ukd,fpdwfyifyef;vwåHU?
wpfyg;aomyk^{*3/4}dKvfrSmvnf; pdwfqif;&JvwåHU?
wpfyg;aomyk^{*3/4}dKvfonf trsufxGuf\
&efNidK;zGJUavh&Sd\? pGJjrJaomt,l&Sd\
t,lukdpGefYEkdifc]\? igonf xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfukd
tukokdvfrS xapí ukodkvfü wnfapjCIF;iSg pGrf;Ekdif\
ighrSm jzpfvwåHUaom
ukd,fpdwfyifyef;jCIF;onfvnf;aumif;?
wpfyg;aomyk^{*3/4}dKvfrSm jzpfvwåHUaom
pdwfqif;&JjCIF;onfvnf;aumif; rajymyavmuf/ pifppf igonf
xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfukd tukodkvfrS xapí ukokdvfü wnf
apjCIF;iSg pGrf;Ekdif\
xkdpGrf;EkdifjCIF;onfom
tvGefrsm;\}}[k &[ef;wdkY podkY jzpfjim;tHh? tjypf
ajymjCIF;iSg oifhV

&[ef;wdkY]]ighrSmvnf; ukd,fpdwfyifyef;vwåHU?
wpfyg;aomyk^{*3/4}dKvfrSmvnf; pdwfqif;&JvwåHU?
wpfyg;aomyk^{*3/4}dKvfonf trsufxGuf\
&efNidK;zGJUavh&Sd\? pGJjrJaomt,l&Sd\
t,lukdpGefYEkdifc]\? igonf xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfukd
tukokdvfrS xapí ukodkvfü wnfapjCIF;iSg rpGrf;Ekdif}}
[k tu,fí jzpfjim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY podkYoabm&Sdaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfrsKd;ü vspfvsl^{1/2}ltyfV

40/ &[ef;wdkY tnDtñGwf 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
jiiif;cHkjcif;r&SdbJ usifhukefaom xkdoifwdkYtm;
tcsif;csif; pum;ydkYaqmifjcif;ç t,lNydKifjcif;ç
pdwfyifyef;jcif;ç rESpf oufjcif;ç pdwfrauscsrf;jcif; onf
jzpf&mV xkdjiif;cHk&mü 0g'wlaom &[ef;wdkYwGif
qkdvG,fl[k rSwfxiftyfaom &[ef;odkY
csOf;uyfí]]ighoQif tnDtñGwf 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
rjiif;cHkMuukefbJ usifhukefaom igwdkYtm; tcsif;csif;
pum;ydkY aqmifjcif;ç t,lNydKifjcif;ç pdwfyifyef;jcif;ç
rESpfoufjcif;ç pdwfrauscsrf;jcif; jzpfay:aeaMumif;ukd
jrwpGmbk&m; odawmfrlonf&Sdaomf
ujh&JUawmfrl&moavm}}[k podkY ar;jref;
ajymqkd&mV

&[ef;wdkY aumif;pGm ajzMum;aom
&[ef;onf]]ighoQifwdkY tnDtnGwf 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
rjiif;cHkMuukefbJ usifhukefaom igwdkYtm; tcsif;csif;
pum;ydkYaqmifjcif;ç t,lNydKifjcif;ç pdwfyif yef;jcif;ç
rESpfoufjcif;ç pdwfrauscsrf;jcif; jzpfay:aeaMumif;ukd
jrwpGmbk&m; odawmfrlonf&Sd aomf
ujh&JUawmfrl&m\}}[k podkY ajzMum;&mV

ighoQifwdkY xkdjiif;cHkjcif;oabmukd ry,frpGefYbJ
edAÁmefukd rsufarSmufjyKEkdif&moavm[k podkY
ar;jref;&mV &[ef;wdkY aumif;pGm ajzMum;aom
&[ef;onf]]ighoQifwdkY xkdjiif;ckHjcif;oabmukd
ry,fpGefYbJ edAÁmefukd rsufarSmufrjyKEkdif}}[k
podkY ajzMum;&mV xdkYaemuf 0g'wlaom wjcm;
&[ef;wdkYwGif qkdvG,fl[k rSwfxiftyfaom &[ef;odkY
csOf;uyfí]]ighoQif tnDtnGwf 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
rjiif;cHkMuukefbJ usifhukefaom igwdkYtm; tcsif;csif;
pum;ydkYaqmifjcif;ç t,l NydKifjcif;ç pdwfyifyef;jcif;ç
rESpfoufjcif;ç pdwfrauscsrf;jcif; jzpfay:aeaMumif;ukd
jrwpGmbk&m; odawmfrlonf&Sdaomf
ujh&JUawmfrl&m oavm}}[k podkY
ar;jref;ajymqkd&mV

&[ef;wdkY aumif;pGm ajzMum;aom
&[ef;onf]]ighoQifwdkY tnDtñGwf 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
rjiif;cHkMuukefbj usifhukefaom igwdkYtm; tcsif;csif;
pum;ydkYaqmifjCIF;ç t,INyKdifjCIF;ç pdwfyif yef;jCIF;ç
rESpfoufjCIF;ç pdwfrauscsrf;jCIF; jzpfay:aeaMumif;udk
jrwpGmbk&m;odawmfrlonf&Sd aomf
uJh&JUawmfrl&m\}}[k podkY ajzMum;&m\/
ighoQifwkdkY xkdjiif;cHkjCIF;oabmudk ry,frpGefYbJ
edAÁmefudk rsufarSmufjyKEdkif&moavm[k podkY
ar;jref;&m\ &[ef;wdkY aumif;pGm ajzMum;aom
&[ef;onf]]ighoQifwdkY xkdjiif;cHkjCIF; oabmudk
ry,frpGefYbJ edAÁmefudk rsufarSmufjyKEdkif&m}}[k
podkY ajzMum;&m\

&[ef;wdkY tu,fí xkd&[ef;udk wpyfg;aom
&[ef;wdkYonf]]toQifonf xkd&[ef;wdkYudk tukokdvfrS
xapí ukokdvfü wnfapbdoavm}}[k podkY
ar;ukefjim;tHU/ &[ef;wdkY aumif;pGm ajzMum;aom
&[ef;onf]]ighoQifwdkY pomoemawmfüigonf
jrwpGmbk&m; &Sdawmfrl&m t&yfodkY csOf;uyfí
jrwpGmbk&m;onf ightm; om&Pd,w&m;udk
a[mawmfrl\?igonf xkdw&m;awmfudk Mum;em&í
xkd&[ef;wdkYtm; a[majym\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
xkdw&m;awmfudk Mum;em&í tukokdvfrS xukef\
ukokdvfü wnfukef\}}[k podkY ajzMum;&m\

&[ef;wdkY podkY ajzMum;aom &[ef;onf rdrdudk
rajr\$mfuyifh? olwpfyg;udk r¹/₂lwfcS?
w&m;tm;avsmfaom tusifhudk ajzMum;\? xkd&[ef;\
0g'ESifh twkvdkufaom 0g'onf taMumif; cdkifvHkonf
jzpfí tuJh&JUcH&jCIF;odkY ra&muf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
podkY jrwpGmbk&m;onf p a'oemawmfudk
a[mawmfrl\ xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;\
pum;awmfudk 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
vGefpGmESpfoufMuukefNyD/

oHk;ckajrmuf udEd åokwf NyD;V

4-omr*grokwf

41/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ouúwkdif;
omrrnfaom &Gmü oDwif;oHk; aeawmfriV xkdtcg
em#\om; ed*P²onf yg0gjynfü aovGefNyD;pjzpfV
xkdem#\om; ed*P²aovGefjci; aMumifh ed*P²wdkYonf
uGJukef\? ESpfzdkYjzpfí jiif;cHk cdkuf&efjzpfukef\?
qefYusifbufpum;qdkjci;odkY a&mufukefí tcsif;csif;
ElwfvSHxkd;vsuf aeukef\-]]oifonf p"r®0de,udk rod?
igonf p"r®0de,udk odV oifonf p"r®0de,udk todkY
odEdkiftHhenf;? oifonf rSm;aom tusifh&Sdol jzpf\?
igonf rSefaom tusifh&Sdol jzpfV ighpum;onf
tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh pyf\? oifhpum;onf
tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh rpyf/ oifonf
a&S;OD;qdkoifhonfudk aemufrS qdk\? aemufrS
qdkoifhonfudk a&S;OD;qdkV oif\ Mumjrihpgm
avhvm xm;aom pum;onf (oifhqDodkY) jyefvní
wnfavNyD? oifht,lü tjypfudk igwifjyNyD? oifta&;
½Hl;edrfhNyD? (igwifjyaom) tjypfrS vGwfajrmuf&ef
&SmMuHacsOD;avmh/ tu,fí pGrf;EdkifvQifvnf; (,ckyif)
ajz&Sif;avmh}}[k ElwfvSHxkd;ukefvsuf aeukefV

em#\om; ed*P²\ wynfhjzpfaoM ed*P²wdkYü
tcsif;csif; owfjzwfaomMujci; wpfck wnf;omvQif
jzpfouJhodkY xif&V em#\om; ed*P²\ wynfhjzpfaoM
vl0wfaMumifwdkYonfvnf; em#\om; ed*P²\
wynfhjzpfaoM ed*P²wdkYü
NiD;aiGUjci;oabm&Sdukef\? Munfñdkcspfcif
jci;uif;aom oabm&Sdukef\? ½kdaoESdrfhcsjyKjci;rS
qkwfepfjci;oabm &SdukefV raumif;ojzifh a[mxm;aom
raumif;ojzifh odapaom oHo&mrS

xGufajrmufaMumif;r[kwfaom udavomNidrf; rludk
rjzpfapwwfaom bk&m;r[kwf olrsm;a[mxm;aom
rSD&mysufpD;oGm;aom tm;udk;&mrSuif; aom
omoemü jzpfjrJ"r®wmtwkdif;yifwnf;/

42/ xkdtcg orPka'ornfaom toQifpkE'rax&fonf
yg0gjynfü 0guRwfNyD;í omrrnfaom &Gmü
(OyZÑm,fjzpfaoM) toQiftmeE'm&Sd&m t&yfodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif toQiftmeE'mudk ½kdaopGm
&Sdcdk;í oifhavsmf&mü xkdifum toQiftmeE'mtm;
bpum;udk avQmuf\]]toQif bk&m;tmeE'm em#\om;
ed*P²onf yg0gjynfü aoNyD;pjzpfygV xkdem#\om;
ed*P²aovGef jcif;aMumifhhed*P²wdkYonf uGJukef\?
ESpfzdkYjzpfukefí/y/ rSD&mysufpD;oGm;aom
tm;udk;&mrSuif;aom omoemü jzpfjrJ"r®wmtwkdif;yif
jzpfyg\}}[k (avQmuf\)/

pokdkY avQmufonf&Sdaomf toQiftmeE'monf
orPka'ornfaom toQifpkE'rax&ftm; bpum;udk
ajymqdk\]]ighoQifpkE' jrwpGmbk&m;udk
zl;ajrmf&ef bpum;vufaqmifonf &Sdonf omwnf;?
ighoQifpkE' vmavmh? oGm;MuukeftHh?
jrwpGmbk&m; &Sd&mt&yfodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
xkd taMumif;udk jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
avQmufMuukeftHh}}[k (ajymqdk\)/]]toQifbk&m;
aumif;ygNyD}}[k orPka'ornfaom toQifpkE'rax&fonf
toQiftmeE'mtm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;V

xkdtcg toQiftmeE'monfvnf;aumif;? orPka'ornfaom
toQifpkE'rax&fonfvnf; aumif; jrwpGmbk&m;
&Sd&modkY csOf;uyfMuNyD;vQif ½kdaopGm
&Sdcdk;Muí oifhavsmf&mü xkdifMuukef\?
oifhavsmf&mü xkdifum toQiftmeE'monf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; bpum;udk
avQmuf\-]]jrwpGmbk&m; orPka'ornfaom ppkE
'rax&fonf]toQifbk&m;tmeE'm em#\om; ed*P²onf

yg0gjynfü aoNyD;pjzpfyg\? xkdem#\om; ed*P²
aovGefjCIF;aMumifh ed*P²wdkYonf uGJukef\?
ESpfzdkYjzpfukefí/y/ rSD&mysufpD;oGm;aom
tm;udk;&mrSuif;aom omoemü jzpfjrJ"r®wmtwkdif;yif
jzpfyg\}[k avQmufygV

jrwfpGmbk&m; xkdtuREkfyftm;]jrwfpGmbk&m;
y&dedAÁmefpHjCIF;aMumifh oHCmü jiif;CHkrl rjzpf
ygapownf;? xkdjiif;CHkrlonf rsm;pGmaom vlwdkY\
tpD;tyGg;rJhJcif;iSSg rsm;pGmaom vlwdkY\
csrf;omrJhJcif;iSg rsm;pGmaom vlwdkY\
tusKd;rJhJcif;iSg ewfvlwdkY\ tpD;tyGg;rJhJcif;iSSg
qif;&JjCIF;iSgom jzpf\}[k tMuHtpnf jzpfyg\}][k
(avQmuf\)/

43/ tmeE´m xkdigqdkrnfhpum;udk tb,fodkY
rSwfxifoenf;? igonf xl;aom ÓPfjzifh odí oifwdkYtm;
a[mMum;xm;aom owdy|mefav;yg; or®yÜ"mefav;yg;
£´dyg´fav;yg; £a`E´ ig;yg; Adkvfig;yg;
aAmZÑifckepfyg; jrwfaom r^{*3/4}if&Spfyg;w&m;wdkYü
t,luGJaom &[ef;ESpfyg;wdkYudkvnf; oifjrifrdoavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/

jrwfpGmbk&m; jrwfpGmbk&m;onf xl;aomÓPfjzifh
odí a[mxm;aom owdy|mefav;yg; or®yÜ"mefav;yg;
£´dyg´fav;yg; £a`E´ig;yg; Adkvfig;yg;
aAmZÑifckepfyg; jrwfaom r^{*3/4}if&Spfyg; w&m;wdkYü
t,luGJjym;aom &[ef;ESpfyg;wdkYudk tuREkfyf
rawGUjrifrdyg/ toQifbk&m; jrwfpGmbk&m;udk
trSDjyKíaeaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkYonf &Sdygukef\?
xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkYonfvnf; jrwfpGmbk&m;
y&dedAÁmefpHawmfrlaomtcgü toufarG;vdkjCIF;[laom
taMumif;aMumifh vGefusL;rdaom odu©myk'f
ajcmufyg;üaomfvnf;aumif;? xkdajcmufyg;rS <uif;aom
odu©myk'füaomfvnf;aumif; oHCmü jiif;CHkjcif;udk
jzpfapukefjim;tHh? xkdjiif;CHkjcif;onf rsm;pGmaom

vlwdkY\ tpD;tyGg;rJhjcif;iSSg rsm;pGm aom vlwdkY\
csrf;omrJhjcif;iSg rsm;pGmaom vlwdkY\
tusKd;rJhjcif;iSg ewfvlwdkY\ tpD;tyGg;rJhjcif;iSSg
qif;&Jjcif;iSgom jzpf&myg\[k (avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m toufarG;jcif;[laom taMumif;aMumifh
vGefusL;rdaom

odu©myk'fajcmufyg;üaomfvnf;aumif;?

xkdajcmufyg;rS <uif;aom

odu©myk'füaomfvnf;aumif; jiif;cHkjcif;onf rajymy
avmuf tenf;i,fom jzpfV tmeE´m pifppf
r*füaomfvnf;aumif;? tusifhüaomfvnf;aumif; oHCmü
jiif;cHkrljzpfao m f jzpf&m\? xkdjiif;cHkrlonf
rsm;pGmaom vlwdkY\ tpD;tyGg;rJhjcif;iSSg rsm;pGm
aom vlwdkY\ csrf;omrJhjcif;iSg rsm;pGmaom vlwdkY\
tusKd;rJhjcif;iSg ewfvlwdkY\ tpD;tyGg;rJh jcif;iSSg
qif;&Jjcif;iSgom jzpfV

44/ tmeE´m jiif;cHkrl\ taMumif;wdkYonf
pajcmufyg;wdkYwnf;/ tb,fajcmufyg;wdkYenf;? tmeE
´m pomoemawmfü tMuif&[ef;onf trsufxGufwwf\?
&efNidK;zGJUavh&SdV xkd&[ef; onf bk&m;üvnf;
½kdao jcif; ESdrfhcsjcif; r&SdbJ ae\? w&m;üvnf;
½kdao jcif; ESdrfhcsjcif; r&SdbJ ae\? oHCmüvnf;
½kdao jcif; ESdrfhcsjcif; r&SdbJ ae\?
odu©moHk;yg;üvnf; jynfhpHkpGm usifhavhr&Sd?
tmeE´m bk&m;ü ½kdao jcif; ESdrfhcsjcif; r&SdbJç
w&m;ü ½kdao jcif; ESdrfhcsjcif; r&SdbJç oHCmü
½kdao jcif; ESdrfhcsjcif; r&SdbJç odu©moHk;yg;ü
jynfhpHkpGmusifhavhr&Sdaom &[ef;onf oHCmü
jiif;cHkrludk jzpfapwwf\? ,if;jiif;cHkrlonf rsm;pGmaom
vlwdkY\ tpD;tyGg;rJhjcif;iSSgç rsm;pGmaom vlwdkY\
csrf;omrJhjcif;iSgç rsm;pGmaom vlwdkY\
tusKd;rJhjcif;iSgç ewfvlwdkY\ tpD;tyGg;rJhjcif;iSSgç
qif;&Jjcif;iSg jzpfV

tmeE´m oifwdkYonf podkYoabm&Sdaom
jiif;cHkjcif;\ taMumif;udk rdrdESifh rdrdy&dowfç
olwpfyg;ESifh olwpfyg;y&dowfö tu,fí
½lJrif&ukefjim;tHh/ tmeE´m podkY ½lJrif&ukefonf
&Sdaomf oifwdkYonf xkdjiif;cHkrlü ,kwfnHhaom
xkdjiif;cHkrl\ taMumif;&if;udkomvQif y,fjcif;iSg
tm;xkwfukef&m\ tmeE´m oifwdkYonf
podkYoabm&Sdaom jiif;cHkrl\ taMumif;&if;udk
rdrdESifh rdrdy&dowfç olwpfyg;ESifh olwpfyg;
y&dowfö tu,fí r½lJrif&ukefjim;tHh/ tmeE´m podkY
r½lJrif&ukefonf&Sdaomf oifwdkYonf
xkdjiif;cHkrlü ,kwfnHhaom xkdjiif;cHkrl\ taMumif;&if;\
om vQif aemiftcg rwkd;ryGg;jcif;iSg usifhukef&m\?
podkY usifhvQif ,kwfnHhaom xkdjiif;cHkrl\
taMumif;&if;udk y,fjcif;jzpf\? podkY
usifhvQif ,kwfnHhaom xkdjiif;cHkrl\ taMumif;&if;onf
aemiftcgü wkd;yGg;jcif; rjzpfawmhay/

45/ tmeE´m wpfzefvnf; &[ef;onf aus;Zl;udk
aczsufavh&Sd\? NyKdifqdkifavh&Sd\y/ jilplavh
&Sd\? Oefwkдавh&Sd\y/ [efaqmifwwf\?
vSnfhywfwf\y/ ,kwfnHhaom tvdkqdk; &Sd\?
rSm;aomt,l &Sd\y/ rdrdt,lom rSef\k rSm;aomtm;jzifh
oHk;oyfavh&Sd\? pGJjrJpGm ,lavh &Sd\? t,ludk
pGefYEdkifcJV

tmeE´m rdrdt,lom rSef\k rSm;aomtm;jzifh
oHk;oyfavh&Sdaom pGJjrJpGm ,lavh&Sdaom t,ludk
pGefYEdkifcJaom &[ef;onf bk&m;üvnf; ½kdaojcif;
ESdrfhcsjcif; r&SdbJ ae\? w&m;üvnf; ½kdaojcif;
ESdrfhcsjcif; r&SdbJ ae\? oHCMüvnf; ½kdaojcif;
ESdrfhcsjcif; r&SdbJ ae\? odu©moHk;yg; üvnf;
jynfhpHkpGm usifhavhr&Sd/

tmeE´m bk&m;ü ½kdaojcif; ESdrfhcsjcif; r&SdbJç
w&m;ü ½kdaojcif; ESdrfhcsjcif; r&SdbJç oHCMüvnf;

½kdaojcif; ESdrfhcsjcif; r&SdbJç odu©moHk;yg;ü
jynfhpHkpGm usifhavhr&Sdaom &[ef;onf oHCMü
jiif;cHkrludk jzpfapwwf\? ,if; jiif;cHkrlonf rsm;pGmaom
vlwdkY\ tpD;tyGg;rJhjcif;iSSgç rsm;pGmaom vlwdkY\
csrf;omrJhjcif;iSgç rsm;pGmaom vlwdkY\
tusKd;rJhjcif;iSgç ewfvlwdkY\ tpD;tyGg;rJhjcif;iSSgç
qif;&Jjcif;iSg jzpfV

tmeE´m oifwdkYonf podkYoabm&Sdaom
jiif;cHkjcif;\ taMumif;udk rdrdESifh rdrdy&dowfç
olwpfyg;ESifh olwpfyg;y&dowfö tu,fí
½lJrif&ukefjim;tHh/ tmeE´m podkY ½lJrif&ukefonf
&Sdaomf oifwdkYonf xkdjiif;cHkrlü ,kwfrmaom
xkdjiif;cHkrl\ taMumif;&if;udkomvQif y,fjcif;iSg
tm;xkwfukef&mV tmeE´m oifwdkYonf
podkYoabm&Sdaom jiif;cHkjcif;\ taMumif;&if;udk
rdrdESifh rdrdy&dowfç olwpfyg;ESifh
olwpfyg;y&dowfö tu,fí r½lJrif&ukefjim;tHh/ tmeE´m
podkY r½l Jrif&ukefonf&Sdaomf oifwdkYonf
xkdjiif;cHkrlü ,kwfrmaom xkdjiif;cHkrl\ taMumif;&if;\
omvQif aemif tçgü rwkd;yGg;jcif;iSg usifhukef&mV
podkYusifhvQif ,kwfrmaom xkdjiif;cHkrl\ taMumif;&if;
udk y,fjcif;onf jzpf\? podkY usifhvQif ,kwfrmaom
xkdjiif;cHkrl\ taMumif;&if;onf aemif tçgü wkd;yGg;jcif;
rjzpfawmhay/ tmeE´m jiif;cHkrl\ taMumif;&if;wdkYonf
pajcmufyg;wdkYwnf;/

46/ tmeE´m t"du½kPf;wdkYonf pav;yg;wdkYwnf;/
tb,f av;yg;wdkYenf;[lrl- tmeE´m 0d0g'g"du½kPf;?
tEk0g'g"du½kPf;? tmywåm"du½kPf;?
udpöm"du½kPf;wdkYwnf;/ tmeE´m t"du½kPf;
wdkYonf pav;yg;wdkYwnf;/ tmeE´m
t"du½kPf;Nidrf;rlwdkYonf pckepfyg;wdkYwnf;/
jzpfukef jzpfukefaom t"du½kPf;wdkYudk
Nidrf;apjcif;iSg or®Kcg0denf;udk ay;&rnf?
owd0denf;udk ay;&rnf? trlV\$0denf;udk ay;&rnf?

0efcHjcif;jzifh qHk;jzwf&rnf? (&[ef;rsm;&modkY
vdkufí qHk;jzwf&aom) a,bk,sodu0denf;udk jyK&rnf?
(,kwfrmaom &[ef;tm;jyKaom) wóygyd,odu 0denf;udk
jyK&rnf? (rpifudk jrufjzifh zHk;ouJhodkY zHk;&aom)
wdP0w→m&u0denf;udk jyK&rnf/

47/ tmeE´m or®Kcg0denf;onf tb,fodkYvQif
jzpfoenf;? tmeE´m pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf "r®[kwf\
[lívnf;aumif;? "r®r[kwf[lívnf;aumif;? 0denf;[kwf[lívnf;
aumif;? 0denf;r[kwf[lívnf;aumif; jiif;cHkukefV tmeE´m
xkd&[ef;tm;vHk;onf nDnD ñGwfñGwf pnf;a0;&rnf?
pnf;a0;NyD;vQif w&m;Oya'pnf;rsOf;udk ÓPfjzifh
pl;prf;qifjcif&rnf? w&m;Oya'pnf;rsOf;udk ÓPfjzifh
pl;prf;qifjcifNyD;vQif tMuiftjcif;t&mtm;jzifh
Nidrf;aponf &Sdaomf xkdw&m;Oya'pnf;rsOf;ESifh
nD\? xkdtjcif;t&mtm;jzifh xkdt"du½kPf;udk
Nidrf;ap&rnf/ tmeE´m podkYvQif or®Kcg0denf;onf
jzpfV podkYvQif pomoemawmfü or®Kcg0denf;jzifh
tcsKdUukefaom 0d0g'g"du½kPf;wdkY\ Nidrf;jcif;onf
jzpfV

48/ tmeE´m a,bk,sodu0denf;onf tb,fodkYvQif
jzpfoenf;? tmeE´m xkdjiif;cHkaom &[ef;wdkYonf
xkdt"du½kPf;udk xkdausmif;wkdufö Nidrf;apjcif;iSg
tu,fí rpGrf;EdkifukeftHh? tmeE´m xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
&[ef;rsm;&m ausmif;wkdufodkY oGm;&rnf?
xkd&[ef;rsm;&m ausmif;wkdufö &[ef;tm;vHk;wdkYonf
nDnDñGwfñGwf pnf;a0;&rnf? pnf;a0;NyD;vQif
w&m;Oya'pnf;rsOf;udk pl;prf;qifjcif&rnf? xkdw&m;
Oya'pnf;rsOf;udk pl;prf;qifjcifNyD;vQif tMuifodkYaom
tjcif;t&m tm;jzifh Nidrf;aponf&Sdaomf xkdw&m;
Oya'pnf;rsOf;ESifh nD\? xkdtjcif;t&mtm;jzifh xkd
t"du½kPf;udk Nidrf;ap&rnf/ tmeE´m podkYvQif
a,bk,sodu0denf;onf jzpf\? podkYvQif pomoemawmfü
&[ef;rsm;&mvdkufí qHk;jzwf aom a,bk,sodu0denf;jzifh
tcsKdUaom 0d0g'g"d u½kPf;wdkY\ Nidrf;jcif;onf jzpfV

49/ tmeE'm owd0denf;onf tb,fodkYvQif jzpfoenf;?
tmeE'm pomoemawmfü &[ef;wdkYonf wpfyg;aom
&[ef;udk]]toQifonf yg&mZdutmywfodkYvnf;aumif;?
yg&mZdu teD;üjzpfaom tmywfodkYvnf;aumif;? podkY
½kefY&if;aomoabm&Sdaom tmywfodkY a&mufonf
udk trSwf&\avm}}[k yg&mZdutmywfjzifhvnf;aumif;?
yg&mZduteD;üjzpfaom tmywfjzifhvnf;aumif;
podkY½kefY&if;aom oabm&Sdaom tmywfjzifh
pGyfpGJukefV xkdpGyfpGJch&aom &[ef;
onf]]toQifwdkY tuREkfyfonf
yg&mZdutmywfodkYvnf;aumif;?
yg&mZduteD;üjzpfaom tmywf odkYvnf;aumif; podkY
½kefY&if;aom oabm&Sdaom tmywfodkY
a&mufonfudk rrSwfrdyg}}[k (ajymqdk\)? tmeE'm
xkd&[ef;tm; owd0denf;udk ay;&rnf? tmeE'm
podkYvQif owd0denf; onf jzpf\? podkYvQif
pomoemawmfü owd0denf;jzifh tcsKdUaom
tEk0g'g"du½kPf;wdkY\ Nidrf;jcif;onf jzpfV

50/ tmeE'm trlV\$0denf;onf tb,fodkYvQif jzpfoenf;?
tmeE'm pomoemawmfüh&[ef;wdkYonf wpfyg;aom
&[ef;udk]]toQifonf yg&mZdutmywfodkYvnf;aumif;?
yg&mZdu teD;üjzpfaom tmywfodkYvnf;aumif;? podkY
½kefY&if;aom oabm&Sdaom tmywfodkY a&muf
onfudk trSwf&oavm}}[k
yg&mZdutmywfjzifhvnf;aumif;?
yg&mZduteD;üjzpfaom tmywfjzifhvnf;aumif; podkY
oabm&Sdaom ½kefY&if;aom tmywfjzifh
pGyfpGJajymqdkukefV xkdpGyfpGJch&aom
&[ef;onf]]ighoQifwdkY tuREkfyfonf
yg&mZdutmywfodkYvnf;aumif;?
yg&mZduteD;üjzpfaom tmywfodkYvnf;aumif; podkY
½kefY&if;aom oabm&Sdaom tmywfodkY
a&mufonfudk rrSwfrdyg}}[k (ajymqdk\)/
ajz&Sif;odapaom xkd&[ef;udk xkdpGyfpGJaom

&[ef;onf]]wkdufwGef;yg\? toQifonf
yg&mZdutmywfodkYvnf;aumif;? yg&mZduteD;ü
jzpfaom tmywfodkYvnf;aumif; podkY ½kefY&if;aom
oabm&Sdaom tmywfodkY a&mufonfudk tu,fí
rSwfrdtHh? aumif;pGm odavmh}}[k podkY txl;xl;
odapV xkdtPgyfpGJcH&aom &[ef;onf]]ighoQifwdkY
tuREkfyfonf ½l;oGyfjcf;odkY a&muf\?
pdwfazmufjyefjcf;odkY a&muf\?
xkd½l;oGyfjcf;aMumifh rsm;pGmaom &[ef; wdkY\
tvkyfr[kwfaom vGefusL;rludk Elwfjzifh ajymrd\
[lívnf;aumif;? udk,fjzifh ausmfeif;jyKrd\[lívnf;aumif;
tuREkfyf rrSwfrdyg? awGa0ojzifh xkdtrludk tuREkfyf
jyKtyf\}}[k ajymqdkV tmeE´m xkd&[ef;tm;
trlV\$0denf;udk ay;&rnf? tmeE´m podkYvQif
trlV\$0denf;onf jzpf\? p odkYvQif pomoemawmfü
trlV\$0denf;jzifh tcsKdUaom tEk0g'g"du½kPf;wdkY\
Nidrf;jcif;onf jzpfV

51/ tmeE´m 0efcHjcf;jzifh qHk;jzwf&aom
y#dnmwu&P0denf;uHonf tb,fodkYvQif jzpfoenf;?
tmeE´m pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf apm'emíjzpfap?
rapm'embJjzpfap tmywf udk trSwf&\? azmfxfkwf\
xif&Sm;atmifjyKV tmeE´m xkdtmywfoifhaom &[ef;onf
oDwif;BuD;&[ef;odkY csOf;uyfí vuf0Jwpfzuf ycHk;xufü
ouFef;udk pHy,fwifí ajcwdkYudk &Sdcdk;í
aqmifhaMumifhxkdifvsuf
vuftkyfcsDNyD;vQif]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf
prnfaom tmywfodkY a&muf\? xkdtmywfudk ukpm;
a'oemMum;yg\}}[k podkY qdk&mV xkda'oemcHaom
&[ef;BuD; onf]]tmywfudk jrifoavm}}[k
ar;&mV]]jrifyg\}}[k qdk&m? (a'oemcH &[ef;BuD;onf)
]]aemifcgu apmifhpnf;avmh}}[k qdk&mV
(a'oemMum;aom &[ef;onf) apmifhpnf;ygtHh[k
qdk&mV tmeE´m podkYvQif 0efcHjcf;jzifh
qHk;jzwfjcf;onf jzpfV podkYvQif pomoemawmfü

0efcHjCIF;jzifh qHk;jzwf&aom
y#dnmwu&P0denf;uHjzifh tcsKdUaom tmywåm"d
u½kPf;wdkY\ Nidrf;jcif;onf jzpfV

52/ tmeE´m xdk&[ef;\ ,kwfrmrIrsM;í jyK&aom
wóygyd,odu0denf;uHonf tb,f odkYvQif jzpfoenf;?
tmeE´m pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf wpfyg;aom
&[ef;udk]]toQifonf yg&mZdutmywfodkYvnf;aumif;?
yg&mZduteD;üjzpfaom tmywfodkYvnf;aumif;
podkYoabm&Sd aom ½kefY&if;aom tmywfodkY
a&mufonfudk trSwf&\avm}}[k
yg&mZdutmywfjzifhvnf;aumif;? yg&mZduteD;ü
jzpfaom tmywfjzihfvnf;aumif; podkYoabm&Sdaom
½kefY&if;aom tmywfjzifh pGyfpGJv

xkdtPGyfpGJcH&aom &[ef;onf]]ighoQif
tuREkfyfonf yg&mZdutmywfodkYvnf;aumif;?
yg&mZduteD;üjzpfaom tmywfodkYvnf;aumif;
podkYoabm&Sdaom ½kefY&if;aom tmywfodkY
a&mufonfudk trSwfr&yg}}[k podkY ajymqdkV
ajz&Sif;odapaom xkd&[ef;udk xkdpGyfpGJaom
&[ef;onf]]wkdufwGef;yg\? toQifonf
yg&mZdutmywfodkYvnf;aumif;?
yg&mZduteD;üjzpfaom tmywfodkYvnf;aumif;
podkYoabm&Sdaom ½kefY&if;aom tmywfodkY
a&mufonfudk tu,fíhtrSwf&jim;tHh? aumif;pGmomvQif
odavmh}}[k podkY txl;xl; odapV

xkdtPGyfpGJcH&aom &[ef;onf]]ighoQif
tuREkfyfonf yg&mZdutmywfodkYvnf;aumif;?
yg&mZduteD;üjzpfaom tmywfodkYvnf;aumif;
podkYoabm&Sdaom ½kefY&if;aom tmywfodkY
a&mufonfudk trSwfr&yg/ podkYoabm&Sdaom
tenf;i,frQ rajymyavmufaom tmywfodkY
a&mufonfudkum; trSwf&yg\}}[k ajymqdkV
ajz&Sif;odapaom xkd&[ef;udk xkdpGyfpGJaom

&[ef;onf]]ighoQif wkdufwGef;yg\? toQifonf
yg&mZdutmywfodkYvnf;aumif;? yg&mZdu
teD;üjzpfaom tmywfodkYvnf;aumif;
podkYoabm&Sdaom ½kefY&if;aom tmywfodkY
a&mufonf udk tu,fí trSwf&jim;tHh? aumif;pGmomvQif
odavmh}}[k podkY txl;xl; odapV

xkdtGyfpGJcH&aom &[ef;onf]]ighoQif
tuREkfyfonf tenf;i,frQ rajmyavmufaom p rnfaom
tmywfodkY a&mufí tar;rcH&bj 0efcHwHkao;\?
tuREkfyfonf yg&mZdutmywfodkYvnf;aumif;?
yg&mZduteD;üjzpfaom tmywfodkYvnf;aumif;
podkYoabm&Sdaom ½kefY&if;aom tmywfodkY
a&mufí tar;ch&ygvsuf tb,frSm 0efrcHbj
&SdygtHhenf;}}[k podkY ajymqdkV

xkdpGyfpGJaom &[ef;onf]]ighoQif oifonf tenf;i,frQ
rajmyavmufaom prnfaom tmywfodkY a&mufí
tar;rcH&bj 0efrcHacs?
yg&mZdutmywfodkYvnf;aumif;? yg&mZduteD;ü
jzpfaom tmywfodkYvnf;aumif; podkYoabm&Sdaom
½kefY&if;aom tmywfodkY a&mufí tar;ch
&onf&Sdaomf tb,frSm 0efcHwHktHhenf;?
wkdufwGef;yg\? toQifonf
yg&mZdutmywfodkYvnf;aumif;? yg&mZduteD;ü
jzpfaom tmywfodkYvnf;aumif; podkYoabm&Sdaom
½kefY&if;aom tmywfodkY a&mufonfudk tu,fí
oiftrSwf&jim;tHh? aumif;pGmomvQif odavmh}}[k
podkY ajymqdkV

xkdtGyfpGJcH&aom &[ef;onf]]ighoQif
tuREkfyfonf yg&mZdutmywfodkYvnf;aumif;?
yg&mZduteD;üjzpfaom tmywfodkYvnf;aumif;
podkYoabm&Sdaom ½kefY&if;aom tmywfodkY
a&mufonfudk trSwf&\? ppum;udk tuREkfyf taqmwvsif
qdktyf\? ppum;udk tuREkfyf rSm;í qdktyf\?

tuREkfyfonf yg&mZdutmywfodkYvnf;aumif;?
yg&mZduteD;üjzpfaom tmywfodkYvnf;aumif; podkY
oabm&Sdaom ½kefY&if;aom tmywfodkY
a&mufonfudk trSwfr&yg}}[k podkY ajymqdkV tmeE
´m podkYvQif xkd&[ef;tm; ,kwfrmrIrsM;í jyK&aom
wóygyd,odu 0denf;uHonf jzpfV podkYvQif
pomoemawmfü wóygyd,odu0denf;uHjzifh tcsKdUaom
tmywåm"du½kPf;wdkY\ Nidrf;jcif;onf jzpfV

53/ tmeE´m rpifudk jrufjzifh zHk;ouJhodkY
t"du½kPf;udk zHk;ojzifh Nidrf;apaom wdP0w→m
&u0denf;uHonf tb,fodkYvQif jzpfoenf;? tmeE´m
pomoemawmfü jiif;cHkcdkuf&efjzpfMu ukefaom
txl;xl;qefYusifaom pum;&SdjCIF;odkY a&mufí
aeMuaom &[ef;wdkYtm; rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkY\
tvkyfr[kwfaom vGefusL;rludk Elwfjzifh ajymrd\
udk,fjzifh vkHYvjyKrd\? tmeE´m
xkd&[ef;tm;vHk;wdkYonf nDnDñGwfñGwf
pnf;a0;&rnf? pnf;a0;NyD;vQif 0g'wlaom &[ef;
wdkYwGif txl;ojzifh vdr®muRrf;usifaom &[ef;onf
ae&mrSxvsuf vuf0Jwpfzuf yCHk;xufü ouFef;udk wifí
vuftkyfcsDNyD;vQif oHCmudk odap&rnf-

]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmawmfonf tuREkfyf\
(pum;ukd) emawmfrlavmh? jiif;cHkcdkuf
&efjzpfMuaom txl;xl;qefYusifaom pum;&SdjCIF;odkY
a&mufí aeMuaom tuREkfyfwdkYtm; rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;wdkY\ tvkyfr[kwfaom pvGefusL;rludk Elwfjzifh
ajymrd\? udk,fjzifh vGefusL;vkHYv jyKrd\
oHCmawmfTM; avsmufywfaom tcg&Sdaom uHonf
tu,fíhjzpfjim;tHh? tuREkfyfonf ptoQifwdkY\
tmywfudkvnf;aumif;? rdrd\ tmywfudkvnf; aumif;?
ptoQifwdkY\ tusKd;iSgvnf;aumif;? rdrd\
tusKd;iSgvnf;aumif; oHCm\TV,fü rpifudk jrufjzifh
zHk;ouJhodkY t"du½kPf;udk zHk;ojzifh
Nidrf;apaom]wdP0w→m&u} 0denf;uHjzifh

BuD;av;aom tjypfudk xm;ívnf;aumif;?
vlwkUdESifhpyfaom tjypfudk xm;ívnf;aumif;
a'oemMum;yg\}}[k (podkY oHCmudk odap&rnf)/

xdkYaemuf 0g'wlaom tjcm;&[ef;wdkYwGif txl;ojzifh
vdr®muRrf;usifaom &[ef;onf ae&mrS xvsuf
vuf0Jwpfzuf ychK;xufü ouFef;udk wifí
vuftkyfcsDNyD;vQif oHCmudk odap& rnf-

]]toQifbk&m;wdkY oHCmawmfonf tuREkfyf\
(pum;ukd) emawmfrlavmh? jiif;chKcdkuf
&efjzpfMuaom txl;xl;qefYusifaom pum;&Sdjcif;odkY
a&mufí aeMuaom tuREkfyfwdkYtm; rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;wdkY\ tvkyfr[kwfaom pvGefusL;rludk Elwfjzifh
ajymrd\? udk,fjzifh vGefusL;vkHYv jyKrd\
oHCmawmftm; avsmufywfaom tcg&Sdaom uHonf
tu,fí jzpfjim;tHh? tuREkfyfonf ptoQifwdkY\
tmywfudkvnf;aumif;? rdrd\ tmywfudkvnf; aumif;?
ptoQifwdkY\ tusKd;iSgvnf;aumif;? rdrd\
tusKd;iSgvnf;aumif; oHCM\tv,fü rpifudk jrufjzifh
zHk;ouJhodkY t"du½kPf;udk zkH;ojzifh
Nidrf;apaom]wdP0w→m&u} 0denf; uHjzifh
BuD;av;aom tjypfudk xm;ívnf;aumif;?
vlwkUdESifhpyfaom tjypfudk xm;ívnf; aumif;
a'oemMum;yg\}}[k (podkY oHCmudk odap&rnf)/

tmeE´m podkYvQif rpifudk jrufjzifh zHk;ouJhodkY
t"du½kPf;udk zkH;ojzifh jidrf;apom
wdP0w→m&u0denf;uHonf jzpfV podkYvQif
pomoemawmfü rpifudk jrufjzifh zHk;ouJhodkY
t"du½kPf;ukd zkH;ojzifh jidrf;apaom
wdP0w→m&u0denf;uHjzifh tcsKdUaom
tmyw→m"du½kPf; wdkY\ Nidrf;jcif;onf jzpfV
om&PD,w&m; 6-yg;

54/ tmeE´m rjywfatmufarhxkdufukefaom
cspfcif;udk jyKwwfukefaom av;pm;jcif;udk

jyKwwfukefaom bajcmufyg;aom w&m;wdkYonf
odrf;oGif;jcif;tusKd;iSgç 0g'ruGJjym;jcif;tusKd; iSgç
nDñGwfjcf;tusKd;iSgç waygif;wnf;jzpfjcf;
[laomtuskd;iSg jzpfukefV tb,fajcmufyg; wdkYenf;[lrl-

(1) tmeE´m pomoemawmfü &[ef;tm;
oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYü rsufarSmufjzpfap?
rsufuG,fjzpfap um,uHarwåmonf a&S;½lwnf\?
rjywfatmufarhxkdufaom cspfjcf;udk jyKwwf aom
av;pm;jcif;udk jyKwwfaom pw&m;onfvnf;
odrf;oGif;jcif;tusKd;iSgç 0g'ruGJjym;jcif; tusKd;iSgç
nDñGwfjcf;tusKd;iSgç waygif;wnf;jzpfjcf;
[laomtuskd;iSg jzpfV

(2) tmeE´m aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;tm;
oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYü rsufarSmufjzpfap? rsuf
uG,fjzpfap 0pDuHarwåmonf a&S;½lwnf\?
rjywfatmufarhxkdufaom cspfjcf;udk jyKwwfaom
av;pm;jcif;udk jyKwwfaom pw&m;onfvnf;
odrf;oGif;jcif;tusKd;iSgç 0g'ruGJjym;jcif;tusKd;iSgç
nDñGwfjcf;tusKd;iSgç waygif;wnf;jzpfjcf;
[laomtuskd;iSg jzpfV

(3) tmeE´m aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;tm;
oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYü rsufarSmufjzpfap?
rsufuG,fjzpfap raemuHarwåmonf a&S;½lwnf\?
rjywfatmufarhxkdufaom cspfjcf;udk jyKwwf aom
av;pm;jcif;udk jyKwwfaom pw&m;onfvnf;
odrf;oGif;jcif;tusKd;iSgç 0g'ruGJjym;jcif; tusKd;iSgç
nDñGwfjcf;tusKd;iSgç waygif;wnf;jzpfjcf;
[laomtuskd;iSg jzpfV

(4) tmeE´m aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;onf
w&m;ESifhavsmfpGm jzpfukefaom
w&m;ojzifhh&ukefaom vmbfwdkYudk
t,kwfqHk;tm;jzifh oydwftwGif;&Sd
qGrf;rQudkaomfvnf; rcGJjcm;b] oHk; aqmifjcf; &Sd\?

tusifhoDv&Sdukefaom oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYESifh
qufqHaom oHk;aqmifjCIF;&Sd\
rjywfatmufarhxkdufaom cspfjCIF;udk jyKwwfaom
av;pm;jCIF;udk jyKwwfaom pw&m;onfvnf;
odrf;oGif;jCIF;tusKd;iSgç 0g'ruGjjym;jCIF;tusKd;iSgç
nDñGwfjCIF;tusKd;iSgç waygif;wnf; jzpf jCIF;
[laomtusKd;iSg jzpfV

(5) tmeE´m aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;onf rusKd;
rayguf rajymuf rusm;ukefaom (wPSmuReftjzpfS)
awmfvSefjCIF;udk jyKwwfukefaom ynm&SdwdkY
csD;rGrf;xkdufukefaom rSm;onf[k
toHk;oyfrCH&ukefaom wnfWWhjCIF;]orm"d} udk
jzpfapwwfaom apmifhpnf;rl]oDvrsKd;} wdkYü
oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYESifh rsufarSmufjzpfap?
rsufuG,fjzpfap apmifhpnf;rl]oDv}wlonf\ tjzpfodkY
a&mufvsuf ae\? rjywfatmufarhxkdufaom cspfjCIF;udk
jyKwwfaom av;pm;jCIF;udk jyKwwf aom pw&m;onfvnf;
odrf;oGif;jCIF;tusKd;iSgç 0g'ruGjjym;jCIF;tusKd;iSgç
nDñGwfjCIF;tusKd;iSgç waygif;wnf;jzpfjCIF;
[laomtusKd;iSg jzpfV

(6) tmeE´m aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;onf jrWfaom
(0#fqif;&JrS) xkwfaqmifwwfaom xdkTqHk;trtwdkdif;
jyKoltm; aumif;pGm 0#fqif;&Jukefcef;jCIF;iSg jzpfaoM
t,lwpfrsKd;ü oDwif; oHk;azmfwdkYESifh
rsufarSmufjzpfap? rsufuG,fjzpfap t,lwlonf\tjzpfodkY
a&mufvsuf ae\? rjywfatmufarhxkdufaom cspfjCIF;udk
jyKwwfaom av;pm;jCIF;udk jyKwwfaom pw&m;onfvnf;
odrf;oGif;jCIF;tusKd;iSgç 0g'ruGjjym;jCIF;tusKd;iSgç
nDñGwfjCIF;tusKd;iSgç waygif;wnf; jzpfjCIF;[laom
tusKd;iSg jzpfV

tmeE´m rjywfatmufarhxkdufukefaom cspfjCIF;udk
jyKwwfukefaom av;pm;jCIF;udk jyKwwf ukefaom
pw&m;ajcmufyg;wdkYonf odrf;oGif;jCIF;tusKd;iSgç

0g'ruGjjym;jcif;tusKd;iSgç nDñGwfjCIF; tusKd;iSgç
waygif;wnf;jzpfjCIF;[laom tusKd;iSg jzpfukef\ tmeE´m
oifwdkYonf rjywfatmufarh xkdufukefaom
pw&m;ajcmufyg;wdkYudk tu,fí aqmufwnfí
usifhukefjim;tHh? tmeE´m oifwdkY
onf;rcHEdkifavmufaom BuD;BuD;i,fi,fjzpfaom
pum;taMumif;rsKd;udk awGUjrifukef&moavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; rawGUjrifEdkifyg[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/ tmeE´m xdkYaMumifh rjywf
atmufarhxkdufukefaom pw&m;ajcmufyg;wdkYudk
aumif;pGm aqmufwnfí usifhMuukefavmh?
xkdusifhjCIF;onf oifwdkYtm; &SnfjrifhpGmaom
umvywfvHk; pD;yGg;jCIF;iSgç csrf;omjCIF;iSg
jzpfvåHU[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwpGmbk&m;onf pw&m;awmfudk a[mawmfrl\
toQiftmeE´monf jrwpGmbk&m;\ w&m;awmfudk
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om vGefpGm ESpfoufavNyD/

av;ckajrmuf omr*grokwf NyD;

5-okeu©wåokwf

55/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf a0omvDjynf
r[m0kefawm txGfwyfaom Z&yfausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;txHawmfü]]y#doaE´´
aejCIF; ukefNyD? jrwaom (r*f) tusifhudk
usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKzG,f (r*f) udpöudk
jyKNyD;NyD? p (r*f) udpötusKd;iSg wpyfg;aom
jyKzG,fudpör&Sd[k odygukef\}}[lí t&[wåzdkvfudk
ajymMum;ukef\
okeu©wåonf]]rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf

jrwpGmbk&m;txHawmfü y#doaE``aehjci; ukefNyD?
jrwaom (r*f)tusifhudk usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKzG,f
(r*f) udpöudk jyKNyD;NyD? p (r*f) udpötusKd;iSg
wpfyg;aom jyKzG,fudpö r&Sd[k odygukef\}} [lí
t&[wåzdkvfudk ajymMum;owwf[k Mum;avV

xkdtcg vdpä0Drif;om; okeu©wåonf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpGmbk&m;udk
½kdaopGm &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif oifhavsmf&mü
xkdifaeNyD;aomf jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ppum;udk
avQmuf\ - toQifbk&m;]]rsm;pGmukefaom
&[ef;wdkYonf

jrwpGmbk&m;txHawmfü]y#doaE``aejci;ukefNyD?
jrwaom (r*f) tusifhudk usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKzG,f
(r*f) udpöudk jyKNyD;NyD? p (r*f) udpötusKd;iSg
wpfyg;aom jyKzG,fudpör&Sd[k odygukef\} [lí}}
t&[wåzdkvfudk ajymMum;owwf [laom ppum;udk
tuREkfyf Mum;ygV toQifbk&m;
jrwpGmbk&m;txHawmfü]]y#doaE``aejci;ukefNyD?
jrwaom (r*f) tusifhudk usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKzG,f
(r*f) udpöudk jyKNyD;NyD? p (r*f) udpötusKd;iSg
wpfyg;aom jyKzG,fudpör&Sd[k odygukef\}} [lí podkY
t&[wåzdkvfudk ajymMum;aom &[ef;wdkYonf
trSefomvQif t&[wåzdkvfudk ajymMum;ukefoavm?
odkYr[kwf pt&[wåzdkvfudk ajymMum;&mü
tcsKdUukefaom &[ef;wdkYonf r&bJ&\[k txifBuD;rljzifh
t&[wåzdkvfudk ajymMum;ukefoavm[k (avQmuf\)/

56/ okeu©wå igbk&m;\
txHü]]y#doaE``aejci;ukefNyD? jrwaom (r*f)
tusifhudk usifhoHk; NyD;NyD? jyKzG,f (r*f) udpöudk
jyKNyD;NyD? p (r*f) udpötusKd;iSg wpfyg;aom
jyKzG,fudpör&Sd[k odyg ukef\}} [lí t&[wåzdkvfudk
ajymMum;ukefaom yk*¾dKvfwdkYwGif
t&[wåzdkvfudk trSefajymMum; aom tcsKdUaom
&[ef;wdkYvnf; &Sdukef? r&bJ &\[k txifBuD;rljzifh

t&[wåzdkvfudk ajymMum;aom tcsKdUaom
&[ef;wdkYvnf; &Sdukef\ xkdESpfrsKd;wdkYwGif
okeu©wå xkdig\ txHü]]y#doaE``aejcif;ukefNyD?
jrwwfaom (r*f) tusifhudk usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKzG,f
(r*f) udpöudk jyKNyD;NyD? p (r*f) udpötusKd;iSg
wpfyg;aom jyKzG,fudpör&Sd[k odygukef\}} [lí
trSefomvQif t&[wåzdkvfudk ajymMum;aom
&[ef;wdkY\ xkdajymMum;rlonf xkdajymwkdif;omvQif
rSef\ txifBuD;rljzifh t&[wåzdkvfudk ajymMum;aom
&[ef;wdkYü]]xkd&[ef;wdkYtm; w&m;a[mtHh}}[k
ightm; podkY tMuHjzpf\ okeu©wå
podkY]]xkd&[ef;wdkYtm; w&m;a[mtHh}}[k ightm;
podkY tMuHjzpfafvnf; (r*fzdkvfrS)
tcsnf;ESD;jzpfukefaom tcsKdUolwdkYonf
tar;jyóemudk pD&ifí pD&ifí jrwwfpGmbk&m;udk
csOf;uyfNyD; ar;ukef\ okeu©wå
xkdolwdkYü]]xkd&[ef;wdkYtm; w&m;a[mtHh}}[k
ightm; jzpfay:vmaom tMuH\vnf; w&m;ra[mvdkaom
tjzpfonf jzpfvm\[k (podkY rdefY awmfrl\)/

bkef;awmfBuD;awmfrlaom jrwwfpGmbk&m;
w&m;a[mawmfrlcsdef wefygNyD?
aumif;aompum;udk qdkawmfrlwwfaom
jrwwfpGmbk&m; w&m;a[mawmfrlcsdef wefygNyD?
jrwwfpGmbk&m;onf w&m;udk a[mawmfrljim;tHh?
&[ef;wdkYonf jrwwfpGmbk&m;txHrS w&m;awmfudk
Mum;em&í aqmifukefvwåHU[k (avQmuf\)/ okeu©wå
xkdodkYjzpfrl emavmh? aumif;pGm
ESvHk;oGif;avmh? a[mMum;aytHh[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k
vdpä0Drif;om; okeu©wåonf jrwwfpGmbk&m;tm;
jyefMum;avQmufxm;\ jrwwfpGmbk&m;onf
pqdkvwåHUaom pum;udk rdefYawmfrl\-

57/ okeu©wå umr*kPfwdkYonf pig;yg;wdkYwnf;/
tb,fig;yg;wdkYenf;[lrl- vdkcsifzG,f ESpfoufzG,f

jrwfEdk;zG,f cspfzG,foabm&Sdí umr (&m*) ESifh
pyfoG,fvsuf wyfpGef;zG,fjzpfaom pu©K0dnmPfjzifh
od&aom tqif;/y/ aomw0dnmPfjzifh od&aom toH/
Cme0dnmPfjzifh od&aom teHU/ Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh
od&aom t&om/ vdkcsifzG,f ESpfoufzG,f
jrwfEdk;zG,fhcspfzG,foabm&Sdí umr (&m*) ESifh
pyfoG,fvsuf wyfpGef;zG,fjzpfaom um,0dnmPfjzifh
od&aom tawGUtxdwdkYwnf;/ okeu©wå
umr*kPfwdkYonf pig;yg;wdkYyifwnf;/

58/ okeu©wå pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
yk*³/₄dKvfowå0gonf avmutmrdoac:aom umr*kPfü
ñGwfaom pdwf&Sdonfjzpf&m\? okeu©wå
avmutmrdoac:aom umr*kPfü ñGwfaom pdwf&Sdaom
yk*³/₄dKvfowå0gtm; xkdumr*kPfESifhavsmfaom
oabm&Sdaom pum;onfvnf; aumif;pGmwnf\?
xkdumr*kPfESifhavsmfaom oabm&Sdaom
tMuHudkvnf; MuHpnf\? pOf;pm;\?
xkdodkYoabm&Sdaom yk*³/₄dKvfudkvnf;
qnf;uyfcpm;\? xkdumr*kPfESifh pyfaom pum;jzifhvnf;
ESpfoufauseyfjcf;odkY a&muf\/
tmaelÆormywfESifhpyfaom pum;udk
ajymqdkaumfum; rMum; em? em;raxmif? odapjcf;iSg
pdwfrpkduf? xkdodkYoabm&Sdaom yk*³/₄dKvfudkvnf;
rqnf;uyf? rcpm;? xkdtmaelÆormywfESifhpyfaom
pum;jzifhvnf; ESpfoufauseyfjcf;odkY ra&muf?
ptaMumif;onf &SdV

okeu©wå Oyrmtm;jzifh a,musfm;onf
rdrd&GmrSvnf;aumif;? ed*Hk;rSvnf;aumif; umv&Snf
Mum auGuGif;ae&m\? xkda,musfm;onf
xkd&GmrSvnf;aumif;? ed*Hk;rSvnf;aumif; rMumrDu
xGuGfGgvmaom wjcm;a,musfm;udk awGUjrf&m\?
xkdyXra,musfm;onf xkdaemufvmaom a,musfm;udk
xkd&Gm\vnf;aumif;? ed*Hk;\vnf;aumif; at;csrf;onf\
tjzpfudkvnf;aumif; 0ajymonf\ tjzpfudkvnf;aumif;?

tema&m*guif;onf\ tjzpfudkvnf;aumif; ar;jref;&m\?
xkdaemufvmaom a,musfm;onf xkd&Gm\vnf;aumif;?
ed*Hk;\vnf;aumif; at;csrf;onf\ tjzpf udkvnf;aumif;?
0ajymonf\ tjzpfudkvnf;aumif;? tema&m*guif;onf\
tjzpfudkvnf;aumif; xkdyXra,musfm;tm; ajymjy&mV

okeu©wå xkdigqdkvwåHUaom pum;udk tb,fodkY
rSwfxifoef;? xkdyXra,musfm;onf xkd aemufvmaom
a,musfm;\ ajymjyaom pum;udk Mum;em&moavm?
em;axmif&moavm? odap jcif;iSg pdwfpkduf&moavm?
xkda,musfm;udkvnf; qnf;uyf&moavm?
xkdrdrd&yf&Gm ed*Hk;ESifhpyfaom pum;jzifhvnf;
ESpfoufjcif;odkY a&muf&moavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m; rSefyg\ ([k avQmuf\)/

okeu©wå pOyrmtwlomvQif pomoemawmfü
tcsKdUaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0gonf avmu tmrdoac:aom
umr*kPfwdkYü ñGwfaom pdwf&Sdonf jzpf&m\?
okeu©wå avmutmrdoac:aom umr*kPfwdkYü
ñGwfaom pdwf&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0gtm;
xkdumr*kPfESifh avsmfaomoabm&Sdaom
pum;onfvnf; a&S;½lwnf\?
xkdumr*kPfwdkYESifhavsmfaom oabm&Sdaom
tMuHudkvnf; MuHpnf\? pOf;pm;\?
xkdodkYoabm&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfodkY qnf;uyfcpm;\?
xkdumr*kPfESifh pyfaompum; jzifhvnf;
ESpfoufauseyfjcif;odkY a&muf\
tmaelÆormywfESifhpyfaom pum;udk ajymqkdaomf
um; rMum;em? em;raxmif? odjcif;iSg pdwfrpkduf?
xkdodkYoabm&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfudkvnf; rqnf; uyf?
rcpm;? xkdtmaelÆormywfESifh pyfaompum;jzifhvnf;
ESpfoufauseyfjcif;odkY ra&muf? p taMumif;onf &SdV
xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0grsKd;udk]]tmaelÆormywfü
zGJUwwfaom oHa,mZOofESifh r,SOfbJ
avmutmrdoac:aom umr*kPfwdkYü ñGwfaom
pdwf&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0grsKd;}} [lí od&rnf/

59/ okeu©wå pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
yk*³/₄dKvfowå0gonf tmaelÆormywfü ñGwf
aompdwf&Sd&m\? okeu©wå tmaelÆormywfü
ñGwfaompdwf&Sdaom yk*³/₄dKvfowå0gtm;
xkdtmaelÆ ormywfESifh avsmfaomoabm&Sdaom
pum;onfvnf; aumif;pGm wnf/
xkdtmaelÆormywfESifhavsmfaom tMuHudkvnf;
MuHpfn\? pOf;pm;\? xkdodkYoabm&Sdaom
yk*³/₄dKvfodkYvnf; qnf;uyf cpm;\?
xkdtmaelÆormywfESifhpyfaom pum;jzifhvnf;
ESpfoufauseyfjcf;odkY a&muf&m\
avmutmrdoac:aom umr*kPfESifhpyfaom pum;udk
ajymqkdaomfum; rMum;em? em;raxmif? odjcf;iSg
pdwfrpkduf? xkdodkYoabm&Sdaom
yk*³/₄dKvfodkYvnf; rqnf;uyf? rcpm;? xkdumr*kPfESifh
pyfaom pum;jzifhvnf; ESpfoufauseyfjcf;odkY ra&muf?
ptaMumif;onf &Sd\

okeu©wå Oyrmtm;jzifh tn\$mrS a<uusaom
zuf&Gufavsmfonf pdef;vef;jcf;iSg rxkduf ouJhodkY
pOyrmtwlomvQif okeu©wå tmaelÆormywfü
ñGwfaom pdwf&Sdaom yk*³/₄dKvfowå0g tm;
avmutmrdoac:aom umr*kPfwdkYü zGJUwwfaom
oHa,mZOfonf uif;uGm\? xkdyk*³/₄dKvf
rsKd;udk]]avmutmrdoac:aom umr*kPfwdkYü
zGJUwwfaom oHa,mZOfESifh r,SOfbj tmaelÆ
ormywfü ñGwfaompdwf&Sdaom yk*³/₄dKvfrsKd;}} [lí
od&rnf/

60/ okeu©wå pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
yk*³/₄dKvfowå0gonf tmudlönm,weormywfü ñGwfaom
pdwf&Sd&m\? okeu©wå tmudlönm,weormywfü
ñGwfaom pdwf&Sdaom yk*³/₄dKvfowå0g tm;
xkdtmudlönm,weormywfESifh
avsmfaomoabm&Sdaom pum;onfvnf; aumif;pGm
wnf\? xkdtmudlönm,weormywfESifh

avsmfaomoabm&Sdaom tMuHudkvnf; MuHpnl?
pOf;pm;\? xkdodkYoabm&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfodkYvnf;
qnf;uyfcpm;\? xkdtmudlön,weormywESifh pyfaom
pum;jzifhvnf; ESpfoufauseyfjcf;odkY a&muf/
tmaelÆormywESifhpyfaom pum;udk ajymaomfum;
rMum;em? em;raxmif? odapjcf;iSg pdwfrpkduf?
xkdodkYoabm&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfodkYvnf; rqnf;uyf?
rcpm;? xkdtmaelÆormywESifhpyfaom pum;jzifhvnf;
ESpfoufauseyfjcf;odkY ra&muf? ptaMumif;onf &SdV

okeu©wå Oyrmtm;jzifh ESpfjcrf;uGJNyD;aom
ausmufzsmBuD;onf wpfzef rpyfouJhodkY? p
twlomvQif okeu©wå tmudlön,weormywü ñGwfaom
pdwf&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0gtm; tmaelÆormywü
zGJUwwfaom oHa,mZOfonf uGJysuf?
xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfrsKd;udk]]tmaelÆormywü
zGJUwwfaom oHa,mZOfESifh r,SOfbJ
tmudlön,weormywü ñGwfaom pdwf&Sdaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvf rsKd;}} [lí od&rnf/

61/ okeu©wå pmoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0gonf ae0onmemonm,we ormywfü
ñGwfaom pdwf&Sd&m\? okeu©wå
ae0onmemonm,weormywü ñGwfaom pdwf&Sdaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0gtm;

xkdae0onmemonm,weormywESifh
avsmfaomoabm&Sdaom pum;onfvnf; aumif;pGm
wnf\? xkdae0onmemonm,weormywESifh
avsmfaomoabm &Sdaom tMuHudkvnf; MuHpnl?
pOf;pm;\? xkdodkYoabm&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfodkYvnf;
qnf;uyfcpm;\?
xkdae0onmemonm,weormywESifhpyfaom
pum;jzifhvnf; ESpfoufauseyfjcf;odkY a&muf/
tmudlön,weormywESifh pyfaompum;udk
ajymaomfum; rMum;em? em;raxmif? odap jcf;iSg
pdwfrpkduf? xkdodkYoabm&Sdaom

yk*³/₄dKvfodkYvnf; rqnf;uyf? rcpm;? xkdtmudlönm,we
ormywfESifhpyfaom pum;jzifhvnf;
ESpfoufauseyfjcf;odkY ra&muf? ptaMumif;onf &SdV

okeu©wå Oyrmtm;jzifh a,musfm;onf
BudKufESpfoufaom abmZOOfudk pm;NyD;í pGefY (tef)
&m\? okeu©wå xkdigqdkrnfh t&mudk tb,fodkY
rSwfxifoef;? xkda,musfm;tm; xkdpGefY (tef)
NyD;aom abmZOOfü wpfzef pm;vdkjcf;onf
jzpf&moavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; rjzpf&myg[k
(avQmuf\)/ tb,fhaMumifhenf;? xkdpGefY (tef)
NyD;aom abmZOOfudk pufqkyfzG,f[k
orkwfxm;aomaMumifhygwnf;[k (avQmuf\)/

okeu©wå pOyrmtwlomvQif
ae0onmemonm,weormywfü ñGwfaom pdwf&Sdaom
yk*³/₄dKvfowå0gtm; tmudlönm,weormywfü
zGJUwwfaom oHa,mZOfonf pGefY(tef) NyD; jzpf\?
xkdyk*³/₄dKvfrsKd;udk]]tmudlÆnm,weormywfü
zGJUwwfaom oHa,mZOOfESifh r,SOfbj ae0onm
emonm,weormywfü ñGwfaom pdwf&Sdaom
yk*³/₄dKvfrsKd;}} [lí od&rnf/

62/ okeu©wå pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
yk*³/₄dKvfowå0gonf aumif;pGm edAÁmefü
ñGwfaompdwf &Sd&m\? okeu©wå aumif;pGm
edAÁmefü ñGwfaom pdwf&Sdaom
yk*³/₄dKvfowå0gtm; xkdedAÁmef ESifh
avsmfaomoabm&Sdaom pum;onfvnf; aumif;pGm
wnf\? xkdedAÁmefESifh avsmfaomoabm &Sdaom
tMuHudkvnf; MuHpnf\? pOf;pm;\?
xkdodkYoabm&Sdaom yk*³/₄dKvfudkvnf;
qnf;uyfcpm;\? xkdedAÁmefESifh pyfaompum;jzifhvnf;
ESpfoufauseyfjcf;odkY a&mufV ae0onmemonm,we
ormywfESifh pyfaompum;udk ajyomaomfum;
rMum;em? em;raxmif? odapjcf;iSg pdwfrpkduf?

xkdodkYoabm&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfodkYvnf; rqnf;uyf?
rcpm;? xkdae0onmemonm,weormywESifh pyfaom
pum;jzifhvnf; ESpfoufauseyfcif;odkY ra&muf?
ptaMumif;onf &Sdonfomwnf;/

okeu©wå Oyrmtm;jzifh vnfqpfjywfNyD;aom
xef;yifonf aemifwpfzef pnfyifayguf a&mufjcif;iSg
rxkdufouJhodkY? ptwlomvQif okeu©wå aumif;pGm
edAÁmefü ñGwfaom pdwf&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
ae0onmemonm,weormywü zGJUwwfaom
oHa,mZOfonf tjrpjywfNyD; jzpf\? xef;yifikwfJhodkY
jyKNyD;jzpf\? aemufxyfrjzpfatmif jyKNyD;jzpf\?
aemifwpfzef jzpfay:jcif; oabmr&Sdacs/
xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfrsKd;udk]]ae0onmemonm,weormywü
zGJUwwfaom oHa,mZOfESifh r,SOfbj aumif;pGm
edAÁmefü ñGwfaom pdwf&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfrsKd;}}
[lí od&rnf/

63/ okeu©wå pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom &[ef;tm;
podkY tMuHjzpf&m\ -]]wPSmudk jrm;ajimifh[lí
jrwfpGmbk&m; a[mxm;\? t0dZÆmwnf;[laom
tqdyftawmufonf qE´&m* Asmyg'aMumifh azmufjyef\?
igonf xkdwPSmwnf;[laom jrm;ajimifhudk
y,fEkwfNyD;NyD? t0dZÆm wnf;[laom
tqdyftawmufudk y,f&Sm;NyD;NyD? igonf tppftrSef
csKyfNidrf;rl]edAÁmef} ü ñGwfaom pdwf&Sd\}}[k
(tMuHjzpf&m\)/ xkd&[ef;onf rrSefbjvsuf podkY xif&m\
xkd&[ef;onf aumif;pGm edAÁmefü ñGwfaom
pdwf&Sdaomoltm; roifhawmfaom tm^{1/2}HkwdkYudk
tm;xkwf&m\? rsufpdjzifh roifhawmfaom
tqif;1/2ljcif;udk tm;xkwf&m\? em;jzifh roifhawmfaom
toHMum;jcif; udk tm;xkwf&m\? ESmacgif;jzifh
roifhawmfaom teHUerf;jcif;udk tm;xkwf&m\?
vQmjzifh roifh awmfaom t&omvsufjcif;udk
tm;xkwf&m\? udk,fjzifh roifhawmfaom tawGU
awGUxdjcif;udk tm;xkwf&m\? pdwfjzifh

roifhawmfaom "r®m½Hk odjCIF;udk tm;xkwf&m\?
rsufpdjzifh roifhawmf aom tqif;½ljCIF;udk
tm;xkwfaom? em;jzifh roifhawmfaom
toHMum;jCIF;udk tm;xkwfaom? ESmacgif;jzifh
roifhawmfaom teHUerf;jCIF;udk tm;xkwfaom?
vQmjzifh roifhawmfaom t&om vsufjCIF;udk
tm;xkwfaom? udk,fjzifh roifhawmfaom tawGU
awGUxdjCIF;udk tm;xkwfaom? pdwfjzifh
roifhawmfaom "r®m½HkodjCIF;udk tm;xkwfaom
xkd&[ef;\ pdwfudk &m*onf zsufqD;&m\? xkd&[ef;onf
&m*zsufqD;tyfaom pdwfjzifh
aojCIF;odkYaomfvnf;aumif;? aoavmufeD;yg; jzpfaom
qif;&JodkYaomfvnf;aumif; a&muf&m\? ptaMumif;onf
&Sdonfomwnf;/

okeu©wå Oyrmtm;jzifh a,musfm;onf txyfxyf
vdrf;usHxm;aom qdyfvl;jrm; tpl;ch& &m\
xkda,musfm;\ rdwfaqGcifyGef;
aqGrsKd;om;csif;wdkYonf jrm;qdyfukaq;q&mudk
yifhac:vmhukef&m\? xkda,musfm;tm;
xkdjrm;qdyfukaq;q&monf "m;i,fjzifh tem0udk
cGJpdyf&m\? "m;i,f jzifh tem0udk cGJpdyfí
ajimifh&SmarTwHjzifh jrm;ajimifhudk &Sm&m\?
ajimifh&SmarTwHjzifh jrm;ajimifhudk &SmazGí
jrm;ajimifhudk Ekwf&m\? xkwf,lp&m <uif;usefaom
tqdyftawmufudk y,f&Sm;&m\? xkwf,lp&m t<uif;tusef
r&SdawmhNyD[k odaom xkdaq;q&monf podkY
ajymqdk&m\]]tarmif a,musfm; toifhtm;
jrm;ajimifhudk igEkwfNyD;NyD? xkwf,lp&m
t<uif;tusef tqdyftawmufudk y,f&Sm;NyD;NyD?
oifhtm; tEÅ&m,fjzpfjCIF;iSg rpGrf;EdkifawmhNyD?
oifhawmfonfomjzpfaom abmZOfwdkY udk
pm;avavmh? roifhawmfaom abmZOfwdkYudk pm;onf
jzpfí oif\temudk jynf,kdjCIF; rjzpfapvifh/ &Hcg&Hcg
temudk zefaq;&m\? &Hcg&Hcg tem0udk

aq;vdrf;usH&m\? &Hcg&Hcg temudk zefraq;ojzifhç
&Hcg&Hcg tem0udk aq;rvdrf;usHojzifh oif\ tem0udk
jynfaoG; rajr\$,Suf apvifh/ av aeylü
vSnfhvnfjcf;udkvnf; tm;rxkwfvifh? av aeylü
vSnfhvnfjcf;udk tm;xkwf onfjzpfí oif\tem0udk
jrLrlefYtrQif rzsufqD;apvifh/ tarmifa,musfm; temudk
tpOfapmifh a&Smufonfjzpfí temudk oufomaponfjzpfí
ae&m\}}[k (qdk&m\)/

xkda,musfm;tm;]]ighrSm jrm;ajimifhudk
EkwfNyD;NyD? tqdyftawmufudk xkwf,lp&m t<uif;
tusefr&Sdatmif y,fNyD;NyD? ightm;
tEÅ&m,fjyKjcf;iSg rpGrf;Edkif}}[k tMuHjzpf&mV
xkda,musfm; onf roifhawmfonfomjzpfao
abmZOfwdkYudk pm;oHk;&m\? roifhawmfaom
abmZOfwdkYudk pm;oHk;onfjzpfí xkda,musfm;\
temonf jynf,kdpD;&mV &Hcg&Hcg temudk
zefraq;&m? &Hcg&Hcg tem0udk aq;rvdrf;usH&m?
&Hcg&Hcg temudk zefraq;ojzifhç &Hcg&Hcg
tem0udk aq;rvdrf;usH oizifh xkda,musfm;\ tem0udk
aoG;jynfonf ajr\$,Suf&mV av aeylü vSnfhvnfjcf;udk
tm;xkwf&m\? av aeylü vSnfhvnfjcf;udk
tm;xkwfonfjzpfí xkda,musfm;\ tem0udk jrLrlefY
trQifonf zzufqD;&mV temudk
tpOfapmifha&Smufonfjzpfí temudk oufom&m
r&aponf jzpfí ae&mV xkda,musfm;tm;
proifhawmfonfudk jyKjcf;aMumifhvnf;
tqdyftawmufonf rpifMu,f? xkwf,lp&m t<uif;tusef
&Sd&m\? roifhawmfonfudk jyKjcf;ç tqdyftawmufonf
rpifMu,fbj xkwf,lp&m t<uif;tusef&Sdaeicf;[laom
xkdaMumif;ESpfyg;aMumifh temonf
BuD;us,fjcf;odkY a&muf&m\? xkda,musfm;onf
temBuD;us,fjcf;odkY a&mufojzifh aojcf;odkY
aomfvnf;aumif;? aoavmufeD;yg;jzpfao
qif;&JodkYaomfvnf;aumif; a&muf&mV

okeu©wå þOyrmtwlomvQif pomoemawmfü
tcsKdUaom &[ef;tm; þodkY tMuHjzpf &m\]]wPSmudk
jrm;ajimifh[Íí jrwfpGmbk&m; a[mxm;\?
xkdt0dZÆmwnf;[laom tqdyf tawmufonf qE
´&m*Asmyg'aMumifh azmufjyef\? igonf
xkdwPSm[laom jrm;ajimifhudk y,fEkwf NyD;NyD?
t0dZÆm[laom tqdyftawmufudk y,f&Sm;NyD;NyD?
igonf aumif;pGm edAÁmefü ñGwfaom
pdwf&SdNyD}}[k (tMuHjzpf&m\)/ &[ef;onf rrSefb]vsuf
þodkY xif&m\ aumif;pGm edAÁmefü ñGwfaom
pdwf&Sdaomoltm; roifhawmfaom tm½HkwdkYudk
tm;xkwf&m\? rsufpdjzifh roifhawmfaom
tqif;½ljcif;udk tm;xkwf&m\? em;jzifh roifhawmfaom
toHem;axmifjcif;udk tm;xkwf&m\? ESmacgif;jzifh
roifhawmfaom teHUerf;jcif;udk tm;xkwf&m\?
vQmjzifh roifhawmfaom t&om vsufjcif;udk
tm;xkwf&m\? udk,fjzifh roifhawmfaom tawGU
awGUxdjcif;udk tm;xkwf&m\? pdwfjzifh
roifhawmfaom "r®m½Hkodjcif;udk tm;xkwf&m\
rsufpdjzifh roifhawmfaom tqif;½ljcif;udk
tm;xkwfaomç em;jzifh roifhawmfaom
toHem;axmifjcif;udk tm;xkwfaomç ESmacgif;jzifh
roifh awmfaom teHUerf;jcif;udk tm;xkwfaomç
vQmjzifhhroifhawmfaom t&omvsufjcif;udk tm;xkwf
aomç udk,fjzifh roifhawmfaom tawGU awGUxdjcif;udk
tm;xkwfaomç pdwfjzifh roifhawmfaom
"r®m½Hkodjcif;udk tm;xkwfaom xkdyk*¾dKvf\
pdwfudk &m*onf zsufqD;&m\? xkd&[ef;onf &m*
zsufqD;cH&aom pdwfjzifh aojcif;odkYaomfvnf;aumif;?
aoavmufeD;yg;jzpfaom qif;&JodkYaomfvnf;aumif;
a&muf&m\ okeu©wå jrwfpGmbk&m;\ omoemawmfü
odu©mcsí vlxGufjcif;onf aojcif;rnf\? okeu©wå
npfñl;aom *½kutmywfwfpcckckodkY a&mufjcif;onf

aoavmuf eD;yg;jzpfaom qif;&Jrn\? ptaMumif;onf
&SdV

64/ okeu©wå þomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom &[ef;tm;
podkY tMuHjzpf&m\]]wPSmudk jrm;ajimifh[lí
jrwpGmbk&m; a[mxm;\? t0dZÆmwnf;[laom
tqdyftawmufonf qE´&m* Asmyg'aMumifh azmufjyef\?
igonf xkdwPSmwnf;[laom jrm;ajimifhudk
y,fEkwfNyD;NyD? t0dZÆm wnf;[laom
tqdyftawmufudk y,f&Sm;NyD;NyD? igonf pifppf
aumif;pGm edAÁmefü ñGwfaom pdwf&SdNyD}}[k
(tMuHjzpf&m\)/ xkd&[ef;onf aumif;pGm edAÁmefü
ñGwfaom pdwf&Sdaomyk*³/₄dKvftm; roifhawmfaom
tm¹/₂HkwdkYudk tm;rxkwf&m? rsufpdjzifh
roifhawmfaom tqif;¹/₂ljcif;udk tm;r xkwf&m? em;jzifh
roifhawmfaom toH em;axmifjcif;udk tm;rxkwf&m?
ESmacgif;jzifh roifhawmf aom teHUerf;jcif;udk
tm;rxkwf&m? vQmjzifh roifhawmfaom
t&omvsufjcif;udk tm;rxkwf&m? udk,fjzifh
roifhawmfaom tawGU awGUxdjcif;udk tm;rxkwf&m?
pdwfjzifh roifhawmfaom "r®m¹/₂Hk odjcif;udk
tm;rxkwf&m/ rsufpdjzifh roifhawmfaom tqif;¹/₂ljcif;udk
tm;rxkwfaomç em;jzifh roifhawmfaom toH
em;axmifjcif;udk tm;rxkwfaomç ESmacgif;jzifh
roifhawmfaomteHU erf;jcif; udk tm;rxkwfaomç
vQmjzifh roifhawmfaom t&omvsuf jcif;udk
tm;rxkwfaomç udk,fjzifh roifhawmfaom tawGU
awGUxdjcif;udk tm;rxkwfaomç pdwfjzifh
roifhawmfaom "r®m¹/₂Hkodjcif;udk tm;rxkwfaom
xkdyk*³/₄dKvf\ pdwfudk &m*onf rzsufqD;&m?
xkdyk*³/₄dKvfonf &m*rzsufqD;tyfaom
pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí aojcif;odkYaomfvnf;aumif;?
aoavmufeD;yg;jzpfaom qif;&JodkYaomfvnf; aumif;
ra&muf&m? ptaMumif;onf &Sdonfomwnf;/

okeu©wå Oyrmtm;jzifh a,musfm;onf txyfxyf
vdrf;usHxm;aom qdyfvl;jrm; tpl;cH& &m\
xkda,musfm;\ rdwfaqGcifyGef;
aqGrsKd;om;csif;wdkYonf jrm;qdyfukaq;q&mudk
yifhac:vm ukef&m\? xkdjrm;qdyfukaq;q&monf
xkda,musfm;tm; "m;i,fjzifh tem0udk cGJpdyf&m\
"m;i,f jzifh tem0udk cGJpdyfNyD;í
ajimifh&SmarTwHjzifh jrm;ajimifhudk &Sm&m\
ajimifh&SmarTwHjzifh jrm;ajimifhudk &Smí
jrm;ajimifhudk Ekwf&m\? tqdyftawmufudk xkwf,lp&m
t<uif;tusefr&Sdatmif y,f&Sm; &m\? xkwf,lp&m
t<uif;tusefr&SdawmhNyD[k odaom xkdaq;q&monf
podkYqdk&m\ -]]tarmifa,musfm; oif\ jrm;ajimifhudk
igEkwfNyD;NyD? tqdyftawmufudk xkwf,lp&m
t<uif;tusef r&Sdatmif y,f&Sm;NyD;NyD? toifhtm;
tEÅ&m,fjzpfjcf;iSg rpGrf;EdkifawmhNyD?
oifhawmfonfomjzpf aom abmZOfwdkYudk pm;&m\
roifhawmfaom abmZOfwdkYudk pm;onfjzpfí oif\
temudk jynf,kdjcf; rzpfapvifh/ &Hcg&Hcg temudk
zefaq;&m\? &Hcg&Hcg tem0udk aq;vdrf;&m\
&Hcg&Hcg temudk zefraq;ojzifh &Hcg&Hcg tem0udk
aq;rvdrf;usHojzifh oif\tem0udk aoG;jynf
rajr§; ,Sufapvifh/ av aeylū vSnfhvnfjcf;udkvnf;
tm;rxkwfvifh? av aeylū vSnfhvnfjcf;udk
tm;xkwfonfjzpfí oif\tem0udk jrLrlefYtrQif
rzsufqD;apvifh/ tarmifa,musfm; temudk
tpOfapmifha&Smufonfjzpfí temudk oufomaponfjzpfí
ae&m\}}[k (qdk&m\)/-

xdka,mufsm;tm; podkY tMuHjzpf&m\ -]]ighrSm
jrm;ajimifhudk EkwfNyD;NyD? tqdyftawmufudk
xkwf,lp&m t<uif;tusefr&Sdatmif y,f&Sm;NyD;NyD?
ightm; tEÅ&m,fjzpfapjcf;iSg rpGrf;EdkifawmhNyD}}
[k (tMuHjzpf&m\)? xdka,mufsm;onf
oifhawmfonfomjzpf aom abmZOfwdkYudk

oHk;aqmif&m\? oifhawmfaom abmZOfwdkYudk
oHk;aqmifonfjzpfí xdk,mufsm;\ temonf
jynfr,dkpD;&m? &Hcg&Hcg temudk zefaq;&m\?
&Hcg&Hcg tem0udk aq;vdrf;&m\? &Hcg&Hcg temudk
zefaq;onfjzpfí &Hcg&Hcg tem0udk aq;vdrf;
usHonfjzpfí xdk,mufsm;\ tem0udk jynfaoG;
rajr&;,Suf&m/ av aeylü vSnfhvnfjcf;udkvnf;
tm;rxkwf&m? av aeylü vSnfhvnfjcf;udk
tm;rxkwfojzifh xdk,mufsm;\ tem0udk jrLrlefYtrQifonf
rzsufqD;&m/ temudk apmifha&Smufjcf;&Sdonfjzpfí
temudk oufomaponfjzpfí ae&m\ xdk,mufsm;onf
poifhawmfaomtrludk jyKjcf;jzifhvnf; rpifMu,faom
tqdyftawmufudk t<uif;tusefr&Sdatmif
y,f&Sm;NyD;NyD? oifhawmfaom trludk jyKvkyfjcf;ç
rpifMu,faom tqdyftawmufudk t<uif;tusefr&Sdatmif
y,f&Sm;jcf; xdk taMumif;ESpfyg;pHkjzifh temonf
tom;Ekwufí &ifhusuf&m\? xdk,mufsm;onf temtom;Ek
wufí tom;ta& aumif;vmNyDjzpfojzifh
aojcf;odkYaomfvnf;aumif;? aoavmufeD;yg;jzpfaom
qif;&JodkYaomfvnf;aumif; ra&muf&m/

okeu©wå pOyrmtwlomvQif pomoemawmfü
tcsKdUaom &[ef;tm; podkY tMuH
jzpf&m\ -]]wPSmudk jrm;ajimifh[lí jrwpGmbk&m;
a[mxm;\? t0dZÆmwnf;[laom tqdyf tawmufonf qE
'&m*Asmyg'aMumifh azmufjyef\? igonf
xdkwPSmwnf;[laom jrm;ajimifhudk y,fEkwfNyD;NyD?
t0dZÆmwnf;[laom tqdyftawmufudk
y,f&Sm;NyD;NyD? igonf aumif;pGm edAÁmefü
ñGwfaom pdwf&Sd\}}[k (tMuHjzpf&m\)/ xdk&[ef;onf
aumif;pGm edAÁmefü ñGwfaom pdwf&Sdaom
yk³/₄dKvftm; roifhawmfaom tm¹/₂HkwdkYudk
tm;rxkwf&m? rsufpdjzifh roifhawmfaom
tqif;¹/₂lcf;udk tm;rxkwf&m? em;jzifh roifhawmfaom
toHMum;jcf;udk tm;rxkwf&m? ESmacgif;jzifh

roifhawmf aom teHUerf;jcif;udk tm;rxkwf&m?
vQmjzifh roifhawmfaom t&omvsufjcif;udk
tm;rxkwf&m? udk,fjzifh roifhawmfaom tawGU
awGUxdjcif;udk tm;rxkwf&m? pdwfjzifh
roifhawmfaom "r®m½Hk odjcif;udk tm;rxkwf&m/
rsufpdjzifh roifhawmfaom tqif;½ljcif;udk
tm;rxkwfaomç em;jzifh roifhawmfaom
toHMum;jcif;udk tm;rxkwfaomç ESmacgif;jzifh
roifhawmfaom teHUerf;jcif;udk tm;rxkwfaomç
vQmjzifh roifhawmfaom t&omvsufjcif;udk
tm;rxkwfaomç udk,fjzifh roifh awmfaom tawGU
awGUxdjcif;udk tm;rxkwfaomç pdwfjzifh
roifhawmfaom "r®m½Hkodjcif;udk tm;r xkwfaom
xdkyk*¾dKvf\ pdwfudk &m*onf rzsfqD;&m?
xdkyk*¾dKvfonf &m* rzsfqD;tyfaom
pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí aojcif;odkYaomfvnf;aumif;?
aoavmufeDyg;jzpfaom qif;&JodkYaomfvnf;aumif;
ra&mufEdkif&m? ptaMumif;onf &Sdonfomwnf;/

65/ okeu©wå teuft"dyÜg,fudk odapjcif;iSg
pqdkcJhNyD;aom Oyr mudk igjyKtyfNyD? pqdkcJh
NyD;aom Oyrmpum;ü pqdkvwåHUonfum;
teuft"dyÜg,faywnf;/ okeu©wå tem[laom p trnfonf
ajcmufyg;ukefaom tZÑ wådum,wewdkY\ trnfaywnf;/
okeu©wå tqdyftawmuf [laom ptrnfonf t0dZÆm\
trnfaywnf;/ okeu©wå jrm;ajimifh[laom ptrnfonf
wPSm\ trnfaywnf;/ okeu©wå ajimifh&SmarTWH[laom
ptrnfonf owd\ trnfaywnf;/ okeu©wå "m;i,f[laom
ptrnfonf jzLpifaom Odyóemynm\ trnfaywnf;/
okeu©wå jrm;qdyfuk aq;q&m[laom ptrnfonf
ylaZmftxl;udkhcHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaom
w&m;wdkYudk) ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
jrwfpGmbk&m;\ trnfaywnf;/

okeu©wå pifppf xdk&[ef;onf ajcmufyg;ukefaom
zó m,wewdkYü apmifhpnf;jcif;udk jyKavh&Sdonf

jzpfí]]udavom[laom Oy"donf qif;&J\ taMumif;wnf;}}[k
podkYodí udavom[laom Oy"drS uif;\? udavom[laom
Oy"duif;&m edAÁmefü vGwfvGwf0if\? umr*kPf[laom
Oy"dü udk,fudkvnf; Niduyfatmif aqmifvwåHU?
Niduyfaom pdwfudkvnf; jzpfap vwåHU[laom
taMumif;onf r&Sd/

okeu©wå Oyrmtm;jzifh tqif;ESifh jynfhpHkaom
teHUESifh jynfhpHkaom t&omESifh jynfhpHkaom
pdrfa&cGufonf &Sd&m\? xdkcGufudkvnf; tqdyfESifh
a&mxm;/ xdkYaemuf touf&Sifvdkaom rao vdkaom
csrf;omvdkaom qif;&Jjcif;udk pufqkyfaom
a,mufsm;onf vm&m\ okeu©wå xdkigqdk
rnfht&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;-]]igonf
ppdrfa&cGufudk aomufonf&Sdaomf aojcif;odkY
aomfvnf;aumif;? aovkeD;yg;jzpfaom
qif;&JodkYaomfvnf;aumif; a&muf&m\}}[k odjim;tHh?
xdka,mufsm;onf xdkpdrfa&cGufudk
aomuf&mtHhavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;
raomuf&m yg[k (avQmuf\)/

okeu©wå pOyrmtwlomvQif pifppf xdk&[ef;onf
ajcmufyg;ukefaom zóm,wewdkYü apmifhpnf;jcif;udk
jyKavh&Sdonfjzpfí]]udavom[laom Oy"donf qif;&J\
taMumif;wnf;}}[k podkY odí udavom [laom Oy"drS
uif;\? udavom[laom Oy"duif;&m edAÁmefü vGwf
vGwf0if\? umr*kPf [laom Oy"dü udk,fudkvnf;
Niduyfatmif aqmifvwåHU? Niduyfaom pdwfudkvnf;
jzpfapvwåHU[laom ptaMumif;onf r&Sd/

okeu©wå Oyrmtm;jzifh vsifaom Murf;aom
tqdyf&Sdaom a>ronf &Sd&m\? touf&Sif vdkaom
raovdkaom csrf;omvdkaom qif;&Jjcif;udk pufqkyfaom
a,mufsm;onf vm&m\ okeu©wå xdkigqdk
rnfhpum;udk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;-]]pa>ronf ighudk
udkufaomf aojcif; odkYaomfvnf;aumif;?

aovkeD;yg;jzpfaom qif;&JodkYaomfvnf;aumif;
a&muf&m\}}[k odjim;tHh? xdka,mufsm;onf Murf;aom
tqdyf&Sdaom a>rtm; vufjzifhaomfvnf;aumif;?
ajcrjzifhaomfvnf; aumif; wdkY0Hh&mtHhavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; rwdkY0Hh&myg[k
(avQmuf\)/

okeu©wå þOyrmtwlomvQif pifppf xdk&[ef;onf
ajcmufyg;ukefaom zóm,wewdkYü apmifhpnf;jcif;udk
jyKavh&Sdonfjzpfí]]udavom[laom Oy"donf qif;&J\
taMumif;wnf;}}[k þodkY odí udavom[laom Oy"drS
uif;\? udavom[laom Oy"duif;&m edAÁmefü vGwfvGwf
0if\? umr*kPf[laom Oy"dü udk,fudkvnf; Niduyfatmif
aqmifvwåHU? Niduyfaom pdwfudkvnf;
jzpfapvwåHU[laom þtaMumif;onf r&Sd[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/ jrwpGmbk&m;onf þa'oemawmf udk
a[mawmfrl\

vdpä0Drif;om;jzpfaom okeu©wåonf
jrwpGmbk&m;\ w&m;awmfudk 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
vGefpGm ESpfoufavNyD/

ig;ckajrmuf okeu©wåokwf NyD;V

6-tmaeOÆoyÜg,okwf

66/ tuREkfyfonf þodkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf uk½kwdkif;
ur®mo"r®rnfaom uk½kwdkif;om;wdkY\ ed*Hk;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYudk]&[ef;wdkY}}[k rdefYawmfrl\
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m;}}
[k jyefMum;avQmufxm;Muukef\ jrwpGmbk&m;onf
bpum;udk rdefYawmfrl\-

&[ef;wdkY umr*kPfwdkYonf rjrJukef? tcsnf;ESD;
jzpfukef\? cRwf,Gif;apwwfukef\? aysmufvG,faom
oabm&SdukefV &[ef;wdkY xdkumr*kPfonf
rsufvSnfhorm; jyKxm;aom t&m uJhodkY jzpf\?
vlrdkufwdkYudk jzm;a,mif;wwf\? rsufarSmufjzpfaom
umr*kPfjzpfapç rsufuG,f jzpfaom umr*kPfjzpfapç
rsufarSmufjzpfaom umr*kPftrSwftom;jzpfapç
rsufuG,fjzpfaom umr*kPftrSwftom;jzpfap
pESpfyg;pHkonf rm&\ (tmPm) wnf&m rm&\ ae&m
rm&\ ysKd;cif; rm&\ usufpm;&mjzpfV/
pumr*kPfwdkYü ,kwfnHhaom tukodkvfjzpfaom
pdwfürSDí jzpfaom
xdka&S;½IMuHpnfrl]tbdZÑm}aomfvnf;aumif;?
ysufpD;apvdkrl]Asmyg'}aomfvnf;aumif;?
omvGefatmif tm;xkwfrl]om&rÇ}aomfvnf;aumif;
jzpfukef\? xdkoHk;yg;aom w&m;wdkYonf
pomoemawmfü usifhaeaom jrwpfGmbk&m;\
wynfhom;tm; tEÅ&m,fjyKjcif;iSg jzpfukefV

&[ef;wdkY xdkumr*kPfwdkYü jrwpfGmbk&m;\
wynfhom;onf podkY qifjcif\-]]rsufarSmuf jzpfaom
umr*kPfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? rsufuG,fjzpfaom
umr*kPfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? rsufarSmufjzpfaom
umr*kPftrSwftom;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
rsufuG,fjzpfaom umr*kPftrSwf tom;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;
pumr*kPfESifh umr*kPftrSwftom;ESpfyg;pHkonf
rm&\ (tmPm) wnf&mjzpf\? rm&\ ae&m jzpf\? rm&\
ysKd;cif;jzpf\? rm&\ usufpm;&mjzpfV/ p
umr*kPfwdkYü ,kwfnHhukefaom tukodkvfjzpfukefaom
pdwfürSDíjzpfukefaom
xdka&S;½IMuHpnfrl]tbdZÑm} wdkYaomfvnf;aumif;?
ysufpD;apvdkrl]Asmyg'} wdkYaomfvnf;aumif;?
omvGefatmif tm; xkwf (jcKwfjc,f)rl]om&
rÇ}wdkYaomfvnf;aumif; jzpfukef\? xdkoHk;yg;aom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYonf pomoemawmfü usifhaeaom

jrwfpGmbk&m;\ wynfhom;tm; tEÅ&m,fjyKjCIF;iSg
jzpfukefV

igonf umravmuudk vTrf;rdk;í (psmefvQif
tm¹/₂Hk&Sdaom) pdwfjzifh aqmufwnfí jyefYajym aom
jrwfonf\ tjzpfodkY a&mufaom (psmefvQif
tm¹/₂Hk&Sdaom) pdwfjzifh ae&rl aumif;avpG?
umravmuudk vTrf;rdk;í psmefpdwfjzifh aqmufwnfí
jyefYajymaom jrwfonf\ tjzpfodkY a&muf aom
psmefpdwfjzifhaeom ightm; ,kwfrmukefaom
tukodkvfjzpfukefaom pdwfü rSDíjzpfukefaom
xdka&S;¹/₂IMuHpnfrl]tbdZÑm}wdkYaomfvnf;aumif;?
ysufpD;apvdkrl]Asmyg'}wdkYaomfvnf;aumif; omvGef
atmif tm;xkwf (jcKwfjc,f) rl]om& rÇ}
wdkYaomfvnf;aumif; rjzpfukefVwåHU?
xdkw&m;wdkYudk y,fxm;jcif;aMumifh ightm;
BuD;us,faom rEldif;,SOftyfaom aumif;pGm
yGg;rsm;tyfaom (avmukwå&m) pdwfonf
jzpfVwåHU}}[k (qifjCIF\)/ podkYusifhaomf
xdktusifhjzifh rsm;pGmaeavh &Sdaom xdkyk^{*3}/₄dKvf\
pdwfonf ur®|mef;tm¹/₂kHü Munfvif\
pdwfMunfvifonf&Sdaomf ,ckb0rSmyif aomfvnf;
pwkw¬psmefwnf;[laom tmaelÆEormywfudkrlvnf;
0ifpm;Edkif\? ynmjzifhaomfvnf; ouf0ifEdkif\
udk,fcE¨mysufpD;í aonfrS aemufüaomfvnf;
xdkyk^{*3}/₄dKvfudk jzpfapwwfaom 0dyguf0dnmPfonf
(rdrd&&Sdxm;aom psmefESifhwlpGm) rwkefvlyfonf\
tjzpfodkY a&muf&maom taMumif;onf &SdV
&[ef;wdkY þonfudk a&S;OD;pGmaom
tmaelÆEormywfESifhavsmfaom tusifh [lí qdk&V

67/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzefvnf; jrwfpGmbk&m;\
wynfhom;onf podkY qifjCIF\ -]]rsufarSmufhjzpfao
umr*kPfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? rsufuG,fjzpfao
umr*kPfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;ç rsufarSmufjzpfao
umr*kPftrSwftom;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?

rsufuG,fjzpfaom umr*kPftrSwf tom;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;
r[mbkwfav;yg;? ,if;r[mbkwfav;yg;wdkYudk rSDí
jzpfaom Oyg'g ½kyf}}[laom tvHk;pHkaom ½kyfonf
&SdV ptvHk;pHkonf rjrJ[k (qifjcif)/ podkYusifhí xdk
tusifhudk rsm;pGmavhvmvsuf aeavh&Sdaom
xdkt&d,om0u\ pdwfonf ur®|mef;tm½kHü Munfvif\?
pdwfMunfvifonf&Sdaomf ,ck b0üyifaomfvnf;
tmumomelöm,wepsmefwnf; [laom
tmaelÆEormywfudk Oifpm;Edkif\? ynmjzifhaomfvnf;
ouf0ifEdkif\? udk,fcE``mysufpD;í aoonfrS
aemufüaomfvnf; xdkyk*¾dKvfudk jzpfapwwfaom
Odyguf0dnmPfonf rdrd&&Sdxm;aom
psmefESifhwlpGm rwkefvlyfonf\tjzpfodkY
a&muf&maom taMumif;onf &SdV &[ef;wdkY ponfudk
ESpfckajrmufaom tmaelÆEormywfESifhavsmfaom
tusifh[lí qdk&V

&[ef;wdkY wpfzefvnf; jrwpfGmbk&m;\
wynfhom;onf podkY qifjcif-]]rsufarSmuf jzpfaom
umr*kPfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? rsufuG,fjzpfaom
umr*kPfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;ç rsuf arSmufjzpfaom
umr*kPftrSwftom;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
rsufuG,fjzpfaom umr*kPftrSwf
tom;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;ç rsufarSmufjzpfaom
½kyfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? rsufuG,fjzpfaom ½kyf
wdkYonfvnf;aumif;ç rsufarSmufjzpfaom
½kyftrSwftom;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;? rsufuG,fjzpfaom
½kyftrSwftom;wdkYonfvnf;aumif; &Sdukef\
pESpfyg;pHkonf rjrJ? rjrJaomw&m;udk ESpfouf jcif;iSg
roifh? wrf;wjcif;iSg roifh? pGJvrf;jcif;iSg roifh}}[k
(qifjcif)/ podkYusifhí xdktusifh udk
rsm;pGmavhvmvsuf aeavh&Sdaom xdkt&d,mom0u\
pdwfonf ur®|mef;tm½kHü Munf vif\?
pdwfMunfvifonf&Sdaomf ,ckb0üyifaomfvnf;
OdnmPlöm,wepsmefwnf;[laom tmaelÆ

ormywfudkrlnvf; 0ifpm;Edkif\? ynmjzifhaomfvnf;
ouf0ifEdkif\? udk,fcE"mysufpD;í aoonfrS
aemufüaomfvnf; xdkyk*³/₄dKvfudk jzpfapwwfaom
0dyguf0dnmPfonf rdrd&&Sdxm;aom
psmefESifhwlpGm rwkefvlyfonf\ tjzpfodkY
a&muf&maom taMumif;onf &SdV &[ef;wdkY p onfudk
oHk;ckajrmufaom tmaelÆormywfESifhavsmfaom
tusifh[Íí qdk&V

68/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzefvnf; jrwpfGmbk&m;\
wynfhom;onf podkY qifjci\ -]]rsufarSmufjzpfaom
umr*kPfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? rsufuG,fjzpfaom
umr*kPfwdkYonfvnf; aumif;? rsufarSmufjzpfaom
umr*kPftrSwftom;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
rsufuG,fjzpfaom
umr*kPftrSwftom;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
rsufarSmufjzpfaom ¹/₂kyfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? rsuf
uG,fjzpfaom ¹/₂kyfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
rsufarSmufjzpfaom
¹/₂kyftrSwftom;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;? rsufuG,fjzpfaom
¹/₂kyftrSwftom;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
tmaelÆonmwdkYonfvnf;aumif; p tvHk;pHkaom
onmwdkYonf &SdukefV ptvHk;pHkaom onmrsm;\
t<uif;rJhcsKyf&m tmudlönm ,wepsmefonf
NidrfoufrGefjrwf\}}[k (qifjci\)/ podkY usifhí
xdktusifhudk rsm;pGmavh vmvsuf aeavh&Sdaom
xdkt&d,om0u\ pdwfonf ur®|mef;tm¹/₂kHü Munfvif\?
pdwfMunfvif onf&Sdaomf ,ckb0üyifaomfvnf;
tmudlönm,weormywfudk 0ifpm;Edkif\?
ynmjzifhaomfvnf; ouf0ifEdkif\? udk,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoonfrS aemufüaomfvnf; xdkyk*³/₄dKvfudk
jzpfapwwfaom 0dyguf0dnmPfonf rdrd&&Sdxm;aom
psmefESifhwlpGm bmrQr&Sd[laom tm¹/₂Hk&Sdonf\
tjzpfodkY a&muf &maom taMumif;onf &SdV

69/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzefvnf; jrwfpGmbk&m;\
wynfhom;onf awmodkYuyfijzpfap? opfyif &if;odkY
uyfijzpfap? qdwfNidrf&mausmif;odkYuyfijzpfap podkY
qifjci\ -]]ptmudlönm,we ormywfonf ig]twå}
rSvnf;aumif;? ighOpöm[laom]twåed,} rSvnf;aumif;
uif;qdwf\}}[k (qifjci\)? podkYusifhí xdkтусifhjzifh
rsm;pGmaeavh&Sdaom xdkт&d,om0u\ pdwfonf ur®|
mef;tm½kHü Munfvif\?
pdwfMunfvifonf&Sdaomf ,ckb0üyifaomfvnf;
tmudlönm,we ormywfudk Oifpm;Edki\?
ynmjzifhaomfvnf; ouf0ifEdki\? udk,fcE"mysufpD;í
aonfrS aemufü xdkyk*¾dKvfudk jzpfapwwfaom
0dyguf0dnmPfonf (rdrd&&Sdxm;aom
psmefESifhwlpGm) bmrQr&Sd [laom tm½Hk&Sdonf\
tjzpfodkY a&muf&maom taMumif;onf &SdV
&[ef;wdkY ponfudk ESpfck ajrmufaom
tmudlönm,weormywfeSifh avsmfaom tusifh[lí qdk&V

70/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzefvnf; jrwfpGmbk&m;\
wynfhom;onf]]tb,frSmrQ ig]twå} [lí r&Sd?
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom ol\rQ aMumifhMuzG,f ig]twå}
tjzpfonf r&Sd? tb,frSmrQ olwpfyg; ig]twå} [lí r&Sd?
tb,frSmrQ olwpfyg; ig]twå}\ aMumifhMuzG,f tjzpfonf
r&Sd}}[k (qifjcf\)/¹ podkY usifhí xdkтусifhudk
rsm;pGmavhvmvsuf aeavh&Sdaom xdkт&d,om0u\
pdwfonf ur®|mef;tm½kHü Munfvif\
pdwfMunfvifonf&Sdaomf ,ckb0üyifaomfvnf;
tmudlönm,we ormywfudk Oifpm;Edki\
ynmjzifhaomfvnf; xdk;xGif;í odEdki\
udk,fcE"mysufpD;í aoonfrS aemufüaomfvnf;
xdkyk^{*3/4}dKvfudk jzpfapwwfaom 0dyguf0dnmPfonf
rdrd&&Sdxm;aom psmefESifhwlpGm bmrQr&Sd[laom
tm½Hk&Sdonf\ tjzpfodkY a&muf&maom taMumif;onf

&SdV &[ef;wdkY ponf udk oHk;ckajrmufaom
tmudlönm,weormywfESifh avsmfaom tusifh[lí qdk&V

&[ef;wdkY wpfzefvnf; jrwpfGmbk&m;\
wynfhom;onf podkY qifjci\-\]]rsufarSmuf jzpfaom
umr*kPfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? rsufuG,fjzpfaom
umr*kPfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? rsuf arSmufjzpfaom
umr*kPftrSwftom;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?

rsufuG,fjzpfaom umr*kPftrSwf
tom;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;? rsufarSmufjzpfaom

½kyfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? rsufuG,fjzpfaom ½kyf
wdkYonfvnf;aumif;? rsufarSmufjzpfaom

½kyftrSwftom;wdkYonfvnf;aumif; rsufuG,fjzpfaom
½kyftrSwftom;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;ç

tmaelÆonmwdkYonfvnf;aumif; tmudlönm,weonm
wdkYonfvnf;aumif; &SdukefV ptvHk;pHkaom

onmrsm;\ t<uif;rJhcsKyf&m
ae0onmemonm ,wepsme fonf Nidrfouf\? rGefjrwf\}}[k

(qifjci\)/ podkY usifhí xdk tusifhudk rsm;pGm
avhvmvsuf aeavh&Sdaom xdk t&d,om0u\ pdwfonf

ur®|mef;tm½kHü Munfvif\? pdwfMunf vifonf&Sdaomf
,ckb0üyifaomfvnf; ae0onmemonm,weormywfudk

0ifpm;Edkif\? ynm jzifhaomfvnf; xdk;xGif;í odEdkif\?
udk,fcE¨mysufpD;í aonfrS aemufü xdkyk*¾dKvfudk

jzpfap wwfaom 0dyguf0dnmPfonf rdrd&&Sdxm;aom
psmefESifhwl pGm onm&Sdonfvnf;r[kwf

r&Sdonfvnf;r[kwf[laom tm½Hk&Sdonf\ tjzpfodkY
a&muf&maom taMumif;onf &SdV &[ef;wdkY p onfudk

ae0onmemonm,weormywftm;avsmfaom tusifh[lí
qdk&\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

71/ podkY a[mawmfrlaomf toQiftmeE´monf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ppum;udk avQmuf\-\]]toQifbk&m;

pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf podkY usifh\-\]]tu,fí
jyKvkyfcJhaom uH[lí r&Sdjim;tHh? ighrSm

(tusKd;jzpfaom cE¨mylőu[lí) r&Sd&m? ,ckb0uH[lí

r&SdvQif ighrSm (tusKd; jzpfaom cE"myl  u[l  )
rjzpfvw  HU? xif&Sm;&Sdaom jzpfay:aeaom
cE"myl  uudk y,fpGefY\}[khusifh   podkY vspfvsl  lrl
(0dy  Ekayu  m) udk &\ toQifbk&m; xdk&[ef;onf
y&dedA  mefpH&m oavm?
y&dedA  mefrpH&moavm}}[k (avQmuf\)/ tmeE'm
podkYjzpf&m   tcsKdUaom &[ef;onf
y&dedA  mefjyK&m\? podkYjzpf&m   tcsKdUaom
&[ef;onf y&dedA  mefrjyK&m[k (rdefYawmfrl\)? toQif
bk&m; podkY jzpf&m   tcsKdUaom &[ef;onf
y&dedA  mefjyK   tcsKdUaom &[ef;onf y&dedA  mef
rjyK&maom taMumif; taxmufyHhum; tb,fygenf;[k
(avQmuf\)/

tmeE'm p  moemawmf   &[ef;onf podkY
usifh\]]tu,f   jyKvkyfc]haom uH[l   r&Sdjim;tHh? ighrSm
(tusKd;jzpfaom cE"myl  u[l  ) r&Sd&m? ,ckb0uH[l  
r&SdvQif ighrSm (tusKd; jzpfaom cE"myl  u[l  )
rjzpfvw  HU? xif&Sm;&Sdaom jzpfay:aeaom
cE"myl  uudk y,fpGefY\}}[k usifh   podkY vspfvsl  lrl
(0dy  Ekayu  m) udk &\? xdk&[ef;onf xdkvspfvsl  lrl
(0dy  Ekayu  m) udk ESpfouf\? aumif;\ [   ajymqdk\?
ouf0if   wnf\? xdkvspfvsl  lrl (0dy  Ekayu  m) udk
ESpfoufajymqdk ouf0if   wnfaomyk*    dKvf\ 0dnmPfonf
xdk0dy  emudk rSD\? xdk0dnmPfonf pGJvrf;rlrnf\?
tmeE'm pGJvrf;rl]Oyg'gef} &Sdaom &[ef;onf
y&dedA  mefrjyKEdkif[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;
xdk&[ef;onf pGJvrf;aomf tb,fudk pGJvrf;oenf;[k
(avQmuf\)/ tmeE'm ae0onmemonm,wepsmefudk
pGJvrf;\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; xdk&[ef;onf
pGJvrf; aomf tjrwfqHk; pGJvrf;p&mudk
pGJvrf;yHk&yg\avm[k (avQmuf\)/ tmeE'm rSef\?
xdk&[ef;onf pGJvrf;aomf tjrwfqHk; pGJvrf;p&mudk
pGJvrf;\? tmeE'm pae0onmem onm,wepsmefonf
tjrwfqHk; pGJvrf;p&mjzpf\

72/ tmeE´m þomoemawmfü &[ef;onf þodkY usifh\-\
]]tu,fí jyKvkyfcJhaomuH [lí r&Sdjim;tHh? ighrSm
 (tusKd;jzpfaom cE¨mylöu[lí) r&Sd&m? ,ckb0uH[lí
 r&SdvQif ighrSm tusKd;jzpfaom cE¨mylöu[lí
 rjzpfvåHU? xif&Sm;&Sdaom jzpfay:aeaom
 cE¨mylöuudk y,fpGefY\}}[k usifhí þodkY vspfvL½lr
 (0dyóEkayu©m) udk &\? xdk&[ef;onf xdkvspfvL½lr
 (0dyóEkayu©m) udk rESpfouf? aumif;\[k rajymqdk?
 ouf0ifí rwnf? xdkrESpfouf rajymqdk ouf0ifí rwnfaom
 xdkyk*¾dKvf\ 0dnmPfonf xdk0dyóemudk rrSD?
 xdk0dnmPfonf pGJvrf;rl r[kwf? tmeE´m rpGJvrf;aom
 &[ef;onf y&dedAÁmefjyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

73/ toQifbk&m; tHhzG,f&SdygaypG? toQifbk&m;
 rjzpfzl;jrJ jzpfygaypG? toQifbk&m; jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
 tuREkfyfwdkYtm; xdkxdkormywfudk rSDí rSDí
 MoCav;yg;rS xGufajrmufjci;udk a[m Mum;awmfrl\/
 toQifbk&m; jrwaom t&[wåzdkvfonf tb,fygenf;[k
 (avQmuf\)/ tmeE´m þomoemawmfü jrwfpGmbk&m;\
 wynfhom;onf þodkY qifjci\-\]rsufarSmufjzpfaom
 umr*kPfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? rsufuG,fjzpfaom
 umr*kPfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? rsufarSmufjzpf aom
 umr*kPftrSwftom;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
 rsufuG,fjzpfaom umr*kPftrSwftom;wdkY
 onfvnf;aumif;? rsufarSmufjzpfaom
 ½kyfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? rsufuG,fjzpfaom
 ½kyfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? rsufarSmufjzpfaom
 ½kyftrSwftom;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;? rsufuG,fjzpfaom
 ½kyf trSwftom;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;? tmaelÆEonm
 tmudlönm,weonmwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
 ae0onmemonm,weonmwdkYonfvnf;aumif;
 tvHk;pHkaom þy&rw¬tm;jzifh xif&Sm;&Sdaom
 (awblru ½kyfemrf"r®[lorQaom) w&m;taygif;onf
 ouúm,omwnf;? rpGJvrf;rlí pdwf\ vGwfajrmufrlonf

tNrdKufedAÁmefukd tm½kHjyKí jzpfaom
t&[wåzdkdvfnf;}] } ([k qifjci\])

tmeE´m podkYvQif igonf
tmaelÆormywftm;avsmfaom tusifhudk
a[mMum;tyfNyD?htmudlönm,weormywftm;
avsmfaom tusifhudk a[mMum;tyfNyD?
ae0onmemonm,we ormywftm; avsmfaom tusifhudk
a[mMum;tyfNyD? xdkxdkormywftm rSDí rSDí
MoCav;yg;rS xGufajrmufaMumif; tusifhudk
a[mMum;tyfNyD? jrwfaom t&[wåzdkvfudk
a[mMum;tyfNyD/ tmeE´m wynfh]om0u} wdkY\
tusKd;pD;yGg;udk &SmrSD;vdkvm;vsuf
tpOfoem;pdwf&Sdaom q&monf tpOfoem;pdwfudk
pGJí jyKoifhjyKxdkufaom wm0efudk oifwdkYtwGuf
igjyKNyD;NyD/ tmeE´m p onfwdkYum; opfyif&if;
qdwfNidrf&mXmewdkY jzpfukef\? tmeE´m (w&m;ukd)
½lyGg;qifjciMuukef avmh?
owdrarhavsmhMuukefvifh? aemufrS
(tm;rxkwfvkduf&[k) ESvHk;rom rjzpfMuukefvifh?
pum; oifwdkYtwGuf igwdkY\ tqHk;trawmfwnf;[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/ podkY jrwfpGmbk&m;onf pw&m;udk
a[mawmfri\ toQiftmeE´monf jrwfpGmbk&m;\
w&m;awmfudk ESpfvdkonfjzpfí 0rf;ajrmufpGm
cH,lavownf;/

ajcmufckajrmuf tmaelÆoyÜg,okwf NyD;V

1/ rdrdtwå olwpfyg;twå ESpfyg;r&SdaMumif;
twåESpfyg;r&Sdí rdrdol wpfyg;twåtaejzifh
aMumifhMupdkufzG,f tjzpfvnf; r&SdaMumif;udk
jyvdk&if;jzpfonf? ½lyfaxG;onf/

Ã

7-***Pu arm^{*3/4}v'meokwf**

74/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
0domcg\ jymom'fjzpfaom ykAÁm^{1/2}Hkausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlaomtcg *Puarm^{*3/4}v'mefrnfaom
ykPÖm;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHawmfodkY csOf;
uyfNyD;vQif jrwpfGmbk&m;ESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
ajymqdk\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,f pum;udk
ajymqdkNyD;qHk;apNyD;aemuf oifhavsmf&mü
xdkifaeum jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ppum;udk
avQmufxm;\-

toQifa*gwr 0domcgjymom'f\ aemufqHk;jzpfaom
(tay;qHk;) avSum;xpf ysOfcsyfwdkifatmif odu©mpOf
vkyfief;pOf usifhpOfonf xifouJhodkYvnf;aumif;ç
toQifa*gwr pykPÖm;wdkYtm; aA'ifoHk;yHkudk
oifjcif;ü odu©mpOf vkyfief;pOf usifhpOfonf
xifouJhodkYvnf;aumif;ç toQif a*gwr pav;orm;wdkYtm;
av;twwfü odu©mpOf vkyfief;pOf usifhpOfonf xifouJh
odkYvnf;aumif;ç toQifa*gwr *Pef;wwfaom
*Pef;twwfjzifh toufarG;aom tuREkfyfwdkY rSmvnf;
*Pef;twwfü odu©mpOf vkyfief;pOf usifhpOfonf
xifouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? toQif a*gwr tuREkfyfwdkYonf
wynfhudk &cJhvQif a&S;OD;pGm]]wpfckwfpvDç
ESpfckESpfvDç oHk;ckoHk;vDç av;ckav;vDç
ig;ckig;vDç ajcmufckajcmufvDç ckepfck ckepfvDç
&Spfck&SpfvDç udk;ckudk;vDç q,fck q,fvD}}[k podkY
a&wGufapygukef\ toQifa*gwr tuREkfyfwdkYonf
wpf&mudkvnf; a&wGuf apygukef\
wpf&mxuftvGefudkvnf; a&wGufapygukef\
toQifa*gwr pOyrmtwlomvQif pomoemawmfüvnf;
odu©mpOf vkyfief;pOf usifhpOfudk odapjcif;iSg
wwfEdkifygoavm[k (avQmufxm;)/

75/ ykPÖm; pomoemawmfü odu©mpOf
vkyfief;pOf usifhpOfudk odapjCIF;iSg wwFEdkif/
ykPÖm; Oyrmtm;jzifh vdr®muRrf;usifaom
jrif;q&monf aumif;aom tmZmenfjrif;udk&aomf
a&S;OD;pGm yg;pyfü yg;csyfcGHUrludk jyKap\
xdkYaemuf wpfqifhwufí jyKzG,fudk jyKap\
ykPÖm;hptwlomvQif igbk&m;onf qHk;roifhaom
a,mufsm;udk &aomf a&S;OD;pGm podkY
qHk;r\]]&[ef; vmavmh? oifonf oDv&Sdavmh?
ygwdarmu©oH0&oDvudk vHkjCHKatmif apmifhpnf;í
aeavmh? aumif;aomtusifhç usufpm;&mESifh
jynfhpHkonfjzpfí aeavmh? tEkjrLrQ twdkif;t&Snf&Sd
ukefaom tjypfwdkYü ab;[k ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí
aeavmh? odu©myk'fwdkYü aumif;pGm aqmufwnfí
usifhavmh}}[k (qHk;r\)/

ykPÖm; tMuifcgu &[ef;onf oDv&Sd\
ygwdarmu©oH0&oDvudk vHkjCHKatmif apmifhí ae\
aumif;aomtusifhç usufpm;&mESifh jynfhpHkí ae\
tEkjrLrQ twdkif;t&Snf&Sdaom tjypfwdkYü ab;[k
½lavh&Sdvsuf ae\
odu©myk'fwdkYü aumif;pGm
usifhí ae\ xdk&[ef;udk jrwpfGmbk&m;onf wpfqifhwufí
qHk;r\]]&[ef; vmavmh? oifonf pu©Kpaom £a`E
´wdkYü ydwfxm; aom wHcg;&Sdavmh? rsufpdjzifh
tqif;]½lyg½Hk} udkjrifaomf (rdef;r a,mufsm;paom)
oP²mefedrdwfudk pGJ,lavh r&Sdvifh?
(vufajcpaomt*Fg jyHK;[ef &,f[efpaom trlt&m)
trSwfvu©Pmudk pGJ,lavh r&Sdvifh? tu,fí pu©Ka`E
´udk rapmifhpnf;bjaevQif ,if; (pu©Ka`E´[laom)
taMumif;aMumifh rufarmjCIF;]tbdZÑm}
ESvHk;romjCIF;]a'greó}[laom ,kwfrmaom
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf xdkrapmifhpnf;oludk vdkufí
ESdyfpufukef&m\? (xdkYaMumifh &[ef;onf)
xdkpu©Ka`E´udk apmifhpnf; jCIF;iSg usifhavmh?
pu©Ka`E´udk apmifhpnf;avmh? pu©Ka`E´ü

apmifhpnf;jcif;odkY a&mufavmh/ em;jzifh
toH]o'´g½Hk} udk Mum;aomf/y/ ESmacgif;jzifh teHU
]*E¨m½Hk} udk erf;aomf/y/ vQmjzifh
t&om]&om½Hk} udk vsufaomf/y/ udk,fjzifh
tawGU]azm|AÁm½Hk} udk awGUxdaomf/y/
pdwfjzifh oabm]"r®m½Hk} udk odaomf (rdef;r
a,mufsm;paom) oP²mefedrdwfudk pGJ,lavhr&Sdvifh?
(vufajcpaom t*Fg jyHK;[ef &,f[efpaom trlt&m)
trSwfvu©Pmudk pGJ,lavh r&Sdvifh? (tu,fí) reda`E
´udk rapmifh pnf;bjaevQif ,if; (reda`E´[laom)
taMumif;aMumifh rufarmjcif;]tbdZÑm} ESvHk;rom
jcif;]a'greó} [laom ,kwfrmaom tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
xdkrapmifhpnf;oludk vdkufí ESdyfpuf ukef&m\
(xdkYaMumifh &[ef;onf) xdkreda`E´udk
apmifhpnf;jcif;iSg usifhavmh? reda`E´udk apmifhpnf;
avmh? reda`E´ü apmifhpnf;jcif;odkY a&mufavmh}}[k
(wpfqifhwufí qHk;r\)/

ykPÖm; tMuifftcgü &[ef;onf pu©K paom £a`E
´wdkYü ydwfxm;aom wHcg;&Sd\? xdk&[ef; udk
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf wpfqifhwufí qHk;r\]]&[ef;
vmavmh? oifonf abmZOfü twdkif; t&Snfudk odavmh?
oifhavsmfaom taMumif;tm;jzifh qifjcifí tm[m&udk
oHk;aqmif&m\? jrL;xl; &ef roHk;aqmif rmef,pf&ef
roHk;aqmif (tom;) jynfhNzdK;&ef roHk;aqmif
(ta&tqif;) Munfvif &ef roHk;aqmifvifh?
pudk,fwnfwHh½HkrQom rQw½HkrQom
qmavmifrGwfodyfcif;udk y,fazsmuf½HkrQ om
jrwfaomtusifhudk tm;xkwf Ekdif½HkrQom tm[m&udk
oHk;aqmif&m\? podkY oHk;aqmifrSD0J ojzifh
a0'ema[mif;udkvnf; y,fazsmuftHh? a0'emopfudkvnf;
rjzpfaptHh? ightm; rQwjcif; tjypfr&Sdjcif; csrf;ompGm
ae&jcif;onf jzpftHh}}[k (qifjcifí oHk;aqmif&m\)[k
(wpfqifhwufí qHk;r\)/

ykPÖm; tMuifcgu &[ef;onf abmZOfü
twdkif;t&Snfudk od\? xdk&[ef;udk igbk&m;onf
wpfqifhwufí qHk;r\]]&[ef; vmavmh? oifonf
Edk;Mum;jcif;udk tm;xkwfí aeavmh? aeYtcgü
pBuøoGm;jcif; xdkifjcif;jzifh ukodkvfw&m;wdkYudk
ydwfyifwwfaom]eD0&P} w&m;wdkYrS pdwfudk
okwfoifavmh/ nOfhOD;,Hü pBuøoGm;jcif;
xdkifjcif;jzifh ukodkvfw&m;wdkYudk
ydwfyifwwfaom]eD0&P} w&m;wdkYrS pdwfudk
okwfoifavmh? oef;acgif,Hü
vuf,meHawmif;jzifhh(vuf,m) ajcay: ü (vuf0) ajcudk
pOf;i,fvGefum wifxm;í atmufarhjcif;]owd}
qifjcifjcif;]orÜZOf}ESifhjynfhpHk onfjzpfí xtHh[k
trSwfonmudk ESvHk;oGif;vsuf jrwfaom tdyfjcif;udk
jyKavmh? rdk;aomuf,Hü apmapmxí pBuøoGm;jcif;
xdkifjcif;jzifh ukodkvfw&m;wdkYudk
ydwfyifwwfaom]eD0&P} w&m;wdkYrS pdwfudk
okwfoifavmh}}[k (wpfqifhwufí qHk;r\)/

ykPÖm; tMuifcgu &[ef;onf Edk;Mum;jcif;udk
tm;xkwf\? xdk&[ef;udk igbk&m;onf wpfqifhwufí qHk;r\
]]&[ef; vmavmh? oifonf atmufarhjcif;]owd}
qifjcifjcif;]orÜZOf}ESifh jynfhpHkavmh?
a&SUodkYwuf&m aemufodkYqkwf&mü qifjcifí
jyKavmh? wl½lMunfh&m wapmif;Munfh&mü qifjcifí
jyKavmh? auG;&mgefY&mü qifjcifí jyKavmh? 'kuk#f
oydwf ouFef;udk aqmif&mü qifjcif í jyKavmh? pm;&m
aomuf&m cj&m vsuf&mü qifjcifí jyKavmh? usifBuD;
usifi,fpGefY&mü qifjcifí jyKavmh? oGm;&m &yf&m
xdkif&m tdyf&m Edk;&m ajym&m qdwfqdwfae&mü
qifjcifí jyKavmh}}[k (wpfqifhwufí qHk;r\)/

ykPÖm; tMuifcgu &[ef;onf atmufarhjcif;]owd}
qifjcifjcif;]orÜZOf} ESifh jynfhpHk\? xdk &[ef;udk
igbk&m;onf wpfqifhwufí qHk;r\]]&[ef; vmavmh?
oifonf qdwfNidrfaom ausmif; tdyf&m ae&mudk

rSD0Javmh? awmudk opfyif&if;udk awmifudk
acsmufudk awmifacgif;udk oif;csKdif;udk
awmtkyfudk vGifjyifudk aumuf¹/₂dk;ykHudk
rSD0Javmh}}[k (wpfqifhwufí qHk;r\)/ xdk &[ef;onf
qdwfNidrfaom ausmif; tdyf&m ae&mudk rSD0J\?
awmudk opfyif&if;udk awmifudk acsmufudk
awmifacgif;udk oif;csKdif;udk awmtkyfudk vGifjyifudk
aumuf¹/₂dk;ykHudk rSD0JV

xdk&[ef;onf qGrf;cH&mrS jyefcJhí
qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf xuf0,fzGJUacGNyD;vQif udk,fudk
ajzmifh rwfpGm xm;í ur®|mef;odkY a&S;¹/₂l owdudk
jzpfapvsuf xdkif\? xdk&[ef;onf (Oyg'geu©E``mig;yg;
[laom) avmuü rufarmjcif;]tbdZÑm} udk y,fí
rufarmjcif;]tbdZÑm} uif;aom pdwfjzifh ae\
rufarmjcif;]tbdZÑm} rS pdwfudk pifMu,fap\
ysufpD;apvdkaom a'goudk y,fí rysuf pD;apvdkaom
pdwf&Sdonf jzpfí cyfodrf;aom owå0gwdkY\
tpD;tyGg;udk vdkvm;vsuf ae\
ysufpD;apvdkaom
a'gorS pdwfudk pifMu,fap\
av;vHxdkif;rldif;jcif;]xderd''} udk y,fí av;vH
xdkif;rldif;jcif;]xderd''} rS uif;onfjzpfí
atmufarhqifjcifvsuf tvif;a&mifudk rSwfjcif;&Sdonfjzpfí
ae\
owdESifhjynfhpHkvsuf av;vHxdkif;
rldif;jcif;]xderd''} rS pdwfudk pifMu,fap\
ysHUvGifhjcif;]O''pö} aemifwwpfzef
ylyefjcif;]ukuúKpö} udk y,fí rdrdoEÅmefü
Nidrf;at;aom pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí rysHUvGifhonfjzpfí ae\
ysHUvGifhjcif;]O''pö} aemifwwpfzef
ylyefjcif;]ukuúKpö} rS pdwfudk
pifMu,fap\
,HkrSm;jcif;]0dpdudpäm} udk
y,fí ,HkrSm;jcif;]0dpdudpäm} udk vGefajrmufonfjzpfí
ukodkvfw&m; wdkYü odkYavm odkYavm r&Sdonfjzpfí
ae\
,HkrSm;jcif;]0dpdudpäm} rS pdwfudk
pifMu,fap\
pifMu,fap\

76/ xdk&[ef;onf pdwfnpfEGrf;aMumif;jzpfukefaom
ynmudk tm;enf;atmif jyKwwfukef aom pig;yg;aom
eD0&Pw&m;wdkYudk y,fi umr*kPfwdkYrS
uif;qdwfiomvQif tukodkvfw&m; wdkYrS
uif;qdwfiomvQif MuHpnfjicif;]0dwuf} ESifh
wuGjzpfaom oHk;oyfqifjicifjicif;]0dpm&} ESifh
wuGjzpfaom eD0&PwdkYrS
uif;qdwfjicif;aMumifhjzpfaom ESpfodrfhjicif;]yDwd}
csrf;omjicif;]okc}&Sdaom yXrpsmefodkY a&mufí ae/
0dwuf0dpm&wdkY\ Nidrf;jicif;aMumifh rdrdoEÅmefü
pdwfudk Munfvifap wwfaom/y/ 'kwd,psmefodkY
a&mufí ae/ ESpfodrfhjicif;]yDwd} udkvnf;
rwyfrufjicif;aMumifh/y/ wwd,psmefodkY a&mufí ae/
csrf;omudk y,fjicif;aMumifhvnf;aumif;/y/
pwkw→psmefodkY a&muf í ae/

ykPÖm; tMuif &[ef;wdkYonf usifhqJjzpfukef\
t&[wåzdkvfodkY ra&mufMuukefao;? twkr&Sd jrwwfaom
a,m*\ ukefcef;&m edAÅmefudk awmifhwvsuf
aeMuukef\? &[ef;wdkYü podkY oabm&Sdaom pig\
tqHk;tronf jzpf\? tMuif &[ef;wdkYonfum;
ylaZmftxl;udk cHxdkufaom &[EÅmjzpf\
ukefcef;NyD;aom tmoa0g&Sdukef\
usifhoHk;NyD;aom tusifh&Sdukef\? jyKzG,fudpöudk
jyKNyD;jzpfukef\? 0efudk csxm;NyD;jzpfukef\
a&mufNyD;aom t&[wåzdkvf[laom rdrdtusKd;
&Sdukef\? ukefcef;NyD;aom b0oHa,mZOf &Sdukef\
aumif;pGm odí udavomrS vGwfukef\? xdk
&[ef;wdkYtm; pw&m;wdkYonf rsufarSmufb0ü
csrf;ompGm ae&jicif;iSgvnf;aumif;? atmufarh
jicif;]owd} qifjicifjicif;]orÜZOf}ESifh
jynfhpHkjcif;iSgvnf;aumif; jzpfukef\[k (a[mawmfrl\)/

podkY a[mawmfrlaomf *Pu arm*³/₄v'mefrnfaom
ykPÖm;onf jrwwfpGmbk&m;tm; p pum;udk
avQmuf\-]]toQifa*gwr\ wynfhwdkYonf toQifa*gwr

podkY qHk;ronf&Sdaomf podkY tzezfef
qHk;rtyfonf&Sdaomf tvHk;pHkaom wynfhwdkYonf
ysufpD;jcif;udk vGefajrmuf&mjzpf aom edAÁmefudk
NyD;pD;apEdkifukefoavm? odkYr[kwf
tcsKdU&[ef;wdkYonf rNyD;pD;apEdkifukefoavm}][k
(avQmufxm;)/ ykPÖm; podkY qHk;ronf&Sdaomf
podkY tzezfefqHk;rtyfonf&Sdaomf tcsKdU aom ig\
wynfhwdkYonf ysufpD;jcif;udk vGefajrmuf&mjzpf aom
edAÁmefudk NyD;pD;apEdkifukef? tcsKdU aom
&[ef;wdkYrlum; rNyD;pD;apEdkifukef[k
(rdefYawmfrl)/

toQifa*gwr edAÁmefonf wnf&Sd\
edAÁmefa&mufaMumif; vrf;onf wnf&Sd? wdkufwGef;
Edl;aqmfwf aom toQifa*gwronf wnf&Sd\
odkYygv suf toQifa*gwr\ wynfhwdkYonf toQifa*gwr
podkY qHk;ronf&Sdaomf podkY
tzezfefqHk;rtyfonf&Sdaomf tcsKdU aom &[ef;wdkY onf
ysufpD;jcif;udk vGefajrmuf&mjzpf aom edAÁmefudk
NyD;pD;apEdkifí? tcsKdU aom &[ef;wdkY rNyD;pD;
apEdkifaom taMumif;taxmuftyHhum; tb,fygenf;[k
(avQmuf)/

77/ ykPÖm; xdkodkYjzpf rl oifhudkomvQif pt&mü
wpfzefar;tHh? oifESpfoufonfhtwdkif; xdktar;udk
ajzavmh? ykPÖm; xdkigqdkrnfhpum;udk tb,fodkY
rSwfxifoenf;? oifonf &mZN*dK[f jynfoGm;vrf;udk
ñTefMum;jcif;iSg uRrf;usif aom [k (ar;awmfrl)/
toQif[kwfyg? tuREkfyf onf
&mZN*dK[fjynfoGm;vrf;udk ñTefMum;jcif;iSg
uRrf;usifyg[k (avQmuf)/

ykPÖm; igqdkrnfhpum;udk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
&mZN*dK[fjynfodkY oGm;vdkaom a,mufsm;onf
pt&yfodkY vm&m\? xdkvmaom a,mufsm;onf]]toQif
tuREkfyfonf &mZN*dK[fjynfodkY oGm;vdkyg?

xdktuREkfyftm; &mZN*dK[fjynfoGm;vrf;udk
ñTefygavmh}}[k oifhudk csOf;uyfí ptwdkif; qdk&m\?
oifonf xdkar;vmoludk]]tarmifa,mufsm; vmavmh? p
vrf;c&D;onf &mZN*dK[fjynfodkY a&muf\?
xdkvrf;c&D;jzifh twefi,f oGm;avmh? xdkvrf;c&D;jzifh
twefi,f oGm;onf&Sdaomf prnfaom &Gmudk
awGUjrifvwåHU? xdkvrf;c&D;jzifh twefi,f oGm; avmh?
xdkvrf;c&D;jzifh twefi,f oGm;aomf prnfaom
ed*Hk;udk awGUjrifvwåHU? xdkvrf;c&D;jzifh twefi,f
oGm;avmh? xdkvrf;c&D;jzifh twefi,f
oGm;onf&Sdaomf &mZN*dK[fjynf\ arGUavsmfzG,f
aumif;aom t&HO,smOfç arGUavsmfzG,faumif;aom
awmtkyfç arGUavsmfzG,faumif;aom ajrç
arGUavsmfzG,faumif;aom a&uefudk
awGUjrif&vwåHU}}[k podkY qdk&mV xdkolonf oif
podkY ajymqdkñTefMum;ygvsuf c&D;vGJudk ,lí
aemufjyefvSnfhí oGm;&mV

xdkYaemuf &mZN*dK[fjynfodkY oGm;vdkaom
'kwd,a,mufsm;onf vm&m\? xdkvmaom
a,mufsm;onf]]toQif tuREkfyfonf &mZN*dK[fjynfodkY
oGm;vdkyg\? tuREkfyftm;
&mZN*dK[fjynfhoGm;vrf;udk ñTefMum;ygavmh}}[k
oifhudk csOf;uyfí ptwdkif; qdk&m\? oifonf xdk'kwd,
a,mufsm;udk]]tarmifa,mufsm; vmavmh?
pvrf;c&D;onf &mZN*dK[fjynfodkY a&muf\? xdkvrf;
c&D;jzifh twefi,f oGm;avmh? xdkvrf;c&D;jzifh twefi,f
oGm;onf&Sdaomf prnfaom &Gmudk awGUjrifvwåHU?
xdkvrf;c&D;jzifh twefi,f oGm;avmh? xdkvrf;c&D;jzifh
twefi,f oGm;onf&Sdaomf prnfaom ed*Hk;udk
awGUjrifvwåHU? xdkvrf;c&D;jzifh twefi,f oGm;avmh?
xdkvrf;c&D;jzifh twefi,f oGm;onf&Sdaomf
&mZN*dK[fjynf\ arGUavsmfzG,faumif;aom
t&HO,smOfç arGUavsmfzG,faumif; aom awmtkyfç
arGUavsmfzG,faumif;aom ajrç

arGUavsmfzG,faumif;aom a&uefudk awGUJrif&
vwåHU}}[k qdk&mV xdkolonf oif podkY
ajymqdkñTefMum;aomf csrf;ompGm
&mZN*dK[fjynfodkY a&mufogm;&mV

ykpÖm; &mZN*dK[fjynfonf wnf&Sd\
&mZN*dK[fjynfogm;vrf;onf wnf&Sd\
jzpfaom oifonf wnf&Sd\
ajymqdkñTefMum;ygvzuf a,mufsm; wpfa,mufonf
c&D;vrf;rSm;udk ,lí aemufjyefvSnfhoGm;í?
wpfa,mufaom a,mufsm;onf csrf;ompGm
a&mufogm;&maom taMumif; taxmuftyHhum; tb,fenf;
[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr pt&mü tuREkfyfonf
tb,fudk jyKEdkiftHhenf;? toQifa*gwr tuREkfyfonf
c&D;vrf;ñTefjyolom jzpfyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

ykpÖm; ptwlomvQif edAÁmefonf
wnf&Sdonfomwnf;? edAÁmefogm;aMumif;
vrf;c&D;onf wnf&Sd\
igonf wnf&SdV odkYygvzuf ig\ wynfhwdkYonf ig
podkY ajymqdkqHk;raomf tcsKdUaom &[ef;wdkYonf
ysufpD;jcif;udk vGefajrmuf&mjzpfaom edAÁmefudk
NyD;pD; apEdkifukef\? tcsKdUaom &[ef;wdkYonfum;
rNyD;pD;apEdkifukef/ ykpÖm; pt&mü igonf tb,f udk
jyKEdkiftHhenf;? ykpÖm; igbk&m;onf
edAÁmefvrf;c&D;udk ñTefMum;olom jzpf\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

78/ podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf
*Puarm*³/₄v'mefrnfaom ykpÖm;onf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; p pum;udk
avQmufxm;\]toQifa*gwr
tMuifyk*³/₄dKvfwdkYonf ,HkMunfjCIF;]o''gw&m;}
r&SdukefbJ toufarG;rl twGufom
&[ef;jyKolrsm;jzpfukef\? o''gw&m;jzifh vLUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifü &[ef;jyKolrsm; r[kwfMuukef?

pOf;vJwwfolrsm; jzpfMuukef\? vSnfhywfwfwrsm;
jzpfMu ukef\? vdrfvnfauumufuspfwwfolrsm;
jzpfMuukef\? ysHUvGifholrsm; jzpfMuukef\?
rmefaxmif olrsm; jzpfMuukef\? vQyfay:avmfvnfolrsm;
jzpfMuukef\? ElwfxGufMurf;olrsm; jzpfMuukef\?
y&rf;ywmajymqdkolrsm; jzpfMuukef\? £a`E´wHcg;
ydwfqdkYrxm;olrsm; jzpfMuukef\? tpm;tpmü
twdkif;t&Snfudk rodolrsm; jzpfMuukef\? Edk;Mum;rlü
tm;rpdkufolrsm; jzpfMuukef\? &[ef; w&m;ü
rijhuGufolrsm; jzpfMuukef\? odu©myk'fü jyif;xefpGm
av;pm;rlr&Sdolrsm; jzpfMuukef\? vmbfrsm;&efom
usifholrsm; jzpfMuukef\? (tqHk;tromoemawmfudk)
avsmhavsmhayghaygh em,lol rsm; jzpfMuukef\?
qkwf,kwfaMumif;ü a&SUoGm;jyKolrsm; jzpfMuukef\?
edAÁmef (Oy"d0da0u) ü wm0efrJholrsm;
jzpfMuukef\? ysif;&dolrsm; jzpfMuukef\?
vkHYvenf;olrsm; jzpfMuukef\? owd uif;olrsm;
jzpfMuukef\? qifjcfÓPfr&Sdolrsm; jzpfMuukef\?
rwnfMunfolrsm; jzpfMuukef\? pdwfavolrsm;
jzpfMuukef\? ynmrJholrsm; jzpfMuukef\? xdkif;tolrsm;
jzpfMuukef\? toQif a*gwronf
xdkyk*¾dKvfrsKd;wdkYESifh twlwuG rae/

tMuif trsKd;aumif;om;wdkYonfum; o'´gw&m;jzifh
vIUabmifrS (xGufí) &[ef;abmifü &[ef;jyKolrsm;
jzpfMuukef\? pOf;vJwwfolrsm; r[kwfukef?
vSnfhywfwfwrsm; r[kwfukef?
vdrfvnfauumufuspfwwfolrsm; r[kwfukef?
ysHUvGifholrsm; r[kwfukef?
rmefaxmifwwfolrsm;hr[kwfukef?
vQyfay:avmfvnfolrsm; r[kwfukef?
ElwfxGufMurf;olrsm; r[kwfukef? y&rf;ywm
ajymqdkolrsm; r[kwfukef? £a`E´wHcg;
ydwfqdkYxm;olrsm; jzpfukef\? tpm;tpmü
twdkif;t&Snfudk odolrsm; jzpfukef\? Edk;Mum;rlü

tm;pdkufolrsm; jzpfukef\? &[ef;w&m;ü ijhuGufolrsm;
jzpf ukef\? odu©myk'fü jyif;xefpGm av;pm;olrsm;
jzpfukef\? vmbfrsm;&ef usifhaeolrsm; r[kwf ukef?
(tqHk;tromoemawmfudk) avsmhavsmhayghaygh
em,lolrsm; r[kwfukef? qkwf,kwfaMumif;ü
wm0efrJholrsm; jzpfukef\? edAÁmef (Oy"d0da0u) ü
a&SUoGm;jyKolrsm; jzpfukef\? 0D&d,&Sdolrsm;
jzpfukef\? (edAÁmefodkY) pdwfpvTwfxm;olrsm;
jzpfukef\? owdxifolrsm; jzpfukef\? qifjciÓPf
&Sdolrsm; jzpfukef\? wnfMunfolrsm; jzpfukef\?
pdwfravolrsm; jzpfukef\? ynm&Sdolrsm; jzpf ukef\?
rxdkif;rtolrsm; jzpfukef\? toQifa*gwronf
xdkyk*³/₄dKvfwdkYESifh twlwuG aeV

toQifa*gwr Oyrmtm;jzifh
tjrpfeHUom[lorQwdkYwGif pE´ul;eufudk tjrwfqHk;[k
qdk&ouJh odkYvnf;aumif;?
tESpfeHUom[lorQwdkYwGif pE´ul;eDudk tjrwfqHk;[k
qdk&ouJh odkYvnf;aumif;?
tyGifhfeHUom[lorQwdkYwGif rkav;yef;udk tjrwfqHk;[k
qdk&ouJh odkYvnf;aumif; ptwl ,ckvuf&Sd
w&m;wdkYwGif toQifa*gwr\ tqHk;trw&m;onfomvQif
tjrwfqHk; jzpfayV

toQifa*gwr (w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f
&Sdygay\? toQifa*gwr (w&m;awmf onf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f &Sdygay\? toQifa*gwr Oyrmtm;jzifh
arSmufxm;onfudk vSefbdouJh odkYvnf;aumif;?
zHk;vTrf;xm;onfudk zGifhvSpfbdouJh odkYvnf;aumif;?
rsufpdvnfaomoltm; vrf; rSefudk
ajymMum;bdouJh odkYvnf;aumif;?]]rsufpdtjrif&Sdao
molwdkYonf tqif;wdkYudk jrifMuvdrfh rnf}}[k
trdkufarSmifü qDrD;wefaqmifudk
aqmifjybdouJh odkYvnf;aumif; ptwlomvQif toQif
a*gwronf rsm;pGmaom taMumif;jzifh w&m;awmfudk
jyawmfrlygay\? xdktuREkfyfonf toQif a*gwrukdk

udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\? w&m;awmfukdvnf;
udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\? &[ef;oHCmawmfudkvnf;
udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\? toQifa*gwronf
tuREkfyfudk ,aeYrS pí toufxufqHk; (&wemokH;yg;ukd)
udk;uG,fqnf;uyfaom Oygoum[k rSwfawmfrlyg\[k
(avQmuf\)/

ckepfckajrmuf *Pu arm^{*3/4}v'meokwf NyD;V

8-a*gyu arm^{*3/4}v'meokwf

79/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

jrwpfGmbk&m; y&dedAÁmefpHNyD;cgpjzpfaom
tcgwpfyg;ü toQiftmeE'monf &mZN*dK[fjynf0,f
&SOheufwdkYtm; tpmauR;í arG;jrL&mjzpfaom
a0VK0efausmif;ü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xdktcg
r*"wdkif;udk tpdK;&aom a0a'[Drdzk&m;BuD;\
om;jzpfaom tZmwowfrif;onf pE'yaZÆmwrif; udk
pdK;&drfruif; aMumifhMujcif;&Sdonfjzpfí
&mZN*dK[fNrdKUawmfudk jyKjyifapV xdktcg
toQiftmeE'm onf eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;udk jyif0wfi
oydwfouFef;udk ,lNyD;vQif &mZN*dK[fjynfodkY
qGrf;ch 0ifV xdktcg toQiftmeE'mtm; podkYaom
tMuHonf jzpf\]&mZN*dK[fjynfö qGrf;chvSnfh vnf&ef
tvGefapmao;\? igonf a*gyuarm^{*3/4}v'mefrnfaom
ykPÖm;\ tvkyfvkyf&mXme a*gyuarm^{*3/4}v'mefrnfaom
ykPÖm;&Sd&modkY csOf;uyf&rl aumif;avpG}}[k
(tMuHjzpf\)/

xdkYaemuf toQiftmeE'monf
a*gyuarm^{*3/4}v'mefrnfaom ykPÖm;\
tvkyfvkyf&mXme a*gyuarm^{*3/4}v'mefrnfaom
ykPÖm;&Sd&modkY csOf;uyf\?
a*gyuarm^{*3/4}v'mefrnfaom ykPÖm;onf ta0;rSvmaom

toQiftmeE´mudk jrifí bpum;udk qdk\ -]]toQiftmeE´m
<uawmfrlyg? toQif tmeE´m\ <uvmawmfrljcif;onf
aumif;jrwfygayonf? toQiftmeE´monf pt&yfodkY <uvm
awmfrl&ef tvSnfhudk MumjrifhrSjyKawmfrl\?
pae&mudk cif;xm;yg\? toQiftmeE´monf xdkif
awmfrlyg}}[k (avQmuf\)/ toQiftmeE´monf cif;xm;aom
ae&mü xdkif\ a*gyuarm*³/₄v´mef rnfaom
ykPÖm;onfvnf; wpfckaom ae&mte drfhudk ,lí
oifhavsmf&mü xdkif\ oifhavsmf&mü xdkifNyD;aom
a*gyuarm*³/₄v´mefrnfaom ykPÖm;onf toQiftmeE
´mtm; bpum;udk avQmuf\ -]]toQifbk&m;tmeE´m
tMuifw&m;wdkYESifh jynfhphKaomaMumifh
xdktoQifa*gwronf ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaomç
razmufrjyef udk,fwdkif odawmfrlaom
bk&m;jzpfawmfrl\? xdkw&m;wdkYESifh tcsif;cyfodrf;
vHk;0jynfhphKaom &[ef;wpfyg;rQ &Sdoavm}}[k
(avQmufxm;)/

ykPÖm; tMuifw&m;wdkYESifh
jynfhphKaomaMumifh xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;onf
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrl xdkufaomç razmufrjyef
udk,fwdkifodawmfrlaom bk&m;jzpfawmfrl\?
xdkw&m;wdkYESifh tcsif;cyf odrf; vHk;0jynfhphKaom
&[ef;wpfyg;rQ r&Sdonfomwnf;/ ykPÖm; rSef\?
xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;onf rjzpfao;aom r*fvrfr;udk
jzpfapawmfrl\? xif&Sm;rjzpfao;aom r*fvrfr;udk
xif&Sm;jzpfapawmf r\? olwpfyg;wdkY
ra[mMum;ao;aom r*fvrfr;udk a[mMum;awmfrl\?
r*fvrfr;udk odawmfrlí]r*³/₄nL} rnfaomfrl\? r*fvrfr;udk
txift&Sm; odawmfrlí]r*³/₄0d'I} rnfaomfrl\? r*fvrfr;udk
vdr®muRrf;usifawmfrlí]r*³/₄aum0d'}
rnfaomfrl\ ,cktcgüum; wynfhwdkYonf r*fvrfr;odkY
tpOfvdkufukefvsuf aemuftcgü r*fESifhjynfhphKí
aeMuukef\ [k (rdefYqdk\)/ toQiftmeE´m\

a*gyuarm*³/₄v'mefrnfaom ykPÖm;ESifhwuG
rNyD;rjywfaom;aom pum;onf jzpfV

xdktcgü r*"rif;\ trwfBuD;jzpfaom 0óum&rnfaom
ykPÖm;onf &mZN*dK[fjynfü tvkyfwdkYudk
tpOfvSnfhvnfppfaq;vsuf a*gyuarm*³/₄v'mefrnfaom
ykPÖm;\ tvkyfvkyf&mXme toQiftmeE'm&Sd&modkY
csOf;uyf\? csOf;uyfNyD;vQif toQiftmeE'mESifhtwl
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om ajym qdk\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,f
trSwf&zG,f pum;udk ajymqdkNyD;qHk;apNyD;aemuf
oifhavsmf&mü xdkifaeV oifhavsmf&mü
xdkifaeNyD;aom r*"rif;\ trwfBuD;jzpfaom
0óum&ykPÖm;onf toQiftmeE'm tm; ppum;udk
avQmufxm;\-]]toQiftmeE'm ,cktcg tb,fpum;jzifh
pka0;xdkifaeMuyg ukefoenf;? oifwdkY\
rNyD;rjywfaom;aom pum;onfum; tb,fpum;ygenf;}}[k
(avQmuf xm;)\)/

ykPÖm; ighudk a*gyuarm*³/₄v'mefykPÖm;onf
podkY qdk\-[toQiftmeE'm tMuifw&m;wdkYESifh
jynfhphKaomaMumifh xdktoQifa*gwronf
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaomç razmufrjyef
udk,fwdkif odawmfrlaom bk&m;jzpfawmfrl\
xdkw&m;wdkYESifh tcsif;cyfodrf; vHk;0jynfhphKaom
&[ef;wpfyg;rQ &Sdoavm}}[k (qdk\)/ ykPÖm;
podkYqdkonf&Sdaomf igonf
a*gyuarm*³/₄v'mefrnfaom ykPÖm;tm; ppum;udk
qdk\-[ykPÖm; tMuifw&m;wdkYESifh
jynfhphKaomaMumifh xdkjrwpGmbk&m;onf ylaZmf
txl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaomç razmufrjyef
udk,fwdkifodawmfrlaom bk&m;jzpfawmfrl\
xdkw&m;wdkYESifh tcsif;cyfodrf; vHk;0jynfhphKaom
&[ef;wpfyg;rQ r&Sdonfomwnf;/ ykPÖm; rSef\? xdk
jrwpGmbk&m;onf rjzpfao;aom r*fvr;udk
jzpfapawmfrl\
xif&Sm;rjzpfao;aom r*fvr;udk
xif&Sm;jzpfapawmfrl\
olwpfyg;wdkY

ra[mMum;ao;aom r*fvrfr;udk a[mMum;awmfrl\? r*f
vrfr;udk odawmfrlíh]r*³/₄nL} rnfawmfrl\? r*fvrfr;udk
txift&Sm; odawmfrlí]r*³/₄0d'l} rnfawmf rl\? r*fvrfr;udk
vdr®muRrf;usifawmfrlí]r*³/₄aum0d'} rnfawmfrlV ,ck
tcgüum; wynfhwdkY onf r*fvrfr;odkY
tpOfvdkufukefvsuf aemuftcgü r*fESifhjynfhphKí
aeMuukef\}}[k (qdk\)/ ykPÖm; þum; igwdkY\
a*gyuarm*³/₄v'mefrnfaom ykPÖm;ESifhwuG
rNyD;rjywfaom;aom pum; jzpfayV xdktcg oifonf
a&mufvmay\[k (qdk\)/

80/ toQiftmeE´m ,cktcg oifwdkY
qnf;uyfaeMu&rnfjzpfaoom]]þ&[ef;onf iguG,f
vGefaomtcgü oifwdkY\ udk;uG,f&mjzpfvwa`HU}}[k
xdktoQifa*gwr xm;cJhaom &[ef;wpfyg;rQ
&Sdygoavm}}[k (avQmuf\)/ ykPÖm; ,cktcg igwdkY
qnf;uyfaeMu&rnfjzpfaoom]]þ&[ef;onf
iguG,fvGefaomtcgü oifwdkY\
udk;uG,f&mjzpfvwa`HU}}[k odawmfrl jrifawmfrlí
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaomç razmufrjyef
udk,fwdkifodawmfrlaom xdkjrwpfGmbk&m;onf
xm;awmfrlcJhaom &[ef;wpfyg;rQ r&Sdyg[k
(rdefYqdk\)/ toQiftmeE´m ,cktcg oifwdkY
qnf;uyfaeMu&rnfjzpf aom]]þ&[ef;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;
uG,fvGefawmfrlaom tcgü igwdkY\
udk;uG,f&mjzpfvwa`HU}}[k oHCmonf orkwfxm;aom
rsm;pGmaom rax&fBuD;&[ef;wdkYonf wifxm;aom
&[ef;wpfyg;rQ &Sdoavm[k (avQmuf\)/ ykPÖm; ,cktcg
igwdkYonf qnf;uyfaeMu&rnfjzpfaoom]]þ&[ef; onf
jrwpfGmbk&m; uG,fvGefawmfrlaom tcgü igwdkY\
udk;uG,f&mjzpfvwa`HU}}[k oHCmonf orkwfxm;aom
rsm;pGmaom rax&fBuD;&[ef;wdkY wifxm;aom
&[ef;wpfyg;rQ r&Sdyg[k (rdefY qdk\)/

toQiftmeE´m þodkY udk;uG,f&m r&Sdygbjvsuf
nDñGwfjcf;\ taMumif;um; tb,fyg enf;[k (avQmuf\)/

ykpÖm; igwdkYonf udk;uG,f&m r&Sdukefonf
r[kwfukef? ykpÖm; igwdkYonf udk;uG,f&m &Sdukef\?
w&m;vQif udk;uG,f&m &Sdukef\[k
(rdefYqdk\)/]]toQiftmeE´m ,cktcg oifwdkY
qnf;uyfaeMu&rnfjzpfaom]p&[ef;onf
iguG,fvGefaomtcgü oifwdkY\ udk;uG,f&m jzpfvwa`HU}
[k xdktoQifa*gwr xm;cJhaom &[ef;wpfyg;rQ
&Sdygoavm}][k podkY ar;onf&Sd aomf-
ykPÖm; ,cktcg igwdkY
qnf;uyfaeMu&rnfjzpfaom]p&[ef;onf iguG,fvGefaom
tcgü oifwdkY\ udk;uG,f&mjzpfvwa`HU}[k odawmfrl
jrifawmfrlí ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaomç
razmufrjyef udk,fwdkifodawmfrlaom
xdkjrwpGmbk&m; xm;awmfrlcJhaom &[ef;wpfyg;rQ
r&Sdyg}][k (rdefYqdk\)/

toQiftmeE´m ,cktcg oifwdkY
qnf;uyfaeMu&rnfjzpfaom]p&[ef;onf jrwpGmbk&m;
uG,fvGefawmfrlaom tcgü igwdkY\
udk;uG,f&mjzpfvwa`HU}[k oHCmorkwfxm;aom
rsm;pGmaom rax&fBuD;&[ef;wdkYonf wifxm;aom
&[ef;wpfyg;rQ &Sdoavm}][k
podkYar;onf&Sdaomf-]]ykPÖm; ,cktcg igwdkY
qnf;uyfaeMu&rnfjzpfaom]p&[ef;onf jrwpGmbk&m;
uG,fvGefawmf rlaom tcgü igwdkY\
udk;uG,f&mjzpfvwa`HU}[k oHCmorkwfxm;aom
rsm;pGmaom rax&fBuD; &[ef;wdkY wifxm;aom
&[ef;wpfyg;rQ r&Sd}][k qdkV toQiftmeE´m podkY
udk;uG,f&m r&Sdbj vsuf]]nDñGwfjcf;\ taMumif;um;
tb,fygenf;}}[k podkY ar;onf&Sdaomf-ykpÖm;
igwdkYonf udk;uG,f&m r&Sdonf r[kwfukef? ykpÖm;
igwdkYonf udk;uG,f&m &Sdukef\? w&m;vQif
udk;uG,f&m &Sdukef\}}[k qdkV toQiftmeE´m
podkYqdkkaom pum;\ t"dyÜg,fudk tb,fodkY
rSwf&ygrnf enf;[k (avQmuf\)?

81/ ykPÖm; odawmfri jrifawmfri ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrixdkufaomç razmufryef udk,f
wdkifodawmfri laom xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYtm; odu©myk'fudk ynwfawmfri ltyf\?
ygwdarmuf udk jytyf\? igwdkYonf OykofaeYü
tMuifrQavmufukefaom &[ef;wdkYonf wpfckaom
&Gmtydkif; tjcm;udk rSDí aeukef\? xdktm;vHk;aom
&[ef;wdkYonf wpfaygif;wnf; pnf;a0;ukef\? pnf;
a0;ukefNyD;vQif tMuif&[ef;tm; xdkygwdarmufonf
(Elwfwufvmonf\ tpGrf;jzifh) tavhtx jzpf\? xdk&[ef;udk
jyapukef\? xdkygwdarmufudk jyaponf&Sdaomf
&[ef;tm; tmywf&Sdjim;tHh? vGefusL;rdjim;tHh?
xdk&[ef;udk igwdkYonf w&m;ESifhavsmfpGm
qHk;rawmfri lwdkif; jyKapukef\ [k (rdefY qdk\)/

podkY jyKapukefonf&Sdaomf toQifwdkY
jyKapukefonf r[kwf? w&m;onfomvQif jyKap\ wum;?
toQiftmeE´m ,cktcg oifwdkY
t½dktaojyKMu&rnfjzpfaom tav;jyKMu&rnfjzpfaom
jrwfEdk;Mu&rnfjzpfaom ylaZmfMu&rnfjzpfaom
t½dktao tav;tjrwfjyKí rSDaeMu&rnfjzpfaom
&[ef;wpfyg;rQ &Sdygoavm[k (avQmuf\)/
ykPÖm; ,cktcg igwdkY t½dktaojyKMu&rnfjzpfaom
tav;jyKMu&rnfjzpfaom jrwfEdk;Mu&rnfjzpfaom
ylaZmfMu&rnfjzpfaom t½dktaotav;tjrwf jyKí
rSDaeMu&rnfjzpfaom &[ef;wpfyg;rQr&Sd[k
(rdefYqdk\)/]]toQiftmeE´m ,cktcgü oifwdkY
qnf;uyfaeMu&rnfjzpfaom]p&[ef;onf
iguG,fvGefaomtcgü oifwdkY\ udk;uG,f&mjzpfvwaHU}
[k xdktoQifa*gwr xm;c]haom
&[ef;wpfyg;rQ&Sdoavm} }[k
ar;aomf-]]ykPÖm; ,cktcgü igwdkYonf
qnf;uyfaeMu&rnfjzpfaom]p&[ef;onf
iguG,fvGefaomtcgü oifwdkY\ udk;uG,f &mjzpfvwaHU}
[k odawmfri jrifawmfri ylaZmftxl;udk

cHawmfrlxdkufaom razmufrjyef udk,fwdkif
odawmfrlaom xdkjrwpfGmbk&m; xm;awmfrlcJhaom
&[ef;wpfyg;rQ r&Sd} }[k qdkV

]]toQiftmeE´m ,cktcgü oifwdkY
qnf;uyfaeMu&rnfjzpfaom]p&[ef;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;
uG,fvGefawmfrlaomtcg igwdkY\ ukd;uG,f&m
jzpfvwåHU}[k oHCmonf orkwfxm;aom rsm;pGmaom
rax&fBuD;&[ef;wdkYonf wifxm;aom &[ef;wpfyg;rQ
&Sdoavm} }[k ar;aomf-]ykPÖm; ,cktcgü igwdkYonf
qnf;uyfaeMu&rnfjzpfaom]p&[ef;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;
uG,f vGefawmfrlaom tcgü igwdkY\ ukd;uG,f&m
jzpfvwHåU}[k oHCmonf orkwfxm;aom rsm;pGmaom
rax&fBuD;&[ef;wdkYonf wifxm;aom &[ef;wpfyg;rQ
r&Sd} }[k qkdV

]]toQiftmeE´m],cktcg oifwdkY
t½kdtaojyKMu&rnfjzpfaom tav;jyKMu&rnfjzpfaom
jrwfEkd;Mu&rnfjzpfaom ylaZmfMu&rnfjzpfaom
t½kdtaojav;tjrwfjyKí rSDaeMu&rnfjzpfaom
&[ef;wpfyg;rQ &Sdoavm} }[k
ar;aomf-]]ykPÖm; ,cktcgü igwdkYonf
t½kdtaojyKMu&rnf jzpfaom tav;jyKMu&rnfjzpfaom
jrwfEkd;Mu&rnfjzpfaom ylaZmfMu&rnfjzpfaom
t½kdtao tav;tjrwfjyKí rSDaeMu&rnfjzpfaom
&[ef;wpfyg;rQ r&Sd} }[k qkdV toQiftmeE´m bqkdaom
pum;\ t"dyÜg,fukd tb,fodkY rSwf&ygrnfenf;[k
(avQmufl)/ (MunfnKdzG,fw&m;q,fyg;)

82/ ykPÖm; odawmfrl jrifawmfrlí ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom razmufrjyef ukd,fwkdif
odawmfrlaom xdkjrwpfGmbk&m;onf
MunfnKdzG,fw&m;q,fyg;wdkYukd
a[mMum;awmfrltyfukef\? tMuif tMuifyk*¾dKvfü
pq,fyg;aom w&m;wdkYonf ½dSukef\?
xkdw&m;&Sdaom yk*¾dKvfukd ,cktcg igwdkY

t¹/₂kdtao jyKMuukef\? tav;jyKMuukef\?
jrwfEkd;Muukef\? ylaZmfMuukef\? t¹/₂kdtaojyK í
tav;tjrwfjyKí rSDaeMuukef\? MunfnKdzG,fw&m;
q,fyg;wdkYonf tb,fonfwdkYenf;[lrl-

ykPÖm; pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf oDvESifh
jynfhpHk\? ygwdarmu©oH0&oDvukd
apmifhha&Smufvsuf ae\? tusifh]tmpm&}
usufpm;&m]a*gp&}ESifh jynfhpHk\? tenf;i,frQaom
tjypfwdkY üaomfvnf; aMumufrufzG,fab;[k
¹/₂lavh¹/₂dS\? odu©myk'fwdkYü aumif;pGm aqmufwnfí
usifhV (1)

tMum;tjrifrsn;\? tMum;tjrifukd aqmif\?
tMum;tjrifukd pkaqmif;\? tp\aumif; jcif; tv,f\aumif;jcif;
tqHk;\aumif;jcif; ¹/₂dSukefaom? teufç
o'´gESifhjynfhpHkaom tvkH;pkH xuf0ef;usif
jynfhpHkvsuf pifMu,faom jrwwfaomtusifhukd
a[mjywwfukefaom w&m;wdkYukd rsm;
pGmMum;emzl;ukef\? Elwfjzifh aqmifzl;ukef\?
avhusufzl;ukef\? pdwfjzifh ¹/₂lqifjcifzl;ukef\? ynm jzifh
xkd;xGif;í odzl;ukefV (2)

ouFef; qGrf; ausmif; olem\ taxmuftyHh touf\
t&Htwm;jzpfaom aq;wdkYjzifh a&mifh&JvG,fV (3)

txl;pifMu,faompdwfü tygt0ifjzpfukefaom
rsufarSmufaom ukd,f\jzpfü csrf;csrf; omom
ae&rljzpfukefaom psmefav;yg;wdkYukd
tvkd¹/₂dSwkdif; &\? rNidKrjiif&\? ryifyef;bj &V (4)

(xkd&[ef;onf) wpfyg;ru rsm;aom tjym;¹/₂dSaom
wefckd;zefqif;jcif;ukd NyD;apEkdif\?
wpfa,mufwnf;jzpfvsufvnf; trsm;tjym; jzpfoGm;\?
trsm;tjym; jzpfvsufvnf; wpfa,mufwnf; jzpfvm\?
ukd,fukd xif&Sm;jzpfap\? ukd,fukd aysmufuG,fap\?
eH&Hwpfzuf wHwkdif;wpfzuf awmifwpfzufodkY
rxdrNidbj aumif;uifüuJhodkY oGm;\? ajrüvnf; ikyfjcif;

ay:jcif;ukd a&üuJhodkY jyK\? a&üvnf; ruGJapbJ
ajrüuJhodkY oGm;\? aumif;uifüvnf; xuf0,fzJGUacGvsuf
tawmif¹/₂dSaom iSufuJhodkY oGm;\?
podkYwefckd;BuD;ukef podkYtmEkabmfBuD;
ukefaom v aewdkYukdvnf; vufjzifh oHk;oyf\?
qkyfukdif\? jA[®mhjynfwkdifatmifvnf; ukd,fukd (rdrd)
tvkdtwkdif; jzpfapV (5)

(xkd&[ef;onf) txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom vlwdkY\ em;xuf
omvGefaom ewfwdkY\ em; ESifhwlaom]'dAÁaomw}
ÓPfjzifh ewfövnf;jzpfukef vlövnf;jzpfukefaom
a0;onfvnf;jzpfukef eD;onfvnf; jzpfukefaom
ESpfrsKd;aom toHwdkYukd Mum;EkdifV (6)

(xkd&[ef;onf) wpfyg;aomowå0g
wpfyg;aomyk^{*3}/₄dKvfwdkY\ pdwfukd (rdrd) pdwfjzifh
ykdif;jcm;í od\? wyfrufjCIF;]&m*} ESifh wuGaom
pdwfukdvnf; wyfrufjCIF;]&m*} ESifh wuGaom pdwf[k
od\? wyfrufjCIF;]&m*} uif;aom pdwfukdvnf; wyfrufjCIF;
]&m*} uif;aom pdwf[k od\?
trsufxGufjCIF;]a'go}ESifhfh wuGaom pdwfukdvnf;
trsufxGufjCIF;]a'go} ESifh wuGaom pdwf[k od\?
trsufxGufjCIF;]a'go} uif;aom pdwfukdvnf;
trsufxGufjCIF;]a'go} uif;aom pdwf[k od\?
awGa0jCIF;]arm[] ESifh wuGaom pdwfukdvnf;
awGa0jCIF;]arm[] ESifhfh wuGaom pdwf[k od\?
awGa0jCIF;]arm[] uif;aom pdwfukdvnf;
awGa0jCIF;]arm[] uif;aom pdwf[k od\?
usKHUaom]oHcdwå} pdwfukdvnf;
usKHUaom]oHcdwå} pdwf[k od\?
ysHUaom]0du©dwå} pdwfukdvnf;
ysHUaom]0du©dwå} pdwf[k od\? jrwoff\ tjzpfodkY
a&mufaom]r[*³/₄Kwf} pdwfukdvnf; jrwoff\ tjzpfodkY
a&mufaom]r[*³/₄Kwf} pdwf[k od\? jrwoff\ tjzpfodkY
ra&mufaom]tr[*³/₄Kwf} pdwfukdvnf; jrwoff\
tjzpfodkY ra&mufaom]tr[*³/₄Kwf} pdwf[k od\?

omvGefaom w&m;½dS aom]oOwå&} pdwfukdvnf;
omvGefaom w&m;½dSaom]oOwå&} pdwf[k od\
omvGefaom w&m;r½dSaom]tEkwå&} pdwfukdvnf;
omvGefaom w&m;r½dSaom]tEkwå&} pdwf[k od\
wnf Munfaom]orm[dw} pdwfukdvnf;
wnfMunfaom]orm[dw} pdwf[k od\
rwnfMunfaom]torm[dw} pdwfukdvnf;
rwnfMunfaom]torm[dw} pdwf[k od\? vGwfajrmufaom
]0drkwå} pdwfukdvnf; vGwfajrmufaom]0drkwå}
pdwf[k od\? rvGwfajrmufaom]t0drkwå} pdwfukdvnf;
rvGwfajrmufaom]t0drkwå} pdwf[k od\ (7)

(xkd&[ef;onf) rsm;pGmaom a&S;üjzpfçJhzl;aom
cE`mtpOfukd atmufarhEkdif\? pa&S;üjzpfçJh zl;aom
cE`mtpOf[lonf tb,fenf;- wpfb0ukdvnf;aumif;?
ESpfb0wdkYukdvnf;aumif;? oHk;
b0wdkYukdvnf;aumif;? av;b0wdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
ig;b0wdkYukdvnf;aumif;? q,fb0wdkYukdvnf; aumif;?
ESpfq,faomb0wdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
oHk;q,faomb0wdkYukdvnf;aumif;? av;q,faom
b0wdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
ig;q,faomb0wdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
b0wpcf&mukdvnf;aumif;? b0 wpcfaxmifukdvnf;aumif;?
b0wpcfodef;ukdvnf;aumif;? rsm;pGmaom
ysufuyfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? rsm;pGmaom
jzpfuyfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? rsm;pGmaom
ysufuyfjzpfuyfwdkYukdvnf;aumif; (tpOf avQmufí
atmufarhEkdif\)/]]prnfaom b0ü igonf podkYaom
trnf½dScJh\? podkYaom tEG,f½dScJh\? podkYaom
tqif;½dScJh\? podkYaom tpm½dScJh\? podkYaom
csrf;om qif;&Jukd cHpm;cJh\? podkYaom
touftykdif;tjcm;½dScJh\? xkdigonf xkdb0rS aocJhaomf
prnfaom b0ü jzpfjyef\? xkdb0üvnf; igonf podkYaom
trnf½dScJh\? podkYaom tEG,f½dScJh\? podkYaom
tqif;½dScJh\? podkYaom tpm½dScJh\? podkYaom

csrf;om qif;&Jukd cHpm;cjh\? podkYaom
touftykdif;tjcm; ½dScjh\? xkdigonf xkdb0rS aocjhí
pb0ü jzpfjyef\}}[k podkY tjcif;t&m ESifhwuG
nTef;jyzG,f (trnftEG,f) ESifhwuG rsm;pGmaom a&S;ü
jzpfzl;aom cE"mtpOfukd atmuf arhEkdifV (8)

(xkd&[ef;onf) txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom vlwdkY\
rsufpdxuf omvGefaom ewfwdkY\
rsufpdESifhwlaom]'dAAÁpu©K} ÓPfjzifhh aoqJowå0g
jzpfay:qJowå0g ,kwfaomowå0g jrwwfaom owå0g
tqif;vSaomowå0g tqif;rvSaomowå0g
aumif;aomvm;&m½dSaomowå0g raumif;
aomvm;&m½dSaom owå0gwdkYukd jrif\?
uHtm;avsmfpGmjzpfay:aom owå0gwdkYukd odV (9)

tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ ukefcef;jcif;aMumifh
tmoa0guif;aom t&[wåzkdvform"dukduk t&[wå
zdkvfynmukd rsufarSmufaom ukd,f\ tjzpfü ukd,fwkdif
xl;aomÓPfjzifh odí rsufarSmufjyK vsuf 0ifpm;aeV (10)

ykPÖm; odawmfrl jrifawmfrlí ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
xkdjrwwfpGmbk&m;onf MunfnKdzG,fw&m;
q,fyg;wdkYukd a[mawmfrl tyfukefV pw&m;wdkYonf
tMuifyk*¾dKvfü xif&Sm;½dSukef\?
xkdw&m;½dSaom yk*¾dKvfukduk ,cktcg igwdkY
t½kdtaojyKukef\? tav;jyKukef\? jrwwfEkd;ukef\?
ylaZmfukef\? t½kdtaojyKí tav; tjrrwfjyKí rSDaeMuukef\
[k (rdefYqkd\)/

83/ podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf r*"wkdif;
trwfBuD;jzpfawm a0óum&ykPÖm;onf OyeE' rnfaom
ppfolBuD;ukd ajymqkd\ -]]toQifppfolBuD;onf
xkdpum;ukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
ptoQifaumif;wdkYonf t½kdtaojyKxkdudfolukd
t½kdtaojyKukefjim;tHh? tav;jyKxkdudfolukd

tav;jyKukefjim;tHh? jrwfEkd;xkdufolukd
jrwfEkd;ukefjim;tHh? ylaZmfxkdufolukd
ylaZmfukefjim;tHh/ pifppf ptoQifaumif;wdkYonf
t¹/₂kdtaojyKxkdufolukd t¹/₂kdtaojyKonf rnfukef\
tav;jyKxkduf olukd tav;jyKonf rnfukef\
jrwfEkd;xkdufolukd jrwfEkd;onf rnfukef\
ylaZmfxkdufolukd ylaZmfonf rnfukef\
xkdtoQifaumif;wdkYonf pyom'ed,w&m;
q,fyg;½dSolukd t¹/₂kdtao rjyKukefjim;tHh?
tav;rjyKukefjim;tHh? rjrwfEkd;ukefjim;tHh?
rylaZmfukefjim;tHh?
xkdodkYrjyKaomfhtb,fuJhodkYaom yk*¾dKvfrsKd;ukd
xkdtoQifaumif;wdkYonf t¹/₂kdtaojyKukef&mtHhenf;?
tav;jyK ukef&mtHhenf;? jrwfEkd;ukef&mtHhenf;?
ylaZmfukef&mtHhenf;? t¹/₂kdtaojyKí tav;jyKí jrwfEkd;í
ylaZmfí rSDaeukef&mtHhenf;}}[k (ajymqkd\)/

xkdtcg r*"wkdif; trwfBuD;jzpfaom
Oóum&ykPÖm;onf toQiftmeE´mukd]]toQif tmeE
´monf ,cktcg tb,frSm aeawmfrlygoenf;}}[k bpum;ukd
avQmuf\ ykPÖm; igonf ,cktcg a0VK0efausmif;ü ae\[k
(rdefYqkd\)/ toQiftmeE´m a0VK0efO,smOfonf
arGUavsmfzG,fvnf; &Sd\avm? wdwfqdwfaom toHvnf;
½dS\avm? a<u;aMumfoHvnf; enf;yg\avm? vlwdkY
toGm;tvmaMumifh wkdufcwfaomav uif;yg\avm?
vlwdkYvQKdU0Sufrlukd jyKEkdifaomae&m jzpfyg\
avm? tm½Hkrsm;pGmrS zJcGgí ur®|mef;ukd
tm;xkwfjcf;íSg avsmfyg\avm[k (avQmuf\)/ ykPÖm;
pifppf a0VK0efO,smOfonf arGUavsmfzG,fvnf; &Sd\
wdwfqdwfaom toHvnf; ½dS\? a<u;aMumf oHvnf;
enf;\? vlwdkYtoGm;tvmaMumifh wkdufcwfaomavvnf;
uif;\? vlwdkYvQKdU0Sufrlukd jyKEkdifaomae&mvnf;
jzpf\? tm½Hkrsm;pGmrS zJcGgí ur®|mef;ukd
tm;xkwfjcf;íSgvnf; avsmf\ xkdodkYjzpfjcf;onf

toifwdkYuJhodkYaom tapmifhta&SmufwdkYaMumifh
jzpf\[k (rdefYqkd\)/

toQiftmeE´m pifppf a0VK0efO,smOfonf
arGUavsmfzG,fvnf; &Sdyg\? wdwfqdwfaom toHvnf;
½dSyg\? a<u;aMumfoHvnf; enf;yg;\?
vlwdkYtoGm;tvmaMumifh wkdufcwfaomavrS uif; yg\?
vlwdkY vQKdU0Sufrlukd jyKEkdifaomae&m jzpfyg\?
tm½Hkrsm;pGmrS zJcGgí ur®|mef;ukd tm;xkwf
jcif;iSg avsmfygV xkdodkYjzpfjcif;onf
psmef0ifpm;avh½dSaom toQifwdkYaMumifh jzpfyg\?
toQifwdkY onf psmefvnf; &Muygukef\?
psmef0ifpm;avhvnf; ½dSMuygukefV

toQiftmeE´m tcgwpfyg;ü xkdtoQifa*gwronf
a0omvDjynf r[m0kefawm0,f txGwf wyfaom
Z&yfausmif;ü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlyg\? toQiftmeE´m
xkdtcgü tuREkfyfonf r[m0kef awm txGwfwyfaom
Z&yfausmif;ESifh toQifa*gwr½dS&modkY
csOf;uyfygV xkdt&yfü xkdtoQif a*gwronf
rsm;pGmaom taMumif;jzifh psmefESifhpyfaom
pum;ukd a[majymyg\? xdktoQifa*gwr onf psmefvnf;
&yg\? psmef0ifpm;avhvnf; &Sdyg\? odkYaomf
xkdtoQifa*gwronf tvHk;pHkaom psmefukdrl
csD;rGrf;awmfrlygoavm[k (avQmuf\)/

84/ ykPÖm; pifppf xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;onf
tvHk;pHkaom psmefukd csD;rGrf;onfvnf; r[kwf?
xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;onf tvHk;pHkaom psmefukd
rcsD;rGrf;onfvnf; r[kwf? ykPÖm; xdkjrwpfGmbk&m;
onf tb,fodkY oabm&Sdaom psmefudk rcsD;rGrf;oenf;?
ykPÖm; pavmuü tcsKdUaomolonf
umr&m*x<uaomif;usef;aom umr&m*ESdyfpufaom
pdwfjzifh aeV jzpfay:aeaom umr&m*\
xGufajrmuf&mukd[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif; rod? xkdolonf
umr&m*ukdomvQif twGif;jyKí ½l\? trsKd;rsKd;½l\?

wpdrfhpdrfh½\? tzeF wvJvJ½\?
Asmyg'x<uaomif;usef;aom Asmyg'ESdyfpufaom
pdwfjzifh ae\? jzpfay:aeaom Asmyg\
xGufajrmuf&mudk[kwfrSefonfhtwdkif; rod? xdkolonf
Asmyg'udkomvQif twGif;jyKí ½\? trsKd;rsKd; ½\?
wpdrfhpdrfh ½\? tzeFwvJvJ ½\V xderd''
x<uaomif;usef;aom xderd''ESdyfpufaom pdwfjzifh
ae\? jzpfay:aeaom xderd''\ xGufajrmuf
&mudk[kwfrSefonfhtwdkif; rod? xdkolonf
xderd''udkomvQif twGGif;jyKí ½\? trsKd;rsKd; ½\?
wpdrfhpdrfh ½\? tzeFwvJvJ ½\V
O''pöukuúKpöx<uaomif;aom O''pöukuúKpö
ESdyfpufaom pdwfjzifh ae\? jzpfay:aeaom
O''pöukuúKpö\ xGufajrmuf&mudk[kwfrSefonfhtwdkif;
rod? xdkolonf O''pöukuúKpöudkomvQif twGGif;jyKí
½\? trsKd;rsKd; ½\? wpdrfhpdrfh ½\? tzeFwvJvJ ½\V
0dpdudpäm<uaomif;usef;aom 0dpdudpäm
ESdyfpufaom pdwfjzifh ae\? jzpfay:aeaom
0dpdudpäm\ xGufajrmuf&mudk[kwfrSefonfhtwdkif;
rod? xdkolonf 0dpdudpämudkomvQif twGGif;jyKí ½\?
trsKd;rsKd; ½\? wpdrfhpdrfh ½\? tzeFwvJvJ ½\V
ykPÖm; xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;onf podkYoabm &Sdaom
psmefrsKd;udk csD;rGrf;awmfrl/

ykPÖm; xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;onf tb,fodkY
oabm&Sdaom psmefrsKd;udk csD;rGrf;oenf;? ykPÖm;
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf umr*kPfwdkYrS
uif;qdwfíomvQif tukokdvfw&m;wdkYrS uif;qdwf
íomvQif MuHpnfjCIF;]0dwuf}
oHk;oyfqifjCIFjCIF;]0dpm&} ESifh wuGjzpfaom
eD0&Puif;qdwfjCIF; aMumifhjzpfaom
ESpfodrFhJCIF;]yDwd} csrf;omjCIF;]okc} ½dSaom
yXrpsmefodkY a&mufí aeV MuHpnf jCIF;]0dwuf}
oHk;oyfqifjCIFjCIF;]0dpm&} wdkY\ Nidrf;jCIF;aMumifh
rdrdoEÅmefü pdwfukd Munfvifap wwfaom pdwf\

wnfMunfjCIF;]orm"d}ukd jzpfyGg;apwwfaom
MuHpnfjCIF;]0dwuf} r¹/₂dSaom
oHk;oyfqifjCIF;]0dpm&} r¹/₂dSaom
wnfMunfjCIF;]orm"d} aMumifhjzpfaom
ESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd} csrf;omjCIF;]okc} ¹/₂dSaom
'kwd,psmefodkY a&mufí ae\y/ wwd,psmefodkY
a&mufí ae\y/ pwkw¬psmefodkY a&mufí ae\ ykPÖm;
xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf podkYoabm¹/₂dSaom
psmefrsKd;udk csD;rGrf;awmfrl\[k (rdefYqkd)\]/

toQiftmeE´m xkdtoQifa*gwronf ujH&JUxkdufaom
psmefukd ujH&JUay\wum;? csD;rGrf;xkduf aom
psmefukd csD;rGrf;ay\wum;? toQiftmeE´m ,cktcg
tuREkfyfwdkY oGm;ygukeftHh? tuREkfyfwdkY onf
rsm;aomudpöç rsm;aomjyKvkyfzG,f ¹/₂dSygukef\[k
(avQmuf\)/ ykPÖm; ,cktcgü oGm;&ef tcsdefukd oif
od\ (oGm;&efrSm oif\ tvkdtwkdif;yif jzpf\)[k
(rdefYqkd)\)? xkdtcg r*"wkdif;\ trwfBuD;jzpfaom
0óum&ykPÖm;onf toQiftmeE´m ajymaompum;ukd
tvGefESpfouf 0rf;ajrmufvsuf ae&mrS xum zJoGm;V

xkdtcg a*gyuarm*³/₄v´mefykPÖm;onf r*"wkdif;\
trwfBuD;jzpfaom 0óum&ykPÖm; zJoGm;í rMumrD
toQiftmeE´mtm; bpum;ukd
avQmufxm;\-]]tuREkfyfwdkYonf toQiftmeE´m tm;
tMuifykpämukd ar;cjhukef\? xkdykpämukd
tuREkfyftm; toQiftmeE´monf rajzMum;cjh}}[k (p
pum;ukd avQmuf\)/ ykPÖm; oifhtm;
ajzMum;cjhukefNyD r[kwfavm/]]ykPÖm;
tMuifw&m;wdkYESifh jynfhpHkonfjzpfí
xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaomç razmufrjyef ukd,fwkdif
odawmfrlaom bk&m;jzpf\? xkdw&m;wdkYESifh
tcsif;cyfodrf; vHk;0jynfhpHkaom &[ef;wpfyg;rQ r¹/₂dS
onfomwnf;/ ykPÖm; rSef\? xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf
rjzpfaom; aom r*fvrF;ukd jzpfapawmfrl\?

xif&Sm;rjzpfao;aom r*fvr;ukd xif&Sm;jzpfapawmfrl\?
olwpfyg;wdkY ra[mMum;ao;aom r*fvr;ukd
a[mMum;awmfrl\? r*fvr;ukd odawmfrlí]r*³/₄nL}
rnfawmfrl\? r*fvr;ukd txif t&Sm; odawmfrlí]r*³/₄0d'l}
rnfawmfrl\? r*fvr;ukd vdr®muRrf;usif
awmfrlí]r*³/₄aum0d'} rnfawmfrl\? ,cktcgüum;
wynfhom0uwdkYonf r*fvr;odkY tpOfvkdufukefvsuf
aemuftcg r*fESifhjynfhphKí aeMuukef\}}[k
(ajzMum;cJhukefNyD r[kwfavm[k rdefYawmfrl\)/

&Spfckajrmuf a*gyu arm*³/₄v'meokwf NyD;V

9-r[mykPÖrokwf

85/ tuREkfyfonf þodkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf ykAÁm¹/₂Hkausmif;
0domcg\ jymom'fü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg
jrwpGmbk&m;onf wpfq,fhig;&ufajrmufaom
vjynfhOykofaeYnOfhü &[ef;taygif;jcH&Hhvsuf
vGifwD;jyifü xkdifaeawmfrlV xkdtcg &[ef;wpfyg;onf
ae&mrS xí vuf0Jwpfzuf ycHk; xufü ouFef;ukd
pHy,fwifvsuf bk&m;¹/₂dSawmfrl&modkY vuftkyfcsDí
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; þpum;ukd avQmuf\-

toQifbk&m; jrwpGmbk&m;onf tuREkfyftm;
jyóemukd ajzjci;fSg tu,fí cGifhjyKonf ¹/₂dSaomf
tuREkfyfonf jrwpGmbk&m;tm; wpfckaom
taMumif;ukd ar;avQmufvkdyg\[k (þpum; ukd
avQmufxm;\)/ &[ef; xkdodkYar;vkdrí rdrdae&mü
xkdifí xkdtvkd¹/₂dSaomtaMumif;ukd ar;avmh[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

86/ xkdtcg xkd&[ef;onf rdrdae&mü xkdifí
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; þpum;ukd
ar;avQmuf\-]]toQifbk&m; ig;yg;aom

Oyg'geu©E"mwdkYonf ½kyf[laomOyg'geu©E"mç
a0'em[laom Oyg'geu©E"mç
onm[laomOyg'geu©E"mç
ocFg&[laomOyg'geu©E"mç
0dnmPf[laomOyg'geu©E"mç ponf wdkYygavm}}[k
(avQmuf\)/ &[ef; ig;yg;aom Oyg'geu©E"mwdkYonf
½kyf[laom Oyg'ge u©E"mç
a0'em[laomOyg'geu©E"mç
onm[laomOyg'geu©E"mç
ocFg&[laomOyg'geu©E"mç 0dnmPf [laom
Oyg'geu©E"mç ponfwdkYwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k xkd&[ef;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ pum;awmfukd tvGef
ESpfouf0rf;ajrmufí jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd wpfqifhwufí
ar;avQmuf\ -]]toQifbk&m; ig;yg;ukef aom
pOyg'geu©E"mwdkYonf tb,fw&m;vQif
taMumif;&if;½dSygukefoenf;}}[k (avQmuf\)/ &[ef;
ig;yg;ukefaom pOyg'geu©E"mwdkYonf wPSmvQif
taMumif;&if;½dSukef\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
jrwpfGmbk&m; xkdOyg'gefonf yifvQif xkdig;yg;aom
Oyg'geu©E"mwdkYjzpfukefoavm? odkYr[kwf
Oyg'gefonf ig;yg;aom Oyg'geu©E"mwdkYrS uif;í
jzpfoavm[k (avQmuf\)/ &[ef; xkdOyg'gef onfyifvQif
xkdig;yg;aom Oyg'geu©E"mwdkY rjzpfukef?
Oyg'gefonf ig;yg;aom Oyg'geu©E"mwdkYrS uif;ívnf;
rjzpf? &[ef; ig;yg;aom Oyg'geu©E"mwdkYü
tMuifvkdcifwyfrufrlonf ½dS\? xkdvkdcsif wyfrufrlonf
xkdig;yg;aom Oyg'geu©E"mwdkYü Oyg'gef jzpf\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwpfGmbk&m; ig;yg;aom Oyg'geu©E"mwdkYü
vkdcsifwyfrufrlxl;jcm;jcif;onf jzpfaumif;yg oavm[k
(avQmuf\)/]]&[ef; jzpfaumif;\}}[k jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
rdefYawmfrl\? &[ef; p avmuü tcsKdUaom
yk*¾dKvftm; podkY tMuHjzpf\ -]]aemiftcgü podkY

½kyf½dSonf jzpfvkd\? aemifcgu podkY
a0'em½dSonf jzpfvkd\? aemifcgu podkY onm½dSonf
jzpfvkd\? aemifcgu podkY ocFg&½dSonf jzpfvkd\?
aemifcgu podkY 0dnmPf½dSonf jzpfvkd\}}[k
tMuHjzpfV &[ef; podkYvQif ig;yg;aom
Oyg'geu©E"mwdkYü vkdcswyfrufrlxl;jcm;jcif;onf
jzpf\k (rdefY awmfrl\)/

jrwpfGmbk&m; tb,frQaom twkdif;t&Snfjzifh
cE"mwdkY\]cE"m}[laom trnfac:a0:jcif; jzpfygoenf;[k
(avQmuf\)/ &[ef; twGif;oEÅmefü jzpfonfjzpfap?
tyoEÅmefü jzpfonfjzpf ap? ½kefY&if;onfjzpfap?
odrfarGUonfjzpfap? ,kwfonfjzpfap? jrwpfonfjzpfap?
ta0;ü wnfonf jzpfap? teD;ü wnfonfjzpfap twdwf
tem*wf ypöKyÜefjzpfao trSwfr½dS tvHk;pHkaom
b½kyf onf ½lyu©E"mrnfV twGif;oEÅmefü
jzpfonfjzpfap? tyoEÅmefü jzpfonfjzpfap? ½kefY&if;
onfjzpfap? odrfarGUonfjzpfap? ,kwfonfjzpfap?
jrwpfonfjzpfap? ta0;ü wnfonfjzpfap? teD; ü
wnfonfjzpfap twdwf tem*wf ypöKyÜefjzpfao
trSwfr½dS tvHk;pHkaom pa0'emonf
a0'emu©E"mrnfV/y/ ta0;ü wnfonfjzpfap? teD;ü
wnfonfjzpfap twdwf tem*wfypöKyÜef jzpfao
trSwfr½dS tvHk;pHkaom ponmonf onmu©E"m rnfV/
twGif;oEÅmefü jzpfonfhjzpfap? tyoEÅmefü
jzpfonfjzpfap? ½kefY&if;onfjzpfap?
odrfarGUonfjzpfap? ,kwfonfjzpfap? jrwpfonfjzpfap?
ta0;ü wnfonfjzpfap? teD;ü wnfonfjzpfap twdwf
tem*wf ypöKyÜef jzpfao trSwfr½dS tvHk;pHkaom
pocFg&onf ocFg&u©E"mrnfV twGif;oEÅmefü
jzpfonfjzpfap? tyoEÅmefü jzpfonfjzpfap?
½kefY&if;onfjzpfap?
odrfarGUonfjzpfap? ,kwfonfjzpfap? jrwpfonf jzpfap?
ta0;ü wnfonfjzpfap? teD;ü wnfonfjzpfap twdwf
tem*wf ypöKyÜefjzpfao trSwf r½dS tvHk;pHkaom

p0dnmPfonf 0dnmPu©E"mrnf\ &[ef; prQavmufaom
twkdif;t&Snfjzifh cE"mwdkY\]cE"m}[laom
trnfac:a0:jcif;onf jzpf\k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; ½lyu©E"mukd (oa[wk ta[wk paom
tjym;wdkYjzifh) odapjcif;\ taMumif; &if;onf tb,fygenf;?
taxmuftyHhonf tb,fygenf;? a0'emu©E"mukd
odapjcif;\ taMumif; &if;onf tb,fygenf;? taxmuftyHhonf
tb,fygenf;? onmu©E"mudk odapjcif;\ taMumif; &if;onf
tb,fygenf;? taxmuftyHhonf tb,fygenf;?
ocFg&u©E"mukd odapjcif;\ taMumif; &if;onf
tb,fygenf;? taxmuftyHhonf tb,fygenf;?
0dnmPu©E"mukd odapjcif;\ taMumif;&if;onf
tb,fygenf;? taxmuftyHhonf tb,fygenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

&[ef; ½lyu©E"mukd odapjcif;\ taMumif;&if;onf
r[mbkwfav;yg;wdkYwnf;? taxmuf tyHhonf
r[mbkwfav;yg;wdkYwnf;/ a0'emu©E"mukd odapjcif;\
taMumif;&if;onf zównf;? taxmuftyHhonf zównf;/
onmu©E"mudk odapjcif;\ taMumif;&if;onf zównf;?
taxmuftyHhonf zównf;/ ocFg&u©E"mudk odapjcif;\
taMumif;&if;onf zównf;? taxmuftyHhonf zównf;/ &[ef;
0dnmPu©E"mukd odapjcif;\ taMumif;&if;onf
emrf½kyf wnf;? taxmuftyHhonf emrf½kyfwnf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

87/ toQifbk&m; ouúm,'d|donf tb,fodkY jzpfygoenf;
[k (avQmuf\)/ &[ef; p avmuü t&d,mwdkYukd
zl;jrifavhr½dSaomç t&d,mw&m;ü ruRrf;usifaomç
t&d,mw&m;ü r,Of aus;aom? olawmfaumif;wdkYukd
zl;jrifavhr½dSaomç olawmfaumif;w&m;ü
ruRrf;usifaomç olawmfaumif;w&m;ü r,Ofaus;aomç
tMum;tjrifr½dSaom ykxkZOfonf ½kyfukd twå[k ½\? (
<uif;cE"mukd) ½kyf½dSaom twå[kvnf;aumif;? twåü
½kyf[kvnf;aumif;? ½kyfü twå[kvnf; aumif; ½\?
cHpm;rl]a0'em}udk twå[k ½\? (<uif;cE"mukd)

a0'em¹/₂dSaom twå[kvnf;aumif;? twåü
 a0'em[kvnf;aumif;? a0'emü twå[kvnf;aumif; ¹/₂lV/
 rSwfom;rl]onm} ukd twå[k ¹/₂l? (<uif;cE``mukd)
 onm¹/₂dSaom twå[kvnf;aumif;? twåü
 onm[kvnf;aumif;? onmü twå[kvnf;aumif; ¹/₂lV/
 jyKpD&ifrl]ocFg&} wdkYukd twå[k ¹/₂l?
 (<uif;cE``mukd) ocFg&¹/₂dSaom twå[kvnf;aumif;?
 twåü ocFg&[kvnf;aumif;? ocFg&wdkYü
 twå[kvnf;aumif; ¹/₂lV/ txl;odrl]OdnmPf} udk twå[k ¹/₂l?
 (<uif;cE``mukd) OdnmPf¹/₂dSaom twå[kvnf;aumif;?
 twåü OdnmPf[kvnf;aumif;? OdnmPfü twå[kvnf;aumif;
¹/₂lV/ &[ef; podkYvQif ouúm,'d|donf jzpf\k
 (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; ouúm,'d|donf tb,fodkY rjzpfygoenf;k
 (avQmuf\)/ &[ef; p avmuü t&d,mwdkYukd
 zl;jrifavh¹/₂dSaomç t&d,mw&m;ü uRrf;usifaomç
 t&d,mw&m;ü ,Ofaus;aom? olawmfaumif;wdkYukd
 zl;jrifavh¹/₂dSaomç olawmfaumif;w&m;ü
 uRrf;usifaomç olawmfaumif; w&m;ü ,Ofaus;aomç
 tMum;tjrif¹/₂dSaom jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhonf
¹/₂kyfukd twå[k r¹/₂l? (<uif;cE``mukd) ¹/₂kyf¹/₂dSaom
 twå[k r¹/₂l? twåü ¹/₂kyf[k r¹/₂l? ¹/₂kyfü twå[k r¹/₂l/
 cHpm;rl]a0'em} ukd twå[k r¹/₂l? (<uif;cE``mukd)
 a0'em¹/₂dSaom twå[k r¹/₂l? twåü a0'em[k r¹/₂l? a0'emü
 twå[khr¹/₂l/ rSwfom;rl]onm} ukd twå[k r¹/₂l?
 (<uif;cE``mukd) onm¹/₂dSaom twå[k r¹/₂l? twåü onm[k
 r¹/₂l? onmü twå[k r¹/₂l?/ jyKpD&ifrl]ocFg&} wdkYukd
 twå[k r¹/₂l? (<uif;cE``m ukd) ocFg&¹/₂dSaom twå[k
 r¹/₂l? twåü ocFg&wdkY[k r¹/₂l? ocFg&wdkYü twå[k r¹/₂l/
 txl;odrl]OdnmPf} ukd twå[k r¹/₂l? (<uif;cE``mukd)
 OdnmPf¹/₂dSaom twå[k r¹/₂l? twåü OdnmPf[k r¹/₂l?
 OdnmPfü twå[k r¹/₂l/ &[ef; podkYvQif ouúm,'d|donf
 rjzpf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

88/ toQifbk&m; ½kyfÜ om,mzG,fonf tb,fygenf;?
 tjypfonf tb,fygenf;? xGuf ajrmuf&monf tb,fygenf;/
 a0'emü om,mzG,fonf tb,fygenf;? tjypfonf tb,fyg enf;?
 xGufajrmuf&monf tb,fygenf;? onmü om,mzG,fonf
 tb,fygenf;? tjypfonf tb,fygenf;? xGufajrmuf&monf
 tb,fygenf;/ ocFg&wdkYü om,mzG,fonf tb,fygenf;?
 tjypfonf tb,fygenf;? xGufajrmuf&monf tb,fygenf;/
 0dnmPfÜ om,mzG,fonf tb,f ygenf;? tjypfonf
 tb,fygenf;? xGufajrmuf&monf tb,fygenf;[k (avQmuf\)/
 &[ef; ½kyfukd pGJíjzpfaom ukd,fcsrf;omjcif;
 pdwfcsrf;omjcif;onf ½kyfÜ om,mzG,frnf\ ½kyf\ rjrJjcif;
 qif;&Jjcif; azmufjyefajymif;vJjcif;oabmonf ½kyfÜ
 tjypfrnf\ ½kyfÜ vkdcSifwyfrufrlukd azsmufjcif;
 vkdcSifwyfrufrlukd y,fjcif;onf ½kyfÜ
 xGufajrmufjcif;rnf\ &[ef; a0'emukd pJGí/ onmukd
 pGJí/ ocFg&wdkYukd pGJí/ 0dnmPfukd pJGíjzpfaom
 ukd,fcsrf;omjcif; pdwfcsrf;omjcif;onf 0dnmPfÜ
 om,mzG,frnf\ 0dnmPf\ rjrJjcif; qif;&Jjcif;
 azmufjyefajymif;vJjcif;oabmonf 0dnmPfÜ tjypfrnf\
 0dnmPfÜ vkdcSifwyfrufrlukd azsmufjcif;
 vkdcSifwyfrufrlukd y,fjcif;onf 0dnmPfÜ
 xGufajrmufjcif;rnf\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

89/ toQifbk&m; tb,fodkYodol tb,fodkYjrifolrSm
 p0dnmPf½dSaom rdrdukd,faumifç olwpfyg;
 ukd,faumifç tvHk;pHkaom edrdwftm½kHwdkYü
 ig[laom tjcif;t&m ('d|d)ç ighOpöm[laom tjcif;t&m
 (wPSm)ESifh txifudef;aerl]rmemEko,} wdkYonf
 rjzpfukefoenf;[k (avQmuf\)/ &[ef; twGif;oEÅmefü
 jzpfonfjzpfap? tyoEÅmefü jzpfonfjzpfap?
 ½kefY&if;onfjzpfap? odrfarGU
 onfjzpfap? ,kwfonfjzpfap? jrwoffonfjzpfap?
 ta0;üwnfonfjzpfap? teD;üwnfonf jzpfap twdwf tem*wf
 ypöKyÜefjzpfaoM tvHk;pHkaom ½kyfukd]]p½kyfonf
 ig\Opömr[kwf? p½kyfonf igr[kwf? p½kyfonf ig\

twår[kwf}}}[k podkY[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif;
aumif;aomynmjzifh ½IV tvHk;pHkaom a0'emukd/
tvHk;pHkaom onmukd/ tvHk;pHkaom ocFg&wdkYukd
twGif;oEÅmefü jzpf onfjzpfap? tyoEÅmefü
jzpfonfjzpfap? ½kefY&if;onfjzpfap?
odrfarGUonfjzpfap? ,kwfonfjzpfap? jrwoffonfjzpfap?
ta0;üwnfonfjzpfap? teD;üwnfonf jzpfap twdwf tem*wf
ypöKyÜefjzpf aom tvkH;pHkaom
OdnmPfukd]]p0dnmPfonf ig\Opömr[kwf? p0dnmPfonf
igr[kwf? p OdnmPfonf ig\twår[kwf}}}[k
podkY[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif; aumif;aomynmjzifh ½IV/
&[ef; podkYodol podkYjrifolrSm p0dnmPf½dSaom
rdrdukd,faumifç olwpyfg;ukd,faumifç tvHk;pHkaom
edrduftm½kHwdkYü ig[laom tjcif;t&m ('d|d)ç
ighOpöm[laom tjcif;t&m (wPSm) ESifh txif
udef;aerl]rmemEko,} wdkYonf rjzpfukef[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

90/ xkdtcg wpyfg;aom &[ef;tm; podkY
pdwftMuHjzpf\)]tcsifwdkY ½kyfonf twå r[kwf?
a0'emonf twår[kwf? onmonf twår[kwf? ocFg&wdkYonf
twår[kwf? OdnmPf onf twå r[kwfowwf?
twåoabmuif;aom cE`mtpkü wnfí jyKxm;ukefaom
trlwdkYonf tb,ftwåukd awGUxdukeftHhenf;}}[k
(pdwftMuHjzpf\)/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xkd&[ef;\
pdwftMuHukd (rdrd) pdwfjzifh odí &[ef;wdkYukd
rdefYawmfri\)-]]&[ef;wdkY pavmuü tcsKdUaom
rodaom t0dZÆmzHk;aom r*fzkdvfrS
tcsnf;ESD;jzpfaom olonf wPSmBuD;pkd;aom pdwfjzifh
]tcsif; wdkY ½kyfonf twår[kwf? a0'emonf twår[kwf?
onmonf twår[kwf? ocFg&wdkYonf twå r[kwf?
OdnmPfonf twår[kwfowwf? twåoabmuif;aom
cE`mtpkü wnfí jyKxm;aom trlwdkYonf tb,ftwåukd
awGUxdukeftHhenf;}}[k jrwpfGmbk&m;\
tqHk;trawmfukd ausmfvGef oGm;oifh\[k rSwfxif&m\

&[ef;wdkY igonf oifwdkYukd xkdxkdw&m;wdkYü
tzezfef oGefoif xm;/

&[ef;wdkY xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifukefoenf;?
½kyfonf jrJoavm rjrJoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;
rjrJyg[k (avQmufMuukef\)/ rjrJaom ½kyfonf
qif;&Javm? csrf;omavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;
qif;&Jjzpfyg\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/ rjrJaom qif;&Jaom
azmufjyefjCIF;oabm&Sdaom xkd½kyfukd]]p½kyfonf
ighOpömwnf;? p½kyfonf igjzpf\? p½kyfonf
ighukd,f]twå} wnf;}}[k ½l&ef oifhoavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; r½loifh yg[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/ &[ef;wdkY xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY
rSwfxifukefoenf;? cHpm;jcif;]a0'em}onf/ rSwfom;jcif;
]onm}onf/ jyKpD&ifrl]ocFg&}wdkYonf/
txl;odrl]0dnmPf}onf jrJoavm rjrJoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m; rjrJyg[k (avQmufMuukef\)/ rjrJaom
0dnmPfonf qif;&Javm? csrf;omavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m; qif;&Jjzpfyg\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/ rjrJaom
qif;&Jaom azmufjyefjCIF;oabm½dSaom
0dnmPfukd]]p0dnmPf onf ighOpömwnf;?
p0dnmPfonf igjzpf\? p0dnmPfonf ighukd,f]twå}
wnf;}}[k ½l&ef oifhoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;
r½loifhyg[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaMumifh twGif;oEÅmefü
jzpfonfjzpfap? tyoEÅmefü jzpfonfjzpfap? ½kefY&if;
onfjzpfap? odrfarGUonfjzpfap? ,kwfonfjzpfap?
jrwfonfjzpfap? ta0;üwnfonfjzpfap teD;üwnfonfjzpfap
twdwf tem*wf ypöKyÜefjzpfaoM tvkH;pHkaom
½kyfukd]]p½kyfonf ighOpöm r[kwf? p½kyfonf
igr[kwf? p½kyfonf ighukd,f]twå} r[kwf}}[k
p½kyfukd[kwfrSefonfhwkDif; aumif;aom ynmjzifh
½l&rnf/ tvHk;pHkaom cHpm;jcif;]a0'em}ukd/
tvHk;pHkaom rSwfom;jcif;]onm}ukd/ tvHk;pHkaom
jyKpD&ifrl]ocFg&}wdkYukd/ twGif;oEÅmefü

jzpfonfjzpfap? tyoEÅmefü jzpfonfjzpfap?
½kefY&if;onfjzpfap?
odrfarGUonfjzpfap? ,kwfonfjzpfap? jrwfonfjzpfap?
ta0;üwnfonfjzpfap? teD;üwnfonfjzpfap twdwf tem*wf
ypöKyÜefjzpfao m tvHk;pHkaom txl;odrl]0dnmPf}udk
]]p0dnmPfonf ighOpömr[kwf? p0dnmPfonf igr[kwf?
p0dnmPfonf ighukd,f]twå} r[kwf}}[k[kwfrSefwkdif;
aumif;aom ynmjzifh ½l&rnf/

&[ef;wdkY podkY½lJrifonf½dSaomf
tMum;tJrif½dSaom jrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfh]om0u}onf
½kyfüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? a0'emüvnf; NiD;aiGU\?
onmüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? ocFg&wdkYüvnf; NiD;aiGU\?
0dnmPfüvnf; NiD;aiGU\? NiD;aiGUonf½dSaomf
wyfrufjCIF;uif;\? wyfrufjCIF;uif;aomf udavom rS
vGwfajrmuf\? udavomrS vGwfajrmufNyD;aomf]igonf
udavomrS vGwfajrmufNyD}[k odaom (ypöa0u©Pm)
ÓPfonf jzpf\?]y#doaE" wnfaerlukefqHk;NyD?
jrwaom (r*f) tusifhudk usifh oHk;NyD;NyD?
jyKzG,fjzpfao m (r*f) udpö wpfq,fhajcmufyg;ukd
jyKNyD;NyD? p (r*f) udpö jzpfjCIF;iSg (ightm;) wpfzef
r*fukd yGg;rsm;jCIF;udpö r½dSawmhNyD}}[k
cGJjcm;í od\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwpGmbk&m;onf pw&m;awmfukd a[mawmfrlV
xkd &[ef;wdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m; a[m awmfrlaom
w&m;awmfukd 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
vGefpGmESpfoufukefNyD? ptar;tajz a'oemawmfhudk
a[mawmfrlonf½dSaomf ajcmufusdyf
twkdif;t&Snf½dSukefaom &[ef;wdkY\ pdwfwdkYonf
wpfpHk wpfckukdrQ rpGJvrf;b] tmoa0gw&m;wdkYrS
vGwfukefV

ukd;ckajrmuf r[mykPÖrokwf NyD;V

10-plVykPÖrokwf

91/ tuREkfyfonf þodkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
ykAÁm½Hkausmif; 0domcg\ jymom'fü oDwif;oHk;
aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
wpfq,fhig;&ufajrmufaom xkdvjynfh OykofaeY nOfhü
&[ef;taygif; jch&Hvsuf vGifwD;jyifü xkdifaeawmfrl\
xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf wdwfwdwf
qdwfqdwfjzpfaom &[ef;taygif;ukd Munfh½lawmfrlí
&[ef;wdkYukd rdefYawmfrl\ - &[ef;wdkY ol,kwfrmonf
ol,kwfrmukd]]þtoQifonf ol,kwfrmwnf;[k
odEkdifoaVm}}[k (ar;awmf rl\)/ toQifbk&m;
rodEkdifyg[k (avQmufMuukef\)/ &[ef;wdkY[kwfrSef\
&[ef;wdkY ol,kwfrm onf ol,kwfrmukdk]]þtoQifonf
ol,kwfrmwnf;}}[k odEkdifjcif;onf taMumif;r[kwf t&m
r[kwf/ &[ef;wdkY ol,kwfrmonf
olawmfauMif;ukd]]þtoQifonf olawmfauMif;wnf;[k
odEkdifoaVm}}[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;
rodEkdifyg[k (avQmufMuukef\)/ &[ef;wdkY[kwf rSef\
&[ef;wdkY ol,kwfrmonf olawmfauMif;ukd]]þtoQifonf
olawmfauMif;wnf;}}[k odEkdifjcif;onf taMumif;r[kwf
t&mr[kwf/ &[ef;wdkY ol,kwfrmonf ol,kwfrmw&m;ESifh
jynfhphk\? ol,kwfrmü qnf;uyfjcif; ½dS\
ol,kwfrmwdkY\ tMuHukd MuHavh½dS\
ol,kwfrmwdkY\ twkdiftyifukd wkdifyifavh½dS\
ol,kwfrmpum;ukd ajymavh½dS\? ol,kwfrmtrlukd
jyKavh½dS\? ol,kwfrmT,lukd ,lavh½dS\
ol,kwfrmwdkY\ tvSLukd ay;vSLV

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif ol,kwfrmonf
ol,kwfrmw&m;ESifh jynfhphkoenf;? &[ef;wdkY þ
avmuü ol,kwfrmonf ,HkMunfrl o'gw&m;r½dS?
t&Suf½dS? taMumufr½dS? tMum;tjrifenf;\? ysif;&d\?

owdarh\? ynmuif;V &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif ol,kwfrmonf
ol,kwfrmw&m;ESifh jynfhpHkV (1)

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif ol,kwfrmonf ol,kwfrmü
qnf;uyfjcf; ½dSoenf;? &[ef;wdkY
pavmuü ,HkMunfjcf; o'gw&m;r½dSukef
t&Sufr½dSukef tvefYr½dSukef tMum;tjrifenf;ukef
ysif;&dukef owdarhukef ynmuif;ukefaom
orPjAm[®PwdkYonf ol,kwfrm\ rdwfaqGjzpfukef\?
taygif;tazmf jzpfukefV &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif
ol,kwfrmonf ol,kwfrmü qnf;uyfjcf; ½dSV (2)

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif ol,kwfrmonf
ol,kwfrmtMuHukd MuHavh½dSoenf;? &[ef;wdkY p
avmuü ol,kwfrmonf rdrdukd qif;&Japjcf;iSgvnf; MuH\?
olwpfyg;ukd qif;&Japjcf;iSgvnf; MuHV
ESpfOD;vHk;ukd qif;&Japjcf;iSgvnf; MuHV &[ef;wdkY
podkYvQif ol,kwfrmonf ol,kwfrm tMuHukd
MuHavh½dSV (3)

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif ol,kwfrmonf
ol,kwfrmtwkdifyifukd wkdifyifavh½dSoenf;?
&[ef;wdkY pavmuü ol,kwfrmonf rdrdukd
qif;&Japjcf;iSgvnf; wkdifyif\? olwpfyg;ukd qif;&
apjcf;iSgvnf; wkdifyif\? ESpfOD;vHk;ukd
qif;&Japjcf;iSgvnf; wkdifyifV &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif
ol,kwfrmonf ol,kwfrm twkdifyifukd wkdifyifavh½dSV
(4)

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif ol,kwfrmonf
ol,kwfrmpum;ukd ajymqkdavh½dSoenf;?
&[ef;wdkYhpavmuü ol,kwfrmonf r[kwfrSefaom
pum;ukd ajymqkdavU½dS\? ukef;acmpum;ukd
ajymqkdavh½dSV Murf;wrf;aompum;ukd
ajymqkdavh½dS\? Nydefzsif;aompum;ukd
ajymqkdavh½dSV &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif ol,kwfrmonf
ol,kwfrmpum;ukd ajymqkdavh½dSV (5)

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif ol,kwfrmonf ol,kwfrmtrlukd
jyKavh $\frac{1}{2}$ dSoenf;? &[ef;wdkY pavmuü ol,kwfrmonf
toufukd owfavh $\frac{1}{2}$ dS\? ray;onfukd ,lavh $\frac{1}{2}$ dS\
umrwdkYü rSm; ,Gif;aomtusifhukd usifhavh $\frac{1}{2}$ dSV
&[ef;wdkY podkYvQif ol,kwfrmonf ol,kwfrmtrlukd
jyKavh $\frac{1}{2}$ dSV (6)

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif ol,kwfrmonf ol,kwfrm\
t,lukd ,lavh $\frac{1}{2}$ dSoenf;? &[ef;wdkY pavmuü ol,kwfrmonf
]]ay;vSLtyfaom tvSL\ tusKd;onf
r $\frac{1}{2}$ dS? ,Zfac:ylaZmfriBuD;\ tusKd;onf r&Sd?
[Hk;ylaZmfjcf;\ tusKd;onf r $\frac{1}{2}$ dS? aumif;rl
raumif;rlwdkY\ tusKd;0dygufonf r&Sd? pavmuonf
r&Sd? wpfyg;aom avmuonf r $\frac{1}{2}$ dS? trdü jyKtyfaom
tusKd;onfr $\frac{1}{2}$ dS? tzü jyKtyfaom tusKd;onf r&Sd?
(wpfq,fhig;ESpf&G,f y#doaE"tm;jzifh ukd,fxif&Sm;
jzpfay:vmaom) Oyygwfowå0gwdkYonf r $\frac{1}{2}$ dSukef?
pavmuukdvnf;aumif;? wpfyg;aom avmuukdvnf;aumif;
ukd,fwkdifxl;aomÓPfjzifh odí rsufarSmufjyKvsuf
a[mMum;Ekdifukefaom ajzmifhrSefaom t&d,r*f odkY
a&mufukefaom aumif;aom tusifh $\frac{1}{2}$ dSukefaom
orPjAm[®PwdkYonf avmuü r $\frac{1}{2}$ dSukef}}[k podkY
t,l $\frac{1}{2}$ dSV &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif ol,kwfrmonf ol,kwfrm\
t,lukd ,lavh $\frac{1}{2}$ dSV (7)

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif ol,kwfrmonf ol,kwfrmwdkY\
tvSLukd ay;vSLoenf;? &[ef;wdkY pavmuü ol,kwfrmonf
tvSLukd r $\frac{1}{2}$ kdrao vSL\? ukd,fwkdif ray;vSL?
pdwfygvufyg ray;vSL? pGefYypfouJhodkY ay;vSL\
tusKd; $\frac{1}{2}$ dSvdrfhrnf[k t,l $\frac{1}{2}$ dSb] ay;vSLV &[ef;wdkY
podkYvQif ol,kwfrmonf ol,kwfrmwdkY\ tvSLukd
ay;vSLV (8)

&[ef;wdkY xdkol,kwfrmonf podkY
ol,kwfrmw&m;ESifh jynfhpHkí podkY ol,kwfrmü qnf;
uyfjcf; $\frac{1}{2}$ dSí podkYol,kwfrmtMuHukd MuHavh $\frac{1}{2}$ dSí

podkY ol,kwfrmwdkY\ twkdifyifukd wkdfifyifavh½dSÍ
podkY ol,kwfrmwdkY\ pum;ukd ajymqkdí podkY
ol,kwfrm\trlukd jyKavh½dSÍ podkY ol,kwfrmwdkY\
t,lukd ,lavh½dSÍ podkY ol,kwfrmwdkY\ tvSLukd
ay;vSLÍ ukd,fcE˝mysufpD;í aoonfrS aemufü
ol,kwfrmwdkY\ vm;&m*wdü jzpf&mV &[ef;wdkY
ol,kwfrmwdkY\ vm;&m*wdum; tb,fenf;?
i&Jaomfvnf;aumif;? wd&pämeafaomfvnf;aumif; jzpfV

92/ &[ef;wdkY olawmfaumif;onf
olawmfaumif;ukd]]ptoQifonf olawmfaumif; wnf;}}[k
odEkdif&moavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;
odEkdif&myg\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/
&[ef;wdkY[kwfrSefV &[ef;wdkY olawmfaumif;onf
olawmfaumif;ukd]]ptoQifonf olawmf aumif;wnf;}}[k
odEkdif&maom taMumif;onf ½dSonfomwnf;/
&[ef;wdkY olawmfaumif;onf ol,kwfrmukd]]ptoQifonf
ol,kwfrmwnf;}}[k odEkdif&moavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQif bk&m; odEkdif&myg\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/
&[ef;wdkY[kwfrSefV &[ef;wdkY olawmfaumif;onf
ol,kwfrmukd]]ptoQifonf ol,kwfrmwnf;}}[k
odEkdif&maomaMumif;onf ½dSonfomwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
olawmfaumif;onf olawmfaumif;w&m;ESifh jynfhpHk\?
olawmfaumif;ü qnf;uyfcif; ½dS\? olawmfaumif;
tMuHukd MuHavh½dS\? olawmfaumif;wdkY
twdkifyifudk wkdfifyifavh½dS\? olawmfaumif;wdkY\
pum;ukd ajymqkd\? olawmfaumif;wdkY\ trlukd
jyKvkyf\? olawmfaumif; wdkY\ t,lukd ,lavh½dS\?
olawmfaumif;wdkY\ tvSLukd ay;vSLV

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif olawmfaumif;onf
olawmfaumif;w&m;ESifh jynfhpHkoenf;? &[ef;wdkY
pavmuü olawmfaumif;onf ,HkMunfrl o˝˝gw&m; ½dS\?
tukokdvfrS &Sufjcif; ½dS\? tukokdvfrS vefYjcif;½dS\?
tMum;tjrifrm;\? vkHYvukd tm;xkwf\? a&S;½lxifaom
owd½dS\? ynm½dSV &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif

olawmfaumif;onf olawmfaumif;w&m;ESifh jynhfpHkV
(1)

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif olawmfaumif;onf
olawmfaumif;ü qnf;uyfjCIF;&Sdoenf;? &[ef;wdkY
pavmuü ,HkMunfrlo'`gw&m;½dSukefaom?
tukokdvfrS &SufjCIF;½dSukefaom? tukokdvf rS vefY
jCIF;½dSukefaom? tMum;tjrifrsM;ukefaom? vkHYvukd
tm;xkwfukefaom? a&S;½lxifaom owd½dSukefaom?
ynm½dSukefaom orPjAm[®PwDkYonf
xkdolawmfaumif;\ rdwfaqGjzpfukef\? taygif;tazmf
jzpfukefV &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif olawmfaumif;onf
olawmfaumif;ü qnf;uyf jCIF;½dSV (2)

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif olawmfaumif;onf
olawmfaumif;tMuHukd MuHavh½dSoenf;? &[ef;wdkY
pavmuü olawmfaumif;onf rdrdqif;&JapjCIF;iSg rMuH?
olwpyfg; qif;&JjCIF;apjCIF;iSg rMuH? ESpfOD;vHk;ukd
qif;&JapjCIF;iSg rMuH/ &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif
olawmfaumif;onf olawmfaumif; tMuHukd
MuHavh½dSV (3)

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif olawmfaumif;onf
olawmfaumif;twkdifyifukd wkdifyifavh½dSoenf;?
&[ef;wdkY pavmuü olawmfaumif;onf rdrduk
qif;&JapjCIF;iSg rwdifyif? olwpyfg;ukd qif;&JapjCIF;iSg
rwdkifyif? ESpfOD;vHk;ukd qif;&JapjCIF;iSg rwdifyif/
&[ef;wdkY podkYvQif olawmf aumif;onf olawmfaumif;
twkdifyifukd wkdifyifavh½dSV (4)

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif olawmfaumif;onf
olawmfaumif;pum;ukd ajymqkdoenf;? &[ef;wdkY
pavmuü olawmfaumif;onf r[kwfrSef ajymqdkjCIF;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? ukef;pum;ukd ajymqdkjCIF;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? Murf;wrf;aompum;rS a&SmifMuOf\?
Nydefzsif;aompum;rS a&SmifMuOfV &[ef;wdkY

podkYvQif olawmfaumif;onf olawmfaumif;pum;ukd
ajymqkdV (5)

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif olawmfaumif;onf
olawmfaumif;trlukd jyKvkyfoenf;? &[ef; wdkY pavmuü
olawmfaumif;onf toufowfjCIF;rS a&SmifMuOf\?
ray;onfukd ,ljCIF;rS a&Smif MuOf\? umrwdkYü
rSm;;Gif;aomtusifhukd usifhCIF;rS a&SmifMuOf/
&[ef;wdkY podkYvQif olawmfaumif;onf
olawmfaumif;trlukd jyKvkyfV (6)

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif olawmfaumif;onf
olawmfaumif;wdkY\ t,lukd ,lavh½dSoenf;? &[ef;wdkY
pavmuü olawmfaumif;onf
podkY ,lavh½dS\]]ay;vSLtyfaom tvSL\ tusKd; onf
½dS\? ,Zfac:ylaZmfriBuD;\ tusKd;onf &Sd\
[Hk;ylaZmfjCIF;\ tusKd;onf ½dS\? aumif;rl
raumif;rlwdkY\ tusKd;0dygufonf &Sd\? pavmuonf
&Sd\? wpfyg;aom avmuonf ½dS\? trdü jyKtyfaom
tusKd;onf ½dS\? tzü jyKtyfaom tusKd;onf &Sd\
(wpfq,fhig;ESpf&G,f y#doaE`tm;jzifh
ukd,fxif&Sm;jzpfay:vmaom) Oyygwfwå0gwdkYonf
½dSukef\? pavmuukdvnf; aumif;? wpfyg;aom
avmuukdvnf;aumif;? ukd,fwkDif xl;aomÓPfjzifh odí
rsufarSmufjyKvsuf a[mMum;Ekdifukefaom
ajzmifhrSefaom t&d,r*fodkY a&mufukefaom
aumif;aom tusifh½dSukefaom orPjAm[®PwdkYonf
avmuü ½dSukef\}}[k podkY t,l½dSV &[ef;wdkY
podkYvQif olawmf aumif;onf
olawmfaumif;t,lukd ,lavh½dSV (7)

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif olawmfaumif;onf
olawmfaumif;wdkY\ tvSLukd ay;vSLoenf;? &[ef;wdkY
pavmuü olawmfaumif;onf tvSLukd ½dk½kdaoao
ay;vSL\? ukd,fwkDif vSL\? pdwfyg vufygvSL\
pGefYypfouJhodkY rvSL? tusKd;½dSvdrfhrnf[k t,l½dSí

vSLV &[ef;wdkY p odkYvQif olawmfaumif;onf
olawmfaumif;wdkY\ tvSLudk vSLV (8)

&[ef;wdkY olawmfaumif;onf podkY
olawmfaumif;w&m;ESifh jynfhpHkí podkY olawmf
aumif;ü qnf;uyfjcif;½dSí podkY
olawmfaumif;tMuHukd MuHavh½dSí podkY
olawmfaumif; twkdif yifukd wkdiffyifavh½dSí podkY
olawmfaumif;pum;ukd ajymqkdí podkY
olawmfaumif;wdkY\ trlukd jyKvkyfí podkY
olawmfaumif;t,lukd ,lavh½dSí podkY
olawmfaumif;wdkY\ tvSLukd vSLí ukd,f cE"mysufpD;í
aonfrS aemufü olawmfaumif;wdkY\ vm;&m*wdü
jzpf&m\ &[ef;wdkY olawmf aumif;wdkY\
vm;&m*wdonfum; tb,fenf;? jrwwfaom ajcmufyg;aom
umrOp&ewf tjzpfvnf;aumif;? jrwwfaom
vltjzpfvnf;aumif;wnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwwfpGmbk&m;onf pw&m;ukd a[mawmfrl\/
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwwfpGmbk&m;\ pum; awmfukd
Orf;ajrmufOrf;om vGefpGmESpfoufukefNyD/

**q,fckajrmuf plVykPÖrokwf NyD;V
a&S;OD;pGmaom a'0'[0*f NyD;V**

2-tEky'0*f

1-tEky'okwf

93/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwwfpGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0ef ausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg jrwwfpGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYukd]&[ef;wdkY}][k
rdefYawmfrl\]]toQifbk&m;}}[k xkd&[ef;wdkYonf

jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;ukefV
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ppum;ukd rdefYawmfrl\-

&[ef;wdkY om&dykMwmonf (taMumif;[kwf
r[kwfukd) odaom ynm¹/₂dS\? &[ef;wdkY
om&dykMwmonf jrwaom ynm¹/₂dS\? &[ef;wdkY
om&dykMwmonf ajrBuD;ujhodkY BuD;aom
ynm¹/₂dS\? &[ef;wdkY om&dykMwmonf &Tifaom
ynm¹/₂dS\? &[ef;wdkY om&dykMwmonf vsifjrefaom
ynm¹/₂dS\? &[ef;wdkY om&dykMwmonf xufjrufaom
ynm¹/₂dS\? &[ef;wdkY om&dykMwmonf udavomukd
azmufcJGEkdifaom ynm¹/₂dS\? &[ef;wdkY
om&dykMwmonf vcJGrQjzifh tpOftwkdif;jzpfaom
¹/₂lzG,f oabmw&m;ukd ¹/₂lV &[ef;wdkY
xkdtPOftwkdif;jzpfaom ¹/₂lzG,foabmw&m;wdkYukd
¹/₂ljcif;ü p qkdvwåHUonfum; om&dykMwm\
¹/₂ljcif;wnf;/

94/ &[ef;wdkY om&dykMwmonf umr*kPfwdkYrS
uif;qdwfíomvQif tukokdvfw&m;wdkYrS
uif;qdwfíomvQif MuHpnfjCIF;]0dwuf}
ESifhwuGjzpfaom oHk;oyfqifjCIFjCIF;]0dpm&} ESifh
wuG jzpfaom eD0&Puif;qdwfjCIF;aMumifhjzpfaom
ESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd} csrf;omjCIF;]okc} ¹/₂dSaom yXr
psmefodkY a&mufí aeV yXrpsmeformywftwGif;ü
MuHpnfjCIF;]0dwuf}? oHk;oyfqifjCIFjCIF;]0dpm&}?
ESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd}? csrf;omjCIF;]okc}?
pdwfwnfMunfjCIF;]{u*³/₄wm}? awGUxdjCIF;]zó}?
cHpm;jCIF;]a0'em}? rSwfom;jCIF;]onm}?
wdkufwGef;jCIF;]apwem}? tm¹/₂Hkudk odjCIF;]pdwf}?
jyKvdKjCIF;]qE´}?
tm¹/₂HkudkqHk;jzwfjCIF;]t"darmu©}?
vkHYvjyKjCIF;]0D&d,}? atmufarhjCIF;]owd}? vspfvSL
¹/₂ljCIF;]Oayu©m}ESifh ESvHk;oGif;jCIF;]reodum&}?
xdkoabmw&m;wdkYudk om&dykMwmonf tpOftwkdif;
ydkif;jcm;í od\? xdkoabmw&m;wdkYonf

xdkom&dykMwmrSm xifax&Sm;&Sm; jzpfukef\?
xifax&Sm; &Sm; wnfukef\? xifax&Sm;&Sm;
csKyfukef\?]]poabmw&m;wdkYonfha&S;u xif&Sm;
r&SdbJ topfjzpfay:vmukef\ jzpfNyD;vQif csufcsif;
csKyfysufukef\}}[k om&dykMwm onf podkY od\
xdkom&dykMwmonf xdkoabmw&m;wdkYü
(&m*jzifh) uyfa&mufjcif; r&Sd? (a'gojzifh) zJcGgjcif;
r&Sd? (wPSm'd|djzifh) rrSD? (qE´&m*jzifh) rzGJU?
(umr&m*rS) vGwf\?
(qefYusifbufw&m;wdkYESifh)r,SOf?
jyKtyfaomtydkif;tjcm;r&Sdaom pdwfjzifh ae\
xdkom&dykMwm onf]]xdkYxuftvGef xGufajrmuf&m
onf&Sd\}}[k od\
xdkodjcif;udk txyfxyf
jyKjcif;aMumifh xkdom&dykMwmtm; xdkYxuftvGef
xGufajrmuf&m½dSonfomwnf;[k jrJpGmjzpfV (1)

&[ef;wdkY wpfzefvnf; om&dykMwmonf MuHpnfjcif;
]0dwuf} oHk;oyfqifjcifjcif;]0dpm&} Nidrf;jcif;aMumifh
rdrdoEÅmefü pdwfukd Munfvifapwwfaom
pdwfwnfMunfjcif;]orm"d} ukd jzpfyGg; apwwfaom
MuHpnfjcif;]0dwuf}r½dSaom
oHk;oyfqifjcifjcif;]0dpm&}r½dSaom
wnfMunfjcif;]orm"d}aMumifhjzpfao
ESpfodrfhjcif;]yDwd} csrf;omjcif;]okc}½dSaom
'kwd,psmefodkY a&mufí ae\
'kwd,psmeformywftwGif;ü rdrdoEÅmefü pdwfukd
Munfvifapwwfaom]o""g}? ESpfodrfhjcif;]yDwd}?
csrf;omjcif;]okc}? pdwfwnfMunfjcif;]{u*¾wm}?
awGUxdjcif;]zó}? cHpm;jcif;]a0'em}? rSwfom;
jcif;]onm}? wdkufwGef;jcif;]apwem}? tm½Hkudk
odjcif;]pdwf}? jyKvdkjcif;]qE´}? tm½HkudkqHk;jzwf
jcif;]t"darmu©}? vkHYvjyKjcif;]0D&d,}?
atmufarhjcif;]owd}? vspfvL ½ljcif;]Oayu©m}ESifh
ESvHk; oGif;jcif;]reodum&}? xdkoabmw&m;wdkYudk
om&dykMwmonf tpOftwdkif; ydkif;jcm;í od\? xdk

om&dykMwmtm; xifax&Sm;&Sm; jzpfukef\?
xifax&Sm;&Sm; wnfukef\? xifax&Sm;&Sm;
csKyfukef\?]]poabmw&m;wdkYonf a&S;u
xif&Sm;r&SdbJ topfjzpfay:vmukef\? jzpfNyD;vQif
csufcsif; csKyfysufukef\}}[k om&dykMwmonf od\
xdkom&dykMwmonf xdkw&m;wdkYü (&m*jzifh)
uyfa&muf jcif; r&Sd? (a'gojzifh) zJcGgjcif; r&Sd?
(wPSm'd|djzifh) rrSD? (qE´&m*jzifh) rzGJU?
(umr&m*rS) vGwf\? (qefYusifbufw&m;wdkYESifh)
r,SO? jyKtyfaomtydkif;tjcm;r&Sdaom pdwfjzifh ae\
xdk om&dykMwmonf]]xdkYxuftvGef
xGufajrmuf&monf &Sd\}}[k od\
xdkodjcif;udk txyfxyf
jyKjcif;aMumifh xkdom&dykMwmtm; xdkYxuftvGef
xGufajrmuf&m ½dSonfomwnf;[k jrJpGmjzpfV (2)

&[ef;wdkY wpfzefvnf; om&dykMwmonf
ESpfodrfhjicif;]yDwd}ukdvnf; rwyfrufjcif;aMumifh
owdç orÜZOofESifh jynfhpHkonfjzpfí vspfvsl½lvsuf
ae\? csrf;omokcukdvnf; ukd,fjzifh cHpm;V tMuif
(wwd,psmef) aMumifh xkdwwd,psmefESifh
jynfhpHkolukd]]vspfvsl½lol owd½dSol csrf;om
pGmaeavh½dSol}}[k t&d,myk*¾dKvfwdkYonf
ajymMum;ukef\? xkdwwd,psmefodkY a&mufí ae\
wwd,psmeformywftwGif;ü csrf;omjcif;]okc}?
atmufarhjicif;]owd}? tjym;tm;jzifhodjcif;]ynm}?
pdwfwnfMunfjcif;]{u*¾wm}? awGUxdjcif;]zó}?
cHpm;jcif;]a0'em}? rSwfom;jcif;]onm}?
wdkufwGef;jcif;]apwem}? tm½Hkudkodjcif;]pdwf}?
jyKvdkjcif;]qE´}?
tm½HkudkqHk;jzwfjcif;]t"darmu©}?
vkHYvjyKjcif;]0D&d,}? atmufarhjicif;]owd}? vspfvsl
½ljcif;]Oayu©m}ESifh ESvHk;oGif; jcif;]reodum&}?
xdkoabmw&m;wdkYudk xdkom&dykMwmonf
tpOftwdkif; ydkif;jcm;í od\? xkd oabmw&m;wdkYonf
xdkom&dykMwmtm; xifax&Sm;&Sm; jzpfukef\?

xifxif&Sm;&Sm; wnfukef\? xifxif&Sm;&Sm;
csKyfukef\]]poabmw&m;wdkYonf a&S;u
xif&Sm;r&SdbJ topf jzpfay:vm ukef\? jzpfNyD;vQif
csufcsif; csKyfysufukef\}}[k om&dykMwmonf od\
xdkom&dykMwmonf xdk w&m;wdkYü (&m*jzifh)
uyfa&mufjCIF; r&Sd? (a'gojzifh) zJcGgjCIF; r&Sd?
(wPSm'd|djzifh) rrSD? (qE´ &m* jzifh) rzGJU?
(umr&m*rS) vGwf\? (qefYusifbufw&m;wdkYESifh)
r,SOf? jyKtyfaom tydkif;htjcm;r&Sdaom pdwfjzifh ae\
xdkom&dykMwmonf]]xdkYxuftvGef
xGufajrmuf&monf &Sd\}}[k od\
txyfxyfjyKjCIF;aMumifh xkdom&dykMwmtm;
xdkYxuftvGef xGufajrmuf&m ½dSonfomwnf;[k
jrJpGmjzpf\ (3)

&[efwdkY wpfzefvnf; om&dykwå&monf csrf;omjCIF;
qif;&JjCIF;ukd y,fjCIF;aMumifhvnf; aumif;?
a&S;OD;uyifvQif Orf;omjCIF; ESvHk;romjCIF;wdkY\
csKyfESifhjCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif; qif;&J
csrf;omr½dSaom vspfvSL½lrl]Oayu©m}
aMumifhjzpfonfh owd\ pifMu,fjCIF;½dSaom
pwkw¬psmefodkY a&mufí ae\
psmeformywftwGif;ü vspfvSL½laom 'ku©vnf;r[kwf
okcvnf;r[kwf aom cHpm;jCIF;]a0'em}?
pdwfNidrf;at;jCIF;aMumifh ESvHk;roGif;jCIF;?
pifMu,faom owd? pdwf\wnfMunfjCIF;]{u*¾wm}?
awGUxdjCIF;]zó}? cHpm;jCIF;]a0'em}?
rSwfom;jCIF;]onm}? wkdufwGef;jCIF;]apwem}?
tm½HkukdodjCIF;]pdwf}? jyKvk djCIF;]qE´}?
tm½HkukdqHk;jzwfjCIF;]t"darmu©}?
vkHYvjyKjCIF;]OD&d,}? atmufarhjCIF;]owd}?
vspfvSL½ljCIF;]yg&dok'"Kayu©m} ESifh
ESvHk;oGif;jCIF;]reodum&}? xkdoabmw&m;wdkYukd
xkdom&dykMwmonf tpOftwk dif; ykdif;jcm;í od\
xkdoabm w&m;wdkYonf xkdom&dykMwmtm;

xifxif&Sm;&Sm; jzpfay:ukef\? xifxif&Sm;&Sm;
wnfukef\? xifxif&Sm;&Sm;
csKyfukef\?]]poabmw&m;wdkYonf a&S;u
xif&Sm;r&Sdbj topfjzpfay:vmukef\? jzpfNyD;vQif
csufcsif; csKyfysufukef\}}[k om&dykMwmonf od\
xdkom&dykMwmonf xdkw&m; wdkYü (&m*jzifh)
uyfa&mufjCIF; r&Sd? (a'gojzifh) zJcGgjcif; r&Sd?
(wPSm'd|djzifh) rrSD? (qE´&m*jzifh) rzGJU?
(umr&m*rS) vGwf\? (qefYusifbufw&m;wdkYESifh)
r,SO? jyKtyfaom tydkif;tjcm; r&Sd aom pdwfjzifh ae\
xdkom&dykMwmonf]]xdkYxuftvGef
xGufajrmuf&monf &Sd\}}[k od\ xdkodjcif;udk txyfxyf
jyKjcif;aMumifh xkdom&dykMwmtm; xdkYxuftvGef
xGufajrmuf&m½dSonfom wnf;[k jrJpGmjzpfV (4)

&[ef;wdkY wpfzefvnf; om&dykMwmonf
½lyonmwdkYukd vHk;0vGefajrmufí y#dConmwdkY
vHk;0csKyfonfhjyif emewåonmwdkYukd
vHk;0ESvHk;roGif;rlí]]aumif;uifonf tqHk;r&Sd}}[k
(ESvHk; oGif;vsuf) tmumomelöm,wepsmefodkY
a&mufí ae\ tmumomelöm,weormywftwGif;ü
tmumomelöm,weonm? pdwf\wnfMunfjcif;]
{u*¾wm}? awGUxdjcif;]zó}? cHpm;jcif;]a0'em}?
rSwfom;jcif;]onm}? wdkufwGef;jcif;]apwem}?
tm½Hkukdodjcif;]pdwf}? jyKvkdjcif;]qE´}?
tm½HkukdqHk;jzwfjcif;]t"darmu©}?
vkHYvjyKjcif;]0D&d,}? atmufarhjcif;]owd}?
vspfvsL½ljcif;]Oayu©m} ESifh
ESvHk;oGif;jcif;]reodum&}? xdkoabmw&m;wdkYukd
xdkom&dykMwmonf tpOftwdkif; ydkif;jcm;í od\
xdkoabmw&m;wdkYonf xkdom&dykMwmtm;
xifxif&Sm;&Sm; jzpfay:ukef\ xifxif&Sm;&Sm;
wnfukef\? xifxif&Sm;&Sm; csKyfukef\?]]poabm
w&m;wdkYonf a&S;u xif&Sm;r&Sdbj
topfjzpfay:vmukef\ jzpfNyD;vQif csufcsif;

csKyfysufukef\}}[k om&dykMwmonf od\
xdkom&dykMwmonf xdkw&m;wdkYü (&m*jzifh)
uyfa&mufjCIF; r&Sd? (a'gojzifh) zJcGg jCIF;r&Sd?
(wPSm 'd|djzifh) rrSD? (qE´&m*) jzifh rzJGU?
(umr&m*rS) vGwf\? (qefYusifbufw&m;wdkYESifh)
r,SOf? jyKtyfaom tydkif;tjcm;r&Sdaom pdwfjzifh ae\
xdkom&dykMwmonf]]xdkYxuftvGef xGuf
ajrmuf&monf &Sd\}}[k od\ xdkodjCIF;ukd txyfxyf
jyKjCIF;aMumifh xdkom&dykMwmtm; xdkYxuf tvGef
xGufajrmuf&m &Sdonfomwnf;[k jrJpGmjzpf\ (5)

&[ef;wdkY wpfzefvnf; om&dykMwmonf
tmumomelöm,wepsmefukd
vHk;0vGefajrmufí]]yXrm½kyÜ0dnmPfonf
tqHk;r&Sd\}}[k ESvHk;oGif;vsuf
0dnmPlöm,wepsmefodkY a&mufí ae\
0dnmPlöm,weormywftwGif;ü 0dnmPlöm,weonm?
pdwf\wnfMunfjCIF;]{u*¾wm}?hawGUxdjCIF;]zó}?
cHpm;jCIF;]a0'em}? rSwfom;jCIF;]onm}?
wdkufwGef;jCIF;]apwem}? tm½Hkukd odjCIF;]pdwf}?
jyKvkDJCIF;]qE´}
tm½HkukdqHk;jzwfjCIF;]t"darmu©}?
vkHYvjyKjCIF;]0D&d,}? atmufarh jCIF;]owd}?
vspfvsl½ljCIF;]Oayu©m}ESifh
ESvHk;oGif;jCIF;]reodum&}? xdkoabmw&m;wdkYukd
xdk om&dykMwmonf tpOftwdkif; ydkif;jcm;í od\
xdkoabmw&m;wdkYonf xdkom&dykMwmtm; xifxif
&Sm;&Sm; jzpfay:ukef\ xifxif&Sm;&Sm; wnfukef\
xifxif&Sm;&Sm; csKyfukef\?]]poabmw&m; wdkYonf
a&S;u xif&Sm;r&SdbJ topf jzpfay:vmukef\
jzpfNyD;vQif csufcsif; csKyfysufukef\}}[k om&d
ykMwmonf od\
xdkom&dykMwmonf xdkw&m;wdkY
ü (&m*jzifh) uyfa&mufjCIF; r&Sd? (a'go jzifh) zJcGgjCIF;
r&Sd? (wPSm'd|djzifh) rrSD? (qE´&m*jzifh) rzJGU?
(umr&m*rS) vGwf\? (qefYusifbuf w&m;wdkYESifh)

r,SOf? jyKtyfaom tydkif;tjcm;r&Sdaom pdwfjzifh ae\
xdkom&dykMwmonf]]xdkY xuftvGef
xGufajrmuf&monf &Sd\}}[k od\ xdkodjcif;ukd txyfxyf
jyKjcif;aMumifh xdk om&dykMwmtm; xdkYxuftvGef
xGufajrmuf&m &Sdonfomwnf;[k jr]pGmjzpf\ (6)

&[ef;wdkY wpfzefvnf; om&dykMwmonf
OdnmPlöm,wepsmefukd vHk;0vGefajrmufí]]wpfpHk
wpfckrQ r&Sd}}[k (ESvHk;oGif;vsuf)
tmudlönm,wepsmefodkY a&mufí ae\ tmudlönm,we
ormywftwGif;ü tmudlönm,weonm? pdwf\
wnfMunfjcif;]{u*³/₄wm}? awGUxdjcif;]zó}?
cHpm;jcif;]a0'em}? rSwfom;jcif;]onm}?
wdkufwGef;jcif;]apwem}? tm¹/₂Hkukd odjcif;]pdwf}?
jyKvkd jcif;]qE´}? tm¹/₂Hkukd
qHk;jzwfjcif;]t"darmu©}? vkHYvjyKjcif;]0D&d,}?
atmufarhjCIF;]owd}? vspf vsL¹/₂lJCif;]Oayu©m} ESifh
ESvHk;oGif;jCIF;]reodum&}? xdkoabmw&m;wdkYukd
xdkom&dykMwmonf tpOftwdkif; ydkif;jcm;í od\
xdkoabmw&m;wdkYonf xdkom&dykMwmtm;
xifxif&Sm;&Sm; jzpfay: ukef\ xifxif&Sm;&Sm;
wnfukef\? xifxif&Sm;&Sm;
csKyfukef\?]]poabmw&m;wdkYonf a&S;u
xif&Sm;r&Sdbj topfjzpfay:vmukef\ jzpfNyD;vQif
csufcsif; csKyfysufukef\}}[k om&dykMwmonf od\
xdkom&dykMwmonf xdkw&m;wdkYü (&m*jzifh)
uyfa&mufjcif; r&Sd? (a'gojzifh) zJcGgjcif; r&Sd?
(wPSm'd|djzifh) rrSD? (qE´&m*) jzifh rzJGU?
(umr&m*rS) vGwf\? (qefYusifbufw&m;wdkYESifh)
r,SOf? jyKtyfaom tydkif;tjcm;r&Sdaom pdwfjzifh ae\
xdkom&dykMwmonf]]xdkYxuftvGef xGuf
ajrmuf&monf &Sd\}}[k od\ xdkodjcif;ukd txyfxyf
jyKjcif;aMumifh xdkom&dykMwmtm; xdkY xuftvGef
xGufajrmuf&m &Sdonfomwnf;[k jr]pGmjzpf\ (7)

95/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzefvnf; om&dykMwmonf
tmudlönm,wepsmefukd vHk;0vGefajrmufí
ae0onmemonm,wepsmefodkY a&mufí aeV
xdkom&dykMwmonf xdkormywfrS owd (ynm)ESifh
jynfhphKí x\? xdkom&dykMwmonf xdkormywfrS owd
(ynm)ESifh jynfhphKí xNyD;vQif vGefukefNyD;
csKyfukefNyD; azmufjyefukefNyD;aom
w&m;wdkYukd]]podkYvQif poabmw&m;wdkYonf
a&S;u xif&Sm;r&SdbJ topfjzpfay:vmukefV/
jzpfNyD;vQif csufcsif; csKyfysufukef\}}[k taygif;
(uvmy) tm;jzifh ½lV xdkom&dykMwmonf
xdkw&m;wdkYü (&m*jzifh) uyfa&mufjCIF; r&Sd? (a'go
jzifh) zJcGgjCIF; r&Sd? (wPSm'd|djzifh) rrSD? (qE
'&m*jzifh) rzJGU? (umr&m*rS) vGwf\? (qefYusifbuf
w&m;wdkYESifh) r,SOf? jyKtyfaom tydkif;tjcm;
r&Sdaom pdwfjzifh aeV xdkom&dykMwmonf]]xdkY
xuftvGef xGufajrmuf&monf &Sd\}}[k odV
xdkodjCIF;ukd txyfxyf jyKjCIF;aMumifh xdk
om&dykMwmtm; xdkYxuftvGef xGufajrmuf&m
&Sdonfomwnf;[k jrJpGmjzpfV (8)

96/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzefvnf; om&dykMwmonf
ae0onmemonm,wepsmefukd vHk;0vGefhajrmufí
onma0'emwdkY\ csKyf&m eda&m"ormywfwodkY
a&mufí aeV xdkom&dykMwmtm; r*f ynmjzifh
(opömaV;yg;wdkYukd) jrif&jCIF;aMumifh
tmoa0gw&m;wdkYonf ukefcef;ukef\? xdk
om&dykMwmonf xdkormywfrS owd (ynm)ESifh
jynfhphKí x\? xdkom&dykMwmonf xdkormywfrS owd
(ynm) ESifh jynfhphKí xNyD;vQif vGefukefNyD;
csKyfukefNyD; azmufjyefukefNyD;aom
w&m;wdkYukd]]podkYvQif poabmw&m;wdkYonf
a&S;u xif&Sm;r&SdbJ topfjzpfay:vmukefV/
jzpfNyD;vQif csufcsif; csKyfysufukef\}}[k taygif;
(uvmy) tm;jzifh ½lV xdkom&dykMwmonf

xdkw&m;wdkYü (&m*jzifh) uyfa&mufjCIF; r&Sd?
(a'gojzifh) zJcGgjCIF; r&Sd? (wPSm 'd|djzifh) rrSD?
(umr&m*rS) vGwf\? (qefYusifbufw&m;wdkYESifh)
r,SOf? jyKtyfaom tydkif;tjcm;r&Sdaom pdwfjzifh aeV
xdk om&dykMwmonf]]xdkYxuftvGef
xGufajrmuf&monf r&Sdawmh}}[k odV xdkodjCIF;ukd
txyfyf jyKjCIF;aMumifh xdkom&dykMwmtm;
xdkYxuftvGef xGufajrmuf&m r&Sdawmhonfomwnf;[k
jrJpGm jzpfV (9)

97/ &[ef;wdkY]]jrWfaom oDvü tavhtvmrsm;onfh
tjzpfodkY a&mufolç wpfzuf urf;cyf
ul;ajrmufwwfonfhtjzpfodkY a&mufol? jrWfaomorm"dü
tavhtvmrsm;onfh tjzpfodkY a&mufolç wpfzufurf;cyf
ul;ajrmufwwfonfhtjzpfodkY a&mufol? jrWfaomynmü
tavhtvm rsm;onfh tjzpfodkY a&mufolç wpfzufurf;cyf
ul;ajrmufwwfonfhtjzpfodkY a&mufol? jrWfaom
udavomrSvGwfNyD;aom t&[wâzdkvfü
tavhtvmrsm;onfhtjzpfodkY a&mufolç wpfzufurf;cyf
ul;ajrmufwwfonfhtjzpfodkY a&mufol[lí
ajymqdkvdkvQif om&dykMwmukdomvQif aumif;pGm
ajym qdk&mV &[ef;wdkY]]jrWfpGmbk&m;\
om;awmfç &ifESpfawmfç cHwGif;awmfrS zGm;jrifolç
w&m; aMumifh jzpfay:vmolç w&m;jzifhzefqif;xm;olç
w&m;tarGch,lolç tmrdotarGch r[kwfol[lí
ajymqdkvkdvQif om&dykMwmukdomvQif aumif;pGm
ajymqdk&mV &[ef;wdkY om&dykMwmonf igbk&m;
jzpfap vnfaptyfaom twkrJhjrWfaom w&m;pMumukd
aumif;pGmomvQif twkvdkufí jzpfap vnfapEdkif[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrWfpGmbk&m;onf pw&m;ukd a[mawmfrlV
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf jrWfpGmbk&m;\ w&m; awmfukd
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om vGefpGm ESpfoufukefNyD/

a&S;OD;pGmaom tEky'okwf NyD;V

2-qAÁdaom"eokwf

98/ tuREkfyfonf þodkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolax;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0ef ausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYukd][&[ef;wdkY}][k rdefY
awmfrl\][toQifbk&m;}[k xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;ukef\
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf þpum;ukd rdefYawmfrl\-

&[ef;wdkY þomoemawmfü &[ef;onf][y#doaE" aerl
ukefNyD? jrwaom (r*f) tusifhukd usifhoHk;NyD;NyD?
jyKzG,f (r*f) udpöukd jyKNyD;NyD? aemufwpfzef (r*f)
udpötwGuf jyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD}}[k od\lí
t&[wåzdkvfukd ajymMum;\ &[ef;wdkY xdk&[ef;\
pum;ukd rESpfouftyf? ry,f jrpftyf/ rESpfouf ry,fjrpfrlí
jyóem ar;&rnf/ ighoQif odawmfrl jrifaawmfrlí
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxdkufaom razmufrjyef
ukd,fwdkifodawmfrlaom xdkjrwpfGmbk&m;onf
þav;rsKd;aom ajymqdkjCIF;wdkYukd aumif;pGm
a[mMum;awmfrl\htb,fav;rsKd;wdkYenf;[lrl- jrifaonfü
jrifa\k ajymjCIF;vnf;aumif;? Mum;onfü Mum;\k
ajymjCIF;vnf;aumif;? awGUonfü awGU\k
ajymjCIF;vnf;aumif;? odonfü od\k ajymjCIF;vnf;aumif;/
ighoQif odawmfrl jrifaawmfrlí ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxdkufaom razmufrjyef
ukd,fwdkifodawmfrlaom xdkjrwpfGmbk&m;onf
aumif;pGm a[mMum;xm;aom av;rsKd;aom
ajymqdkjCIF;wdkYum; þonfwdkYwnf;/ þav;rsKd;aom
ajymqdkjCIF;wdkYü tb,fodkY odonf tb,fodkY jrifaonfjzpfí
toQif\ pdwfonf wPSm 'd\dwdkYjzifh rpJGvrf;bJ
tmoa0gw&m;wdkYrS vGwfoenf;[k (jyóemar;&rnf)/

&[ef;wdkY tmoa0gukefcef;NyD;aom r*ftusifhukd
 usifhoHk;NyD;aom r*fudpö[laom jyKzG,fudpö ukd
 jyKNyD;aom 0efukd csxm;NyD;aom
 rdrdtusKd;jzpfaom t&[wåzdkvfodkY a&mufNyD;aom
 b0 oHa,mZOfukefcef;NyD;aom aumif;pGm odí
 udavomrS vGwfNyD;aom &[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfjzpfaom
 &[ef;tm; jyóemajzjCIF;iSg poabmonf jzpfV ighoQif
 igonf jrifonfü (&m*jzifh) uyfjCIF; r&Sd? (a'gojzifh)
 zJjCIF; r&Sd? (wPSm'd|djzifh) rrSD? (qE´&m*jzifh)
 rzJGU? (umr&m* oHa,mZOfrS) vGwf\?
 (qefYusifbufw&m;wdkYESifh) r,SOf?
 tydkif;tjcm;uif;aom pdwfjzifh aeV ighoQif igonf
 Mum;onfü/y/ ighoQif igonf awGUonfü/y/ ighoQif igonf
 odonfü (&m*jzifh) uyfjCIF; r&Sd? (a'gojzifh)zJjCIF;
 r&Sd? (wPSm'd|djzifh) rrSD? (qE´&m*)jzifh rzJGU?
 (umr&m* oHa,mZOfrS) vGwf\?
 (qefYusifbufw&m;wdkYESifh) r,SOf?
 tydkif;tjcm;uif;aom pdwfjzifh aeV ighoQif
 pav;rsKd;aom ajymqdkjCIF;wdkYü podkY odonf podkY
 jrifonfjzpfí ig\ pdwfonf wPSm'd|dwdkYjzifh rpJGvrf;bJ
 tmoa0gw&m;wdkYrS vGwf\[k (ajym\)/ &[ef;wdkY
 xdk&[EÅm yk*³/₄dKvf\ pum;ukd]aumif;\}}[k
 ESpfouf0rf;ajrmuf&rnf? pum;ukd aumif;\[k
 ESpfouf0rf; ajrmufNyD;vQif wpfqifhwufí jyóemukd
 ar;&rnf/

99/ ighoQif odawmfrl jrifawmfrlí ylaZmftxl;ukd
 cHawmfrlxdkufaom razmufrjyef ukd,f
 wdkifodawmfrlaom xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;onf
 pig;rsKd;aom Oyg'geu©E``mwdkYukd aumif;pGm
 a[mMum;xm;V tb,fig;rsKd;wdkYenf;[lrl- ¹/₂kyf[laom
 Oyg'geu©E``mvnf;aumif;? a0'em[laom
 Oyg'geu©E``mvnf;aumif;? onm[laom
 Oyg'geu©E``mvnf;aumif;? ocFg&[laom
 Oyg'geu©E``mvnf;aumif;? 0dnmPf[laom

Oyg'geu©E"mvnf;aumif;/ odawmfri jrifawmfri
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrixdkufaom razmufrjyef
ukd,fwdkif odawmfri laom xdkjrwpGmbk&m;onf
aumif;pGm a[mMum;xm;aom ig;yg; aom
Oyg'geu©E"mwdkYonf ponfwdkYwnf;/ pig;yg;aom
Oyg'geu©E"mwdkYü tb,fodkY odonf tb,fodkY
jrifonfjzpfí toQif\ pdwfonf wPSm'd|dwdkYjzifh
rpJGvrf;b] tmoa0gw&m;wdkYrS vGwfoenf;[k (ar;tyf\)/

&[ef;wdkY jrwfaom tusifhukd usifhoHk;NyD;
jyKzG,fudpöukd jyKNyD; 0efukdcsNyD; rdrdtusKd;
[laom t&[wåzdkvfodkY a&mufNyD; b0ü NidwG,faom
oHa,mZOfukefNyD; aumif;pGm r*fynmjzifh udavom
rS vGwfNyD;aom &[EÅmjzpfao &[ef;tm;
jyóemajzjcif;iSg poabmonf jzpf\ ighoQif igonf
½kyfukd tm;r&Sd? ysufpD;jcif;odkY a&mufjCIF;oabm
&Sd\? oufom&m r&Sd[k odjCIF;aMumifh ½kyfö
uyfa&mufpJGvrf;wwfaom pdwfnfwHhaMumif;
trSm;ESvHk;oGif;aMumif; udef;aMumif;jzpfao
wPSm'd|dwdkY\ ukefjCIF; uif;jCIF; csKyfjCIF; pGefYjCIF;
vTwfjCIF;aMumifh]]ig\ pdwfonf vGwf ajrmufNyD}}[k
od\ ighoQif igonf a0'emukd/y/ ighoQif igonf
onmukd/y/ ighoQif igonf ocFg&wdkYukd/y/ ighoQif
igonf 0dnmPfukd tm;r&Sd? ysufpD;jCIF;odkY
a&mufaomoabm &Sd\? oufom&mr&Sd[k
odjCIF;aMumifh 0dnmPfö
uyfa&mufhpJGvrf;wwfukefaom pdwfnfwHhaMumif;
trSm;ESvHk;oGif;aMumif;jzpfao wPSm'd|dwdkY\
ukefjCIF; uif;jCIF; csKyfjCIF; pGefYjCIF; vTwfjCIF; aMumifh
]]ig\ pdwfonf vGwfajrmufNyD}}[k od\ ighoQif
pig;yg;aom Oyg'geu©E"mwdkYü podkY odonfjzpfí
podkY jrifonfjzpfí ig\ pdwfonf wPSm'd|dwdkYjzifh
rpJGvrf;b] tmoa0gw&m;wdkYrS vGwf\k (ajymqdk\)/
&[ef;wdkY xdk&[EÅmyk*¾dKv\ pum;udk]]aumif;\}}
[k ESpfouf0rf;ajrmuf &rnf?]]aumif;\}}[k

ESpfouf0rf;ajrmufNyD;vQif tvGefjzpfaom jyóemukd
ar;jref;tyfV

100/ ighoQif odawmfrl jrifawmfrlí ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxdkufaom razmufrjyef ukd,f
wdkifodawmfrlaom xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;onf
pajcmufyg;aom "mwfwdkYukd aumif;pGm
a[mMum;xm; awmfrl\ tb,fajcmufyg;wdkYenf;[lrl-
wnf&mjzpfaom]yx0D} "mwfvnf;aumif;? zJGUpnf;wwf
aom]tmayg}"mwfvnf;aumif;?
&ifhusufapaom]awaZm}"mwfvnf;aumif;?
axmufuefwf aom]0ga,m} "mwfvnf;aumif;?
rawGUxdaumif;aom]tmumo} "mwfvnf;aumif;?
odwwfaom]0dnmP}"mwfvnf;aumif;/ ighoQif
odawmfrl jrifawmfrlí ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxdkufaom razmufrjyef
ukd,fwdkifodawmfrlaom xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;onf
aumif;pGm a[mMum;xm;awmfrlaom ajcmufyg;aom
"mwfwdkYonf ponfwdkYwnf;/ pajcmufyg;aom
"mwfwdkYü tb,fodkY odonf jzpfí tb,fodkY jrifonfjzpfí
toQif\ pdwfonf wPSm'd|dwdkYjzifh rpJGvrf;bJ
tmoa0gw&m; wdkYrS vGwfoenf;[k (ar;tyf\)/

&[ef;wdkY jrwfaom tusifhukd usifhoHk;NyD;
jyKzG,fudpöukd jyKNyD; 0efukd csxm;NyD;
rdrdtusKd; [laom t&[wåzdkvfodkY a&mufNyD; b0ü
NidwG,faom oHa,mZOfukefNyD; aumif;pGm r*fjzifh
udavomrS vGwfNyD;aom &[EÅm&[ef;tm;
jyóemajzjcif;iSg poabmonf jzpfV ighoQif igonf
wnf&mjzpfaom]yx0D} "mwfukd twå[lí r,lruyf?
wnf&mjzpfaom]yx0D} "mwfukd rSDaom
½kyfemrffw&m;ukdvnf; twå[lí pJGvrf;jcif;odkY
ra&muf? ruyf? wnf&mjzpfaom]yx0D} "mwfukd
rSDukefaom? uyfa&mufpJGvrf; wwfukefaom?
pdwfwnfHhaMumif; trSm;ESvHk;oGif;aMumif;
udef;aMumif;jzpfaom wPSm'd|dwdkY\ ukefjcif; uif;jcif;

csKyfjCIF; pGefYjCIF; vTwfjCIF;aMumifh]]ig\ pdwfonf
vGwfajrmufNyD}}[k od\ ighoQif igonf
zJGUpnf;wwfaom]tmayg} "mwfukd/y/ ighoQif igonf
&ifhusufapwwfaom]awaZm}"mwfukd/y/ ighoQif
igonf axmufuefwwfaom]0ga,m} "mwfukd/y/ ighoQif
igonf rawGUxdaumif;aom]tmumo} "mwfukd/y/
ighoQif igonf odwwf aom]0dnmP}"mwfukd twå[lí
pJGvrf;jCIF;odkY ra&muf?
odwwfaom]0dnmP}"mwfudk rSDaom
½kyfemrFW&m;ukdvnf; twå[lí pJGvrf;jCIF;odkY
ra&muf? odwwfaom 0dnmP"mwfudk rSDukefaom?
uyfa&mufpJGvrf;wwfukefaom? pdwfnfwHhaMumif;
trSm;ESvHk;oGif;aMumif; udef;aMumif;jzpfaom
wPSm'd|dwdkY\ ukefjCIF; uif;jCIF; csKyfjCIF; pGefYjCIF;
vTwfjCIF;aMumifh]]ig\ pdwfonf vGwfajrmuf NyD}}[k
od\ ighoQif pajcmufyg;aom "mwfwdkYü podkY
odonfjzpfí podkY jrifonfjzpfí ig\ pdwfonf wPSm'd|
dwdkYjzifh rpJGvrf;b] tmoa0gw&m;wdkYrS vGwf\ [k
(ajymqdk\)/ &[ef;wdkY xdk&[EÅmyk*¾dKvf\ pum;udk
]]aumif;\}}[k ESpfouf0rf;ajrmuf&rnf? pum;ukd
aumif;[k ESpfouf0rf;ajrmufNyD;vQif wpfqifhwufí
jyóemukd ar;&rnf/

101/ ighoQif odawmfrl jrifawmfrlí ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxdkufaom razmufrjyef ukd,f
wdkifodawmfrlaom xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;onf
pajcmufyg;aom twGif; tyü jzpfukefaom tm,wewdkY
ukd aumif;pGm a[mMum;xm;awmfrl/
tb,fajcmufyg;wdkYenf;[lrl- rsufpdESifhhtqif;ç em;ESifh
toHç ESmacgif;ESifh teHUç vQmESifh t&omç
ukd,fESifh tawGUTxdç pdwfESifh
oabm"r®m½HkwdkYwnf;/ ighoQif odawmfrl
jrifawmfrlí ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxdkufaom
razmufrjyef ukd,fwdkifodawmfrl aom
xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;onf aumif;pGm

a[mMum;xm;awmfrlaom ajcmufyg;aom twGif;tyü jzpf
ukefaom tm,wewdkYonf ponfwdkYwnf;/
pajcmufyg;aom twGif;tyü jzpfukefaom tm,wewdkYü
tb,fodkY odonfjzpfí tb,fodkY jrifonfjzpfí toQif\ pdwfonf
wPSm'd|dwdkY jzifh rpJGvrf;bJ tmoa0gw&m;wdkYrS
vGwfoenf;[k (ar;tyf\)/ &[ef;wdkY jrwfaom tusifhukd
usifhoHk;NyD; jyKzG,fudpöukd jyKNyD;
0efukdcscxm;NyD; rdrdtusKd;[laom t&[wåzdkvfodkY
a&mufNyD; b0ü NidwG,faom oHa,mZOfukefNyD;
aumif;pGm r*fjzifh udavomrS vGwfNyD;aom
&[EÅmjzpfaoam &[ef;tm; jyóemajzjcif;iSg poabmonf
jzpfV

ighoQif rsufpdç tqif;ç pu©K0dnmPfç
pu©K0dnmPfjzifh odxdkufukefaom w&m;wdkYü
vkdcscifjcif;]wPSmqE´}? wyfpGef;jcif;]wPSm&m*}?
tvGefESpfoufjcif;]oyDÜwduwPSm}?
Niduyfjcif;]wPSm}? uyfa&muf pJGvrf;wwfukefaom
pdwfwfHhaMumif; trSm;ESvHk;oGif;aMumif;
udef;aMumif; jzpfaoam wPSm'd|dwdkY\ ukefjcif;
uif;jcif; csKyfjcif; pGefYjcif; vTwfjcif;aMumifh]]ig\
pdwfonf vGwfajrmufNyD}}[k odV ighoQif em;ç toHç
aomw0dnmPf/y/ ESmacgif;ç teHUç Cme0dnmPf/y/
vQmç t&omç Zd0Sg0dnmPf/y/ ukd,fç tawGU txdç
um,0dnmPf/y/ ighoQif pdwfç oabm"r®m½Hkç
raem0dnmPfç raem0dnmPfjzifh odxdkufukefaom
w&m;wdkYü vkdcscifjcif;]wPSmqE´}?
wyfpGef;jcif;]wPSm&m*}?
tvGefESpfoufjcif;]oyDÜwduwPSm}?
Niduyfjcif;]wPSm}? uyfa&mufpJGvrf;wwfukef aom
pdwfwfHhaMumif; trSm;ESvHk;oGif;aMumif;
udef;aMumif;jzpfaoam wPSm'd|dwdkY\ ukefjcif; uif;jcif;
csKyfjcif; pGefYjcif; vTwfjcif;aMumifh]]ig\
pdwfonf vGwfajrmufNyD}}[k odV ighoQif p ajcmufyg;ukefaom
twGif; tyoEÅmefü jzpfukefaom tm,wewdkYü podkY

odonfjzpfí podkY jrifonfjzpfí ig\ pdwfonf wPSm'd|
dwdkYjzifh rpJGvrf;b] tmoa0gw&m;wdkYrS vGwf\ [k
(qdk\)/ &[ef;wdkY xdk&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\ pum;udk
]]aumif;\}}[k ESpfouf0rf;ajrmuf&rnf?
pum;ukd]]aumif;\}}[k ESpfouf0rf;ajrmufNyD;vQif
wpfqifhwufí jyóemukd ar;&rnf/

102/ tb,fodkY odonfjzpfí tb,fodkY jrifonfjzpfí
toQifonf 0dnmPf&Sdaom rdrdukd,faumifüvnf;aumif;?
olwpfyg;ukd,faumifüvnf;aumif;? tvHk;pHkaom
jyifytm¹/₂HkwdkYüvnf;aumif; ig [laom tjcif;t&m
ighOpöm[laom tjcif;t&m xifrSm;jcif; udef;0yfri]tEko,}
wdkYukd y,fxm;oenf;[k (ar;tyf\)/ &[ef;wdkY jrwfaom
tusifhukd usifhoHk;NyD; jyKzG,fudpöukd jyKNyD;
0efukdcxsm;NyD; rdrdtusKd;[laom t& [wåzdkvfodkY
a&mufNyD; b0ü NidwG,faom oHa,mZOf ukefNyD;
aumif;pGm r*fynmjzifh udavomrS vGwfNyD;aom
&[EÅmjzpfaoam &[ef;tm; jyóem ajzjcif;iSg poabmonf
jzpfV ighoQif igonf a&S;vIUabmifü aepOfu
rodrjrifcJhacs? xdkightm;
jrwfpGmbk&m;onfvnf;aumif;? jrwfpGmbk&m;\
wynfhonfvnf;aumif; w&m;a[m\? igonf xdkw&m;ukd
Mum;em&aomaMumifh
jrwfpGmbk&m;ü ,HkMunfrlukd &\? xdkigonf
xdk,HkMunfrl&jcif;ESifh jynfhpHkí podkY
qifjcif\]]vIUabmifü ae&jcif;onf usOf;ajrmif;\?
(udavom) jrLx&m vrf;aMumif; jzpf\? &Sif&[ef;tjzpfonf
vGifjyifESifhwl\? vIUabmifü aeolonf þjrwfaom
tusifhukd pifppfjynfhpHkpGm pifppfpifMu,fpGm
c¹/₂koif;yGwfopfESifh wlpGm usifhjicif;iSm rvG,f? tu,fí
igonf qHrkwfqdwfwdkYukd
&dwfy,fNyD;vQifhzef&nfqdk;aom t0wfwdkYukd
0wf¹/₂Hkí tdrf&mwnfaxmif vIUabmifrS tdrf&mrxmif
&[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&muf&rl aumif;avpG}}[k
(qifjcif\)/

ighoQif xdkigonf aemifcgu enf;aom Opömpkukd
pGefYíaomfvnf;aumif;? rsm;pGmaom Opömpkukd
pGefYíaomfvnf;aumif;? enf;aom aqGrsKd;pkukd
pGefYíaomfvnf;aumif;? rsm;aom aqGrsKd;pkukd
pGefYíaomfvnf;aumif; qHrkwfqdwfwdkYukd
y,fNyD;vQif zef&nfqdk;aom t0wfwdkYukd 0wf½Hkí
tdrf&mwnfaxmif vlUabmifrS tdrf&mraxmif
&[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&muf\? xdkigonf þ odkY
0ifa&mufNyD;aomf &[ef;wdkY\ t"doDvodu©m
ynwfawmfrltyfaom odu©myk'fESifh jynfhpHkvsuf
toufowfjcif;ukd y,fí toufowfjcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\?
wkwfukd csxm;NyD;jzpf\? vufeufukd csxm;NyD;jzpf\?
&Sufjcif;&Sd\? oem;wwf\? cyfodrf;aom owå0gwdkY\
tpD;tyGg;ukd vkdv;vsuf aeV ray;onfukd ,ljcif;ukd
y,fí ray;onfukd ,ljcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\?
ay;onfukdom ,\? ay;onfukdom tvkd&Sd\? rcdk;r0Suf
pifMu,faom ukd,fjzifh aeV rjrwaom tusifhukd y,fí
jrwaomtusifhukd usifh\? ,kwfaomtusifhukd
usifhavhr&Sd? &GmolwdkY\ tavhtxjzpfaom
arxkeftusifhrS a&SmifMuOf\? r[kwfrSef ajymjcif;ukd
y,fí r[kwfrSefajymjcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\? trSefukdom
qdkavh&Sd\? trSefcsnf;jzpfatmif qufpyfwwf\? wnfaom
pum;&Sd\? ,HkMunfxdkuf aom pum;&Sd\? avmuukd
vSnfhpm;wwfol r[kwf? ukef;pum;ukd y,fí ukef;pum;rS
a&Smif MuOf\? xdkolwdkYESifh polwdkY
uJGjym;jcif;iSg polwdkYxHrS em;axmifí
xdkolwdkYxHü rajymwwf? polwdkYESifh xdkolwdkY
uJGjym;jcif;iSg xdkolwdkYxHrS em;axmifí
polwdkYxHü rajymwwf? podkY
puJGjym;olwdkYukdvnf; aphpyfwwf\
nDñGwfolwdkYukdvnf; tm;ay;wwf\? nDñGwfjcif;ü
arGUavsmf\? nDñGwfjcif;ü aysmfydkuf\?
nDñGwfjcif;ukd ESpfouf\? nDñGwfjcif;jyKaom
pum;ukdom qdkavh&Sd\? Murf;aompum;ukd y,fí

Murf;aompum;rS a&SmifMuOf\? tMuifpum;onf tjypf
uif;\? em;csrf;om\? ESpfvkdzG,f&Sd\
ESvHk;odkYouf\? ,Ofaus;\? vltrsm;ESpfouf\? vl
trsm;ESpfNcKduf\? xdkodkY oabm&Sdaom
pum;ukdom qdk\? Nydefzsif;aom pum;ukd y,fí
Nydefzsif; aompum;rS a&SmifMuOf\? oifhaomtcgüom
qdkavh½dS\?[kwfonfukdom qdkavh&Sd\? tusKd;ESifh
pyfonfukdom qdkavh½dS\? w&m;ESifhpyfonfukdom
qdkavh½dS\? tqHk;trESifhpyfonfukdom qdkavh
½dS\? oifhaomtcgü taMumif;ESifhwuGaom
tydkif;tjcm;&Sdaom tpD;tyGg;ESifhpyfaom rSwfom;
avmufaom pum;ukdom qdkavh&Sd\

xdkigonf rsKd;aphtaygif; tyiftaygif;ukd
zsufqD;jcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\? qGrf;wpfeyfom
pm;avh&Sd\? npmpm;jcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\?
aevJGpm;jcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\? ujcif; oDjcif;
wD;rlwfjcif; (olawmfauimif;w&m;\) ql;ajimifhjzpfaom
yJGMunfhjcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\? yef;yefjcif;
eHUomjc,fjcif; eHUomaysmif;vdrf;jcif;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? jrifhaomae&m jrwaomae&mrS
a&SmifMuOf\? a&TaiGukd cH,ljcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\?
aumufpdrf;ukd cH,ljcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\?
om;pdrf;ig;pdrf;ukd cH,ljcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\? rdef;rtdk
rdef;rysKdukd cH,ljcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\? uRefrdef;r
uRefa,musfm;ukd cH,ljcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\? qdwfESifh
odk;ukd cH,ljcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\? Muuf 0ufukd
cH,ljcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\? qif EGm; jrif; jrnf;ukd
cH,ljcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\? v,fESifh ,mukd cH,ljcif;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? wreftrl taptyg;trlukd aqmif&Gufjcif;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? 0,frla&mif;rlrS a&SmifMuOf\?
csdefpOf;vJ tojym pOf;vJ jcifwG,fwdkif;wm
pOf;vJjcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\? wHpdK;,ljcif; vSnfhjzm;jcif;
twkjyKí vdrfjcif; wnf;[laom aumufuspfcif;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? jzwfjcif; owfjcif; aESmifzJGUjcif;

(c&D;oGm;wdkYukd) vk,ufjcif; (&Gmed*Hk;wdkYukd)
aomif;usef;zsufqD;jcif;h"m;jywdkufjcif;rS
a&SmifMuOfV

xdkigonf ukd,fukd rQwapEdkif $\frac{1}{2}$ Hkaom
ouFef;jzifhç 0rf;ukd rQwapEdkif $\frac{1}{2}$ Hkaom qGrf;jzifh
a&mifh&\? xdk&[ef;onf oGm;av&m&modkY
(ukd,fESifh twl ygjrJy&du©&mrQom &Sdojzifh)
wygwnf; ,lNyD; jzpfíomvQif oGm;V Oyrmtm;jzifh
tawmif&Sdaom iSufonf ysHav&m&modkY
rdrdtawmifom 0ef&Sdonfjzpfí yshV ighoQif
ptwlomvQif igonf ukd,fukd rQwapEdkif $\frac{1}{2}$ Hkaom
ouFef;jzifh 0rf;ukd rQwapEdkif $\frac{1}{2}$ Hkaom qGrf;jzifh
a&mifh&\? xdk&[ef;onf oGm;av&m&modkY
(ukd,fESifhtwl ygjrJy&du©&m rQom &Sdojzifh)
wygwnf;,lNyD; jzpfíomvQif oGm;V xdk&[ef;onf
bjrwfaom oDvtpkESifh jynfhpHkonfjzpfí
rdrdtwGif;oEÅmefü tjypfuif;aom csrf;omukd
cHpm;zI;V

103/ xdkigonf rsufpdjzifh tqif;] $\frac{1}{2}$ lyg $\frac{1}{2}$ Hk} ukd
jrifaomf (a,musfm;rdef;rpaom) oP²mef edrdwfukd
pJG,lavh r&Sd? (vufajcpaomt*Fg jyHK;[ef &,f[efpaom
trlt&m) trSwfvu©Pmukd pJG,lavh r&Sd? (tu,fí)
pu©Ka`E`ukd rapmifhpnf;jcif;[laom taMumif;aMumifh
rufarmjcif;]tbdZÑm} ESvHk;romjcif;]a'greó}
[laom ,kwfrmaom tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
xdkrapmifhpnf; olukd tpOfvkdufí ESdyfpufukef&m\
(xdkYaMumifh &[ef;onf) pu©Ka`E`ukd
apmifhpnf;jcif;iSg usifh\? pu©Ka`E`ukd apmifhpnf;\?
pu©Ka`E`ü apmifhpnf;jcif;odkY a&mufV em;jzifh
toH]o'`g $\frac{1}{2}$ Hk}ukd Mum; aomf/y/ ESmacgif;jzifh teHU
]*E`m $\frac{1}{2}$ Hk} ukd erf;aomf/y/ vQmjzifh
t&om]&om $\frac{1}{2}$ Hk} ukd vsufaomf/y/ ukd,fjzifh
tawGU]azmVAÁm $\frac{1}{2}$ Hk}ukd awGUxdaomf/y/
pdwfjzifh oabm]"r®m $\frac{1}{2}$ Hk}ukd odaomf (rdef;r

a,musfm;paom) oP²mefedrdwfukd pJG,lavhr&Sd?
(vufajcpaom t*Fg NyKH;[ef&,f[efpaom trl t&m)
trSwfvu©Pmukd pJG,lavhr&Sd? (tu,fí) reda`E´ukd
rapmifhpnf;jcif;[laom taMumif; aMumifh
rufarmjCIF;]tbdZÑm} ESvHk;romjCIF;]a'greó}
[laom ,kwfrmaom tukodkvfw&m; wdkYonf
xdkrapmifhpnf;olukd tpOfvkdufí ESdyfpufukef&m\
(xdkYaMumifh &[ef;onf) reda`E´ukdkd
apmifhpnf;jCIF;iSg usifh\? reda`E´ukdkd apmifhpnf;\?
reda`E´ü apmifhpnf;jCIF;odkY a&mufV xdk&[ef; onf
bjrwfaom £NE´d,oH0&oDvESifh jynfhpHkonfjzpfí
rdrdtwGif;oEÅmefü jzpfaom (udav omESifh)
ra&maom csrf;omukd cHpm;zI;V

xdkigonf a&S;odkY wuf&m aemufodkY qkwf&mü
qifjCIFvsuf jyKavh&Sd\? wI½IMunfh&m
wapmif;Munfh&mü qifjCIFvsuf jyKavh&Sd\? auG;&m
qefY&mü qifjCIFvsuf jyKavh&Sd\? 'kuk#foydwf
ouFef;ukd aqmif&mü qifjCIFvsuf jyKavh&Sd\? pm;&m
aomuf&m vsuf&mü qifjCIFvsuf jyKavh&Sd\? usifBuD;
usifi,fpGefY&mü qifjCIFvsuf jyKavh&Sd\? oGm;&m
&yf&m xdkif&m tdyf&m Edk;&m pum;ajym&m
qdwfqdwfae&mü qifjCIFvsuf jyKavh&SdV

xdkigonf bJrwfaom oDvtpkESifhvnf;
jynfhpHkonfjzpfí (bjrwfaom a&mifh&Jcif;ESifhvnf;
jynfhpHkonfjzpfí) bJrwfaom £a`E´ukd
apmifhpnf;jCIF;ESifhfhnf; jynfhpHkonfjzpfí bJrwfaom
atmufarhCIF;]owd} qifjCIFCIF;]orÜZOf}ESifh
jynfhpHkonfjzpfí qdwfNidrfaom ausmif;tdyf&m
ae&mukd rSD0J\? awmukd opfyif&if;ukd awmifukd
acsmufukd awmifacgif;ukd oif;csKdif;ukd
awmtkyfukd vGifjyifukd aumuf½dk;yHkukd rSD0JV
xdk&[ef;onf qGrf;cH&mrS jyefcJhí qGrf;pm;NyD;
aemufü xuf0,fzJGUacGNyD;vQif ukd,fukd

ajzmifhrwfpGm xm;í (ur®|mef;odkY) a&S;&SL
owdukd jzpfapvsuf xdkif\

xkdigonf (Oyg'geu©E"mig;yg;[laom) avmuü
rufarmjCIF;]tbdZÑm}ukd y,fí rufarm jCIF;]tbdZÑm}
uif;aom pdwfjzifh aeZl;\? rufarmjCIF;]tbdZÑm} rS
pdwfukd pifMu,fapZl;\hysufpD;apvdkaom]a'go} ukd
y,fí rysufpD;apvdkaom pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí cyfodrf;aom
owå0gwdkY\ tpD;tyGg;udk vkdvM;vsuf ae\?
ysufpD;apvdkaom]a'go}rS pdwfukd pifMu,fapZl;\
av;vH xdkif;rldif;jCIF;]xderd'"}ukd y,fí
av;vHxdkif;rldif;jCIF;]xderd'"} rS uif;onfjzpfí
atmufarhqifjCIF vsuf tvif;a&mifukd rSwfjCIF;&Sdonfjzpfí
ae\? av;vHxdkif;rldif;jCIF;]xderd'"} rS pdwfukd
pifMu,fapZl;\ ySHUvGifhjCIF;]O'"pö} aemifwwpfzef
ylyefjCIF;]ukuúKpö}ukd y,fí rdrdoEÅmefü
Nidrf;at;aom pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí rYSHUvGifhonf jzpfí
aeZl;\ ySHUvGifhjCIF;]O'"pö} aemifwwpfzef
ylyefjCIF;]ukuúKpö} rS pdwfukd
pifMu,fapZl;\ ,HkrSm;jCIF;]0dpdudpäm}ukd
y,fí ,HkrSm;jCIF;]0dpdudpäm}ukd vGefajrmufonfjzpfí
ukodkvfw&m;wdkYü odkYavM odkYavM
awG;awM,HkrSm;jCIF; r&Sdonfjzpfí
aeZl;\? ,HkrSm;jCIF;]0dpdudpäm}rS pdwfukd
pifMu,fapZl;\

104/ xdkigonf pdwf\ npfñl;aMumif; jzpfukefaom
ynmukd tm;enf;atmif jyKwwfukef aom ßig;yg;aom
eD0&Pw&m;wdkYukd y,fí umr*kPfwdkYrS
uif;qdwfíomvQif tukodkvfw&m; wdkYrS
uif;qdwfíomvQif MuHpnfjCIF;]0dwuf}ESifh
wuGjzpfaoM oHk;oyfqifjCIFjCIF;]0dpm&}ESifh
wuGjzpfaoM eD0&Puif;qdwfjCIF;aMumifhjzpfaoM
ESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd} csrf;omjCIF;]okc} &Sdaom
yXrpsmefodkY a&mufí aeZl;NyD/ 0dwuf0dpm&
Nidrf;jCIF;aMumifh rdrdoEÅmefü pdwfukd Munfvif

apwwfaom pdwf\ wnfMunfjcf;]orm"d}ukd
yGg;apwwfaom MuHpnfjcf;]0dwuf}r&Sdaom
oHk;oyfqifjcfjcf;]0dpm&} r&Sdaom
wnfMunfjcf;]orm"d} aMumifhjzpfaom
ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd} csrf; omjcf;]okc}&Sdaom
'kwd,psmefodkY/y/ wwd,psmefodkY/y/
pwkw→psmefodkY a&mufí aezl;NyD/

xdkigonf podkY wnfMunfaom pdwfonf
pifMu,fvwfaomf jzLpifvwfaomf tnpf
taMu;r&Sdvwfaomf npfñl;jcf;uif;vwfaomf
El;nHhvwfaomf jyKwdkif;&vwfaomf wnfwHhvwf aomf
rwkefvlyfjcf;odkY a&mufvwfaomf
tmoa0gw&m;wdkYukd ukefcef;apwwfaom]tmo0u©,}
ÓPftvdkYiSg pdwfukd a&S;½lñGwfapzl;NyD/ xdkigonf
]]pum; qif;&J}}[k[kwfrSefaomtwdkif; odNyD/]]pum;
qif;&Jjzpfay:jcf;\ taMumif;}}[k[kwfrSefaomtwdkif;
odNyD/]]pum; qif;&JcsKyf&m (edAÁmef)}}
[k[kwfrSefaomtwdkif; odNyD/]]pum; qif;&JcsKyf&m
(edAÁmef)odkY a&mufaMumif;tusifh}}
[k[kwfrSefaomtwdkif; odNyD/]]ponfwdkYum;
tmoa0gw&m;wdkYwnf;}}[k[kwfrSefaomtwdkif;
odNyD/]]pum; tmoa0gw&m;wdkY jzpfay:jcf;\
taMumif;}}[k[kwfrSefaomtwdkdif; odNyD?]]pum;
tmoa0gw&m;wdkY csKyf&m (edAÁmef)}}
[k[kwfrSefaomtwdkif; odNyD/]]pum; tmoa0g
w&m;wdkY\csKyf&m (edAÁmef) odkY
a&mufaMumif;tusifh}}[k[kwfrSefaomtwdkif; odNyD/
podkY odaom podkY jrifaom xdkig\ pdwfonf
umrmo0rSvnf; vGwfajrmufNyD? b0go0rSvnf;
vGwfajrmufNyD? t0dZÆmo0rSvnf; vGwfajrmufNyD?
vGwfajrmufNyD;vwfaomf]]vGwfajrmufavNyD}}[k
todÓPf jzpfay:NyD?]]y#doaE`aerlukefNyD? jrwfaom
r*ftusifhukd usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? (r*f)udpöukd
jyKNyD;NyD? p (r*f) udpötvdkiSg wpyfg;aomjyKzG,f

r&SdawmhNyD}}[k odcJhNyD/ ighoQif
OdnmPf&Sdaom prdrdudk,füvnf;aumif;?
olwpfyg;ukd,füvnf;aumif;? tvHk;pHkaom
jyifytm¹/₂HkwkYüvnf;aumif; podkY odonfjzpfí podkY
jrifonfjzpfí xdkigonf ig[laom tjcif;t&mç ighOpöm[laom
tjcif; t&mç xifrSm;jcif;udef;rl]tEko,} wdkYukd
aumif;pGm Ekwfy,ftyfukefNyD[k (qdk\)/ &[ef;wdkY
xdk&[EÅmyk³/₄dKvf\ pum;ukd]]aumif;\}}[k
ESpfouf0rf;ajrmuf&rnf?]]aumif;\}}[k ESpfouf
0rf;ajrmufNyD;vQif]]ighoQifwdkY igwdkYtm;
xdkuJhodkYoabm&Sdaom oDwif;oHk;azmf
toQifaumif;ukdhawGUjrifjcif;onf t&awmfavpG?
ighoQifwdkY igwdkYtm; xdkuJhodkYoabm&Sdaom
oDwif;oHk;azmf toQifaumif;ukd awGUjrifjcif;onf
tvGeft&awmfavpG}}[k podkY qdk&rnf[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pw&m;ukd a[mawmfrl/
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\ pum; awmfukd
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om vGefpGmESpfoufukefNyD/

ESpfckajrmuf qAÁdaom"eokwf NyD;V

3-oyÜK&dookwf

105/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w—djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0ef ausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl/ xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY}}[k rdefY
awmfrl/]]toQifbk&m;}}[k xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;ukef/
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ppum;ukd
rdefYawmfrl\-]]&[ef;wdkY oifwdkYtm;

olawmfauumif;wdkY\ w&m; ukdvnf;aumif;?
ol,kwfrmwkdY\ w&m;ukdvnf;aumif; a[mMum;tHh?
xdkw&m;wdkYukd emMuukef? aumif;pGm
ESvHk;oGif;Muukef? a[mMum;tHh}}[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
jyefMum;avQmufxm;ukef\ jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
bpum;ukd rdefYawmfri\-

&[ef;wdkY ol,kwfrmwkdY\ w&m;um; tb,fenf;?
&[ef;wdkY pavmuü ol,kwfrmonf jrwaom trsKd;rS
&[ef;jyK\? xdkolonf]]igonf jrwaom trsKd;rS &[ef;jyK\?
igrSwpfyg; aom þ&[ef;wdkYonf jrwaom trsKd;rS
&[ef;rjyKukef}}[k þodkY qifjciV xdkolonf
xdktrsKd;jrwfonf\ tjzpfjzifh rdrduk d csD;ajr\$mu fí
olwpfyg;ukd ½lw fcs\ &[ef;wdkY þonfum;
ol,kwfrmwkdY\ w&m;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
olawmfauumif;onfum; þodkY qifjci\]]trsKd;jrwf onf\
tjzpfamumifh avmb a'go arm[w&m;wdkYonf
ukefjci;odkY ra&mufukef/ jrwaom trsKd;rS
&[ef;rjyKaomfvnf; xdk&[ef;onf
avmukwå&mw&m;tm;avsmfaom w&m;ukd usifh\?
½dkaoxdkufatmif usifh\? w&m;ESifh avsmfpGm
usifhavh&Sd\? xdk&[ef;wdkYwGif xdktusifhaumif;aom
&[ef;ukd ylaZmfxdkuf\? xdk&[ef;wdkYwGif
xdktusifhaumif;aom &[ef;ukd csD;rGrf;xdkuf\}}[k
(qifjci\)/ xdk&[ef;onf tusifhukdomvQif taMumif;jyKí
xdktrsKd;jrwfonf\ tjzpfamumifh rdrd ukd
rcsD;ajr\$mu f? olwpfyg;ukd r½lw fcs/ &[ef;wdkY
þonfum; olawmfauumif;wdkY\ w&m;wnf;/ (1)

&[ef;wdkY aemufwpfzefvnf; ol,kwfrmonf
BuD;us,faom trsKd;rS &[ef;jyK\y/ rsm;aom
Opöm&Sdaom trsKd;rS &[ef;jyK\y/ rGefjrwaom
toHk;taqmif&Sdaom trsKd;rS &[ef; jyK\?
xdk&[ef;onf]]igonf rGefjrwaom toHk;taqmif&Sdaom

trsKd;rS &[ef;jyK\? (igrS) wpfyg;aom p&[ef;wdkYonf
 rGefjrwfaom toHk;taqmif&Sdaom trsKd;rS
 &[ef;rjyKukef}}[k podkY qifjciV/ xdk&[ef;onf
 xdkrGefjrwfaom toHk;taqmif&Sdonf\ tjzpfMumifh
 rdrdukD csD;ajr\$muV? olwpfyg;ukD ½lwfcS\?
 &[ef;wdkY ponfvnf; ol,kwfrmwdkY\ w&m;wnf;/
 &[ef;wdkY olawmfauMif;onf podkY
 qifjciV\]]rGefjrwfaom toHk;taqmif&Sdonf\ tjzpf
 aMumifh avmb a'go arm[w&m;wdkYonf ukefjciV;odkY
 ra&muVukef/ rGefjrwfaom toHk; taqmif&Sdaom
 trsKd;rS &[ef;rjyKaomfvnf; xdk&[ef;onf
 avmukwå&mw&m;tm;avsmfaom w&m;ukD usifh\?
 ½dkaoxdkufatMif usifh\? w&m;ESifhavsmfpGm
 usifhavh&Sd\?
 xdk&[ef;wdkYwGifhxdktusifhaumif;aom &[ef;ukD
 ylaZmfxdkuf\? xdk&[ef;wdkYwGif xdkтусифаumif;aom
 &[ef;ukD csD;rGrf;xdkuf\}}[k (podkY qifjciV\)/
 xdk&[ef;onf tusifhukdomvQif taMumif;jyKí
 xdkrGefjrwf aom toHk;taqmif&Sdonf\ tjzpfMumifh
 rdrdukD rcsD;ajr\$muV? olwpfyg;ukD r½lwfcS/
 &[ef;wdkY ponfvnf; olawmfauMif;wdkY\ w&m;wnf;/
 (2-4)

106/ &[ef;wdkY aemufwpfzefvnf; ol,kwfrmonf
 xif&Sm; (ausmfapm)\? tjCHt&H rsm;\?
 xdkolonf]]igonf xif&Sm; (ausmfapm)\? tjCHt&H
 rsm;\? (igrS) wpfyg;ukefaom p&[ef;wdkYonf rxif&Sm;
 (rausmfapm) ukef? tjCHt&H r&Sdukef}}[k podkY
 qifjciV/ xdkolonf xdkxif&Sm; (ausmfapm) jciV;aMumifh
 rdrdukD csD;ajr\$muV? olwpfyg;ukD ½lwfcS\?
 &[ef;wdkY ponfvnf; ol,kwfrmwdkY\ w&m;wnf;/
 &[ef;wdkY olawmfauMif;onf xif&Sm; (ausmfapm) jciV;
 aMumifh avmb a'go arm[w&m;wdkYonf ukefjciV;odkY
 ra&muVukef/ rxif&Sm; (rausmfapm)
 tjCHt&Hr&Sdaomfvnf; xdk&[ef;onf

avmukwå&mw&m;tm;avsmfaom w&m;ukd usifh\?
½dkao xdkufatmif usifh\? w&m;ESifhavsmfpGm
usifhavh&Sd\? xdk&[ef;wdkYwGif xdkтусифаумиф;aom
&[ef;ukd ylaZmfxdkuf\? xdk&[ef;wdkYwGif
xdktусифаумиф;aom &[ef;ukd csD;rGrf;xdkuf\}}[k
podkY qifjciV/ xdk&[ef;onf тусифһукһомvQif
taMumif;jyKí xdkxif&Sm; (ausmfapm) jcif;aMumifh
rdrdukd rcsD;ajr\$мuf? olwpfyg;ukd r½lwfcS/
&[ef;wdkY ponfvnf; olawmfaumif;wdkY\ w&m;wnf;/
(5)

&[ef;wdkY aemufwpfzefvnf; ol,kwfrmonf ouFef;
qGrf; ausmif; tdyf&m ae&m olem\ taxmuftyHh touf\
t&Htwm;jzpfaom aq;wdkYukd &\? xdk&[ef;onf]]igonf
ouFef; qGrf; ausmif; tdyf&m ae&m olem\ taxmuftyHh
touf\ t&Htwm;jzpfaom aq;wdkYukd &\? p (igrS)
wpfyg;ukefaom &[ef;wdkYonf ouFef; qGrf; ausmif;
tdyf&m ae&m olem\ taxmuftyHh touf\
t&Htwm;jzpfaom aq;wdkYukd r&ukef}}[k podkY
qifjciV/ xdk&[ef;onf xdk&jcif;jzifh rdrdukd
csD;ajr\$мuf\? olwpfyg;ukd ½lwfcS\? &[ef;wdkY
ponfvnf; ol,kwfrmwdkY\ w&m;wnf;/

&[ef;wdkY
olawmfaumif;onfum;]]ymbfrsm;jcif;aMumifh avmb
a'go arm[w&m;wdkYonf ukefjcif;odkY ra&mufukef/
ouFef; qGrf; ausmif; tdyf&m ae&m olem\ taxmuftyHh
touf\ t&Htwm;jzpfaom aq;wdkYukd r&&Sdaomfvnf;
xdk&[ef;onf avmukwå&mw&m; tm;avsmfaom
w&m;ukd usifh\? ½dkaoxdkufatmif usifh\?
w&m;ESifhavsmfpGm usifhavh&Sd\?
xdk&[ef;wdkYwGif xdkтусифаумиф;aom &[ef;ukd
ylaZmfxdkuf\? xdk&[ef;wdkYwGif xdkтусифаумиф;
aom &[ef;ukd csD;rGrf;xdkuf\}}[k podkY qifjciV/
xdk&[ef;onf тусифһукһомvQif taMumif;jyKí xdkvmbf
rsm;jcif;jzifh rdrdukd rcsD;ajr\$мuf? olwpfyg;ukd

r¹/₂lwfcs/ &[ef;wdkY ponfvnf; olawmfaumif; wdkY\ w&m;wnf;/ (6)

&[ef;wdkY aemufwpfzefvnf; ol,kwfrmonf tMum;tjrif rsm;\? xdk&[ef;onf -]]igonf tMum;tjrif rsm;\? (igrS) wpfyg;ukefaom p&[ef;wdkYonf tMum;tjrif rrm;ukef}}[k podkY qifjciV xdk&[ef;onf xdk tMum;tjrif rsm;onf\ tjzpfjzifh rdrdukd csD;ajr\$mufl? olwpfyg;ukd ¹/₂lwfcs\? &[ef;wdkY ponfvnf; ol,kwfrmwdkY\ w&m;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY olawmfaumif;onfum;]]tMum;tjrif rsm;onf\ tjzpf aMumifh avmb a'go arm[w&m;wdkY onf ukefjci;odkY ra&mufukef/ tMum;tjrif rrm;aomfvnf; xdk&[ef;onf avmukw&mw&m; tm;avsmfaom w&m;ukd usifh\? ¹/₂dkaoxdkufatmif usifh\? w&m;ESifhavsmfpGm usifhavh&Sd\? xdk&[ef;wdkYwGif xdk tusifhaumif;aom &[ef;ukd ylaZmf xdkuf\? xdk&[ef;wdkYwGif xdk tusifhaumif; aom &[ef;ukd csD;rGrf;xdkuf\}}[k podkY qifjciV xdk&[ef;onf tusifhukdomvQif taMumif; jyKí tMum;tjrif rsm;onf\ tjzpfjzifh rdrdukd rcsD;ajr\$mufl? olwpfyg;ukd r¹/₂lwfcs/ &[ef;wdkY ponfvnf; olawmfaumif;wdkY\ w&m;wnf;/ (7)

&[ef;wdkY aemufwpfzefvnf; ol,kwfrmonf 0denf;ukd aqmif\? xdk&[ef;onf]]igonf 0denf;ukd aqmif\? (igrS) wpfyg;ukefaom p&[ef;wdkYonf 0denf;ukd raqmifukef}}[k podkY qifjciV xdk&[ef;onf 0denf;ukd aqmifonf\ tjzpfjzifh rdrdukd csD;ajr\$mufl? olwpfyg;ukd ¹/₂lwfcs\? &[ef;wdkY ponfvnf; ol,kwfrmwdkY\ w&m;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY olawmfaumif;onf um;]]0denf;ukd aqmifonf\ tjzpf aMumifh avmb a'go arm[w&m;wdkYonf ukefjci;odkY ra&mufukef/ 0denf;ukd raqmifaomfvnf; xdk&[ef;onf avmukw&mw&m;tm;avsmfaom w&m;ukd usifh\? ¹/₂dkaoxdkufatmif usifh\?

w&m;ESifhavsmfpGm usifhavh&Sd\?
xdk&[ef;wdkYwGif xdktusifhaumif;aom &[ef;ukd
ylaZmfxdkuf\? xdk&[ef;wdkYwGif xdktusifhaumif;aom
&[ef;ukd csD;rGrf;xdkuf\}}[k podkY qifjciV/
xdk&[ef;onf tusifhukdomvQif taMumif;jyKí
xdk0denf;ukd aqmifonf\ tjzpfjzifh rdrdukd
rcsD;ajr\$muf? olwpfyg;ukd r¹/₂lwfcs/ &[ef;wdkY
ponfvnf; olawmfaumif;wdkY\ w&m;wnf;/ (8)

&[ef;wdkY aemufwpfzefvnf; ol,kwfrmonf
w&m;a[mwwfol jzpf\? xdk&[ef;onf]]igonf
w&m;a[mwwfol jzpf\? (igrS) wpfyg;ukefaom
p&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;a[mwwfol r[kwfukey}}[k podkY
qifjciV/ xdk&[ef;onf xdkw&m;a[mwwfonf\
tjzpfamumifh rdrdukd csD;ajr\$muf\? olwpfyg;ukd
¹/₂lwfcs\? &[ef;wdkY ponfvnf; ol,kwfrmwdkY\
w&m;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
olawmfaumif;onfum;]]w&m;a[mwwfonf\
tjzpfamumifh avmb a'go arm[w&m;wdkYonf
ukefjciV;odkY ra&mufukef/ w&m;a[mwwfol
r[kwfaomfvnf; xdk&[ef;onf
avmukwå&mw&m;tm;avsmfaom w&m;ukd usifh\?
¹/₂dkaoxdkufatmif usifh\? w&m;ESifhavsmfpGm
usifhavh&Sd\? xdk&[ef;wdkYwGif xdktusifhaumif;aom
&[ef;ukd ylaZmfxdkuf\? xdk&[ef;wdkYwGif
xdktusifhaumif;aom &[ef;ukd csD;rGrf;xdkuf\}}[k
podkY qifjciV/ xdk&[ef;onf tusifhukd omvQif
taMumif;jyKí xdkw&m;a[mwwfonf\ tjzpfjzifh rdrdukd
rcsD;ajr\$muf? olwpfyg;ukd r¹/₂lwfcs/ &[ef;wdkY
ponfvnf; olawmfaumif;wdkY\ w&m;wnf;/ (9)

107/ &[ef;wdkY aemufwpfzefvnf; ol,kwfrmonf
tm&nuif"kwifukd aqmufwnf\? xdk&[ef;onf]]igonf
tm&nuif"kwifukd aqmufwnf\? (igrS) wpfyg;ukefaom
p&[ef;wdkY onf tm&nuif"kwifukd raqmufwnfukef}}[k
podkY qifjciV/ xdk&[ef;onf xdktm&nuif "kwifukd

aqmufwnfonf\ tjzpfjzifh rdrdukd csD;ajr\$mufl?
olwpfyg;ukd ½lwfcsl? &[ef;wdkY ponfvnf;
ol,kwfrmwdkY\ w&m;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
olawmfaumif;onfum;]]tm&nuif "kwifukd
aqmufwnfonf\ tjzpfMumifh avmb a'go
arm[w&m;wdkYonf ukefjcf;odkY ra&mufukef/
tm&nuif"kwifukd raqmufwnfaomfvnf; xdk&[ef;onf
avmukwå&mw&m; tm;avsmfaom w&m;ukd usifh\
½dkaoxdkufatmif usifh\? w&m;ESifhavsmfpGm
usifhavh&Sd\? xdk&[ef;wdkYwGif xdkтусифаumif;aom
&[ef;ukd ylaZmfxdkuf\? xdk&[ef;wdkYwGif
xdktусифаumif; aom &[ef;ukd csD;rGrf;xdkuf\}}[k
podkY qifjcfV xdk&[ef;onf тusifhukdomvQif taMumif;
jyKí xdktm&nuif"kwifukd aqmufwnfonf\ tjzpfjzifh
rdrdukd rcsD;ajr\$mufl? olwpfyg;ukd r½lwfcsl/
&[ef;wdkY ponfvnf; olawmfaumif;wdkY\ w&m;wnf;/
(10)

&[ef;wdkY aemufwpfzefvnf; ol,kwfrm onf
yHhoul"kwifukd aqmufwnf\? xdk&[ef;onf]]igonf
yHokul"kwifukdkd aqmufwnf\? (igrS) wpfyg;ukefaom
p&[ef;wdkYonf yHokul "kwifukdkd raqmufwnfukef}}
[k podkY qifjcfV xdk&[ef;onf yHokul"kwifukd
aqmufwnfonf\ tjzpfjzifh rdrdukd csD;ajr\$mufl?
olwpfyg;ukd ½lwfcsl? &[ef;wdkY ponfvnf;
ol,kwfrmwdkY\ w&m;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
olawmfaumif;onfum;]]yHokul"kwifukdkd
aqmufwnfonf\ tjzpfMumifh avmb a'go
arm[w&m;wdkYonf ukefjcf;odkY ra&mufukef/
yHokul"kwifukd raqmufwnfaomfvnf; xdk&[ef;onf
avmukwå&m w&m;tm;avsmfaom w&m;ukd usifh\
½dkaoxdkufatmif usifh\? w&m;ESifhavsmfpGm
usifhavh&Sd\? xdk&[ef;wdkYwGif xdkтусифаumif;aom
&[ef;ukd ylaZmfxdkuf\? xdk&[ef;wdkYwGif
xdktусифаumif;aom &[ef;ukd csD;rGrf;xdkuf\}}[k

podkY qifjciV/ xdk&[ef;onf tusifhukdomvQif
taMumif;jyKí xdkyHokul"kwifukd aqmufwnfon\
tjzpfjzifh rdrdukD;ajr\$mu? olwpfyg;ukd r¹/₂lwfcS/
&[ef;wdkY ponfvnf; olawmfaumif;wdkY\ w&m;wnf;/
(11)

&[ef;wdkY aemufwpfzefvnf; ol,kwfrmonf
yd@ygwf"kwifukd aqmufwnf\? xdk&[ef; onf]]igonf
yd@ygwf"kwifukdkdkd aqmufwnf\? (igrS)
wpfyg;ukefaom p&[ef;wdkYonf
yd@ygwf"kwifukdkdkd raqmufwnfukef}}[k podkY
qifjciV/ xdk&[ef;onf xdkyd@ygwf"kwifukd
aqmufwnfonf\ tjzpfjzifh rdrdukD;ajr\$mu? olwpfyg;ukd
¹/₂lwfcS\? &[ef;wdkY ponfvnf;
ol,kwfrmwkY\ w&m;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
olawmfaumif;onfum;]]yd@ygwf"kwifukdkdkd
aqmufwnf onf\ tjzpfamumifh avmb a'go
arm[w&m;wdkYonf ukefjci;odkY ra&mufukef/
yd@ygwf "kwifukd raqmufwnfaomfvnf; xdk&[ef;onf
avmukw&mw&m;tm;avsmfaom w&m;ukd usifh\
¹/₂dkaoxdkufatmif usifh\? w&m;ESifhavsmfpGm
usifhavh&Sd\? xdk&[ef;wdkYwGif xdktusifhaumif;
aom &[ef;ukd ylaZmfxdkuf\? xdk&[ef;wdkYwGif
xdktusifh aumif;aom &[ef;ukd csD;rGrf;xdkuf\}}[k
podkY qifjciV/ xdk&[ef;onf tusifhukdomvQif
taMumif;jyKí xdkyd@ygwf"kwifukd aqmufwnfon\
tjzpfjzifh rdrdukD;ajr\$mu? olwpfyg;ukd r¹/₂lwfcS/
&[ef;wdkY ponfvnf; olawmfaumif;wdkY\ w&m;wnf;/
(12)

&[ef;wdkY aemufwpfzefvnf; ol,kwfrmonf
¹/₂ku©rl"kwifukd aqmufwnf\? xdk&[ef;onf]]igonf
¹/₂ku©rl"kwifudk aqmufwnf\? (igrS) wpfyg;ukefaom
p&[ef;wdkYonf ¹/₂ku©rl"kwifudkdkdkd
raqmufwnfukef}}[k podkY qifjciV/ xdk&[ef;onf
xdk¹/₂ku©rl"kwifudk aqmufwnfonf\ tjzpfjzifh rdrdukD

csD;ajr§muf\? olwpyfg;ukd ½lwfcS\? &[ef;wdkY
ponfvnf; ol,kwfrmwdkY\ w&m;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
olawmfaumif;onfum;]]½ku©rl"kwifudkdkdkd
aqmufwnfonf\ tjzpfamumifh avmb a'go
arm[w&m;wdkYonf ukefjciF;odkY ra&mufukef/
½ku©rl"kwifudkd raqmufwnfaomfvnf; xdk&[ef;onf
avmukwå&m w&m;tm;avsmfaom w&m;ukd usifh\?
½dkaoxdkufatmif usifh\? w&m;ESifhavsmfpGm
usifhavh&Sd\? xdk&[ef;wdkYwGif xdktusifhaumif;aom
&[ef;ukd ylaZmf xdkuf\? xdk&[ef;wdkYwGif
xdktusifhaumif;aom &[ef;ukd csD;rGrf;xdkuf\}}[k
podkY qifjciF\ xdk&[ef;onf tusifhukdomvQif
taMumif;jyKí xdk½ku©rl "kwifudk aqmufwnfonf\
tjzpfjzifh rdrdukD,fukD rcsD;ajr§muf? olwpyfg;ukd
r½lwfcS/ &[ef;wdkY ponfvnf; olawmfaumif;wdkY\
w&m;wnf;/ (13)

&[ef;wdkY aemufwpfzefvnf; ol,kwfrmonf
okomef"kwifukD aqmufwnf\y/ taAÇm umodu"kwifukD
aqmufwnf\y/ aeoZÆdu"kwifukD
aqmufwnf\y/ ,xmoE!wdu "kwifhukD aqmufwnf\y/
{umoeduF"kwifukD aqmufwnf\ xdk&[ef;onf]]igonf
{umoeduF "kwifukD aqmufwnf\? (igrS)
wpyfg;ukefaom þ&[ef;wdkYonf {umoeduF"kwifukD
raqmuf wnfukef}}[k podkY qifjciF\ xdk&[ef;onf
xdk{umoeduF"kwifukD aqmufwnfonf\ tjzpf jzifh
rdrdukD csD;ajr§muf\? olwpyfg;ukd ½lwfcS\?
&[ef;wdkY ponfvnf; ol,kwfrmwdkY\ w&m; wnf;/

&[ef;wdkY olawmfaumif;onfum;]]
{umoeduF"kwifudk aqmufwnfonf\ tjzpfamumifh avmb
a'go arm[w&m;wdkYonf ukefjciF;odkY ra&mufukef/
{umoeduF"kwifudk raqmufwnf aomfvnf; xdk&[ef;onf
avmukwå&m w&m;tm;avsmfaom w&m;ukd usifh\?
½dkaoxdkufatmif usifh\? w&m;ESifhavsmfpGm
usifhavh&Sd\? xdk&[ef;wdkYwGif xdktusifhaumif;aom

&[ef;ukd ylaZmf xdkuf\? xdk&[ef;wdkYwGif
xdktusifhaumif;aom &[ef;ukd csD;rGrf;xdkuf\}}[k
podkY qifjciV xdk&[ef;onf tusifhukdomvQif
taMumif;jyKí xdk{umoeduf"kwifudk aqmufwnfonf\
tjzpf jzifh rdrdukd rcsD;ajr\$muf? olwpfyg;ukd
r¹/₂lwfcs/ &[ef;wdkY ponfvnf; olawmfaumif;wdkY\
w&m;wnf;/ (14-18)

108/ &[ef;wdkY aemufwpfzefvnf; ol,kwfrmonf
umr*kPfwdkYrS uif;qdwfíomvQif
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYrS uif;qdwfíomvQif
MuHpnfjciF;]0dwuf}ESifh wuGjzpfaom
oHk;oyfqifjciFjciF;]0dpm&} ESifh wuGjzpfaom
eD0&PwdkYrS uif;qdwfjciF;aMumifhjzpfaom
ESpfodrfhjciF;]yDwd} csrf;omjciF;]okc} &Sdaom
yXrpsmefodkY a&mufí aeV xdk&[ef;onf]]igonf
yXrpsmeformywfukd &\? (igrS) wpfyg;ukefaom
p&[ef;wdkYonf yXrpsmeformywfukd r&ukef}}[k
podkY qifjciV xdk&[ef;onf xdkyXrpsmeformywf jzifh
rdrdukd csD;ajr\$muf\? olwpfyg;ukd ¹/₂lwfcs\
&[ef;wdkY ponfvnf; ol,kwfrmwdkY\ w&m;wnf;/
&[ef;wdkY olawmfaumif;onfum;]]yXrpsmef
ormywfjzifhvnf; wPSmr&Sdrlukd jrwpGmbk&m;
a[mawmfrl\? xdkyXrpsmefonf xdkxdkxifrSwfae
Muaom tjciF;t&mrS wpfyg;aom tjciF;t&mtm;jzifh
jzpf\}}[k qifjciV xdk&[ef;onf wPSmr&SdrlukdomvQif
taMumif;jyKí xdkyXrpsmeformywfjzifh rdrdukd
rcsD;ajr\$muf? olwpfyg;ukd r¹/₂lwfcs/ &[ef;wdkY
ponfvnf; olawmfaumif;wdkY\ w&m;wnf;/ (19)

&[ef;wdkY aemufwpfzefvnf; ol,kwfrmonf 0dwuf
0dpm&Nidrf;jciF;aMumifh rdrdoEÅmefü pdwfukd
Munfvifapwwfaom pdwfnfMunfjciF;]orm"d} ukd
jzpfyGg;apwwfaom MuHpnfjciF;]0dwuf} r&Sdaom
oHk;oyfqifjciFjciF;]0dpm&} r&Sdaom
wnfMunfjciF;]orm"d} aMumifhjzpfaom

ESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd} csrf;omjCIF;]okc} &Sdaom
'kwd,psmefodkY/y/ wwd,psmefodkY/y/
pwkw→psmefodkY a&mufí aeV xdk&[ef;onf]]igonf
pwkw→psmeformywfukd &\? (igrS) wpfyg;ukefaom
p&[ef;wdkYonf pwkw→psmeformywfukdkd r&ukef}}
[k podkY qifjCIFV xdk&[ef;onf xdkpwkw→
psmeformywfjzifh rdrdukD csD;ajr\$muF\? olwpfyg;ukD
½lwfcS\? &[ef;wdkY ponfvnf; ol,kwfrm wdkY\
w&m;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
olawmfaumif;onfum;]]pwkw→psmeformywfjzifhvnf;
wPSmr&Sd rlukD jrWfpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrl\?
xdkpwkw→psmefonf xdkxdkxifrSwfaeMuaom
tjCIF;t&mrS wpfyg;aom tjCIF;t&mtm;jzifh jzpf\}}[k
podkY qifjCIFV xdk&[ef;onf wPSmr&SdrlukdomvQif
taMumif;jyKí xdkpwkw→psmeformywfjzifh rdrdukD
rcsD;ajr\$muF\? olwpfyg;ukD r½lwfcS/ &[ef;wdkY
ponfvnf; olawmfaumif;wdkY\ w&m;wnf;/ (20-22)

&[ef;wdkY aemufwpfzefvnf; ol,kwfrm onf
½lyonmwdkYukD
vHk;0vGefajrmufjCIF;aMumifhhvnf;aumif;?
y#dConmwdkY\ csKyfjCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif;?
txl;xl;aom onmwdkYukD ESvHk;
roGif;jCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif;]](uodkPf;ukD cGgí
&tyfaom) aumif;uifonf tqHk;r&Sd}}[k (pD;jzef;vsuf)
tmumomelöm,wepsmefodkY a&mufíae\?
xdk&[ef;onf]]igonf tmumomelöm ,weormywfukD &\?
(igrS) wpfyg;ukefaom &[ef;wdkYonf
tmumomelöm,weormywfukD r&ukef}}[k podkY
qifjCIFV xdk&[ef;onf xdktmumomelöm,weormywfjzifh
rdrdukD csD; ajr\$muF\? olwpfyg;ukD ½lwfcS\?
&[ef;wdkY ponfvnf; ol,kwfrmwdkY\ w&m;wnf;/ &[ef;
wdkY olawmfaumif;onfum;]]tmumomelöm,we
ormywfjzifhvnf; wPSmr&SdrlukD jrWfpGmbk&m;
a[mawmfrl\? xdktmumomelöm,wepsmefonf xdkxdk

xifrSwfaeMuaom tjcif;t&mrS wpfyg;aom
tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh jzpf\}}[k podkY qifjciV xdk&[ef;onf
wPSmr&SdrlukdomvQif taMumif;jyKí
xdktmumomelöm,weormywfjzifh rdrdukd
rcsD;ajr§muf? olwpfyg;ukd r¹/₂lwfcs/ &[ef;wdkY
ponfvnf; olawmfaumif;wdkY\ w&m;wnf;/ (23)

&[ef;wdkY aemufwpfzefvnf; ol,kwfrmonf
tmumomelöm,wepsmefukd vHk;0vGefajrmuf
í]]yXrm¹/₂kyÜ0dnmPfonf tqHk;r&Sd}}[k
(pD;jzef;vsuf) 0dnmPlöm,wepsmefodkY a&mufí ae\?
xdk&[ef;onf]]igonf 0dnmPlöm,weormywfukd &\?
(igrS) wpfyg;ukefaom p&[ef;wdkY onf
0dnmPlöm,weormywfukd r&ukef}}[k podkY qifjciV
xdk&[ef;onf xdk0dnmPlöm ,weormywfjzifh rdrdukd
csD;ajr§muf\? olwpfyg;ukd ¹/₂lwfcs\? &[ef;wdkY
ponfvnf; ol,kwf rmwdkY\ w&m;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
olawmfaumif;onfum;]]0dnmPlöm,weormywfjzifhvnf;
wPSmr&Sdrlukd jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mawmfrl\?
xdk0dnmPlöm,wepsmefonf xdkxdk xifrSwfaeMuaom
tjcif;t&mrS wpfyg;aom tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh jzpf\}}[k
podkY qifjciV xdk&[ef;onf wPSm r&SdrlukdomvQif
taMumif;jyKí xdk0dnmPlöm,weormywfjzifh rdrdukd
rcsD;ajr§muf? olwpfyg;ukd r¹/₂lwfcs/ &[ef;wdkY
ponfvnf; olawmfaumif;wdkY\ w&m;wnf;/ (24)

&[ef;wdkY aemufwpfzefvnf; ol,kwfrmonf
0dnmPlöm,wepsmefukd vHk;0vGefajrmufí]]pdk;pOf;
tenf;i,frQ r&Sd}}[k (pD;jzef;vsuf)
tmudlönm,wepsmefodkY a&mufí ae\? xdk,kwfrm
aom&[ef;onf]]igonf tmudlönm,weormywfukd &\?
(igrS) wpfyg;ukefaom p&[ef;wdkY onf
tmudlönm,weormywfukd r&ukef}}[k podkY qifjciV
xdk,kwfrmaom&[ef;onf xdktmudlönm,we ormywfjzifh
rdrdukd csD;ajr§muf\? olwpfyg;ukd ¹/₂lwfcs\?
&[ef;wdkY ponfvnf; ol,kwfrmwkY\ w&m;wnf;/

&[ef;wdkY olawmfaumif;onfum;]]tmudlönm,we
ormywfjzifhvnf; wPSmr&Sdrlukd jrwfpGmbk&m;
a[mawmfrl\? xdktmudlönm,wepsmefonf
xdkxdkxifrSwfaeMuaom tjcif;t&mrS wpfyg;aom
tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh jzpf\}}[k podkY qifjciV xdk&[ef;onf
wPSmr&SdrlukdomvQif taMumif;jyKí
xdktmudlönm,weormywfjzifh rdrdukD;rçsmuf?
olwpfyg;ukd r½lwfcS/ &[ef;wdkY þonfvnf;
olawmfaumif;wdkY\ w&m;wnf;/ (25)

&[ef;wdkY aemufwpfzefvnf; ol,kwfrmonf
tmudlönm,wepsmefukD vHk;0vGefajrmufí
ae0onmemonm,wepsmefodkY a&mufí ae\
xdk&[ef;onf]]igonf ae0onmemonm ,weormywfukD
&\? (igrS) wpfyg;ukefaom þ&[ef;wdkYonf
ae0onmemonm,we ormywfukD r&ukef}}[k qifjciV
xdk,kwfrmaom &[ef;onf xdkae0onmemonm,we
ormywfjzifh rdrdukD çSD;ajrçsmuf\? olwpfyg;ukD
½lwfcS\? &[ef;wdkY þonfvnf; ol,kwfrmwDkY\
hw&m;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
olawmfaumif;onfum;]]ae0onmemonm,weormywfjzifh
vnf; wPSmr&SdrlukD jrwfpGmbk&m; a[mawmfrl\?
xdkae0onmemonm,wepsmefonf xdkxdkxifrSwfae
Muaom tjcif;t&mrS wpfyg;aom tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh
jzpf\}}[k podkY qifjciV xdk&[ef; onf
wPSmr&SdrlukdomvQif taMumif;jyKí
xdkae0onmemonm,weormywfjzifh rdrdukD rçSD;
ajrçsmuf? olwpfyg;ukD r½lwfcS/ &[ef;wdkY þonfvnf;
olawmfaumif;wdkY\ w&m;wnf;/ (26)

&[ef;wdkY aemufwpfzefvnf; olawmfaumif;onf
ae0onmemonm,wepsmefukD vHk;0 vGefajrmufí onm
a0'emwDkY\ çSKyf&m eda&m"ormywfodkY a&mufí
aeV xdk&[ef;tm; r*fynmjzifh jrifjciV;aMumifh þ&[ef;onf
rnfonfhYk*¾dKvfukDrQ rnfonfht&yfrSmrQ

rnfonfh0w→K ESifhrQ txifrrSm;?
tmoa0gw&m;wdkYonf ukefcef;ukef\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf bw&m;ukd a[mawmfrl\/
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\ w&m; awmfukd
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om vGefpGm ESpfoufukefNyD/
oHk;ckajrmuf oyÜK&dookwf NyD;V

4- ao0dwAÁmao0dwAÁokwf

109/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolax;\ t&Hjzpfom aZw0ef ausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYukd]&[ef;wdkY}}[k rdefYawmf
rl\]toQifbk&m;}}[k xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;ukef/
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf bpum;ukd
rdefYawmfrl\-]]&[ef;wdkY rSD0Jxdkuf rrSD0Jxdkufaom
w&m;a'oemukd oif wdkYtm; a[maytHh?
xdkw&m;a'oemukd emukefavmh? aumif;pGm
ESvHk;oGif;ukefavmh a[mMum;ay tHh}}[k
rdefYawmfrl\]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;
avQmufxm;ukef/ jrwpfGmbk&m;onf bpum;ukd
rdefYawmfrl\-

]]&[ef;wdkY igonf ukd,ftrlt&mukdvnf; rSD0Jxdkuf
rrSD0Jxdkuf[k ESpfersKd;a[m\? xdkukd,ftrl t&monfvnf;
wpfersKd;pDjzpf\? &[ef;wdkY igonf Elwftrlt&mukdvnf;
rSD0Jxdkuf rrSD0Jxdkuf[k ESpfersKd;a[m\?
xdkElwftrlt&monfvnf; wpfersKd;pDjzpf\? &[ef;wdkY
igonf pdwftrlt&mukdvnf; rSD0Jxdkuf rrSD0Jxdkuf[k
ESpfersKd;a[m\? xdkpdwftrlt&monfvnf;

wpfrsKd;pDjzpf\? &[ef;wdkY igonf pdwfjzpfyHkukdvnf;
rSD0Jxdkuf rrSD0Jxdkuf[k ESpfersKd;a[m\? xdk
pdwfjzpfyHkonfvnf; wpfrsKd;pDjzpf\? &[ef;wdkY igonf
onm&jcif;ukdvnf; rSD0Jxdkuf rrSD0Jxdkuf[k
ESpfersKd;a[m\? xdkonm&jcif;onfvnf; wpfrsKd;pDjzpf\?
&[ef;wdkY igonf t,l&jcif;ukdvnf; rSD0Jxdkuf
rrSD0Jxdkuf[k ESpfersKd;a[m\? xdk t,l&jcif;onfvnf;
wpfrsKd;pDjzpf\? &[ef;wdkY igonf
twåabm&jcif;ukdvnf; rSD0Jxdkuf rrSD0Jxdkuf[k
ESpfersKd;a[m\? xdk twåabm&jcif;onfvnf;
wpfrsKd;pDjzpf\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

podkY rdefawmfrlaomf toQifom&dykMwmonf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ppum;ukd avQmufxm;\-
jrwpGmbk&m; jrwpGmbk&m;onf tusOf;rQoma[mí
tus,ftm;jzifh t"dyÜg,fukd ra0zefaom pw&m;awmf\
t"dyÜg,fukd podkY tus,ftm;jzifh tuREkfyf em;vnfygV/
toQifom&dykMwmodyHk

110/]]&[ef;wdkY igonf udk,ftrlt&mukdvnf;
rSD0Jxdkuf rrSD0Jxdkuf[k ESpfersKd;a[m\?
xdkukd,ftrlt&monfvnf; wpfrsKd;pDjzpf\}}[k podkYvQif
jrwpGmbk&m;onf ppum;ukd a[mhawmfrl\?
ppum;ukd tb,fukd pJGí a[mawmfrloenf;/
jrwpGmbk&m; tMuifodkY oabm&Sdaom
udk,ftrlt&mudk rSD0Jaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf wdk;yGg;ukef\?
ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf qkwf,kwfukef\? podkY
oabm&Sdaom udk,ftrlt&mudk rrSD0Jxdkuf/
jrwpGmbk&m; tMuifodkY oabm&Sdaom
udk,ftrlt&mudk rSD0Jaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf qkwf,kwfukef\?
ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf wdk;yGGg;ukef\? podkY
oabm&Sdaom udk,ftrlt&mudk rSD0JxdkufV

111/ jrwpGmbk&m; tb,fodkY oabm&Sdaom
ukd,ftlt&mukd rSD0Jaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
tukodkvfw&m;wdkY wdk;yGg;í ukodkvfw&m;wdkY
qkwf,kwfygukefoenf;/ jrwpGmbk&m; pavmuü
tcsKdUaomolonf toufowfavh&Sd\? Murf;MuKwf\?
aoG;pGef;aom vuf&Sd\? owfykwf^{1/2}dkufESuf jcif;ü
pdwf0ifpm;\? owå0gwdkYü oem;uif;jcif;odkY a&muf\/
ray;onfukd ,lavh&Sd\? &Gmü wnfonfjzpfap?
awmüwnfonfjzpfap olwpfyg;Opöm
olwpfyg;taqmuftODukd ray;b] cdk;vkd aom
pdwftpkjzifh ,lwwf\ umr*kPfwdkYü rSm;aomtm;jzifh
usifhavh&Sd\? trdapmifha&Smufxm; aomrdef;r
tzapmifha&Smufxm;aomrdef;r
trdtzapmifha&Smufxm;aomrdef;r armifBuD;armifi,f
apmifha&Smufxm;aomrdef;r tpfrnDrapmifh
a&Smufxm;aomrdef;r
aqGrsKd;apmifha&Smufxm;aom rdef;r
tEG,fapmifha&Smufxm;aomrdef;r
w&m;usifhazmfwdkY apmifha&Smufxm;aomrdef;r
vif&Sdaom rdef;r 'Pfxm;aomrdef;rESifh
t,kwfqHk;tm;jzifh (ighr,m;[k) yef;uHk;pGyfxm;aom
rdef;rwdkYüaomfvnf; vGefusL;jcif;odkY a&muf\/
jrwpGmbk&m; podkY oabm&Sdaom ukd,ftlt&mukd
rSD0Jaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; tukodkvfw&m;wdkY
wdk;yGg;í ukodkvfw&m;wdkY qkwf,kwfukef\

jrwpGmbk&m; tb,fodkY oabm&Sdaom
ukd,ftlt&mukd rSD0Jaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; tukodkvf
w&m;wdkY qkwf,kwfí ukodkvfw&m;wdkY
wdk;yGg;ygukefoenf;/ jrwpGmbk&m; pavmuü
tcsKdU aomolonf toufowfcif;ukd y,fí toufowfcif;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? wkwfukd csxm;\? vufeufukd csxm;\?
t&Suf&Sd\? oem;jcif;odkY a&muf\? tvHk;pHkaom
owå0gwdkY\ tusKd;pD;yGg; ukd
tpOfapmifhavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\ ray;onfukdy,fí

ray;onfukd ,ljcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\? &Gmü
wnfonfjzpfap? awmüwnfonfjzpfap olwpyfg;Opöm
olwpyfg;taqmuftODukd ray;bJ cdk;vkdaom
pdwftpkjzifh r,lwwf/ umr*kPfwdkYü rSm;aomtm;jzifh
usifhjicif;ukd y,fí umr*kPfwdkY ü rSm;aomtm;jzifh
usifhjicif;rS a&SmifMuOf\
trdapmifha&Smufxm;aomrdef;r tzapmifha&Smufxm;
aomrdef;r trdtzapmifha&Smufxm;aomrdef;r
armifBuD;armifi,fapmifha&Smufxm;aomrdef;r tpfr
nDrapmifha&Smufxm;aomrdef;r
aqGrsKd;apmifha&Smufxm;aomrdef;r
tEG,fapmifha&Smufxm;aomrdef;r
w&m;usifhazmfwdkY apmifha&Smufxm;aomrdef;r
vif&Sdaomrdef;r 'Pfxm;aomrdef;rESifh t,kwfqHk;
tm;jzifh (ighr,m;[k) yef;uHk;pGyfxm;aom
rdef;rwdkYüaomfvnf; vGefusL;jcif;odkY ra&muf/
jrwpfGmbk&m; podkY oabm&Sdaom ukd,ftrlt&mukd
rSD0Jaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; tukodkvfw&m;wdkY qkwf,kwf
í ukodkvfw&m;wdkY wdk;yGg;ukef\]&[ef;wdkY
igonf udk,ftrlt&mukdvnf; rSD0Jxdkuf rrSD0J xdkuf[k
ESpfrsKd;a[m\? xdkukd,ftrlt&monfvnf;
wpfrsKd;pDjzpf\}}[k podkYvQif jrwpfGmbk&m; onf
tMuifpum;ukd a[mawmfrl\? xdkpum;udk b
(qdkcJhNyD;)ukd pJGí a[mawmfrl\

]]&[ef;wdkY igonf Elwftrlt&mukdvnf; rSD0Jxdkuf
rrSD0Jxdkuf[k ESpfrsKd;a[m\? xdkElwftrl t&monfvnf;
wpfrsKd;pDjzpf\}}[k podkYvQif jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
bpum;ukd a[mawmfrl\? bpum;ukd tb,fukd pJGí
a[mawmfrlloenf;/ jrwpfGmbk&m; tMuifodkY
oabm&Sdaom Elwftrlht&mudk rSD0Jaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf wdk;yGg;ukef\
ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf qkwf ,kwfukef\
podkYoabm&Sdaom Elwftrlt&mudk rrSD0Jxdkuf/
jrwpfGmbk&m; tMuifodkY oabm&Sd aom

Elwfrlt&mudk rSD0Jaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf qkwf,kwfukef\? ukodkvf
w&m;wdkYonf wdk;yGGg;ukef\? podkYoabm&Sdaom
Elwfrlt&mudk rSD0JxdkufV

112/ jrwpfGmbk&m; tb,fodkY oabm&Sdaom
Elwfrlt&mukd rSD0Jaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
tukodkvfw&m;wdkY wdk;yGg;í ukodkvfw&m;wdkY
qkwf,kwfygukefoenf;/ jrwpfGmbk&m; pavmuü
tcsKdUaomolonf rkom;ajymqdkavh&Sd\? obifü
wnfonfjzpfap? y&dowfü wnfonfjzpfap? aqGrsKd;wdkY\
tv,fü wnfonfjzpfap? toif;tyif;tv,fü wnfonfjzpfap?
rif;rsKd;wdkY\ tv,fü wnfonfjzpfap
ac:aqmifí]]tcsif;a,musfm; vmavmh? odaom
taMumif;ukd ajymqdk avmh}}[k oufaojyKvsuf
ar;jref;vwfaomf xdka,musfm;onf rodonfukd]]igod\}}
[líomfvnf;aumif; odonfukd]]igrod}}
[líomfvnf;aumif; rjrifonfukd]]igjrif\}} [líomfvnf;
aumif; jrifonfukd]]igrjrif}} [líomfvnf;aumif;
ajymqdkV podkY rdrdtaMumif;aMumifhjzpfap?
olwpyfg;taMumif;aMumifhjzpfap? tenf;i,frQaom
tmrdo[laom taMumif;aMumifhjzpfap odvsufomvQif
rkom;ajymqdkV ukef;pum;ajymqdk\? polwdkYxHrS
em;axmifí polwdkY\ xdkolwdkYESifhuJGjym;jcif;iSg
xdkolwdkYxHü ajymMum;wwf\? xdkolwdkY xHrS
em;axmifí xdkolwdkY\ polwdkYESifh uJGjym;jcif;iSg
polwdkYxHü ajymMum;wwf\? podkY
nDnGwfolwdkYudkvnf; uJGjym; atmif jyKwwf\?
uJGjym;olwdkYukdvnf; tm;ay;wwf\? tpktpkuJGjym;rlü
arGUavsmf\? tpktpk uJGjym;rlü aysmfydkuf\?
tpktpkuJGjym;rlukd ESpfouf\? tpktpkuJGjym;jcif;ukd
jyKwwfaom pum;ukd qdkwwf\? Murf;aom pum;&Sd\?
(ql;ozG,f) tzktxpf&Sdí Murf;xrf;aom olwpyfg;em;ukd
pyfcg;apwwfaom olwpyfg;tm; xdcdkufwwfaom
trsufxGufjcif;ESifh eD;pyfvsuf wnfwHhjcif;ukd

rjzpfapwwfonfh oabm&Sdaom pum;ukd
ajymqdkwwf\ Nydefzsif;aom pum;ukd ajymqdkwwf\
roifhaomtcgüom qdkavh&Sd\? r[kwfonfukdom
qdkavh&Sd\? tusKd;ESifh rpyfonfukdom qdkavh&Sd\
w&m;ESifh rpyfonfukdom qdkavh&Sd\? tqHk;trESifh
rpyfonfukdom qdkavh&Sd\? roifhaom tcgü
taMumif;r&Sdaom tydkiftjcm;r&Sdaom
tpD;tyGg;ESifh rpyfaom ESvHk;ü rodkrSD;oifhaom
pum;ukd ajymqdkwwf\ jrwpGmbk&m; podkY
oabm&Sdaom Elwfrlt&mukd rSD0Jaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
tukodkvfw&m;wdkY wdk;yGg;í ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
qkwf,kwfygukef\

jrwpGmbk&m; tb,fodkY oabm&Sdaom
Elwfrlt&mukd rSD0Jaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; tukodkvf
w&m;wdkY qkwf,kwí ukodkvfw&m;wdkY
wdk;yGg;ygukefoenf;/ jrwpGmbk&m; pavmuü
tcsKdU aom yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf r[kwfrSefajymjcif;ukd y,fí
r[kwfrSefajymjcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\? obifü wnf
onfjzpfap? y&dowfü wnfonfjzpfap? aqGrsKd;wdkY\
tv,fü wnfonfjzpfap? toif;tyif; tv,fü wnfonfjzpfap?
rif;rsKd;wdkY\ tv,fü wnfonfjzpfap
ac:aqmifí]]tcsif;a,musfm; vmavmh?
odaomtaMumif;ukd ajymqdkavmh}}[k oufaojyKvsuf
ar;jref;vwfaomf xdka,musfm; onf rodonfukd]]igrod}}
[líaomfvnf;aumif;? odonfukd]]igod\}}
[líaomfvnf;aumif;? rjrifonfukd]]igrjrif}}
[líaomfvnf;aumif;? jrifonfukd]]igjri\}}
[líaomfvnf;aumif; ajymqdk\ podkY
rdrdtaMumif;aMumifhjzpfap?
olwpyfyg;taMumif;aMumifhjzpfap? tenf;i,frQaom vmbf
tmrdo[laom taMumif;aMumifhjzpfap odvsuf
rkom;rajymqdk/

ukef;pum;ukd y,fí ukef;pum;rS a&SmifMuOf\
polwdkYxHrS em;axmifí polwdkY\ xdk olwdkYESifh

uJGjym;jcif;iSg xdkolxHü rajymMum;wwf?
xdkolwdkYxHrS em;axmifí xdkolwdkY\ pol wdkYESifh
uJGjym;jcif;iSg polwdkYxHü rajymMum;wwf? podkY
uJGjym;olwdkYukdvnf; aphpyfwf\?
nDnGwfolwdkYudkvnf; tm;ay;wwf\? nDnGwfjcf;ü
arGUavsmf\? nDnGwfjcf;ü aysmfydkuf\?
nDnGwfjcf;ukd ESpfouf\? nDnGwfjcf;ukd jyKwwfaom
pum;ukd ajymqdkwwf\? Murf;aom pum;ukd y,fí
Murf;aom pum;rS a&SmifMuOf\ tMuifpum;onf
tjypfuif;\? em;csrf;om\? cspfzG,faumif;\? ESvHk;odkY
ouf\? ,Ofaus;\? vltrsm; ESpfouf\? vltrsm; ESpfNcKduf\?
xdkodkY oabm&Sdaompum;ukd ajymqdkwwf\/
Nydefzsif;aompum;ukd y,fí Nydefzsif;aompum;rS
a&SmifMuOf\ oifhaomtcgüom qdkavh&Sd\?
[kwfonfukdom qdkavh&Sd\? tusKd;ESifh
pyfonfukdom qdkavh&Sd\? w&m;ESifh pyfonfukdom
qdkavh&Sd\? tqHk;trESifh pyfonfukdom qdkavh&Sd\?
oifhaom tcg taMumif;ESifhwuG tydkif;tjcm;&Sdaom
tpD;tyGg;ESifh pyfaom ESvHk;ü odkrSD;oifhaom
pum; ukdom ajymqdkwwf\ jrwpGmbk&m; podkY
oabm&Sdaom Elwftrlt&mukd rSD0Jaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
tukodkvfw&m;wdkY qkwf,kwfí ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
wdk;yGg;ygukef\]&[ef;wdkY igonf Elwf
trlt&mukdvnf; rSD0Jxdkuf rrSD0Jxdkuf[k
ESpfrsKd;a[m\? xdkElwftrlt&monfvnf; wpfrsKd;pD
jzpf\}}[k podkYvQif tMuifpum;ukd jrwpGmbk&m;onf
a[mawmfrl\? xdkpum;ukd þ (qdkcJhNyD;) ukd
taMumif;jyKí a[mawmfrl\

]]&[ef;wdkY igonf pdwftrlt&mukdvnf; rSD0Jxdkuf
rrSD0Jxdkuf[k ESpfrsKd;a[m\? xdkpdwftrlt&monfvnf;
wpfrsKd;pD jzpf\}}[k podkYvQif þpum;ukd
jrwpGmbk&m;onf a[mawmfrl\? xdkpum;ukd tb,fukd
taMumif;jyKí a[mawmfrlygoenf;/ jrwpGmbk&m;
tMuifodkY oabm&Sd aom pdwftrlt&mukd rSD0Jaom

yk*³/₄dKvftm; tukodkvfw&m;wdk;yGg;í
ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf qkwf ,kwfukef\?
podkYoabm&Sdaom pdwfrlt&mukd rrSD0Jxdkuf/
jrwpGmbk&m; tMuifodkYoabm &Sdaom
pdwfrlt&mukd rSD0Jaom yk*³/₄dKvftm;
tukodkvfw&m;wdkY qkwf,kwfí ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
wdk;yGg;ukef\? podkY oabm&Sdaom pdwfrlt&mukd
rSD0Jxdkuf\

113/ jrwpGmbk&m; tb,fodkY oabm&Sdaom
pdwfrlt&mukd rSD0Jaom yk*³/₄dKvftm;
tukodkvfw&m;wdkY wdk;yGg;í ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
qkwf,kwfygukefoenf;/ jrwpGmbk&m; pavmuü
tcsKdUaom yk*³/₄dKvfonf
a&S;&SKMuHpnfjcf;]tbdZÑm} rsm;\?]]olwpfyg;\
Opömonf ig\ Opömjzpfrl aumif;avpG}}[k
olwpfyg;Opöm olwpfyg;taqmuftODukd
a&S;&SKMuHpnfwwf\ zsuqD;vkdaom pdwf&Sd\
-]]powå0gwdkYonf
tn\$Of;qJcHMu&ygap[líáomfvnf;aumif;? towf
cHMu&ygap[líáomfvnf;aumif;?
tjzwcHMu&ygap[líáomfvnf;aumif;?
ysufpD;Muygap[líáomfvnf;aumif;? bmrQ (vkdwdkif;)
rjzpfygapukefvifh}}[líáomfvnf;aumif; podkY
zsuqD;vkdaom pdwftMuHtpnf&Sd\ jrwpGmbk&m;
podkY oabm&Sdaom pdwfrlt&mukd rSD0Jaom
yk*³/₄dKvftm; tukodkvfw&m;wdkY wdk;yGg;í
ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf qkwf,kwfygukef\

jrwpGmbk&m; tb,fodkY oabm&Sdaom
pdwfrlt&mukd rSD0Jaom yk*³/₄dKvftm; tukodkvf
w&m;wdkY qkwf,kwfí ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
wdk;yGg;ygukefoenf;/ jrwpGmbk&m; pavmuü
tcsKdUaomolnf a&S;&SKMuHpnfjcf;]tbdZÑm}
rrsm;?]]olwpfyg;\ Opömonf ighOpömjzpfrl aumif;
avpG}}[k olwpfyg;Opöm olwpfyg;taqmuftODukd

a&S;&SKrMuHpnfwwf/]]powå0gwdkYonf ab;
&efuif;Muygapukef? qif;&Juif;Muygapukef?
pdwfyifyef;jcif;uif;Muygapukef? rdrdukdfukd
csrf;ompGm aqmifEdkifMuygapukefownf;}}[k podkY
rysufpD;apvkdaom pdwf&Sd\? (a'goonf)hrzsufqD;tyf
aom pdwftMuH&SdV jrwpGmbk&m; podkY
oabm&Sdaom pdwfrlt&mukd rSD0Jaomyk*³/₄dKvftm;
tukodkvfw&m;wdkY qkwf,kwfí ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
wdk;yGg;ygukefV]]&[ef;wdkY igonf
pdwfrlt&mukdvnf; rSD0Jxdkuf rrSD0Jxdkuf[k
ESpfrsKd;a[m\? xdkpdwfrlt&monfvnf; wpfrsKd;pD
jzpf\}}[k podkYvQif jrwpGmbk&m;onf tMuifpum;ukd
a[mawmfrl\? xdkpum;ukd p (qdkcJhNyD;) ukd
taMumif;jyKí a[mawmfrlV

114/]]&[ef;wdkY igonf pdwfjzpfjcf;ukdvnf;
rSD0Jxdkuf rrSD0Jxdkuf[k ESpfrsKd;a[m\? xdk
pdwfjzpfjcf;onfvnf; wpfrsKd;pDjzpf\}}[k podkYvQif
ppum;ukd jrwpGmbk&m;onf a[mawmfrl\? ppum;ukd
tb,fukd pJGí a[mawmfrloenf;/ jrwpGmbk&m;
tMuifodkY oabm&Sdaom pdwfjzpfjcf;ukd rSD0Jaom
yk*³/₄dKvftm; tukodkvfw&m;wdkY wdk;yGg;í
ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf qkwf,kwf ygukef\? podkY
oabm&Sdaom pdwfjzpfjcf;ukd rrSD0Jxdkuf/
jrwpGmbk&m; tMuifodkY oabm&Sdaom
pdwfjzpfjcf;ukd rSD0Jaom yk*³/₄dKvftm;
tukodkvfw&m;wdkY qkwf,kwfí ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
wdk;yGg; ygukef\? podkY oabm&Sdaom
pdwfjzpfjcf;ukd rSD0JxdkufV

jrwpGmbk&m; tb,fodkY oabm&Sdaom
pdwfjzpfjcf;ukd rSD0Jaom yk*³/₄dKvftm;
tukodkvfw&m; wdkY wdk;yGg;í ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
qkwf,kwfygukefoenf;/ jrwpGmbk&m; pavmuü
tcsKdUaom olonf a&S;&SKMuHpnfjcf;]tbdZÑm}
rsm;\? a&S;&SKMuHpnfjcf;]tbdZÑm}ESifh wuGaom

pdwfjzifh ae\? zsufoD;jcif;&Sd\? zsufoD;jcif;ESifh
wuGaom pdwfjzifh ae\? n\$Of;qJjcif;&Sd\? n\$Of;qJjcif;
ESifh wuGaom pdwfjzifh ae\? jrwpGmbk&m; podkY
oabm&Sdaom pdwfjzpfjcif;ukd rSD0Jaom yk^{*3/4}dKvf
tm; tukodkvfw&m;wdkY wdk;yGg;í
ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf qkwf,kwfygukefV

jrwpGmbk&m; tb,fodkY oabm&Sdaom
pdwfjzpfjcif;ukd rSD0Jaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
tukodkvfw&m; wdkY qkwf,kwfí ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
wdk;yGg;ygukefoenf;/ jrwpGmbk&m; pavmuü
tcsKdUaom olonf a&S;&SKMuHpnfjcif;]tbdZÑm}
rrsm;? a&S;&SKMuHpnfjcif;]tbdZÑm} r&Sdaom
pdwfjzifh aeV rzsufqD;wwf? rzsufqD;jcif;ESifh
wuGaom pdwfjzifh ae\? rn\$Of;qJwwf?
rn\$Of;qJjcif;ESifh wuG aom pdwfjzifh ae\?
jrwpGmbk&m; podkY oabm&Sdaom pdwfjzpfjcif;ukd
rSD0Jaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; tukodkvfw&m;wdkY
qkwf,kwfí ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
wdk;yGg;ygukefV]]&[ef;wdkY igonf
pdwfjzpfjcif;ukdvnf; rSD0Jxdkuf rrSD0Jxdkuf[k
ESpfrsKd;a[m\? xdkpdwfjzpfjcif;onfvnf;
wpfrsKd;pDjzpf\}}[k podkYvQif tMuifpum;ukd
jrwpGmbk&m;onf a[mawmfrl\? xdkpum;ukd b
(qdkcJhNyD;)ukd taMumif;jyKí a[mawmfrylgV

115/]]&[ef;wdkY igonf onm&jcif;ukdvnf;
rSD0Jxdkuf rrSD0Jxdkuf[k ESpfrsKd;a[m\?
xdkonm&jcif;onfvnf; wpfrsKd;pDjzpf\}}[k podkYvQif
bpum;ukd jrwpGmbk&m;onf a[mawmf rl\? bpum;ukd
tb,fukd taMumif;jyKí a[mawmfrylgoenf;/
jrwpGmbk&m; tMuifodkY oabm&Sdaom
onm&jcif;ukd rSD0Jaomyk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
tukodkvfw&m;wdkY wdk;yGg;í ukodkvfw&m;wdkY onf
qkwf,kwfukef\? podkY oabm&Sdaom onm&jcif;ukd
rrSD0Jxdkuf/ jrwpGmbk&m; tMuifodkY oabm&Sdaom

onm&jcif;ukd rSD0Jaomyk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
tukodkvfw&m;wdkY qkwf,kwfi ukodkvfw&m; wdkYonf
wdk;yGg;ukef\? podkY oabm&Sdaom onm&jcif;ukd
rSD0JxdkufV

jrwpfGmbk&m; tb,fodkY oabm&Sdaom
onm&jcif;ukd rSD0Jaomyk^{*3/4}dKvftm; tukodkvfw&m;
wdkY wdk;yGg;i ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
qkwf,kwfygukefoenf;/ jrwpfGmbk&m; pavmuü
tcsKdUaom olonf a&S;½IMuHpnfjci;]tbdZÑm} rsm;\?
a&S;½IMuHpnfjci;]tbdZÑm}ESifh wuGaom onmjzifh
ae\? zsufqD;wwf\? zsufqD;jci;ESifh wuGaom
onmjzifhae\? n\$Of;qjwwf\? n\$Of;qjci;hESifh wuGaom
onmjzifhae\? jrwpfGmbk&m; podkY oabm&Sdaom
onm&jcif;ukd rSD0Jaom yk^{*3/4}dKvf tm;
tukodkvfw&m;wdkY wdk;yGg;i ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
qkwf,kwfygukefV

jrwpfGmbk&m; tb,fodkY oabm&Sdaom
onm&jcif;ukd rSD0Jaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; tukodkvf
w&m;wdkY qkwf,kwfi ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
wdk;yGg;ygukefoenf;/ jrwpfGmbk&m; pavmuü
tcsKdUaomolonf a&S;½IMuHpnfjci;]tbdZÑm} rrs;?
a&S;½IMuHpnfjci;]tbdZÑm} r&Sdaom onm jzifhaeV
rzsufqD;wwf? rzsufqD;jci;ESifhwuGaom onmjzifh ae\?
rn\$Of;qjwwf? rn\$Of;qj ci;ESifh wuGaom onmjzifhaeV
jrwpfGmbk&m; podkY oabm&Sdaom onm&jcif;ukd
rSD0Jaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; tukodkvfw&m;wdkY
qkwf,kwfi ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
wdk;yGg;ygukefV]]&[ef;wdkY igonf onm&jcif;ukd
rSD0Jxdkuf rrSD0Jxdkuf[k ESprfsKd;a[m\?
xdkonm&jcif;onfvnf; wpfrsKd;pD jzpf\}}[k podkYvQif
tMuifpum;ukd jrwpfGmbk&m;onf a[mawmfrl\?
xdkpum;ukd p (qdkcJhNyD;) ukd pJJGí a[mawmfrlygV

116/]]&[ef;wdkY igonf 'd|d&jcif;ukdvnf;
rSD0Jxdkuf rrSD0Jxdkuf[k ES pfrsKd;a[m\? xdk'd|d&
jCIF;onfvnf; wpfrsKd;pDjzpf\}}[k podkYvQif ppum;ukd
jrwpGmbk&m;onf a[mawmfrl\? ppum;ukd tb,fukd
taMumif;jyKí a[mawmfrlygoenf;/ jrwpGmbk&m;
tMuifodkY oabm&Sd aom 'd|d&jcif;ukd
rSD0Jaomyk^{*3/4}dKvftm; tukodkvfw&m;wdkY
wdk;yGg;í ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf qkwf,kwf ygukef\?
podkYoabm&Sdaom 'd|d&jcif;ukd rrSD0Jxdkuf/
jrwpGmbk&m; tMuifodkY oabm&Sdaom 'd|d&jcif;ukd
rSD0Jaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; tukodkvfw&m;wdkY
qkwf,kwfí ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf wdk;yGg;yg ukef\?
podkY oabm&Sdaom 'd|d&jcif;ukd rSD0JxdkufV

jrwpGmbk&m; tb,fodkY oabm&Sdaom 'd|
d&jcif;ukd rSD0Jaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
tukodkvfw&m;wdkY wdk;yGg;í ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
qkwf,kwfygukefoenf;/ jrwpGmbk&m; pavmuü
tcsKdUaomol onf]]tvSL\ tusKd;onf
r&Sd? ,Zfac:ylaZmfjCIF;\ tusKd;onf r&Sd?
[kef;ylaZmfjCIF;\ tusKd; onf r&Sd? aumif;rl
raumif;rlwdkY\ tusKd;0dygufonf r&Sd? pavmuonf
r&Sd? wpfyg;aom avmuonf r&Sd? trdü jyKtyfaom
tusKd;onf r&Sd? tzü jyKtyfaom tusKd;onf r&Sd? ukd,f
xif&Sm;jzpfaom owå0gwdkYonf r&Sdukef?
pavmuukdvnf;aumif;? wpfyg;aom avmuukdvnf;
aumif; ukd,fwdkifxl;aom ÓPfjzifh odí
rsufarSmufjyKvsuf a[mMum;Edkifukefaom
nDnGwfukef aom aumif;aom tusifh&Sdukefaom
orPjAm[®PwdkYonf pavmuü r&Sdukef}}[k podkY
t,l&SdV jrwpGmbk&m; podkY oabm&Sdaom 'd|
d&jcif;ukd rSD0Jaomyk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
tukodkvfw&m;wdkY wdk;yGg;í ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
qkwf,kwfygukefV

jrwfpGmbk&m; tb,fodkY oabm&Sdaom 'd|
d&jcif;ukd rSD0Jaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
tukodkvfw&m;wdkY qkwf,kwfí ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
wdk;yGg;ygukefoenf;/ jrwfpGmbk&m; pavmuü
tcsKdUaomol onf]]tvSL\ tusKd;onf
&Sd\? ,ZfylaZmfjCIF;\ tusKd;onf &Sd\?[kef;ylaZmfjCIF;\
tusKd; onf &Sd\? aumif;rl raumif;rlwdkY\
tusKd;0dygufonf &Sd\? pavmuonf &Sd\? wpfyg;aom
avmuonf &Sd\? trdü jyKtyfaom tusKd;onf &Sd\? tzü
jyKtyfaom tusKd;onf &Sd\? ukd,fxif&Sm;jzpfaom
owå0gwdkYonf &Sdukef\? pavmuukdvnf;aumif;?
wpfyg;aom avmuukdvnf;aumif;
ukd,fwdkifxl;aomÓPfjzifh odí rsufarSmufjyKvsuf
a[mMum;Edkifukefaom nDnGwf ukefaom aumif;aom
tusifh&Sdukefaom orPjAm[®PwdkYonf avmuü
&Sdukef\}}[k podkY t,l&SdV jrwfpGmbk&m; podkY
oabm&Sdaom 'd|d&jcif;ukd rSD0Jaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;htukodkvfw&m;wdkY qkwf,kwfí
ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf wdk;yGg;ygukefV]]&[ef;wdkY
igonf 'd|d&jcif;ukdvnf; rSD0Jxdkuf rrSD0Jxdkuf[k
ESpfrsKd;a[m\? xdk'd|d&jcif;onfvnf;
wpfrsKd;pDjzpf\}}[k podkYvQif tMuifpum;ukd
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf a[mawmfrl\? xdkpum;ukd þ
(qdkcJhNyD;)ukd taMumif;jyKí a[mawmfrlygV

117/]]&[ef;wdkY igonf twåabm&jcif;ukdvnf;
rSD0Jxdkuf rrSD0Jxdkuf[k ESpfrsKd;a[m\?
xdktwåabm&jcif;onfvnf; wpfrsKd;pDjzpf\}}[k
podkYvQif ppum;ukd jrwfpGmbk&m;onf a[mawmfrl\?
ppum;ukd tb,fukd taMumif;jyKí a[mawmfrlygoenf;/
jrwfpGmbk&m; tMuifodkY oabm&Sdaom
twåabm&jcif;ukd rSD0Jaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
tukodkvfw&m;wdkY wdk;yGg;í ukodkvfw&m; wdkYonf
qkwf,kwfukef\? podkY oabm&Sdaom
twåabm&jcif;ukd rrSD0Jxdkuf/ jrwfpGmbk&m;

tMuifodkY oabm&Sdaom twåabm&jcif;ukd rSD0Jaom
yk*³/₄dKvftm; tukodkvfw&m;wdkY qkwf,kwfí
ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf wdk;yGg;ukef\? podkY
oabm&Sdaom twåabm&jcif;ukd rSD0JxdkufV

jrwfpGmbk&m; tb,fodkYoabm&Sdaom
twåabm&jcif;ukd rSD0Jaom yk*³/₄dKvftm; tukodkvf
w&m;wdkY wdk;yGg;í ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
qkwf,kwfygukefoenf;/ jrwfpGmbk&m; qif;&J&Sdaom
twåabm&jcif;ukd jzpfapaom yk*³/₄dKvftm; (b0wdkY\)
rNyD;qHk;onf\ tjzpfamumifh tukodkvf w&m;wdkY
wdk;yGg;í ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf qkwf,kwfygukefV
jrwfpGmbk&m; qif;&Jr&Sdaom twåabm&jcif;ukd
jzpfapaom yk*³/₄dKvftm; (b0wdkY\)
NyD;qHk;onf\ tjzpfamumifh tukodkvf w&m;wdkY
qkwf,kwfí ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf wdk;yGg;ygukefV]&[ef;wdkY
igonf twåabm&jcif; ukdvnf; rSD0Jxdkuf rrSD0Jxdkuf[k
ESpfrsKd;a[m\? xdktwåabm&jcif;onfvnf;
wpfrsKd;pDjzpf\}}[k podkYvQif tMuifpum;ukd
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf a[mawmfrl\? xdkpum;ukd þ
(qdkcJhNyD;)ukd taMumif;jyKí a[mawmfrlygV
jrwfpGmbk&m; jrwfpGmbk&m;onf tusOf;rQoma[mí
tus,f tm;jzifh t"dyÜg,fukd ra0zefaom þw&m;awmf\
t"dyÜg,fukd podkY tus,ftm;jzifh tuREkfyf odyg\[(k
(avQmuf\))/

118/ om&dykMwm aumif;aypG aumif;aypG?
om&dykMwm oifonf igtusOf;rQoma[mí tus,ftm;jzifh
t"dyÜg,fukd ra0zefaom þw&m;awmf\ t"dyÜg,fukd
podkY aumif;pGmomvQif tus,ftm;jzifh oday\-

]]&[ef;wdkY igonf ukd,ftrlt&mukd rSD0Jxdkuf
rrSD0Jxdkuf[k ESpfrsKd;a[m\? xdkukd,ftrlt&m onfvnf;
wpfrsKd;pDjzpf\}}[k podkYvQif tMuifpum;ukd iga[m\?
xdkpum;ukd tb,fukd taMumif;jyKí a[moenf;/
om&dykMwm tMuifodkY oabm&Sdaom

ukd,ftrlt&mukd rSD0Jaomyk*³/₄dKvf tm;
tukodkvfw&m;wdkY wdk;yGg;í ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
qkwf,kwfukef\? podkY oabm&Sdaom ukd,ftrlt&mukd
rrSD0Jxdkuf/ om&dykMwm tMuifodkYoabm&Sdaom
ukd,ftrlt&mukd rSD0Jaomyk*³/₄dKvf tm;
tukodkvfw&m;wdkY qkwf,kwfí ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
wdk;yGg;ukef\ podkY oabm&Sdaom ukd,ftrlt&mukd
rSD0Jxdkuf\

om&dykMwm tb,fodkY oabm&Sdaom
ukd,ftrlt&mukd rSD0Jaomyk*³/₄dKvftm; tukodkvf
w&m;wdkY wdk;yGg;í ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
qkwf,kwfukefoenf;/ om&dykMwm p avmuü tcsKdU
aomolonf olUtoufukd owfavh&Sd\? Murf;wrf;\?
aoG;pGef;aom vuf&Sd\? owfykwf¹/₂dkuf ESufjCIF;ü
pdwf0ifpm;\? owå0gwdkYü oem;jcif; r&Sd?
ray;onfukd ,lavh&Sd\? &Gmüwnfonfjzpf ap?
awmüwnfonfjzpfap? olwpyfg;Opöm
olwpyfg;taqmuftODukd ray;bj cdk;vkdaom pdwftpk
jzifh ,lwwf\ umrwdkYü rSm;aomtm;jzifh
usifhavh&Sd\?

trdapmifha&Smufxm;aomrdef;rhtzapmifh
a&Smufxm;aomrdef;r
trdtzapmifha&Smufxm;aomrdef;r
armifBuD;armifi,fapmifha&Smufxm;aom rdef;r
tpfrnDrapmifha&Smufxm;aomrdef;r
aqGrsKd;apmifha&Smufxm;aomrdef;r
tEG,fapmifha&Smuf xm;aomrdef;r
w&m;usifhazmfwdkY apmifha&Smufxm;aomrdef;r
vif&Sdaomrdef;r 'Pfxm;tyfaom rdef;rESifh
t,kwfqHk;tm;jzifh (ighr,m;[k) yef;uHk;pGyfxm;aom
rdef;rwdkYüaomfvnf; vGefusL;jcif; odkY a&muf\
om&dykMwm podkYoabm&Sdaom ukd,ftrlt&mukd
rSD0Jaom yk*³/₄dKvftm; tukodkvf w&m;wdkY
wdk;yGg;í ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf qkwf,kwfukef\

om&dykMwm tb,fodkYoabm&Sdaom
ukd,ftrlt&mukd rSD0Jaomyk*³/₄dKvftm;
tukodkvfw&m;wdkY qkwf,kwfí ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
wdk;yGg;ukefoenf;/ om&dykMwm pavmuü
tcsKdUaom olonf toufowfjcif;ukd y,fí olUtoufowfjcif;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? wkwfukd csxm;\? vufeufukd csxm;\?
t&Suf&Sd\? oem;jcif;odkY a&muf? tvHk;pHkaom
owå0gwdkY\ tusKd;pD;yGg;ukd tpOfapmifh
avh&Sdonf jzpfí ae\ ray;onfukd ,ljcif;ukd y,fí
ray;onfukd ,ljcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\? &Gmü
wnfonfjzpfap? awmüwnfonfjzpfap olwpfyg;\Opöm
olwpfyg;\taqmuftODukd ray;bJ cdk;vkdaom
pdwftpkjzifh r,lwwf/ umr*kPfwdkYü rSm;aomtm;jzifh
usifhjicif;ukd y,fí umr*kPfwdkY ü rSm;aomtm;jzifh
usifhjicif;rS a&SmifMuOf\
trdapmifha&Smufxm;aomrdef;r tzapmifha&Smufxm;
aomrdef;r trdtzapmifha&Smufxm;aomrdef;r
armifBuD;armifi,fapmifha&Smufxm;aomrdef;r tpfr
nDrapmifha&Smufxm;aomrdef;r
aqGrsKd;apmifha&Smufxm;aomrdef;r
tEG,fapmifha&Smufxm;aomrdef;r
w&m;usifhazmfwdkYapmifha&Smufxm;aomrdef;r
vif&Sdaomrdef;r 'Pfxm;tyfaomrdef;rESifh t,kwfqHk;
tm;jzifh (ighr,m;[k) yef;uHk;pGyfxm;aom
rdef;rwdkYüaomfvnf; vGefusL;jcif;odkY ra&muf/
om&dykMwm podkY oabm&Sdaom ukd,ftrlt&mukd
rSD0Jaomyk*³/₄dKvftm; tukodkvfw&m;wdkY
qkwf ,kwfí ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
wdk;yGg;ukef\]]&[ef;wdkY igonf udk,ftrlt&mukdvnf;
rSD0Jxdkuf rrSD0Jxdkuf[k ESpfrsKd;a[m\
xdkukd,ftrlt&monfvnf; wpfrsKd;pDjzpf\}}[k podkYvQif
tMuif pum;ukd iga[m\
p(qdkcJhNyD;)ukd taMumif;jyKí a[mV

&[ef;wdkY igonf Elwftrlt&mukdvnf; rSD0Jxdkuf
rrSD0Jxdkuf[k ESpfersKd;a[m\y/ &[ef;wdkY igonf
pdwftrlt&mukdvnf; ESpfersKd;a[m\y/ &[ef;wdkY igonf
pdwfjzpfjCIF;ukdvnf; ESpfersKd; a[m\y/ &[ef;wdkY
igonf onm&jCIF;ukdvnf; ESpfersKd;a[m\y/ &[ef;wdkY
igonf 'd|d&jCIF; ukdvnf; ESpfersKd;a[m\y/]]&[ef;wdkY
igonf tvååbm&jCIF;ukdvnf; rSD0Jxdkuf rrSD0Jxdkuf[k
ESpfersKd;a[m\? xdk tvååbm&jCIF;onfvnf;
wpfersKd;pDjzpf\}}[k podkYvQif ppum;ukd iga[m\?
ppum;ukd tb,fukd taMumif;jyKí a[moenf;/
om&dykMwm tMuifodkY oabm&Sdaom
tvååbm&jCIF;ukd rSD0Jaomyk*³/₄dKvftm;
tukodkvfw&m;wdkY wdk;yGg;í ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
qkwf ,kwfukef\? podkY oabm&Sdaom
tvååbm&jCIF;ukd rrSD0Jxdkuf/ om&dykMwm
tMuifodkY oabm&Sd aom tvååbm&jCIF;ukd
rSD0Jaomyk*³/₄dKvftm; tukodkvfw&m;wdkY qkwf,kwfí
ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf wdk;yGg;ukef\? podkY
oabm&Sdaom tvååbm&jCIF;ukd rSD0Jxdkuf\

om&dykMwm tb,fodkY oabm&Sdaom
tvååbm&jCIF;ukd rSD0Jaomyk*³/₄dKvftm;
tukodkvfw&m; wdkY wdk;yGg;í ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
qkwf,kwfukefoenf;/ om&dykMwm qif;&J&Sdaom
tvååbm &jCIF;ukd jzpfapaom yk*³/₄dKvftm; (b0wdkY\)
rNyD;qHk;onf\tjzpfamumifh
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYhwdk;yGg;í ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
qkwf,kwfukef\ om&dykMwm qif;&J'ku©r&Sdaom
tvååbm&jCIF;ukd jzpfapaom yk*³/₄dKvftm; (b0wdkY\)
NyD;qHk;onf\tjzpfamumifh tukodkvfw&m;wdkY
qkwf,kwfí ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
wdk;yGg;ukef\]]&[ef;wdkY igonf
tvååbm&jCIF;ukdvnf; rSD0Jxdkuf rrSD0J xdkuf[k
ESpfersKd;a[m\? xdk tvååbm&jCIF;onfvnf;
wpfersKd;pDjzpf\}}[k podkYvQif tMuifpum; ukd

iga[m\? xdkpum;ukd p (qdkcJhNyD;)ukd taMumif;jyKí
a[m\ om&dykMwm igonf tusOf; tm;jzifh
a[mxm;tyfaom pw&m;awmf\ t"dyÜg,fukd podkY
tus,ftm;jzifh rSwf&rnf/

119/ om&dykMwm igonf pu©K0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfaom tqif;]¹/₂lyg¹/₂Hk} ukdvnf; rSD0Jxdkuf
rrSD0Jxdkuf[k ESpfersKd;a[m\ om&dykMwm igonf
aomw0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom toH]o'g¹/₂Hk} ukdvnf;
rSD0Jxdkuf rrSD0Jxdkuf[k ESpfersKd;a[m\
om&dykMwm Cme0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom
teHU]*E"m¹/₂Hk}ukdvnf; rSD0Jxdkuf rrSD0Jxdkuf[k
ESpfersKd;a[m\ om&dykMwm Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfaom t&om]&om¹/₂Hk} ukdvnf; rSD0Jxdkuf
rrSD0Jxdkuf[k ESpfersKd;a[m\ om&dykMwm
um,0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom tawGUtxd]azm|
AÁm¹/₂Hk}ukdvnf; rSD0Jxdkuf rrSD0Jxdkuf[k
ESpfersKd;a[m\ om&dykMwm igonf raem0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfaomoabm]"r®m¹/₂Hk}ukdvnf; rSD0Jxdkuf
rrSD0Jxdkuf[k ESpfersKd;a[m\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf toQifom&dykMwmonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; bpum;ukd avQmufxm;\-
jrwpfGmbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tusOf;rQoma[mí
tus,ftm;jzifh t"dyÜg,fukd ra0zefaom pw&m;awmf\
t"dyÜg,fukd podkY tus,ftm;jzifh tuREkfyf
em;vnfyg\-\]]om&dykMwm igonf pu©K0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfaom tqif;]¹/₂lyg¹/₂Hk} ukdvnf; rSD0Jxdkuf
rrSD0Jxdkuf[k ESpfersKd;a[m\}}[k podkYvQif
tMuifpum;ukd jrwpfGmbk&m;onf a[mawmfrl\?
xdkpum;ukd tb,fukd taMumif; jyKí a[mawmfrygoenf;/
jrwpfGmbk&m; tMuifodkY oabm&Sdaom
pu©K0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom tqif;]¹/₂lyg¹/₂Hk} ukd
rSD0Jaom yk*³/₄dKvftm; tukodkvfw&m;wdkY
wdk;yGg;í ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf qkwf ,kwfygukef\
podkY oabm&Sdaom pu©K0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom

tqif;]½lyg½Hk} ukd rrSD0Jxdkuf/ jrwpfGmbk&m;
tMuifodkY oabm&Sdaom pu©K0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom
tqif;]½lyg½Hk} ukd rSD0Jaom yk*¾dKvftm;
tukodkvfw&m;wdkY qkwf,kwfi ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
wdk;yGg;ukef\? podkY oabm &Sdaom
pu©K0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom tqif;]½lyg½Hk} ukd
rSD0J xdkufV]]om&dykMwm igonf pu©K0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfaom tqif;]½lyg½Hk} ukdvnf; rSD0Jxdkuf
rrSD0Jxdkuf[k ESprfsKd;a[m\}][k podkYvQif
tMuifpum;ukd jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mawmfrlyg\?
xdkpum;ukd p(qdkcJhNyD;)ukd taMumif; jyKi
a[mawmfrlygV

om&dykMwm igonf aomw0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom
toH]o'g½Hk} ukdvnf;/y/ podkY oabm&Sdaom
aomw0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom toH]o'g½Hk} ukd
rrSD0Jxdkuf/ podkY oabm&Sdaom aomw0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfaom toH]o'g½Hk} ukd rSD0JxdkufV podkY
oabm&Sdaom Cme0dnmPf jzifh odtyfaom
teHU]*E"m½Hk} ukd rrSD0Jxdkuf/ podkY
oabm&Sdaom Cme0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom
teHU]*E"m½Hk} ukd rSD0JxdkufV podkY
oabm&Sdaom Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom
t&om]&om½Hk} ukd rrSD0Jxdkuf/ podkY
oabm&Sdaom Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom
t&om]&om½Hk} ukd rSD0JxdkufV om&d ykMwm
igonf um,0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom tawGUtxd]azm|
AÁm½Hk} ukdvnf;/y/ podkY oabm&Sdaom
um,0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom tawGUtxd]azm|AÁm½Hk}
ukd rrSD0Jxdkuf/ podkY oabm&Sdaom
um,0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom tawGUtxdh]azm|
AÁm½Hk}ukd rSD0JxdkufV

]]om&dykMwm igonf raem0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfaomoabm]"r®m½Hk}ukdvnf; rSD0Jxdkuf
rrSD0Jxdkuf[k ESprfsKd;a[m\}][k podkUvQif

ppum;ukd jrwpfGmbk&m;onf a[mawmfrl\? p pum;ukd
tb,fukd taMumif;jyKí a[mawmfrloenf;/ jrwpfGmbk&m;
tMuifodkY oabm&Sdaom raem0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfaomoabm]"r®m½Hk}ukd
rSD0Jaomyk*¾dKvftm; tukodkvfw&m;wdkY
wdk;yGg;í ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf qkwf,kwfygukef\?
podkY oabm&Sdaom "r®m½Hkudk rrSD0Jxdkuf/
jrwpfGmbk&m; tMuifodkYoabm&Sdaom
raem0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaomoabm]"r®m½Hk} ukd
rSD0Jaom yk*¾dKvf tm; tukodkvfw&m;wdkY
qkwf,kwfí ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf wdk;yGg;ygukef\?
podkY oabm&Sdaom "r®m½Hkudk
rSD0JxdkufV]]om&dykMwm igonf raem0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfaomoabm]"r®m½Hk} udkvnf; rSD0Jxdkuf
rrSD0Jxdkuf[k ESprfsKd;a[m\}][k podkYvQif
tMuifpum;ukd jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mawmfrl\?
xdkpum;ukd p(qdkcJhNyD;)ukd taMumif;jyKí
a[mawmfrlV jrwpfGmbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
tusOf;rQoma[mí tus,ftm;jzifh t"dyÜg,fukd
a0zefawmfrllaom pw&m;awmf\ t"dyÜg,fukd podkY
tus,ftm;jzifh tuREkfyf em;vnfyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

120/ om&dykMwm aumif;aypG aumif;aypG?
om&dykMwm igonf tusOf;rQom a[mí tus,ftm;jzifh
t"dyÜg,fukd ra0zefaom pw&m;\ t"dyÜg,fukd oifonf
podkY tus,ftm;jzifh aumif;pGmomvQif
od\-]]om&dykMwm igonf pu©K0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom
tqif;]½lyg½Hk} ukdvnf; rSD0Jxdkuf rrSD0Jxdkuf[k
ESprfsKd;a[m\}][k podkYvQif ppum;udk iga[m\?
ppum;ukd tb,fukd taMumif;jyKí a[moenf;/
om&dykMwm tMuifodkY oabm&Sdaom
pu©K0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom tqif;]½lyg½Hk} ukd
rSD0Jaomyk*¾dKvftm; tukodkvfw&m;wdkY
wdk;yGg;í ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf qkwf ,kwfukef\?
podkY oabm&Sdaom pu©K0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom

tqif;]½lyg½Hk}ukd rrSD0Jxdkuf/ om&dykMwm
tMuifodkYoabm&Sdaom pu©K0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom
tqif;]½lyg½Hk} ukd rSD0Jaomyk*¾dKvf tm;
tukodkvfw&m;wdkY qkwf,kwfi ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
wdk;yGg;ukef\? podkY oabm&Sdaom tqif;]½lyg½Hk}
ukd rSD0JxdkufV]]om&dykMwm igonf
pu©K0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom tqif;]½lyg½Hk} ukdvnf;
rSD0Jxdkuf rrSD0Jxdkuf[k ES pfrsKd;a[m\}}[k
podkYvQif tMuifpum;ukd iga[mxm;\? xdk pum;ukd
p(qdkcJhNyD;)ukd taMumif;jyKí a[mxm;V

om&dykMwm igonf aomw0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom
toH]o'g½Hk} ukdvnf;/y/ podkY oabm&Sdaom
aomw0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom toH]o'g½Hk} ukd
rrSD0Jxdkuf? podkY oabm&Sdaom aomw0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfaom toH]o'g½Hk} ukd rSD0JxdkufV podkY
oabm&Sdaom Cme 0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom
teHU]*E"m½Hk} ukd rrSD0Jxdkuf? podkY
oabm&Sdaom Cme0dnmPfjzifh od tyfaom
teHU]*E"m½Hk}ukd rSD0JxdkufV podkY
oabm&Sdaom Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom
t&om]&om½Hk} ukd rrSD0Jxdkuf? podkY
oabm&Sdaom Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom
t&om]&om½Hk}ukd rSD0JxdkufV podkY
oabm&Sdaom um,0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom
tawGUtxd]azm|AÁm½Hk}ukd rrSD0J xdkuf? podkY
oabm&Sdaom um,0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom
tawGUtxd]azm|AÁm½Hk} ukd rSD0J xdkufV

om&dykMwm igonf raem0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfaomoabm]"r®m½Hk} ukdvnf;/y/ podkY
oabm&Sdaom raem0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfaomoabm]"r®m½Hk} ukd rrSD0Jxdkuf? podkY
oabm&Sdaom raem0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfaomoabm]"r®m½Hk} ukd
rSD0JxdkufV]]om&dykMwm igonf raem0dnmPfhjzifh

odtyfaomoabm]"r®m½Hk}ukdvnf; rSD0Jxdkuf
rrSD0Jxdkuf[k ES pfrsKd;a[m\} }[k podkYvQif
tMuifpum;ukd iga[mxm;\? xdkpum;ukd
p(qdkcJhNyD;)ukd taMumif;jyKí a[mxm;\/
om&dykMwm igtusOf;rQom a[mxm;aom pw&m;\
t"dyÜg,fukd podkY tus,ftm;jzifh rSwfom;&rnf/

121/ om&dykMwm ouFef;ukdvnf; rSD0Jxdkuf
rrSD0Jxdkuf[k ES pfrsKd;a[m\y/ om&dykMwm igonf
qGrf;ukdvnf;/ om&dykMwm igonf ausmif;ukdvnf;/
om&dykMwm igonf &Gmukdvnf;/ om&dykMwm igonf
ed*Hk;ukdvnf;/ om&dykMwm igonf NrKdUukdvnf;/
om&dykMwm igonf Zeyk'fukdvnf;/ om&dykMwm
igonf yk*¾dKvfukdvnf; rSD0Jxdkuf rrSD0Jxdkuf[k
ES pfrsKd;a[m\[k (rdefYawmf rl\)/

podkY rdefYawmf rlaomf toQifom&dykMwmonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ppum;ukd avQmufxm;\-
jrwpfGmbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tusOf;rQoma[mí
tus,ftm;jzifh t"dyÜg,fukd ra0zefaom pw&m;awmf\
t"dyÜg,fukd podkY tus,ftm;jzifh tuREkfyf
em;vnfyg\ -]]om&dykMwm igonf ouFef;ukdvnf;
rSD0Jxdkuf rrSD0Jxdkuf[k ES pfrsKd;a[m\} }[k
podkYvQif tMuifpum;ukd jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mawmf r\?
xdkpum;ukd tb,fukd taMumif;jyKí a[mawmf rloenf;/
jrwpfGmbk&m; tMuifodkY oabm&Sdaom ouFef;ukd
rSD0Jaomyk*¾dKvftm; tukodkvfw&m;wdkY
wdk;yGg;í ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf qkwf,kwfu kef\
podkY oabm&Sdaom ouFef;ukd rrSD0Jxdkuf/
jrwpfGmbk&m; tMuifodkYoabm &Sdaom ouFef;ukd
rSD0Jaom yk*¾dKvftm; tukodkvfw&m;wdkY
qkwf,kwfí ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf wdk;yGg;ukef\
podkY oabm&Sdaom ouFef;ukd
rSD0JxdkufV]]om&dykMwm igonf ouFef;ukdvnf;
rSD0Jxdkuf rrSD0Jxdkuf[k ES pfrsKd;a[m\} }[k
podkYvQif tMuifpum;ukd jrwpfGmbk&m;

a[mawmfrlyg\? xdkpum;ukd p (qdkcJhNyD;) ukd
taMumif;jyKí a[mawmfrl\

om&dykMwm igonf qGrf;ukdvnf;/y/ podkY
oabm&Sdaom qGrf;ukd rrSD0Jxdkuf? podkY
oabm&Sdaom qGrf;ukd rSD0Jxdkuf\ om&dykMwm
igonf ausmif;ukdvnf;/y/ podkY oabm&Sdaom
ausmif;ukd rrSD0Jxdkuf? podkY oabm&Sdaom
ausmif;ukd rSD0Jxdkuf\ om&dykMwm igonf
&Gmukdvnf;/y/ podkY oabm&Sdaom &Gmukd
rrSD0Jxdkuf? podkY oabm&Sdaom &Gmukd
rSD0Jxdkuf\ podkY oabm&Sdaom ed*Hk;ukd
rrSD0Jxdkuf? podkY oabm&Sdaom ed*Hk;ukd
rSD0Jxdkuf\ podkY oabm&Sdaom NrKdUukd
rrSD0Jxdkuf? podkY oabm&Sdaom NrKdUukd
rSD0Jxdkuf\ podkY oabm&Sdaom Zeyk'fukd
rrSD0Jxdkuf? podkY oabm&Sdaom Zeyk'fukd
rSD0Jxdkuf\

]]om&dykMwm igonf yk^{*3/4}dKvfukdvnf; rSD0Jxdkuf
rrSD0Jxdkuf[k ESpfrsKd;a[m\}][k podkYvQif
ppum;ukd jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mawmfrlyg\? ppum;ukd
tb,fukd taMumif;jyKí a[mawmfrllyg oenf;?
jrwpfGmbk&m; tMuifodkY oabm&Sdaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfukd rSD0Jaomyk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
tukodkvfw&m;wdkY wdk;yGg;í ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
qkwf,kwfygukef\? podkY oabm&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfukd
rrSD0Jxdkuf/ jrwpfGmbk&m; tMuifodkY oabm&Sdaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfukd rSD0Jaomyk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
tukodkvfw&m;wdkY qkwf,kwf í ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
wdk;yGg;ygukef\? podkY oabm&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfukd
rSD0Jxdkufukef\]]om&dykMwm igonf
yk^{*3/4}dKvfukdvnf; rSD0Jxdkuf rrSD0Jxdkuf[k
ESpfrsKd;a[m\}][k podkYvQif tMuif pum;ukd
jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mxm;awmfrl\? xdkpum;ukd
p(qdkcJhNyD;)ukd taMumif;jyKí a[mxm; awmfrl\

jrwfpGmbk&m; jrwfpGmbk&m;onf tusOf;rQom a[mí
tus,ftm;jzifh t"dyÜg,fukd ra0zefaom pw&m;awmf\
t"dyÜg,fukd podkY tus,ftm;jzifhhtuREkfyfem;vnfyg\k
(avQmuf\)/

122/ om&dykMwm aumif;aypG aumif;aypG?
om&dykMwm igonf tusOf;rQom a[mí tus,ftm;jzifh
t"dyÜg,fukd ra0zefaom pw&m;\ t"dyÜg,fukd oifonf
podkY tus,ftm;jzifh aumif;pGmomvQif
oday\-\]]om&dykMwm igonf ouFef;ukdvnf; rSD0Jxdkuf
rrSD0Jxdkuf[k ESpfersKd; a[m\}][k podkYvQif
ppum;udk iga[mxm;\? ppum;ukd tb,fukd taMumif;jyKí
a[m xm;oenf;? om&dykMwm tMuifodkY
oabm&Sdaom ouFef;udk rSD0Jaomyk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
tukodkvfw&m; wdkY wdk;yGg;í ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
qkwf,kwfukef\? podkY oabm&Sdaom ouFef;udk
rrSD0Jxdkuf/ om&dykMwm tMuifodkY oabm&Sdaom
ouFef;udk rSD0Jaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
tukodkvfw&m;wdkY qkwf ,kwfí ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
wdk;yGg;ukef\? podkY oabm&Sdaom ouFef;udk
rSD0JxdkufV]]om&dykMwm igonf ouFef;udkvnf;
rSD0Jxdkuf rrSD0Jxdkuf[k ESpfersKd;a[m\}][k
podkYvQif tMuif pum;ukd iga[mxm;\? xdkpum;ukd
p(qdkcJhNyD;)ukd taMumif;jyKí a[mxm;\?
«yXrqdkcJhNyD; twdkif; tus,fod&rnf»/
podkYoabm&Sdaom qGrf;udk/ podkY oabm&Sdaom
ausmif;udk/ podkY oabm&Sdaom &Gmudk/ podkY
oabm&Sdaom ed*Hk;udk/ podkY oabm&Sdaom
NrKdUudk/ podkY oabm&Sdaom Zeyk'fudk/

]]om&dykMwm igonf yk^{*3/4}dKvfukdvnf; rSD0Jxdkuf
rrSD0Jxdkuf[k ESpfersKd;a[m\}][k podkYvQif p
pum;ukd iga[mxm;\? xdkpum;ukd tb,fukd
taMumif;jyKí a[mxm;oenf;/ om&dykMwm tMuifodkY
oabm&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfukd rSD0Jaomyk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
tukodkvfw&m;wdkY wdk;yGg;í ukodkvfw&m; wdkYonf

qkwf,kwfukef\? podkY oabm&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfukd
rrSD0Jxdkuf/ om&dykMwm tMuifodkY
oabm&Sdaomyk^{*3/4}dKvfukd rSD0Jaomyk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
tukodkvfw&m;wdkY qkwf,kwfí ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
wdk;yGg;ukef\? podkY oabm&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfukd
rSD0JxdkufV]]om&dykMwm igonf yk^{*3/4}dKvfukdvnf;
rSD0Jxdkuf rrSD0Jxdkuf[k ES pfrsKd;a[m\}}[k
podkYvQif tMuifpum;ukd iga[mxm;\? xdkpum;ukd
p(qdkcJhNyD;)ukd taMumif;jyKí a[mxm;\?
om&dykMwm igonf tusOf;tm;jzifh a[mí tus,f tm;jzifh
t"dyÜg,fukd ra0zefaom pw&m;\ t"dyÜg,fukd podkY
tus,ftm;jzifh rSwf&rnf/

123/ om&dykMwm tvHk;pHkaom rif;wdkYonf
tusOf;tm;jzifh a[mxm;aom pw&m;\ t"dyÜg,fukd
podkY tus,ftm;jzifh tu,fí odukefrl tvHk;pHkaom
rif;wdkYtm;vnf; &Snfjrifh pGmaomumvywfvHk;
pD;yGg;jcif;iSg csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpf&mV om&dykMwm
tvHk;pHkaom ykPÖm;wdkY onf/y/ om&dykMwm
tvHk;pHkaom ukefonfwdkYonf/y/ om&dykMwm
tvHk;pHkaom olqif;&JwdkYonf igtusOf;tm;jzifh
a[mxm;aom pw&m;\ t"dyÜg,fukd podkY tus,ftm;jzifh
tu,fí odukef rl tvHk;pHkaom olqif;&JwdkYtm;vnf;
&SnfjrifhpGmaom umvywfvHk; pD;yGg;jcif;iSg
csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpf&mV om&dykMwm
ewfESifhwuGaom rm&fESifhwuGaom
jA[®mESifhwuGaom pavmuonfvnf;aumif;
(omoemawmf twGif;tyjzpfaom) orP
jAm[®PESifhwuGaom rif;rsm; vlrsm;ESifh wuGaom
owå0gtaygif;onfvnf;aumif; igonf tusOf;tm;jzifh
a[mxm;aom pw&m;\ t"dyÜg,fukd podkYtus,ftm;jzifh
tu,fí odukefrl ewfESifhwuGaom rm&fESifhwuGaom
jA[®mESifh wuGaom pavmutm;vnf;aumif;?
(omoemawmf twGif;tyjzpfaom) orP jAm[®PESifh
wuGaom rif;rsm; vlrsm;ESifhwuGaom

owå0gtaygif;tm;vnf;aumif; &SnfjrifhpGmaom umv
ywfVHk; pD;yGg;jcif;iSg csrf;omjCIF;iSg jzpf&m\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf pw&m;ukd a[mawmfrlV
toQifom&dykMwmonf jrwfpGmbk&m;\ w&m;awmfukd
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om vGefpGm ESpfoufavNyD/

av;ckajrmuf ao0dwAÁmao0dwAÁokwf NyD;V

5-A[k"mwkuokwf

124/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0ef ausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wkUdukd]&[ef;wdkY}][k rdefYawmf
rlV]toQifbk&m;}[k xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;ukefV
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ppum;ukd rdefYawmfrl\-

&[ef;wdkY ab;&ef[lorQwdkYonf olrdkufaMumifh
jzpfukef\? ynm&SdaMumifh rjzpfukef/
ab;Oy'frSeforQwdkYonf olrdkufaMumifh jzpfukef\?
ynm&SdaMumifh rjzpfukef/ ylaqG;&rlrSeforQ
wdkYonf olrdkufaMumifh jzpfukef\? ynm&SdaMumifh
rjzpfukef/ &[ef;wdkY Oyrmtm;jzifh
usLrkd;tdrfrSvnf;aumif;? jrufRkd;tdrfrSvnf;aumif;
vGifhaomrD;onf twGif;ty vdrf;usHxm;ukefaom
avwdwfukefaom xdpYfaom wHcg;&Guf&Sdukefaom
ydwfxm;aom avomwHcg;&Sdukefaom txGwf wyfaom
tdrfwdkYukdaomfvnf; avmifuRrf;ouJhodkY? &[ef;wdkY
ptwlomvQif ab;&efrSeforQwdkY onf olrdkufaMumifh
jzpfukef\? ynm&SdaMumifh rjzpfukef/
ab;Oy'frSeforQwdkYonf olrdkufaMumifh jzpfukef\?

ynm&SdaMumifh rjzpfukef/ ylaqG;&rlrSeforQwdkYonf
olrkdufaMumifh jzpfukef\? ynm&Sd aMumifh
rjzpfukef/ &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif olrkdufonf
ab;&ef&Sd\? ynm&Sdonf ab;&efuif;V olrkdufonf
ab;Oy'f &Sd\? ynm&Sdonf ab;Oy'fuif;V olrkdufonf
ylaqG;&rl &Sd\? ynm&Sd onf ylaqG;&rl uif;V
&[ef;wdkY ynm&SdrlaMumifh ab;&ef r&Sd?
ynm&SdrlaMumifh ab;Oy'fr&Sd? ynm&SdrlaMumifh
ylaqG;&rl r&Sd/ &[ef;wdkY xdkYaMumifh ynm&Sdol
qifjcfwwfolwdkY jzpfukeftHh[k podkYvQif usifh&rnf[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf toQiftmeE´monf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ppum;ukd
avQmuf\-]]jrwpfGmbk&m; tb,frQavmufaom
taMumif;jzifh]&[ef;ukd ynm&Sdaom&[ef;
qifjcfwwfaom &[ef;}} [lí qdkjcf;iSg oifhygoenf;}}[k
(avQmuf\)/ tmeE´m tMuiftaMumif;aMumifh &[ef; onf
"mwfüvnf; vdr®m\? tm,weüvnf; vdr®m\?
y#dpöorkyÜg'füvnf; vdr®m\? taMumif;[kwfonf
taMumif;r[kwfonfüvnf; vdr®m\? tmeE´m prQaom
taMumif;jzifh]&[ef;ukd ynm&Sdaom&[ef;
qifjcfwwfaom&[ef;}} [lí qdkjcf;iSg oifh\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

125/ jrwpfGmbk&m; tb,frQavmufaom taMumif;jzifh
]]"mwfü vdr®maom &[ef;}}[lí qdkjcf;iSg oifhygoenf;
[k (avQmuf\)/ tmeE´m pu©K"mwf + ½ly"mwf +
pu©K0dnmP"mwf? aomw "mwf+ o'´"mwf +
aomw0dnmP"mwf? Cme"mwf + *E´"mwf +
Cme0dnmP"mwf? Zd0Sg"mwf+
&o"mwf+Zd0Sg0dnmP"mwf? um,"mwf+azm|
AÁ"mwf+um,0dnmP"mwf? raem"mwf + "r®"mwf +
raem0dnmP"mwftm;jzifh "mwfwdkYonf
wpfq,fh&Spfyg;wdkYwnf;/ tmeE´m
p"mwfwpfq,fh&Spfyg; wdkYukd tMuif

taMumif;aMumifh ynmjzifh od\? jrif\? tmeE´m
prQaom taMumif;jzifhvnf;]]"mwfü vdr®maom&[ef;}}
[lí qdkjcf;iSg oifh\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ (1)

jrwfpGmbk&m;]]"mwfü vdr®maom&[ef;}} [lí
qdkjcf;iSg oifhEdkif&maom wpfyg;aom
taMumif;y&d,m,fvnf; &Sdygao;oavm[k (avQmuf\)/
tmeE´m &Sd\? tmeE´m yx0D"mwfhtmayg"mwf
awaZm"mwf 0ga,m"mwf tmummo"mwf
0dnmP"mwftm;jzifh "mwfwdkYonf p
ajcmufyg;wdkYwnf;/ p"mwfajcmufyg;wdkYukd
tMuiftaMumif;aMumifh ynmjzifh od\? jrif\? tmeE´m
prQaom taMumif;jzifhvnf;]]"mwfü vdr®maom&[ef;}}
[lí qdkjcf;iSg oifh\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ (2)

jrwfpGmbk&m;]]"mwfü vdr®maom&[ef;}} [lí
qdkjcf;iSg oifhEdkif&maom wpfyg;aom
taMumif;y&d,m,fvnf; &Sdygao;oavm[k (avQmuf\)/
tmeE´m &Sd\? tmeE´m okc"mwf 'ku©"mwf
aomreó"mwf a'greó"mwf Oayu©m"mwf
t0dZÆm"mwftm;jzifh "mwfwdkYonf
pajcmufyg;wdkYwnf;/ tmeE´m
p"mwfajcmufyg;wdkYukd tMuiftaMumif;aMumifh
ynmjzifh od\? jrif\? tmeE´m prQaom taMumif;jzifhvnf;
]]]"mwfü vdr®maom&[ef;}}[lí qdkjcf;iSg oifh\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/ (3)

jrwfpGmbk&m;]]"mwfü vdr®maom&[ef;}}[lí
qdkjcf;iSg oifhEdkif&maom wpfyg;aom
taMumif;y&d,m,fvnf; &Sdygao;oavm[k (avQmuf\)/
tmeE´m &Sd\? tmeE´m vkdcSifrl umr ESifhpyfaom
"mwf? xGufajrmufrl aeu©r®ESifhpyfaom "mwf?
ysufpD;apvkdcjcf;]Asmyg'} ESifhpyfaom "mwf?
rysufpD;apvkdcjcf; arwãm]tAsmyg'} ESifhpyfaom
"mwf? n\$Of;qljcf;]0d[ðom} ESifhpyfaom "mwf?
rn\$Of;qljcf;]t0d[ðom}ESifhpyfaom "mwftm;jzifh

"mwfwdkYonf pajcmufyg;wdkYwnf;? tmeE´m
ajcmufyg;ukefaom p"mwfwdkYukd
tMuiftaMumif;aMumifh ynmjzifh od\? jrif\? tmeE´m
prQaom taMumif;jzifhvnf;]]"mwfü vdr®maom&[ef;}}
[lí qdkjCIF;iSg oifh\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ (4)

jrwfpGmbk&m;]]"mwfü vdr®maom&[ef;}}[lí
qdkjCIF;iSg oifhEdkif&maom wpfyg;aom
taMumif;y&d,m,fvnf; &Sdygao;oavm[k (avQmuf\)/
tmeE´m &Sd\? tmeE´m umr"mwfc ½ly"mwfc
t½ly"mwf¹tm;jzifh "mwfwdkYonf poHk;yg;wdkYwnf;/
tmeE´m p"mwfoHk;yg;wdkYukd
tMuiftaMumif;aMumifh ynmjzifh od\? jrif\? tmeE´m
prQaom taMumif;jzifhvnf;]]"mwfü vdr®maom&[ef;}}
[lí qdkjCIF;iSg oifh\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ (5)

toQifbk&m;]]"mwfü vdr®maom&[ef;}}[lí
qdkjCIF;iSg oifhEdkif&maom wpfyg;aom
taMumif;y&d,m,fvnf; &Sdygao;oavm[k (avQmuf\)/
tmeE´m &Sd\? tmeE´m ocFw"mwfc
tocFw"mwftm;jzifh "mwfwdkYonf pESpfyg;wdkYwnf;/
tmeE´m p"mwfESpfyg;wdkYukd tMuif
taMumif;aMumifh ynmjzifh od\? jrif\? tmeE´m
prQaom taMumif;jzifhvnf;]]"mwfü vdr®m
aom&[ef;}}[lí qdkjCIF;iSg oifh\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ (6)

126/ jrwfpGmbk&m; tb,frQavmufaom taMumif;jzifh
]]tm,weü vdr®maom&[ef;}} [líqdkjCIF;iSg oifhygoenf;
[k (avQmuf\)/ tmeE´m pu©Kvnf;aumif; +
½lyg½HkwdkYvnf;aumif;? aomwvnf;aumif; +
o'´g½HkwdkYvnf;aumif;? Cmevnf;aumif; +
*E´m½HkwdkYvnf;aumif;? Zd0Sgvnf;aumif; +
&om½HkwdkYvnf;aumif;? um,vnf;aumif; + azm|
AÁm½HkwdkYvnf;aumif;? revnf; aumif; +
"r®m½HkwdkYvnf;aumif;? (podkY) twGif;oEÅmef
tyoEÅmefüjzpfukefaom ptm,wewdkY onf

ajcmufyg;wdkYwnf;/ tmeE´m twGif;oEÅmef
tyoEÅmefüjzpfukefaom ptm,weajcmufyg; wdkYukd
tMuiftaMumif;aMumifh ynmjzifh od\? jrif\? tmeE´m
prQaom taMumif;jzifhvnf;]]tm,weü
vdr®maom&[ef;}}[lí qdkjCIF;iSg oifh\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrWfpGmbk&m; tb,frQavmufaom
taMumif;jzifh]]y#dpöorkyÜg'fü vdr®maom&[ef;}}[lí
qdkjCIF;iSg oifhygoenf;[k (avQmuf\)/ tmeE´m
ptaMumif;&Sdaomf ptusKd;&Sd\? ptaMumif;\
jzpfay:jCIF;aMumifh ptusKd;jzpfay:\?
ptaMumif;r&Sdvwfaomf ptusKd;r&Sd? ptaMumif;\
csKyfjCIF;aMumifh ptusKd;csKyf\[k &[ef;onf od\?

odyHkum;- rodrl]t0dZÆm} aMumifh
jyKpD&ifrl]ocFg&}? jyKpD&ifrl]ocFg&} aMumifh
y#doaE¨ 0dnmPf? y#doaE¨0dnmPfaMumifh
emrf½kyf? emrf½kyf aMumifh oVm,we?
oVm,weaMumifh awGUxdrl]zó}? awGUxdrl]zó}
aMumifh cHpm;rl]a0'em}? cHpm;rl]a0'em}aMumifh
wyfrufrl]wPSm}? wyfrufrl]wPSm}aMumifh
p]Gvrf;rl]Oyg'gef}? p]Gvrf;rl]Oyg'gef} aMumifh
jzpfamumif;uH]b0}? jzpfamumif;uH]b0} aMumifh
jzpfyGg;jCIF;]Zmwd}? jzpfyGg;jCIF;]Zmwd} aMumifh
tdkCIF;]Z&m}? aojCIF;]r&P}? ylaqG;jCIF;]aomu}?
idka<u;jCIF;]y&da'0}? ukd,fqif;&]jCIF;]'ku©}? pdwf
qif;&]jCIF;]a'greó}? jyif;pGm
yifyef;jCIF;]Oyg,mo}wdkYonf jzpfukef\ podkY
csrf;omrzuf aom qif;&]tpk\ jzpfyGg;jCIF;onf jzpf\

rodrl]t0dZÆm}\omvQif wyfjCIF;uif;ojzifh
t<uif;r]hcsKyfjCIF;aMumifh jyKpD&ifrl]ocFg&} csKyf\
jyKpD&ifrl]ocFg&} csKyfjCIF;aMumifh
y#doaE¨0dnmPf csKyf\
y#doaE¨0dnmPfcsKyfjCIF;aMumifh emrf½kyf csKyf\
y#doaE¨0dnmPfcsKyfjCIF;aMumifh emrf½kyf csKyf\?

emrf¹/₂kyfcsKyfjcf;aMumifh oVm,wecsKyf\? oVm,we
csKyfjcf;aMumifh awGUxdrl]zó}csKyf\?
awGUxdrl]zó} csKyfjcf;aMumifh cHpm;rl]a0'em}
csKyf\? cHpm;rl]a0'em} csKyfjcf; aMumifh
wyfrufrl]wPSm} csKyf\? wyfrufrl]wPSm}
csKyfjcf;aMumifh p]Gvrf;rl]Oyg'gef}csKyf\?
p]Gvrf;rl]Oyg'gef} csKyfjcf;aMumifh
jzpfaMumif;uH]b0}csKyf\?
jzpfaMumif;uH]b0}csKyfjcf;aMumifh
jzpfyGg;jcif;]Zmwd}csKyf\? jzpfyGg;jcif;]Zmwd}
csKyfjcf;aMumif;aMumifh tdkjcf;]Z&m}?
aojcf;]r&P}? ylaqG;jcif;]aomu}?
idka<u;jcif;]y&da'0}? ukd,fqif;&Jjcf;]'ku©}?
pdwfqif;&Jjcf;]a'greó}?
jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;]Oyg,mo}wdkYonf csKyfukef\?
podkY csrf;omrzufaom qif;&Jtpk\ csKyfjcf; onf jzpf\k
(od\)/ tmeE´m prQaom
taMumifhjzifhomvQif]]y#dpöorkyÜg'fü vdr®maom
&[ef;}}[lí qdkjcf;iSg oifh\k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

127/ jrwfpGmbk&m; tb,frQavmufaom taMumif;jzifh
]]taMumif;[kwfonf taMumif; r[kwfonfü
vdr®maom&[ef;}} [lí qkdjcf;iSg oifhygoenf;k
(avQmuf\)/ tmeE´m pomoem awmfü &[ef;onf
aomwmywådr*fÓPfESifh jynfhpHkaom yk^{*3}/₄dKvftm;
wpfpHkwpfckaom ocFg&w&m; udk edpö[k,l&maom
taMumif;t&mrsKd;onf r&Sd[k od\? odkY&mwGif
ykxkZOfyk^{*3}/₄dKvftm; wpfpHk wpfckaom
ocFg&w&m;udk edpö[k,l&maom
taMumif;t&mrsKd;um; &Sd\k od\ aomwmywådr
r*fÓPfESifh jynfhpHkaom yk^{*3}/₄dKvftm;
wpfpHkwpfckaom ocFg&w&m;udk okc[k ,l&maom
taMumif; t&mrsKd;onf r&Sd[k od\? odkY&mwGif
ykxkZOfyk^{*3}/₄dKvftm; wpfpHkwpfckaom
ocFg&w&m;udk okc[k ,l&maom

taMumif;t&mrsKd;um; &Sd\[k odV
aomwmywådr*fÓPfESifh jynfhpHkaomyk*³/₄dKvfonf
wpfpHkwpfckaom ocFg&w&m;udk twå[k ,l&maom
taMumif;t&mrsKd;onf r&Sd[k odV odkY&m wGif
ykxkZOfyk*³/₄dKvftm; wpfpHkwpfckaom
ocFg&w&m;udk twå[k ,l&maom
taMumif;t&mrsKd;um; &Sd\[k odV

128/ aomwmywådr*fÓPfESifh jynfhpHkaom
yk*³/₄dKvftm; trdudkowf&maom taMumif;t&m
rsKd;onf r&Sd[k odV odkY&mwGif
ykxkZOfyk*³/₄dKvftm; trdudkowf&maom
taMumif;t&mrsKd;um; &Sd\[k odV
aomwmywådr*fÓPfESifh jynfhpHkaom yk*³/₄dKvftm;
tzudkowf&maom taMumif;t&m rsKd;onf r&Sd/y/
&[EÅmudkowf&maom taMumif;t&mrsKd;onf/y/ &Sd\
[k odV aomwmywåd r*fÓPfESifh jynfhpHkaom
yk*³/₄dKvftm; jrwpfGmbk&m;udk jypfrSm;vdkaom
pdwfjzifh aoG;udk jzpfap&m aom taMumif;
t&mrsKd;onf r&Sd[k odV odkY&mwGif
ykxkZOfyk*³/₄dKvftm; jrwpfGmbk&m;udk
jypfrSm;hvdkaompdwfjzifh aoG;udk jzpfap&maom
taMumif;t&mrsKd;um; &Sd\[k odV aomwmywåd
r*fÓPfESifh jynfhpHkaom yk*³/₄dKvftm; oHCmudk
oif;uGJap&maom taMumif;t&mrsKd;onf r&Sd[k odV
odkY&mwGif ykxkZOfyk*³/₄dKvftm; oHCmudk
oif;uGJap&maom taMumif;t&mrsKd;um; &Sd\[k odV
aomwmywådr*fÓPfESifh jynfhpHkaom yk*³/₄dKvftm; (
jrwpfGmbk&m;rS) wpfyg;aomoludk q&m[k
nTef;&maom taMumif;t&mrsKd;onf r&Sd[k odV
odkY&mwGif ykxkZOfyk*³/₄dKvftm; jrwpfGmbk&m; rS
wpfyg;aomoludk q&m[k nTef;&maom
taMumif;t&mrsKd;um; &Sd\[k odV

129/ wpfckaom avmu"mwfü ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxkdufaom ESpfqlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;

wdkYonf ra&S;raESmif; yGifhawmfrlukef&maom
taMumif;t&mrsKd;onf r&Sd[k odV odkY&mwGif
wpfckaom avmu"mwfü ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxkdufaom jrwpfGmbk&m;wqlwnf;
yGifhawmfrl&m aom taMumif;t&mrsKd;um; &Sd\[k
odV wpfckaom avmu"mwfü pMu0aw;rif;ESpfyg; ra&S;
raESmif; jzpf&maom taMumif;t&mrsKd;onf r&Sd[k
od\? odkY&mwGif wpfckaom avmu"mwfü
pMu0aw;rif;wpfyg;wnf;\ jzpfay:&maom
taMumif;t&mrsKd;um; &Sd\[k odV

130/ rdef;ronf ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxkdufaom
jrwpfGmbk&m; jzpf&maom taMumif; t&mrsKd;onf
r&Sd[k odV odkY&mwGif a,musfm;onf ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxkdufaom jrwpfGmbk&m; jzpf&maom
taMumif; t&mrsKd;um; &Sd\[k odV rdef;ronf
pMu0aw;rif; jzpf&maom taMumif;t&mrsKd;onf r&Sd[k
od\? odkY&mwGif a,musfm;onf pMu0aw;rif;
jzpf&maom taMumif;t&mrsKd;um; &Sd\[k odV
rdef;ronf odMum;rif;jzpf&maom taMumif;
t&mrsKd;onf r&Sd? rm&fewfjzpf&maomç jA[®mrif;
jzpf&maom taMumif;t&mrsKd;onf r&Sd[k od\?
odkY&mwGif a,musfm;onf odMum;rif;jzpf&maomç
rm&fewfjzpf&maomç jA[®mrif;jzpf&maom
taMumif;t&mrsKd;um; &Sd\[k odV

131/ udk,fjzifhgyKtyfaom raumif;rl]um,'kp¹/₂dkuf}\
tvdk&Sdtyf ESpfouftyf jrwfEdk;tyf aom
tusKd;jzpf&maom taMumif;t&mrsKd;onf r&Sd[k odV
odkY&mwGif udk,fjzifhgyKtyfaom
raumif;rl]um,'kp¹/₂dkuf}\ tvdkr&Sdtyf rESpfouftyf
rjrwfEdk;tyfaom tusKd;jzpf&maom
taMumif;t&mrsKd;um; &Sd\[k odV ElwfjzifhgyKtyfaom
raumif;rl]0pD'kp¹/₂dkuf}\Vy/ pdwfjzifh gyKtyfaom
raumif;rl]raem 'kp¹/₂dkuf}\ tvdk&Sdtyf ESpfouftyf
jrwfEdk;tyfaom tusKd;jzpf&m aom

taMumif;t&mrsKd;onf r&Sd[k odV odkY&mwGif
ElwfjzifhjyKtyfaom raumif;rl]0pD'kp½dkuf}Vy/
pdwfjzifhjyKtyfaom raumif;rl]raem'kp½dkuf}\
tvdkr&Sdtyf rESpfouftyf rjrwfEdk;tyf aom
tusKd;jzpf&maom taMumif;t&mrsKd;um; &Sd\[kodV
udk,fjzifhjyKtyfaom aumif;aom
tusifh]um,okp½dkuf}\ tvdkr&Sdtyf rESpfouftyf
rjrwfEdk;tyfaom tusKd;jzpf&maom
taMumif;t&mrsKd;onf r&Sd[k odV odkY&mwGif
udk,fjzifhjyKtyfaom aumif;aomtusifh]um,
okp½dkuf}\ tvdk&Sdtyf ESpfouftyf jrwfEdk;tyfaom
tusKd;jzpf&maom taMumif;t&mrsKd;um; &Sd\[k odV
ElwfjzifhjyKtyfaom
aumif;aomtusifh]0pDokp½kduf}Vy/ pdwfjzifh
jyKtyfaom aumif;aomtusifh]raemokp½dkuf}\
tvdkr&Sdtyf rESpfouftyf rjrwfEdk;tyfaom
tusKd;jzpf&m aom taMumif;t&mrsKd;onf r&Sd[k odV
odkY&mwGif ElwfjzifhjyKtyfaom
aumif;aomtusifh]0pDokp½dkuf}Vy/
pdwfjzifhjyKtyfaom
aumif;aomtusifh]raemokp½dkuf}\ tvdk&Sdtyf
ESpfouf tyf jrwfEdk;tyfaom tusKd;jzpf&maom
taMumif;t&mrsKd;um; &Sd\[k odV

um,'kp½dkufESifh jynfhpHkaomolonf xkd
(um,'kp½kduf) [laom taMumif;taxmuftyHhaMumifh
udk,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü
aumif;aomvm;&m ewfjynfavmuodkY a&muf&maom
taMumif; t&mrsKd;onf r&Sd[k odV odkY&mwGif
um,'kp½dkufESifh jynfhpHkaom olonf xkd (um,
'kp½kduf)[laom taMumif;taxmuftyHhaMumifh
udk,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü csrf;om
uif;aom raumif;aomvm;&m ysufpD;í
usa&muf&mjzpfao i&JodkY a&muf&maom taMumif;
t&mrsKd;um; &Sd\[k odV 0pD'kp½kdufESifh

jynfhphHkaomoltm;/y/ raem'kp¹/₂kdufESifh
jynfhphHkaomol tm; xkd (raem'kp¹/₂kduf) [laom
taMumif;taxmuftyHhaMumifh udk,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aomvm;&m ewfjynfodkY
a&muf&maom taMumif;t&mrsKd;onf r&Sd[k odV
odkY&mwGif 0pD'kp¹/₂kdufESifh jynfhphHkaomoltm;/y/
raem'kp¹/₂kdufESifh jynfhphHkaomoltm; xkd (raem
'kp¹/₂kduf) [laom taMumif;taxmuftyHhaMumifh
udk,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü csrf;om
uif;aom raumif;aomvm;&m ysufpD;í
usa&muf&mjzpfaom i&JodkY a&muf&maom taMumif;
t&mrsKd;um; &Sd\[k odV

um,okp¹/₂dkufESifh jynfhphHkaomoltm; xkd
(um,okp¹/₂kduf) [laom taMumif;taxmuf tyHh aMumifh
udk,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü
csrf;omuif;aom raumif;aomvm;&m ysufpD;í
usa&muf&m jzpfaom i&JodkYa&muf&maom
taMumif;t&mrsKd;onf r&Sd[k odV odkY&mwGif um,
okp¹/₂dkufESifh jynfhphHkaomoltm; xkd
(um,okp¹/₂kduf) [laom taMumif;taxmuftyHhaMumifh
udk,fcE"m ysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü
aumif;aomvm;&m ewfjynfodkYa&muf&maom
taMumif;t&m rsKd;um; &Sd\[k odV 0pDok
p¹/₂kdufESifh jynfhphHkaomoltm;/y/
raemokp¹/₂kdufESifh jynfhphHkaomoltm; xkd
(raemokp¹/₂kduf)[laom taMumif;taxmuftyHhaMumifh
udk,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü
csrf;omuif;aom raumif;aomvm;&m
ysufpD;íusa&muf&mjzpfaom i&JodkY a&muf&maom
taMumif;t&mrsKd;onf r&Sd[k odV odkY&mwGif
0pDokp¹/₂kdufESifh jynfhphHkaomoltm;/y/ raem
okp¹/₂kdufESifh jynfhphHkaomoltm; xkd
(raemokp¹/₂kduf) [laom taMumif;taxmuftyHhaMumifh
udk,fcE"m ysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü

aumif;aomvm;&m ewfjynfodkY a&muf&maom
taMumif;t&m rsKd;um; &Sd\[k od\ tmeE´m prQaom
taMumif;jzifh]]taMumif:[kwfonf r[kwfonfü
vdr®maom&[ef;}}[lí qkdjcf;iSg oifh\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

132/ podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf toQiftmeE´monf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; bpum;udk avQmuf\ -]]toQifbk&m;
tHhzG,f&SdygaypG? toQifbk&m; rjzpfzl;jrj
jzpfygaypG? toQifbk&m; pw&m; a'oemawmfonf
tb,ftrnf &Sdygoenf;}}[k (avQmufxm;\)/ tmeE´m
xkdaMumif;aMumifh pw&m;a'oemawmfudk
A[k"mwku² a'oem[lívnf; rSwfavmh? pwky&d0¥³
a'oem[lívnf; rSwfavmh? "r®m'go⁴ a'oem[lívnf;
rSwfavmh? trw'kE´Kbd⁵ a'oem[lívnf; rSwfavmh?
tEkwa&o*Fgr0dZ,⁶ a'oem[lívnf; rSwfavmh[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/ jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pw&m;udk
a[mawmfrl\ toQiftmeE´monf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
w&m;awmfudk 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om vGefpGm
ESpfoufavNyD/

ig;ckajrmuf A[k"mwkuokwf NyD;/

- 1/ umr"mwf- umrbHkü tusKH;0ifaom cE"mig;yg;/
½ly"mwf- ½lywpfq,fhig;bHkü tusKH;0ifaom
cE"mig;yg;/ t½ly"mwf- t½lyav;bHkü tusKH;0ifaom
emru©E"mav;yg;/
- 2/ rsm;pGmaom"mwfwdkYudk a0zefa[m&m
- 3/ "mwfç tm,weç y#dpöorkyÜg'fç XmemXme p
av;rsKd;udk tjyftvSefa[m&m
- 4/ aMu;rHkESifhwlaom w&m;a'oem
- 5/ pnfBuD;ESifhwlpGm tNrdKufw&m;wdkYudk
a<u;aMumf&m a'oem
- 6/ twkrJh ppfatmifyGJESifhwlaom a'oem

Ä

6 - £od*dvdokwf

133/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf -

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf
£od*dvdawmifü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wdkYudk]&[ef;wdkY}][k
rdefYawmfrl\]toQifbk&m;}}[k xkd&[ef; wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;ukef\
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf bpum;udk rdefYawmf rl\ -

&[ef;wdkY oifwdkYonf xkda0bm&awmifudk
jrifukefoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; jrifygukef\[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/ &[ef;wdkY xkda0bm&awmif\vnf;
(a0bm&trnfrS) wpyfg; omvQifjzpfaom trnfynwfonf
jzpfCJhzl;V

&[ef;wdkY oifwdkYonf xkdy@0awmifudk
jrifukefoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; jrifygukef\[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/ &[ef;wdkY xkdy@0awmif\vnf;
(y@0trnfrS) wpyfg;om vQifjzpfaom trnfynwfonf
jzpfCJhzl;V

&[ef;wdkY oifwdkYonf xdka0ykv'awmifudk
jrifukefoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; jrifygukef\[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/ &[ef;wdkY xkda0ykv'awmif\vnf;
(a0ykv'trnfrS) wpyfg; omvQif jzpfaom trnfynwfonf
jzpfCJhzl;V

&[ef;wdkY oifwdkYonf xkd*dZösuk#fawmifudk
jrifukefoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; jrifygukef\[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/ &[ef;wdkY xkd*dZösuk#fawmif\
vnf; (*dZösuk#ftrnfrS) wpyfg; omvQif jzpfaom
trnfynwfonf jzpfCJhzl;V

&[ef;wdkY oifwdkYonf p£od*dvdawmifudk
jrifukefoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; jrifygukef\[k

(avQmufMuukef\)/ &[ef;wdkY p£od*dvdawmif\vnf;
p£od*Dvd[laom trnfynwfvQif jzpfcljhzl;V

&[ef;wdkY a&S;ü jzpfzl;onfum;
yapöuAk'`gig;&mwdkYonf p£od*dvdawmifü
MumjrifhpGm oDwif;oHk;aecJhzl;ukef\
pawmifodkY0ifqJjzpfao xkdyapöuAk'`gwdkYudk
jrifukef\? 0ifNyD;aeukef aom xkdyapöuAk'`gwdkYudk
rjrif&ukef/ vlwdkYonf xkdyapöuAk'`gwdkYudk jrifukefí
]]pawmifonf pyapöuAk'`g £odwdkYudk rsKd\}}[k
podkY ajymqdkukef\? xdkYaMumifh &aohrsKdawmif
&aohrsKdawmif]£od*dvd £od*dvd} [líomvQif
trnfxfif&Sm;jzpfV &[ef;wdkY yapöuAk'`gwdkY\
trnfwdkYudk ajymMum;aytHh? a[mMum;aytHh?
xkdpum;udk emukefavmh? aumif;pGm
ESvHk;oGif;ukefavmh? a[mMum;aytHh[k
rdefYawmfrlV]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
jyefMum;avQmufxm; ukefV jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
pqkdvåHUaom pum;udk rdefYawmfrl\ -

134/ &[ef;wdkY t&d|rnfaom yapöuAk'`gonf
p£od*dvdawmifü MumjrifhpGm oDwif;
oHk;aeawmfrlcJhzl;\? &[ef;wdkY Oy&d|rnfaom
yapöuAk'`gonf p£od*dvdawmifü MumjrifhpGm
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlcJhzl;\? &[ef;wdkY
w*&odcdrnfaom yapöuAk'`gonf
p£od*dvdawmifühMumjrifhpGm
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlcJhzl;\? &[ef;wdkY ,oódrnfaom
yapöuAk'`gonf p£od*dvd awmifü MumjrifhpGm
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlcJhzl;\? &[ef;wdkY ok'óernfaom
yapöuAk'`gonf p£od*dvdawmifü MumjrifhpGm
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlcJhzl;\? &[ef;wdkY yD,'ódrnfaom
yapöuAk'`g onf p£od*dvdawmifü MumjrifhpGm
oDwif;oHk; aeawmfrlcJhzl;\? &[ef;wdkY *E`m&rnfaom
yapöuAk'`gonf p£od*dvdawmifü MumjrifhpGm

oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlcJhzi;\? &[ef;wdkY yda@mv
rnfaom yapöuAk'gonf þfod*dvd awmifü
MumjrifhpGm oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlcJhzi;\? &[ef;wdkY
Oygob rnfaom yapöuAk'gonf þfod*dvdawmifü
MumjrifhpGm oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlcJhzi;\? &[ef;wdkY
eDwrnfaom yapöuAk'gonf þfod*dvdawmifü
MumjrifhpGm oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlcJhzi;V &[ef; wdkY
wxrnfaom yapöuAk'gonf þfod*dvdawmifü
MumjrifhpGm oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlcJhzi;\? &[ef;wdkY
okw0grnfaom yapöuAk'gonf þfod*dvd awmifü
MumjrifhpGm oDwif;oHk; aeawmfri cJhzi;\? &[ef;wdkY
bm0dwwårnfaom yapöuAk'gonf þfod*dvdawmifü
MumjrifhpGm oDwif;oHk; aeawmfrlcJhzi;V

135/ owå0gwdkY\ tESpfozG,f jzpfukefaom
qif;&Juif;ukefaom tmom wPSmuif;ukefaom
tMuifyapöuAk'gwdkYonf toD;tjcm;omvQif t&[wå
r*fodkY a&mufukef\? wPSm[laom ajimifhuif;ukefaom
vlwdkYxuf jrwfukef aom xkdyapöuAk'gwdkY\
trnfemrwdkYudk a[mMum;tHhaom ig\ pum;udk
emMuukefavmh/

t&d yapöuAk'g	Oy&d yapöuAk'g
w*&odcdyapöuAk'g	,oódyapöuAk'g
ok'óeyapöuAk'g	yd,'ódyapöuAk'g
okorÁK'yapöuAk'g	*E'm&yapöuAk'g
yda@mvyapöuAk'g	Oygob yapöuAk'g
eDwyapöuAk'g	okw0gyapöuAk'g
bm0dwwåyapöuAk'g	okrÇyapöuAk'g
okbyapöuAk'g twkr&Sdaom	t r yapöuAk'g
okarCyapöuAk'g teDCyapöuAk'g	ok'gXyapöuAk'g
BuD;aom wefcdk;&Sdaom	[d*FkyapöuAk'g
[d*FyapöuAk'g podkY b0odkY	aqmifwwfaom
wPSmukefcef;NyD;ukefaom	toQifyapöuAk'gwdkYonf
&Spfyg;jzpfukef/	

plVZmvd r[mZmvd rnfaom ESpfyg;aom
yapöuAk'gwdkY t|uyapöuAk'g xkdrSwpfyg;
aumov'yapöuAk'g Ak'yapöuAk'g xkdrSwpfyg;
okAm[kyapöuAk'g OyaerdoyapöuAk'g
aerdoyapöuAk'g oEÅpdwåyapöuAk'g
opöyapöuAk'g wxyapöu Ak'g 0d&ZyapöuAk'g
y@dwyapöuAk'g/

umVyapöuAk'g OyumVyapöuAk'g
0dZdwyapöuAk'g ZdwyapöuAk'g t*F yapöuAk'g
y*FyapöuAk'g *kwådZdwyapöuAk'g yódyapöuAk'g
onf 'ku©\ taMumif;jzpfaom wPSmudk y,f\?
ty&mZdwrnfaom yapöuAk'g onf rm&frif;\ ppfonfudk
atmifV

ow¬yapöuAk'g y0wåyapöuAk'g
o&b*FyapöuAk'g avmr[HoyapöuAk'g
Opö*Frm,yapöuAk'g todwyapöuAk'g
temo0yapöuAk'g raemr,yapöu Ak'g rmeudk
y,fjzwfEdkifaom AEKyapöuAk'g
w'g"drkwåyapöuAk'g 0drv yapöuAk'g
auwkryapöuAk'g/

auwkrÇ&m*yapöuAk'g rmw*FyapöuAk'g
t&d,yapöuAk'g xkdrSwpfyg; tpökwyapöuAk'g
tpökW*gryapöuAk'g AsmrüyapöuAk'g
okr*FvyapöuAk'g 'AÁdv yapöuAk'g okywd|
dwyapöuAk'g to,SyapöuAk'g acrmdbd&wyapöu
Ak'g aom&wyapöuAk'g/

'k&E',yapöuAk'g oHCyapöuAk'g xkdrSwpfyg;
OZÆ,yapöuAk'g wpfyg; aom rkedyapöuAk'g
rqkwfrepfaom vkHYv&Sdaom o,SyapöuAk'g tmeE'
yapöuAk'gav;yg; eE'yapöuAk'gav;yg;hOyeE
'yapöuAk'gav;yg;tm;jzifh wpfq,fhESpfyg;aom
yapöuAk'gwdkY tqHk;pGefaom
udk,fcE"mudkaqmifaom bm&'GgZyapöuAk'g/

aAm"dyapöuAk'"g r[memryapöuAk'"g xkdrSwpfyg;
Owå&yapöuAk'"g auod yapöuAk'"g odc dyapöuAk'"g
okE´&yapöuAk'"g 'Gg&bmZyapöuAk'"g b0taESmif
tzJGUudk jzwfukefaom wdóyapöuAk'"g
OywdóyapöuAk'"gwdkY Oyodcdyapöu Ak'"g
wPSmudk jzwfaom odc&dyapöuAk'"g/

Ak'"yapöuAk'"g &m*uif;NyD;aom
t[kr*FvyapöuAk'"g qif;&\\ taMumif; &if;jzpfaom
wPSm[laom uGef&ufudk jzwfNyD;aom Oo
byapöuAk'"g Nidrf; at;aom
edAÁmefodkY<uoGm;awmfriNyD;aom
OyeDwyapöuAk'"g Oaygox yapöuAk'"g okE
´&yapöuAk'"g? opöyapöuAk'"g/

aZwyapöuAk'"g Z,EÅyapöuAk'"g y'kryapöuAk'"g
OyÜvyapöuAk'"g y'krkwå& yapöuAk'"g
&u©dwyapöuAk'"g yAÁwyapöuAk'"g
rmew→'"yapöuAk'"g aombdw yapöuAk'"g
0Dw&m*yapöuAk'"g aumif;pGm udavomrS
vGwfaom pdwf&Sdaom uPS yapöuAk'"g
Ak'"yapöuAk'"g/

BuD;aom wefc dk;&Sdukefaom
b0odkYaqmifwwfaom wPSmukefcef;NyD;ukef aom
xkdyapöuAk'"gwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? wpfyg;aom
yapöuAk'"gwdkYonfvnf; aumif;
yGifhawmfriMuukefNyD? tvHk;pHk
odrf;usKH;í ,ltyfukefaom jrwfaom oDvu©E"wdkYudk
&Smavh&Sdukefaom
y&dedAÁmef0ifpHu kefNyD;aom twkdif;rodrsm;
ukefaom xkdyapöuAk'"gwdkYudk oifwdkYonf
&Sdc dk;Muukefavmh[k (rdefYawmf ri\\)/

ajcmufckajrmuf £od*dvdokwf NyD;/

-7-r[mpwãm&Douokwf

136/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0ef ausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[efwdkYudk][&[ef;wdkY}][k rdefYawmf
rl\][toQifbk&m; }][k xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;ukef\
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf bpum;udk
rdefYawmfrl\ -][&[ef;wdkY taMumif;ESifhwuG
tjCHt&HESifhwuGaom tjyfp uif;aom aumif;aom
orm"dudk oifwdkYtm; a[mMum;aytHh? xkdpum;udk
emMuukefavmh? aumif;pGm ESvHk;oGif;ukefavmh
a[maytHh}][k rdefYawmfrl\][toQifbk&m;
aumif;ygNyD}][k xkd &[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;ukef\
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf bqkdvwåH Uaom pum;udk
rdefYawmfrl\ -

&[ef;wdkY taMumif;ESifhwuG
tjCHt&HESifhwuGaom tjyfp uif;aom aumif;aom
orm"donf tb,fenf;? btjCHt&H[lonf tb,fenf;?
rSefpGmodjrifjCIF;]or®m'd|d}?
rSefpGmMuHjCIF;]or®m ouFyÜ}?
rSefpGmajymqdkjCIF;]or®m0gpm}?
rSefpGmjyKvkyfjCIF;]or®mur®EÅ}?
rSefpGmtoufarG;jCIF;]or®mtmZD0}?
rSefpGmtm;xkwfjCIF;]or®m0g,mr}?
rSefpGmatmufarhjCIF;]or®mowd} wdkYwnf;/
&[ef;wdkY pckepfyg;aom t*FgwdkYjzifh jCH&Haom
pdwfwnfMunfrlonf &Sd\? tjyfp uif;aom p aumif;aom
orm"dudk taMumif;ESifhwuGjzpf\ [lívnf;aumif;?
tjCHt&HESifhwuGjzpf\ [lívnf; aumif; qkd&\ &[ef;wdkY
xkdw&m;wdkYwGif rSefpGmodjrifjCIF;]or®m'd|d} onf

a&SUoGm;jzpfV &[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif
rSefpGmodjrifjCIF;]or®m'd|d} onf
a&SUoGm;jzpfOenf;? trSm;odjrifjCIF;]rdpäm'd|d}
udk]]trSm;odjrifjCIF;]rdpäm'd|d} [lí odV
rSefpGmodjrifjCIF;]or®m'd|d} udk
rSefpGmodjrifjCIF;h]or®m'd|d} [lí}} odV xkdodjCIF;onf
xkdyk*¾dKv\ rSefpGm odjrifjCIF;]or®m'd|d} jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY trSm;odjrifjCIF;]rdpäm'd|d}onf tb,fenf;?
tvSL\tusKd;onf r&Sd? ,ZfylaZmf jCIF;\ tusKd;onf r&Sd?
[kef;ylaZmfjCIF;\ tusKd;onf r&Sd? aumif;rl
raumif;rlwdkY\ tusKd; 0dygwfonf r&Sd? pavmuonf
r&Sd? wpfyg;aomavmuonf r&Sd? trdü jyKtyfaom
tusKd; onf r&Sd? tzü jyKtyfaom tusKd;onf r&Sd?
(y#doaE" wnfaeaomtm;jzifh wpfq,fhig;ESpf&G,f
udk,fxif&Sm;jzpfaom) Oyygwfwå0gwdkYonf
r&Sdukef? pavmuudkvnf;aumif; wpfyg;aom
avmuudkvnf;aumif; udk,fwkDifxI;aomÓPfjzifhodí
rsufarSmufjyKvsuf a[mMum;Edkifukefaom
ajzmifhrSefaom t&d,r*fodkY a&mufukefaom
nDnGwfjCIF;odkY a&mufukefí aumif;aom tusifh&Sd
ukefaom orPjAm[®PwkdYonf avmuü r&Sdukef[k
&[ef;wdkY podkY odjrifjCIF;onfum;
trSm;odjrifjCIF;]rdpäm'd|d}wnf;/

&[ef;wdkY rSefpGmodjrifjCIF;]or®m'd|d}onf
tb,fenf;/ &[ef;wdkY igonf rSefpGmodjrifjCIF;]or®m'd|
d} udk ESpfrsKd;&Sd\[lí a[m\? &[ef;wdkY
tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ tm½Hkjzpfaom aumif;rl\
tzdkYjzpfaom cE"m[laom tusKd;udk ay;wwfaom
rSefpGmodjrifjCIF;]or®m'd|d} onf &SdV &[ef; wdkY
tjypfuif;aom tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ tm½Hkr[kwfaom
avmuudk vGefajrmufí avmukwå&m rnfaom t&d,r*f\
tpdwftydkif;jzpfaom rSefpGmodjrifjCIF;]or®m'd|d}
onf &SdV &[ef;wdkY tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\
tm½Hkjzpfaom aumif;rl\ tzdkYjzpfaom cE"m[laom

tusKd;udk ay;wwfaom rSefpGmodjrifjCIF;]or®m'd|
d}onf tb,fenf;/ tvSL\ tusKd;onf &Sd\? ,ZfylaZmfjCIF;\
tusKd;onf &Sd\?[kef;ylaZmfjCIF;\ tusKd;onf &Sd\
aumif;rl raumif;rlwdkY\ tusKd;Odyguf onf &Sd\
pavmuonf &Sd\? wpfyg;aom avmuonf &Sd\? trdü
jyKtyfaom tusKd;onf &Sd\? tzü jyKtyfaom tusKd;onf
&Sd\? (y#doaE`wnfaeaomtm;jzifh wpfq,fhig;ESpf&G,f
udk,fxif&Sm;jzpfaom) Oyygwfowå0gwdkYonf
&Sdukef\? pavmuudkvnf;aumif;? wpfyg;aom
avmuudkvnf;aumif; udk,fwkdifxl;aomÓPjzifhodí
rsufarSmufjyKvsuf a[mMum;Edkifukefaom
ajzmifhrSefaom t&d,r*fodkY a&mufukefaom
nDnGwfjCIF;odkY a&mufukefí aumif;aom
tusifh&Sdukef aom orPjAm[®PwdkYonf avmuü
&Sdukef\k &[ef;wdkY podkY odjrifjCIF;onfum; tmoa0g
w&m;wdkY\ tm½Hkjzpfaom aumif;rl\ tzdkYjzpfaom
cE`m[laom tusdK;udk ay;wwfaom rSefpGm
odjrifjCIF;]or®m'd|d}wnf;/

&[ef;wdkY tjypfuif;aom tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\
tm½Hkr[kwfaom avmuudk vGefajrmufí
avmukwå&mrnfaom t&d,r*f\ tpdwftydkif;jzpfaom
rSefpGmodjrifjCIF;]or®m'd|d} onf tb,f enf;/ &[ef;wdkY
tjypfuif;aompdwf&Sdaom
tmoa0guif;aompdwf&Sdaom
t&d,r*fESifhjynfhphKaom t&d,r*fudk
yGg;aomyk*¾dKvf\ tjym;tm;jzifh odjCIF;]ynm}
tjym;tm;jzifh odjCIF;ü tpdK;&jCIF;]ynda`E´}
(t0dZÆemaMumifh) rwkefvlyfjCIF;]ynmAdkvf}
oarÁmZösiftjzpfodkY a&mufí opömav;yg;wdkYudk
pdppfqifjCIF;]"r®0dp,oarÁmZösif}
rSefpGmodjrifjCIF;]or®m'd|d} r*f\ tpdwftydkif;jzpfaom
ynm onf &SdV &[ef;wdkY pynmudk tjypfuif;aom
tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ tm½Hkr[kwfaom avmu udk
vGefajrmufí avmukwå&mjzpfaom r*f\

tpdwftydkif;jzpfao m rSefpGmodjrifjCIF;]or®m'd|d} [lí
qkd&V xkd&[ef;onf rdpäm'd|d aysmufuif;jCIF;iSg
vkHYvjyK\? or®m'd|d jzpfay:jCIF;iSg vkHYvjyK\?
xkdvkHYvjyKjCIF;onf
rSefpGmtm;xkwfjCIF;]or®m0g,mr} rnfV xkd&[ef;onf
owdESifhjynfhpHkí rdpäm'd|dudk y,f\?
owdESifhjynfhpHkí or®m'd|dudk jynfhpHkapí ae\
xkdyk*³/₄dKvf\ xkdowdonf rSefpGm
atmufarhjCIF;h]or®mowd} rnf\? podkY
rSefpGmodjrifjCIF;]or®m'd|d}?
rSefpGmtm;xkwfjCIF;]or®m 0g,mr}?
rSefpGmatmufarhjCIF;]or®mowd} [laom
pw&m;oHk;yg;wdkYonf or®m'd|dodkY tpOfajy;0if
ukef\? tpOfjch&Hu kefV

137/ &[ef;wdkY xkdw&m;wdkYwGif or®m'd|donf
a&SUoGm;jzpfV &[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif or®m'd|donf
a&SUoGm;jzpfonf;?

trSm;MuHjCIF;]rdpämouFyÜ}udk
trSm;MuHjCIF;]rdpämouFyÜ} [lí od\
rSefpGmMuHjCIF;]or®mouFyÜ} udk rSefpGmMuHjCIF;
]or®mouFyÜ} [lí od\
xkdodjCIF;onf xkd yk*³/₄dKvf\
rSefpGm odjrifjCIF;]or®m'd|d} jzpfV &[ef;wdkY
trSm;MuHjCIF;]rdpämouFyÜ} onf tb,f enf;/
umr*kPfESifhpyfí MuHjCIF;? zsufqD;jCIF;ESifh pyfí
MuHjCIF;? n\$Of;qJjCIF;ESifh pyfí MuHjCIF; wnf;/
&[ef;wdkY ponfum; trSm;MuHjCIF;]rdpämouFyÜ}wnf;/

&[ef;wdkY rSefpGmMuHjCIF;]or®mouFyÜ} onf
tb,fenf;/ &[ef;wdkY igonf
rSefpGmMuHjCIF;]or®mouFyÜ} udk ESpfersKd;&Sd\ [lí
a[m\? &[ef;wdkY tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ tm¹/₂Hkjpfaom
aumif;rl\ tZdkYjzpfao m cE``m[laom
tusKd;udkay;wwfaom
rSefpGmMuHjCIF;]or®mouFyÜ}onf &SdV &[ef;wdkY
tjyphuif;aom tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ tm¹/₂Hkr[kwfaom

avmuudk vGefajrmufí avmukwå&m rnfaom t&d,r*f\ tpdwftydkif;jzpfaom rSefpGmMuHjcif;]or®mouFyÜ} onf &SdV

&[ef;wdkY tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ tm¹/₂Hkjzpfaom aumif;rl\ tzdkYjzpfaom cE``m[laom tusKd;udk ay;wwfaom rSefpGmMuHjcif; ]or®mouFyÜ}onf tb,fenf;/ umrrS xGufajrmufjcif;ESifh pyfaom MuHjcif;? rzsufqD;jcif;ESifhpyfí MuHjcif;? rn\$Of;qJjcif;ESifhpyfí MuHjcif;wdkYwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY ponfum; tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ tm<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>Hkjzpfaom aumif;rl\ tzdkYjzpfaom cE``m[laom tusKd;udk ay;wwfaom rSefpGmMuHjcif;]or®mouFyÜ}wnf;/

&[ef;wdkY tjypfuif;aom tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ tm¹/₂Hkr[kwfaom avmuudk vGefajrmufí avmukwå&mrnfaom t&d,r*f\ tpdwftydkif;jzpfaom rSefpGmMuHjcif;]or®mouFyÜ}onf tb,f enf;/ &[ef;wdkY tjypfuif;aom pdwf&Sdaom tmoa0guif;aom pdwf&Sdaom t&d,r*fESifhjynfhpHkaom t&d,r*fudk yGg;aom yk*³/₄dKvf\ MuHjcif;]wuú}? txl;MuHjcif;]0dwuú}? aumif;pGmMuHjcif;]ouFyÜ}? tm¹/₂Hkü pdwfudk xm;jcif;]tyÜem}? wnfMunfí tm¹/₂Hkü pdwfudk txl;xm;jcif;]AsyÜem}? pdwfudk tm¹/₂HkodkY wifjcif;]apwaom tbdeda&myem}? 0pDjyKjyifrI]0pDocFg&} onf &SdV &[ef;wdkY p MuHjcif;onf tjypfuif;aom tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ tm¹/₂Hkr[kwfaom avmuudk vGefajrmufí avmukwå&mrnfaom t&d,r*f\ tpdwftydkif; jzpfaom rSefpGmMuHjcif;]or®mouFyÜ} rnfV xkd&[ef;onf rdpämouFyÜ aysmufuif;jcif;iSg vkHYvjyK\? or®mouFyÜ jzpfay;jcif;iSg vkHYvjyK\? xkdvkHYvjyKjcif;onf]or®m0g,mr} rnfV xkd&[ef;onf owdESifh jynfhpHkí rdpämouFyÜudk y,f\? owdESifhjynfhpHkvsuf or®mouFyÜudk jynfhpHkapí

ae\? xkdyk*³/₄dKvf\ xkdowdonf
rSefpGmatmufarhjcif;]or®mowd}rnf\? podkY
rSefpGmodjrifjcif;]or®m'd|d}?
rSefpGmtm;xkwfjcif;]or®m0g,mr}? rSefpGm
atmufarhjcif;]or®mowd}[laom
pw&m;oHk;yg;wdkYonf or®mouFyÜodkY
tpOfajy;0ifukef\? tpOfjch&HuкеfV

138/ &[ef;wdkY xkdw&m;wdkYwGif or®m'd|donf
a&SUoGm;jzpfV &[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif or®m'd|donf
a&SUoGm;jzpfonf;/ trSm;ajymqdkjcif;]rdpäm0gpm}
udk trSm;ajymqdkjcif;]rdpäm0gpm} [lí od\?
rSefpGmajymqdkjcif;]or®m0gpm} udk
rSefpGmajymqdkjcif;]or®m0gpm} [lí od\? podkY
xkdyk*³/₄dKvf\ xkdodjcif;onf xkdyk*³/₄dKvf\
rSefpGmodjrifjcif;]or®m'd|d} jzpfV &[ef;wdkY
trSm;ajym qdkjcif;]rdpäm0gpm}onf tb,fenf;/
rkom;ajymjcif; ukef;acsmjcif; Murf;wrf;aom
pum;qkdjcif;hNydefzsif;aom pum;qdkjcif;/ &[ef;wdkY
ponfum; trSm;ajymqdkjcif;]rdpäm0gpm}wnf;/
&[ef;wdkY rSefpGmajymqdkjcif;]or®m0gpm}onf
tb,fenf;/ &[ef;wdkY igonf
rSefpGmajymqdkjcif;]or®m0gpm} udk
ESpfrsKd;&Sd\[lí a[mV &[ef;wdkY tmoa0g w&m;wdkY\
tm¹/₂Hkjzpf aom aumif;rl\ tzdkYjzpf aom cE``m[laom
tusKd;udk ay;wwfaom rSefpGm
ajymqdkjcif;]or®m0gpm}vnf;&SdV &[ef;wdkY
tjypfuif;aom tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ tm¹/₂Hkr[kwfaom
avmuudk vGefajrmufí avmukwå&mrnf aom t&d,r*f\
tpdwftydkif;jzpf aom
rSefpGmajymqdkjcif;]or®m0gpm}vnf; &SdV
&[ef;wdkY tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ tm¹/₂Hkjzpf aom
aumif;rl\ tzdkYjzpf aom cE``m[laom tusKd;udk ay;wwf
aom rSefpGmajymqdkjcif;]or®m0gpm}onf tb,fenf;/
rkom;ajymqdkjcif;rS a&SmifMuOfjcif;? ukef;

acsmjcif;rS a&SmifMuOfjcif;? Murf;wrf;aom
pum;qkdjcif;rS a&SmifMuOfjcif;? Nydefzsif;aom
pum;qdk jcif;rS a&SmifMuOfjcif;/ &[ef;wdkY ponfum;
tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ tm¹/₂Hkjzpfaoa aumif;rl\
tzdkYjzpfaoa cE``m[laom tusKd;udk ay;wwfaom
rSefpGmajymqdkjcif;]or®m0gpm}wnf;/

&[ef;wdkY tjypfuif;aom tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\
tm¹/₂Hkr[kwfaom avmuudk vGefajrmufí
avmukwå&mrnfaom t&d,r*f\ tpdwftydkif;jzpfaoa
rSefpGmajymqdkjcif;]or®m0gpm}onf tb,f enf;/
&[ef;wdkY tjypfuif;aompdwf&Sdaom
tmoa0guif;aompdwf&Sdaom

t&d,r*fESifhjynfhpHkaom t&d,r*fudkyGg;aom
yk*³/₄dKvf\av;yg;aom 0pD'kp¹/₂dkufwdkYrS a0;pGm
MuOfjcif;? uif;&Sif;atmif MuOfjcif;? vHk;vHk;rjzpfbJ
qkwfepfí MuOfjcif;? &efudk zsufqD;jcif;onf &SdV
&[ef;wdkY pa&Smif MuOfjcif;onf tjypfuif;aom
tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ tm¹/₂Hkr[kwfaom avmuudk
vGefajrmufí avmukwå&mrnfaom t&d,r*f\
tpdwftydkif;jzpfaoa

rSefpGmajymqdkjcif;]or®m0gpm} rnfV xkd &[ef;onf
rdpäm0gpm aysmufuif;jcif;iSg vkHYvjyK\?
or®m0gpm jzpfay;jcif;iSg vkHYvjyKV xkd
vkHYvjyKjcif;onf

rSefpGmvkHYvjyKjcif;]or®m0g,mr}rnfV xkd&[ef;onf
owdESifhjynfhpHkvsuf rdpäm0gpmudk y,f\?
owdESifhjynfhpHkvsuf or®m0gpmudk jynfhpHkapí
ae\? xkdowdonf rSefpGm atmufarhjcif;]or®mowd}
rnfV podkY rSefpGmodjrifjcif;]or®m'd|d}?
rSefpGmtm;xkwfjcif;]or®m 0g,mr}?
rSefpGmatmufarhjcif;]or®mowd} [laom
pw&m;oHk;yg;wdkYonf or®m0gpmmodkY tpOf
ajy;0ifukef\? tpOfjch&HukefV

139/ &[ef;wdkY xkdw&m;wdkYwGif or®m'd|donf
a&SUoGm;jzpfV/ &[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif or®m'd|donf
a&SUoGm;jzpfonf;/ trSm;jyKvkyfjcf;]rdpämur®EÅ}
udk trSm;jyKvkyfjcf;]rdpämur®EÅ} [lí od\? rSefpGm
jyKvkyfjcf;]or®mur®EÅ}udk
rSefpGmjyKvkyfjcf;]or®mur®EÅ}[lí od\
xkdyk*³/₄dKvf\ xkdodjcf;onf rSefpGm odjcf;]or®m'd|
d} jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY trSm;jyKvkyfjcf;]rdpämur®EÅ}onf
tb,fenf;/ olUtoufukd owfjcf;? ray; onfudk ,ljcf;?
umrwdkYü rSm;aomtm;jzifh usifhjcf;/ &[ef;wdkY
ponfum; trSm;jyKvkyfjcf;]rdpämur®EÅ}wnf;/

&[ef;wdkY rSefpGmjyKvkyfjcf;]or®mur®EÅ}onf
tb,fenf;/ &[ef;wdkY igonf rSefpGm
jyKvkyfjcf;]or®mur®EÅ} udkvnf; ESprfsKd;&Sd\[lí
a[mV &[ef;wdkY tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ tm¹/₂Hk jzpfaom
aumif;rl\ tzdkYjzpfaom cE``m[laom
tusKd;udkay;wwfaom rSefpGmjyKvkyfjcf;]or®m
ur®EÅ}vnf; &SdV &[ef;wdkY tjypfuif;aom
tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ tm¹/₂Hkr[kwfaom avmuudk
vGefajrmufí avmukwå&mrnfaom t&d,r*f\
tpdwftydkif;jzpfaom rSefpGmjyKvkyfjcf;]or®m
ur®EÅ}vnf; &SdV &[ef;wdkY tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\
tm¹/₂Hkjzpfaom aumif;rl\ tzdkYjzpfaom cE``m [laom
tusKd;udkay;wwfaom
rSefpGmjyKvkyfjcf;]or®mur®EÅ}onf tb,fenf;/
olUtoufhowfjcf;rS a&SmifMuOfjcf;? ray;onfudk,ljcf;rS
a&SmifMuOfjcf;? umrwdkYü rSm;aomtm;jzifh
usifhjcf;rS a&SmifMuOfjcf;? &[ef;wdkY ponfum;
tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ tm¹/₂Hkjzpfaom aumif;rl\
tzdkYjzpfaom cE``m[laom tusKd;udkay;wwfaom
rSefpGmjyKvkyfjcf;]or®mur®EÅ}wnf;/

&[ef;wdkY tjypfuif;aom tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\
tm¹/₂Hkr[kwfaom avmuudk vGefajrmufí
avmukwå&mrnfaom t&d,r*f\ tpdwftydkif;jzpfaom
rSefpGmjyKvkyfjcf;]or®mur®EÅ} onf tb,fenf;/
&[ef;wdkY tjypfuif;aompdwf&Sdaom
tmoa0guif;aompdwf&Sdaom t&d,r*fESifhjynfh
pHkaom t&d,r*fudkyGg;aom yk^{*3}/₄dKvf\
um,'kp¹/₂dkufoHk;yg;wdkYrS a0;pGm MuOfjcf;?
uif;&Sif;atmif MuOfjcf;? vHk;vHk;rjzpfbJ qkwfepfí
MuOfjcf;? &efudk zsufqD;jcf;onf &SdV &[ef;wdkY p
a&SmifMuOfjcf;onf tjypfuif;aom tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\
tm¹/₂Hkr[kwfaom avmuudk vGefajrmufí
avmukwå&mrnfaom t&d,r*f\ tpdwftydkif;jzpfaom
rSefpGmjyKvkyfjcf;]or®mur®EÅ}rnfV

xkd&[ef;onf rdpämur®EÅ aysmufuif;jcf;iSg
vkHYvjyK\? or®mur®EÅ jzpfay;jcf;iSg vkHYv jyKV
xkdvkHYvjyKjcf; tm;xkwfjcf;onf rSefpGm tm;xkwfjcf;
]or®m0g,mr}rnfV xkd&[ef;onf owdESifh jynfhphKí
rdpämur®EÅudk y,f\? owdESifhjynfhphKvsuf
or®mur®EÅudk jynfhphKapí ae\? xkdyk^{*3}/₄dKvf\
xkdowdonf rSefpGm atmufarhjcf;]or®mowd} rnfV
podkY rSefpGmodjrifjcf;]or®m'd|d}? rSefpGm
tm;xkwfjcf;]or®m0g,mr}?
rSefpGmatmufarhjcf;]or®mowd} [laom pw&m;
oHk;yg;wdkYonf or®mur®EÅodkY tpOfajy;0ifukef\?
tpOfjch&HukeyV

140/ &[ef;wdkY xkdw&m;wdkYwGif
rSefpGmodjrifjcf;]or®m'd|d} onf a&SUoGm;jzpfV
&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif rSefpGmodjrifjcf;]or®m'd|d}
onf a&SUoGm;jzpfoenf;/ trSm;toufarG;jcf;]rdpäm
tmZD0}udk trSm;toufarG;jcf;]rdpäm^{tmZD0}}[lí od\?
rSefpGmtoufarG;jcf;]or®mtmZD0} udk rSefpGm
toufarG;jcf;]or®mtmZD0} [lí od\? xkdyk^{*3}/₄dKvf\
xkdodjcf;onf rSefpGmodjrifjcf;]or®m'd|d} jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY trSm;toufarG;jcif;]rdpämtnZD0}onf
tb,fenf;/ vmbftvdkYiSg tHhzG,fudk jzpfapjCIF;
ajr\$muFYifhajymqkdjCIF; t&dyftjcnfjYKjCIF;
twif;tMuyfjYKjCIF; vmbfjzifh vmbfudk &SmrSD;jCIF;/
&[ef;wdkY þonfum; trSm;toufarG;jCIF;]rdpämtnZD0}
wnf;/

&[ef;wdkY rSefpGmtoufarG;jCIF;]or®mtmZD0} onf
tb,fenf;/ &[ef;wdkY igonf rSefpGm
toufarG;jCIF;]or®mtmZD0} udk ESprfsKd;&Sd\lí
a[m\ &[ef;wdkY tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ tm½Hk jzpfaom
aumif;rl\ tzdkYjzpfaom cE¨m[laom tusKd;udk
ay;wwfaom rSefpGmtoufarG;jCIF;]or®mtmZD0}onf
&Sd\ &[ef;wdkY tjypfuif;aom tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\
tm½Hkr[kwfaom avmu udk vGefajrmufí
avmukwå&mrnfaom t&d,r*f\ tpdwftydkif;jzpfaom
rSefpGmtoufarG;jCIF;]or®mtmZD0}onf &Sd\

&[ef;wdkY tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ tm½Hkjzpfaom
aumif;rl\ tzdkYjzpfaom cE¨m[laom tusKd;udk
ay;wwfaom rSefpGmtoufarG;jCIF;]or®mtmZD0}onf
tb,fenf;/ &[ef;wdkY t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf
trSm;toufarG;jCIF;]rdpämtnZD0}udk y,fí
rSefpGmtoufarG;jCIF;]or®mtmZD0} jzifh toufarG;\
&[ef;wdkY þtoufarG;jCIF;um; tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\
tm½Hk jzpfaom aumif;rl\ tzdkYjzpfaom cE¨m[laom
tusKd;udkay;wwfaom
rSefpGmtoufarG;jCIF;]or®mtmZD0}wnf;/

&[ef;wdkY tjypfuif;aom tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\
tm½Hkr[kwfaom avmuudk vGefajrmufí
avmukwå&mrnfaom t&d,r*f\ tpdwftydkif;jzpfaom
rSefpGmtoufarG;jCIF;]or®mtmZD0}onfhtb,fenf;/
&[ef;wdkY tjypfuif;aompdwf&Sdaom
tmoa0guif;aompdwf&Sdaom t&d,r*fESifh
jynfhpHkaom t&d,r*fudk yGg;aom yk*¾dKvf\

trSm;toufarG;jcif;]rdpämZD0} rSS a0;pGm
MuOfjcif;? uif;&Sif;atmif MuOfjcif;? vHk;vHk;rjzpfbJ
qkwfepfí MuOfjcif;? &efudk zsufqD;jcif;onf &SdV
&[ef;wdkY pa&SmifMuOfjcif;onf tjypfuif;aom
tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ tm½Hkr[kwfaom avmuudk
vGefajrmufí avmukwå&mrnfaom t&d,r*f\
tpdwftydkif;jzpfaom rSefpGmtoufarG;jcif;]or®m
tmZD0} rnfV xkd&[ef;onf rdpämZD0udk
aysmufuif;jcif;iSg vkHYvjyK\? or®mtmZD0 jzpfay:
jcif;iSg vkHYvjyKV xkdvkHYvjyKjcif; tm;xkwfjcif;onf
rSefpGmtm;xkwfjcif;]or®m0g,mr} rnfV xkd&[ef;onf
owdESifh jynfhphKí rdpämZD0udk y,f\?
owdESifhjynfhphKvsuf or®mtmZD0udk jynfhphK apí
ae\? xkdyk*¾dKvf\ xkdowdonf rSefpGm
atmufarhjcif;]or®mowd} rnfV podkY rSefpGm
odjrifjcif;]or®m'd|d}?
rSefpGmtm;xkwfjcif;]or®m0g,mr}?
rSefpGmatmufarhjcif;]or®mowd} [laom
pw&m;oHk;yg;wdkYonf or®mur®EÅodkY
tpOfajy;0ifukef\? tpOf jcH&HukefV

141/ &[ef;wdkY xkdw&m;wdkYwGif
rSefpGmodjrifjcif;]or®m'd|d} onf a&SUoGm;jzpfV
&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif or®m'd|donf
a&SUoGm;jzpfonf;/ &[ef;wdkY or®m'd|d&Sdaom
yk*¾dKvftm; orm ouFyÜonf jzpf\? ormouFyÜ&Sdaom
yk*¾dKvftm; or®m0gpmonf jzpf\?
or®m0gpm&Sdaom yk*¾dKvf tm; or®mur®EÅonf
jzpf\? ormur®EÅ&Sdaom yk*¾dKvftm;
or®mtmZD0onf jzpf\? or®m tmZD0&Sdaom
yk*¾dKvftm; or®m0g,mronf jzpf\?
or®m0g,mr&Sdaom yk*¾dKvftm; or®mowdonf
jzpf\? or®mowd&Sdaom yk*¾dKvftm;
or®morm"donf jzpf\? or®morm"d&Sdaom
yk*¾dKvftm; r*fudk qifjcifaom ypöa0u©Pm ÓPfonf

jzpf\? r*fudk qifjcifaom ypöa0u©PmÓPf&Sdaom
yk*³/₄dKvftm; or®m0drkwådrnfaom t&[wåzdkvfonf
jzpfV &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif toD;tjcm; jzpfao
aou©yk*³/₄dKvfonf t*Fg&Spfyg;ESifh jynfhpHk\?
&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfonf t*Fgq,fyg;ESifh jynfhpHk\?
xkdw&m;wdkYüvnf; razmufrjyefaom ÓPfjzifh
rsm;pGmaom ,kwfrmaom tukodkvfw&m; uif; ukefí
bm0emjynfhpHkjcif;odkY a&mufukefV

142/ &[ef;wdkY xkdw&m;wdkYwGif or®m'd|donf
a&SUoGm;jzpfV &[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif or®m'd|donf
a&SUoGm;jzpfonf;/ &[ef;wdkY or®m'd|d&Sdaom
yk*³/₄dKvftm; rdpäm'd|donf aqG;ajrU ysufpD;V
rdpäm'd|d[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vmaom
rsm;pGmaom ,kwfrmaom tukodkvf w&m;wdkYonfvnf;
xkdyk*³/₄dKvftm; aqG;ajrUysufpD;ukef\? or®m'd|
d[laom taMumif;aMumifh rsm;pGm aom
ukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf bm0emjynfhpHkjcif;odkY
a&mufukefV &[ef;wdkY or®mouFyÜ&Sdaom
yk*³/₄dKvftm; rdpämouFyÜonf aqG;ajrUysufpD;Vy/
&[ef;wdkY or®m0gpm&Sdaom yk*³/₄dKvftm; rdpäm
0gpm onf aqG;ajrUysufpD;V &[ef;wdkY
or®mur®EÅ&Sdaom yk*³/₄dKvftm; rdpämur®EÅonf
aqG;ajrU ysufpD;V &[ef;wdkY or®mtmZD0&Sdaom
yk*³/₄dKvftm; rdpämtmZD0onf aqG;ajrUysufpD;V
&[ef; wdkY or®m0g,mr&Sdaom yk*³/₄dKvftm;
rdpäm0g,mronf aqG;ajrUysufpD;V &[ef;wdkY
or®mowd&Sd aom yk*³/₄dKvftm; rdpämowdonf
aqG;ajrUysufpD;V &[ef;wdkY or®morm"d&Sdaom
yk*³/₄dKvftm; rdpämorm"donf aqG;ajrUysufpD;V
&[ef;wdkY r*fukd qifjcifaom ypöa0u©PmÓPf&Sdaom
yk*³/₄dKvf tm; rdpämÓPfonf aqG;ajrUysufpD;V
&[ef;wdkY or®m0drkwådrnfaom t&[wåzdkvf&Sdaom
yk*³/₄dKvftm; rdpäm0drkwådonf aqG;ajrUysufpD;V
rdpäm0drkwåd[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:vm

aom rsm;pGmaom ,kwfrmaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYonfvnf; xkdyk*³/₄dKvftm;
aqG;ajrUysufpD; ukefV or®m0drkwåd[laom
taMumif;aMumifh rsm;pGmaom
ukokdvfw&m;wdkYonf bm0emjynfhpHk jcif;odkY
a&mufukefV

&[ef;wdkY podkYvQif ESpfq,faom
ukokdvftzdkY&Sdaom w&m;wdkYvnf;aumif;
ESpfq,faom tukokdvftzdkY&Sdaom
w&m;wdkYvnf;aumif; podkY (rsm;pGmaom av;q,faom
w&m;wdkYudk jyaomaMumifh)
r[mpwåm&Dournfaom w&m;a'oemawmfudk igonf
jzpfptyfNyD? avmuü orPonfvnf;aumif;?
jAm[®Ponfvnf;aumif; ewfonfvnf;aumif;?
rm&fonfvnf;aumif;? jA[®monfvnf;aumif;
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaomolrQ rjzpfapEkdif/

143/ &[ef;wdkY wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom
orPonfvnf;aumif; jAm[®Ponfvnf;aumif; rsm;pGmaom
av;q,faomw&m;wdkYudk jyaomaMumifh
r[mpwåm&Dournfaom pw&m;a'oem awmfudk
ujh&JUxkduf y,fjrpfxkduf\ [lí xifrSwfjim;tHh?
xkdyk*³/₄dKvftm; rsufarSmufb0üomvQif q,fyg;aom
taMumif;ESifhwuG pa&S;OD;ujh&JUajymqkdjcif; }0g'}
twkvdkufí ujh&JUajymqkdjcif; }tEk0g'}wdkYonf
ujh&JUzG,f&modkY a&mufukefV toQifonf or®m'd|
dudk ujh&JUjim;tHh? toQifonf rdpäm'd|dt,l&Sdaom
orPjAm[®PwdkYudk ylaZmfonf csD;rGrf;onf rnf&mV/
toQifonf or®m ouFyÜudk ujh&JUjim;tHh? toQifonf
rdpämouFyÜt,l&Sdaom orPjAm[®PwdkYudk
ylaZmfonf csD;rGrf; onf rnf&mV/ toQifonf
or®m0gpmudk ujh&JUjim;tHh/y/ toQifonf
or®mur®EÅudk ujh&JU jim;tHh/ toQifonf
or®mtmZD0udk ujh&JUjim;tHh/ toQifonf
or®m0g,mrudk ujh&JUjim;tHh/ toQifonf

or®mowdudk ujh&JUjim;tHh/ toQifonf
or®morm"dudk ujh&JUjim;tHh/ toQifonf r*fudk
qifjcifaom ypöa0u©PmÓPfudk ujh&JUjim;tHh/
toQifonf or®m0drkwådrnfao m t&[wå zdkvfudk
ujh&JUjim;tHh/ toQifonf rdpäm0drkwådt,l&Sdaom
orPjAm[®PwdekYudk ylaZmfonf csD;rGrf;onf rnf&m\

&[ef;wdkY wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom orPonfvnf;aumif;?
jAm[®Ponfvnf;aumif; rsm;pGmaom
av;q,faomw&m;wdkYudk jyaomaMumifh
r[mpwåm&Dournfaom pw&m;a'oem awmfudk
ujh&JUxkduf y,fjrpfxkduf\ [lí xifrSwfjim;tHh?
xkdyk*³/₄dKvftm; rsufarSmufb0üomvQif q,fyg;aom
taMumif;ESifhwuG pa&S;OD;ujh&JUajymqkdjcf;]0g'}
twkvdkufí ujh&JUajymqkdjcf;]tEk0g'}wdkYonf
ujh&JUzG,f&modkY a&mufukef\ &[ef;wdkY
OuúvZeyk'fü aeukefaom ta[wku t,lç tud&d,t,lç
ew–dut,l&Sdukefaom 0,bdnrnfaom
olESpfa,mufwdkYonfaomfvnf; (rsm;pGmaom
w&m;wdkYudk jyaomaMumifh)
r[mpwåm&Dournfaom w&m;a'oemawmfudk rujh&JU
xkduf ry,fjrpfxkduf[lí xifrSwfukef&m\ tb,faMumifhenf;
[lrl - ujh&JUjcf;rS aMumufjcf; xdyg;jcKwfjc,fjcf;rS
aMumufjcf; olwpfyg;pGyfpGJjcf;rS
aMumufjcf;aMumifhyifwnf;[k (rdefYawmf rl\)/

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pw&m;a'oemawmfudk
a[mawmfrl\ xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
w&m;a'oemawmfudk 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
vGefpGmESpfoufMuukefNyD/

ckepfckajrmuf r[mpwåm&Douokwf NyD;/

8-tmemygeówdokwf

144/ tuREfkyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
Odomcg\ jymom'fjzpfaom ykAAm¹/₂Hkausmif;ü
rsm;pGmukefaom tvGefYtvGef xif&Sm;ukefaom
wynfhrax&fwdkYESifhtwl oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV
toQifom&dykMwm toQifr[marm³/₄vmef toQifr[muóy
toQifr[mupöm,e toQifr[mhaum|du toQifr[muyÜde
toQifr[mpkE´ toQiftEk¹/₂k'´´g toQifa&0w toQiftmeE
´mwdkYESifhvnf;aumif;? xkdrax&fwdkYrSwpfyg;
tvGefYtvGefxif&Sm;ukefaom
wynfhrax&fwdkYESifhvnf;aumif;
twloDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV

xkdtcg rax&fBuD;jzpfukefaom &[ef;wdkYonf
&[ef;i,fwdkYudk qHk;roGefoifukef\? tcsKdU ukefaom
rax&f&[ef;wdkYonf q,fyg;ukefaom
&[ef;i,fwdkYudkvnf; qHk;roGefoifukef\? tcsKdU
ukefaom rax&f&[ef;wdkYonf ESpfq,faom
&[ef;i,fwdkYudkvnf; qHk;roGefoifukef\? tcsKdU
ukefaom rax&f&[ef;wdkYonf oHk;q,faom
&[ef;i,fwdkYudkvnf; qHk;roGefoifukef\? tcsKdU
ukefaom rax&f&[ef;wdkYonf av;q,faom
&[ef;i,fwdkYudkvnf; qHk;roGefoifukef\? xkd
&[ef;i,fwdkYonf rax&f&[ef;wdkYu
qHk;roGefoiftyfonf&Sdaomf a&S;jzpfaom
oDvjznfhqnf;yl; jcif;ponfxuf jrwwfaom aemufjzpfaom
(uokdPf;y&duH paom) txl;udk odukefV

145/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
Oykofy0g&PmaeYjzpfaom wpfq,fhig;&ufajrmuf vjynfh
aeYnOfhü &[ef;taygif;jcH&Hvsuf vGifwD;acgifü
xkdifaeawmfrlV xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
wdwfqdwfNidrfoufaom &[ef;taygif;udk
apmif;iJhMunfhawmfrlí &[ef;wdkYudk rdefYawmfrl\
-]&[ef;wdkY ptusifhudk ESpfouf\? &[ef;wdkY

ptusifhjzifh ESpfoufaom pdwf&Sd\? &[ef;wdkY
xdkYaMumifh pomoemawmfü ra&mufao;aom
t&[wåzdkvfudk a&mufjCIF;iSg r&ao;aom
t&[wåzdkvfudk &jCIF;iSg rsufarSmufrjyK&ao;aom
t&[wåzdkvfudk rsufarSmufjyKjCIF;iSg twkdif; xuftvGef
vkHYvBuKd;ukwf tm;xkwfMuukefavmh? igonf
pom0w→djynfüomvQif rdk;av;vwdkY\ tqHk;
wefaqmifrkef;vjynfh y0g&Pmwkdifatmif qdkif;iHhí
aetHh}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

Zeyk'fü aeaom &[ef;wdkYonf]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
xkdom0w→djynfüomvQif rdk;av;vwdkY\tqHk;jzpfaom
wefaqmifrkef;vjynfh y0g&Pmwkdifatmif
qdkif;iHhaeawmfrlvdrfhowwf}}[k Mum;
ukefonfomwnf;/ xkdZeyk'fae &[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk zl;ajrmfjCIF;iSg om0w→djynfodkY
ouf0ifMuukefV xkdrax&f&[ef;wdkYonf
&[ef;i,fwdkYudk twkdif;xuftvGef qHk;roGefoif ukef\?
tcsKdUukefaom rax&f&[ef;wdkYonf q,fyg;aom
&[ef;i,fwdkYudkvnf; qHk;roGef oifukef\?
tcsKdUukefaom rax&f&[ef;wdkYonf ESpfq,faom
&[ef;i,fwdkYudkvnf; qHk;r oGefoifukef\?
tcsKdUukefaom rax&f&[ef;wdkYonf oHk;q,faom
&[ef;i,fwdkYudkvnf; qHk;r oGefoifukef\?
tcsKdUukefaom rax&f&[ef;wdkYonf av;q,faom
&[ef;i,fwdkYudkvnf; qHk;r oGefoifukefV
xkd&[ef;i,fwdkYonf rax&f&[ef;wdkYu
qHk;roGefoifonf&Sdaomf a&S;jzpfaom
oDvjznfhqnf;yl;jCIF;ponfxuf jrwpfaom aemufjzpfaom
(uokdPf;y&duHpaom) txl;udk od ukefV

146/ xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf rdk;av;vwdkY\
tqHk;jzpfaom wpfq,fhig;&ufajrmuf
Oykofy0g&PmaeYjzpfaom
wefaqmifrkef;vjynfhaeYnOfhü &[ef;taygif;jcH&Hvsuf
vGifwD;acgifü xkdifaeawmfrlV xkdtcg

jrwhpGmbk&m;onf wdwfqdwfNidrfoufaom
&[ef;taygif;udk apmif;ijh Munfhawmfrlí &[ef;wdkYudk
rdefYawmfrl\ -]]&[ef;wdkY py&dowfonf tzsif;uif;\?
tzsif;r&Sd? &[ef;wdkY py&dowfonf tzsif;r&Sd pifMu,fí
tESpfom&ü wnf\ &[ef;wdkY tMuifodkY oabm&Sdaom
y&dowfü ta0;rS aqmiftyfaom tvSLudk cHxkduf\?
{nfhonftwGufxm;aom tvSLudk cHxkduf\?
ylaZmftxl;udk cHxkduf\? vuftkyfrdk;í &Sdcdk;xkduf\?
vltaygif;\ twkr&Sd jrwhfaom aumif;rl[laom
rsKd;aphpdkufysdK;&m v,fajraumif; jzpf\? &[ef;wdkY
p&[ef;taygif;honf xkdodkYoabm&Sd\ &[ef;wdkY
py&dowfonf xkdodkYoabm&Sd\ &[ef;wdkY tMuifodkY
oabm&Sdaom y&dowfü tenf;i,f ay;vSLtyfaom 'geonf
tusKd;rsm;\? rsm;pGmay;vSLty faom 'geonf tvGeftuJ
tusKd;rsm;\? &[ef;wdkY p&[ef;taygif;onf
xkdodkYoabm&Sd\ &[ef;wdkY py&dowfonf
xkdodkYoabm&Sd\ &[ef;wdkY tMuifodkYoabm
&Sdaom y&dowfudk vltaygif;onf zl;jrif&cj\? &[ef;wdkY
p&[ef;taygif;onf xkdodkYoabm&Sd\ &[ef;wdkY p
y&dowfonf xkdodkYoabm&Sd\ &[ef;wdkY
tMuifodkYoabm&Sdaom y&dowfudk
zl;jrifjcif;iSg ,lZem&maxmifaomif;wdkYodkY
xrif;xkyfjzifh oGm;a&mufjcif;iSg oifhavsmf\?
&[ef;wdkY p&[ef; taygif;onf xkdodkYoabm&Sd\
&[ef;wdkY py&dowfonf xkdodkYoabm&Sd\

147/ &[ef;wdkY p&[ef;taygif;ü
tmoa0gukefcef;NyD;jzpfukefaom tusifhodu©mudk
usifh oHk;NyD;jzpfukefaom jyKzG,fudpöudk jyK
NyD;jzpfukefaom 0efudk csxm;NyD;jzpfukefaom
rdrd\tusKd; jzpfuom t&[wåzdkvfodkY
a&mufNyD;jzpfukefaom b0taESmiftzGJUjzpfuom
oHa,mZOfukefcef;NyD; jzpfukefaom aumif;pGmodí
udavomrS uRwfvGwfNyD;ukefaom
&[EÅmjzpfukefaom &[ef;wdkY onf &Sdukef\?

&[ef;wdkY podkY oabm&Sdaom &[EÅmjzpfaom
&[ef;wdkYonfvnf; þ&[ef; taygif;ü &Sdukef\

&[ef;wdkY þ&[ef;taygif;ü
atmufwef;oHa,mZOfig;yg; ukefcef;jcif;aMumifh
(ok'""g0go bHkü) Oyygwfy#doaE"" wnfaeukefaom
xkdok'""g0gobHkü y&dedAÁmefjyKavh&Sdukefaom
xkdok'""g0gobHkrS jyefvnfjcf; oabmr&Sdukefaom
tem*grf&[ef;wdkYonf &Sdukef\? &[ef;wdkY
podkYoabm&Sdaom tem*grf&[ef;wdkYonfvnf;
þ&[ef;taygif;ü &Sdukef\

&[ef;wdkY þ&[ef;taygif;ü oHa,mZOfoHk;yg;wdkY\
ukefcef;jcif;aMumifh &m* a'go arm[wdkY\
acgif;yg;onf\ tjzpfaMumifh wpfBudrfomvQif
pumrbHkodkYvmí 0#fqif;&J\ tqHk;udk jyKvwåH
Uukefaom ou'g*grf&[ef;wdkYonf &Sdukef\
&[ef;wdkY podkYoabm&Sdaom ou'g*grf
&[ef;wdkYonfvnf; þ&[ef;taygif;ü &Sdukef\

&[ef;wdkY þ&[ef;taygif;ü oHa,mZOfoHk;yg;wdkY\
ukefcef;jcif;aMumifh z½kdz&Jusjcf; oabm
r&Sdukefaom jrJukefaom txufr*foHk;yg;vQif
vJavsmif;&m&Sdukefaom aomwmyef&[ef;wdkYonf
&Sdukef\? &[ef;wdkY podkYoabm&Sdaom
aomwmyef&[ef;wdkYonfvnf; þ&[ef; taygif;ü &Sdukef\

&[ef;wdkY þ&[ef;taygif;ü owdy|mefav;yg;
yGg;rsm;tm;xkwfrludk vkHYvjyKukefonfjzpfí
aeukefaom &[ef;wdkYonf &Sdukef\? &[ef;wdkY
podkYoabm&Sdaom &[ef;wdkYonfvnf; þ &[ef;taygif;ü
&Sdukef\

&[ef;wdkY þ&[ef;taygif;ü or®yÜ"mefav;yg;
yGg;rsm;tm;xkwfrludk vkHYvjyKukefonfjzpfí
aeukefaom &[ef;wdkYonf &Sdukef\y/ £'""dyg'fav;yg;/
£a`E´ig;yg;/ Adkvfig;yg;/ aAmZösif ckepfyg;/ jrwfaom
t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaomr*f yGg;rsm;tm;xkwfrludk

vkHYvjyKukefonfjzpfí aeukefaom &[ef;wdkYonf
&Sdukef\? &[ef;wdkY podkYoabm&Sdaom
&[ef;wdkYonfvnf; þ&[ef;taygif;ü &SdukefV

&[ef;wdkY þ&[ef;taygif;ü arwåmjA[®0d[m&
yGg;rsm;tm;xkwfrludk vkHYvjyKukefonfjzpfí
aeukefaom &[ef;wdkYonf &SdukefV
u¹/₂kPmjA[®0d[m& yGg;rsm;tm;xkwfrludk
vkHYvjyKukefonf jzpfí aeukefaom?
rk'dwmjA[®0d[m& yGg;rsm;tm;xkwfrludk
vkHYvjyKukefonfjzpfí aeukefaom?
Oayu©mjA[®0d[m& yGg;rsm;tm;xkwfrludk
vkHYvjyKukefonfjzpfí aeukefaom?
tokbyGg;rsm;tm;hxkwfrludk vkHYvjyKukefonf jzpfí
aeukefaom? tedpöonm yGg;rsm;tm;xkwfrludk
vkHYvjyKukef onfjzpfí aeukefaom &[ef;wdkYonf
&Sdukef\? &[ef;wdkY podkYoabm&Sdukefaom
&[ef;wdkY onfvnf; þ&[ef;taygif;ü &SdukefV

&[ef;wdkY þ&[ef;taygif;ü xGufouf0ifoufudk
atmufarhrl]tmemygeówd} yGg;rsm; tm;xkwfrludk
vkHYvjyKukefonfjzpfí aeukefaom &[ef;wdkYonf
&Sdukef\? &[ef;wdkY xGufouf 0ifoufudk atmufarhrl
tmemygeówdudk yGg;rsm;avhvmonf&Sdaomf
rsm;aom tusKd;&if; tusKd;quf &SdV &[ef;wdkY
tmemygeówdudk yGg;rsm;avhvmonf&Sdaomf owdy|
mefav;yg; wdkYudk jynfhapukef\? owd y|
mefav;yg;wdkYudk yGg;rsm;avhvmukefonf&Sdaomf
aAmZösifckepfyg;wdkYudk jynfhapukefV
aAmZösifckepfyg;wdkYudk
yGg;rsm;avhvmonf&Sdaomf t&[wår*f t&[wåzdkvfudk
jynfh apukefV

148/ &[ef;wdkY tmemygeówdudk tb,fodkY
yGg;rsm;avhvmonf&Sdaomf rsm;aom tusKd; &if;
tusKd;quf&Sdoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf awmodkY

uyfonfjzpfívnf;aumif;? opfyif &if;odkY
uyfonfjzpfívnf;aumif;? qdwfNidrf&modkY
uyfonfjzpfívnf;aumif; wifyv'ifacGí udk,fudk
ajzmifhrwfpGm xm;NyD;vQif ur®|mef;odkYa&S;½l
owdudk jzpfapí xkdifaeV xkd&[ef;onf owdESifh
jynfhpHkonfjzpfíomvQif xGufoufudk jzpfap\? owdESifh
jynfhpHkonfjzpfíomvQif 0ifoufudk jzpfapV

&SnfpGmaom xGufoufudk
jzpfaponf&Sdaomf]]&SnfpGmaom xGufoufudk
jzpfap\}}[k od\? &SnfpGmaom 0ifoufudk
jzpfaponf&Sdaomf]]&SnfpGmaom 0ifoufudk
jzpfap\}}[k odV wkdpGm aom xGufoufudk
jzpfaponf½dSaomf]]wkdpGmaom xGufoufudk
jzpfap\}}[k od\? wkdpGmaom 0ifoufudk
jzpfaponf&Sdaomf]]wkdpGmaom 0ifoufudk jzpfap\}}
[k odV]]tp tv,f tqHk; [laom tvHk;pHkaom
xGufouftaygif;udk xifxif&Sm;&Sm;odvsuf xGufoufudk
jzpfaptHh}}[k usifh\?]]tp tv,f tqHk;[laom
tvHk;pHkaom 0ifouftaygif;udk xifxif&Sm;&Sm;odvsuf
0ifoufudk jzpfaptHh}}[k usifh\?]]½kefY&if;aom
(xGufoufav[laom) um,ocFg&udk Nidrf;ap vsuf
xGufoufudk jzpfaptHh}}[k usifh\?]]½kefY&if;aom
(0ifoufav[laom) um,ocFg&udk Nidrf; apvsuf 0ifoufudk
jzpfaptHh}}[k usifhV

]]ESpfodrfhjcif;]yDwd} udk xifpGmodvsuf
xGufoufukd jzpfaptHh}}[k
usifh\?]]ESpfodrfhjcif;]yDwd} udk xifpGmodvsuf
0ifoufukd jzpfaptHh}}[k usifhV]]csrf;omjcif;]okc}
udk xifpGmvsuf xGufoufukd jzpfaptHh}}[k
usifh\?]]csrf;omjcif;]okc} udk xifpGmodvsuf
0ifoufukd jzpfaptHh}}[k usifhV]](a0'em onm[laom)
pdwâocFg&ukd xifpGmodvsuf xGufoufukd
jzpfaptHh}}[k usifh\?]](a0'em onm[laom)
pdwâocFg&ukd xifpGmodvsuf 0ifoufukd jzpfaptHh}}

[k usifh\]]½kefY&if;aom (a0'em onm[laom)
pdwåocFg&udk Nidrf;apvsuf xGufoufukd jzpfaptHh}}
[k usifh\?]]½kefY&if;aom (a0'em onm[laom)
pdwåocFg&udk Nidrf;apvsuf 0ifoufukd jzpfaptHh}}[k
usifh\

]]pdwfukd xifpGmodvsuf xGufoufukd jzpfaptHh}}
[k usifh\?]]pdwfukd xifpGmodvsuf 0ifoufukd
jzpfaptHh}}[k usifh\]]pdwfukd
tvGef0rf;ajrmufapvsuf xGufoufukd jzpfaptHh}}[k
usifh\?]]pdwfukd tvGef0rf;ajrmufapvsuf 0ifoufukd
jzpfaptHh}}[k usifh\

]]pdwfukd tm½Hküaumif;pGmxm;vsuf xGufoufukd
jzpfaptHh}}[k usifh\?]]pdwfukd tm½Hküaumif;pGm
xm;vsuf 0ifoufukd jzpfaptHh}}[k usifh\]]pdwfukd
udavomrS vGwfapvsuf xGufhoufukd jzpfaptHh}}[k
usifh\?]]pdwfukd udavomrS vGwfapvsuf 0ifoufukd
jzpfaptHh}}[k usifh\

]]tedpö[k tzezfef½lvsuf xGufoufukd jzpfaptHh}}[k
usifh\? tedpö[k tzezfef½lvsuf 0ifoufukd jzpfaptHh}}[k
usifh\]]&m*uif;&m edAÁmefukd tzezfef½lvsuf
xGufoufukd jzpfaptHh}}[k usifh\?]]&m*uif;&m
edAÁmefukd tzezfef½lvsuf 0ifoufukd jzpfaptHh}}[k
usifh\]]&m*csKyf&m edAÁmefukd tzezfef ½lvsuf
xGufoufukd jzpfaptHh}}[k usifh\?]]&m*csKyf&m
edAÁmefukd tzezfef½l vsuf 0ifoufukd jzpfaptHh}}[k
usifh\]]udavomukd pGefY&medAÁmef
pGefYwwfaomr*fukd tzezfef ½lvsuf xGufoufukd
jzpfaptHh}}[k usifh\?]]udavomukd
pGefY&medAÁmef pGefYwwfaomr*fukd tzezfef½lvsuf
0ifoufukd jzpfaptHh}}[k usifh\ &[ef;wdkY podkY
yGg;rsm;avhvmxm;aom tmemygeówdonf
rsm;jrwfaom tusKd;tmedoif½dSV

149/ &[ef;wdkY tb,fodkY yGg;rsm;avhvmxm;aom
 tmemygeówdonf owdy|mef av;yg;wdkYukd
 jynfhapukefoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY tMuiftcgü &[ef;onf
 &SnfpGmaom xGufoufukd
 jzpfaponf¹/₂dSaomf]]&SnfpGmaom xGufoufukd
 jzpfap\}}[k od\? &SnfpGmaom 0ifoufukd
 jzpfaponf¹/₂dSaomf]]&SnfpGmaom 0ifoufukd
 jzpfap\}}[k od\ wkdP Gmaom xGufoufukd
 jzpfaponf¹/₂dSaomf]]wkdP Gmaom xGufoufukd
 jzpfap\}}[k od\? wkdP Gmaom 0ifoufukd
 jzpfaponf¹/₂dSaomf]]wkdP Gmaom 0ifoufukd
 jzpfap\}}[k od\

]]tp tv,f tqHk;[laom tvHk;pHkaom
 xGufouftaygif;ukd xifxif&Sm;&Sm;odvsuf xGufoufukd
 jzpfaptHh}}[k usifh\?]]tp tv,f tqHk;[laom
 tvHk;pHkaom 0ifouftaygif;ukd xifxif&Sm;&Sm; odvsuf
 0ifoufukd jzpfaptHh}}[k usifh\]]¹/₂kefY&if;aom
 um,ocFg&ukd (om,m pGm¹/₂lojzifh) Nidrf;apvsuf
 xGufoufukd jzpfaptHh}}[k usifh\?]]¹/₂kefY&if;aom
 um,ocFg&ukd (om ,mpGm¹/₂lojzifh) Nidrf;apvsuf
 0ifoufukd jzpfaptHh}}[k usifh\

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg &[ef;onf udavomukd
 ylyefapwwfaomvkHYvç qifjcfwwfaomynmç
 atmufarhwwfaomowd¹/₂dSonfjzpfí
 Oyg'geu©E"m[laom avmuü tbdZösm a'greóukd y,f
 azsmufNyD;vQif yx0D"mwfpao
 "mwfav;yg;taygif;]um,} ü 0ga,m"mwf[laom
 tpdwf]um,} udk tzezfef ¹/₂lavh¹/₂dSonfjzpfí ae\
 &[ef;wdkY xGufouf 0ifoufwdkYukd yx0D"mwf paom
 "mwfav;yg;wdkYwGif wpfyg;tygt0ifjzpfao
 0ga,m"mwf[laom um,[lí ig a[m\ &[ef;wdkY
 xdkYaMumifh xkdtcgü &[ef;onf udavomukd
 ylyefapwwfaomvkHYvç qifjcfwwfaom ynmç
 atmufarhwwfaomowd ¹/₂dSonfjzpfí

Oyg'geu©E``m[laom avmuü tbdZösm a'greóukd
y,fazsmufNyD;vQif yx0D"mwfpaom "mwfav;yg;[laom
taygif;]um,} ü 0ga,m"mwf[laom tpdwf]um,} udk
tzezfef¹/₂lavh¹/₂dSonf jzpfí aeV (1)

&[ef;wdkY tMuifcguü
&[ef;onf]]ESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd} udk xifpGmodvsuf
xGufoufukd jzpfaptHh}}[k
usifh\?]]ESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd} udk xifpGmodvsuf
0ifoufukd jzpfaptHh}}[k usifh\]]csrf;omjCIF;]okc}
udk xifpGmodvsuf xGufoufukd jzpfaptHh}}[k
usifh\?]]csrf;omjCIF;]okc} udk xifpGmodvsuf
0ifoufukd jzpfaptHh}}[k usifh\]]pdwåocFg&}} udk
xifpGmodvsuf xGufoufukd jzpfaptHh}}[k
usifh\?]]pdwåocFg&}} udk xifpGmodvsuf 0ifoufukd
jzpfaptHh}}[k usifh\]]¹/₂kefY&if; aom pdwåocFg&ukd
Nidrf;apvsuf xGufoufukd jzpfaptHh}}[k
usifh\?]]¹/₂kefY&if;aom pdwåocFg&ukd Nidrf;apvsuf
0ifoufukd jzpfaptHh}}[k usifh\

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg &[ef;onf udavomukd
ylyefapwwfaomvkHYvç
qifjCIFwwfaomynmçhatmufarhwwfaomowd¹/₂dSonfjzpf
í Oyg'geu©E``m[laom avmuü tbdZösm a'greóukd y,f
azsmufNyD;vQif okca0'empaom taygif;a0'emwdkYü
okca0'em[laom tpdwfa0'emukd tzezfef ¹/₂lavh¹/₂dSonf
jzpfí aeV &[ef;wdkY xGufouf0ifoufwdkYukd
aumif;pGm ESvHk;oGif;jCIF;udk okc a0'empaom
a0'emoHk;yg;wdkYwGif wpfyg;tygt0ifjzpf
aom okca0'em[lí iga[m\ &[ef; wdkY xdkYaMumifh xkdtcgü
&[ef;onf udavomukd ylyefapwwfaomvkHYvç
qifjCIFwwfaomynmç atmufarhwwfaomowd¹/₂dSonfjzpfí
Oyg'geu©E``m[laom avmuü tbdZösm a'greóukd y,f
azsmufNyD;vQif okca0'empaom taygif;a0'emwdkYü
okca0'em[laom tpdwfa0'emukd tzezfef ¹/₂lavh¹/₂dSonf
jzpfí aeV (2)

&[ef;wdkY tMuifcgu &[ef;onf]]pdwfukd
xifpGmodvsuf xGufoufukd jzpfaptHh}}[k
usifh\?]]pdwfukd xifpGmodvsuf Oifoufukd
jzpfaptHh}}[k usifh\]]pdwfukd tvGef0rf;ajrmuf
apvsuf xGufoufukd jzpfaptHh}}[k usifh\?]]pdwfukd
tvGef0rf;ajrmufapvsuf Oifoufukd jzpfaptHh}}[k usifh\
]]pdwfukd tm¹/₂Hkü aumif;pGm xm;vsuf xGufoufukd
jzpfaptHh}}[k usifh\?]]pdwfukd tm¹/₂Hkü aumif;pGm
xm;vsuf Oifoufukd jzpfaptHh}}[k usifh\]]pdwfukd
udavomrS vGwfapvsuf xGufoufukd jzpfaptHh}}[k
usifh\?]]pdwfukd udavomrS vGwfapvsuf Oifoufukd
jzpfaptHh}}[k usifh\

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg &[ef;onf udavomukd
ylyefapwwfaomvkHYvç qifjciwwfaomynmç
atmufarhwwfaomowd¹/₂dSonfjzpfí
Oyg'geu©E``m[laom avmuü tbdZösm a'greóukd y,f
azsmufNyD;vQif pdwfü pdwfukd
tzezfef¹/₂lavh¹/₂dSonfjzpfí ae\ &[ef;wdkY vGwfaom
owd¹/₂dSaom aumif;pGm qifjciwwfaom ynmr¹/₂dSaom
yk^{*3}/₄dKvftm; tmemygeówdur®|mef;udk igra[m/
&[ef;wdkY xdkYaMumifh xkdtcgü &[ef;onf
udavomukd ylyefapwwfaomvkHYvç qifjciwwfaom
ynmç atmufarhwwfaom owd¹/₂dSonfjzpfí
Oyg'geu©E``m[laom avmuü tbdZösm a'greóukd
y,fazsmufNyD;vQif pdwfü pdwfukd
tzezfef¹/₂lavh¹/₂dSonfjzpfí ae\ (3)

&[ef;wdkY tMuifcgu &[ef;onf]]tedpö[k
tzezfef¹/₂lvsuf xGufoufukd jzpfaptHh}}[k
usifh\?]]tedpö[k tzezfef¹/₂lvsuf Oifoufukd jzpfaptHh}}
[k usifh\]&m*uif;&medAÁmefukd tzezfef¹/₂lvsuf
xGufoufukd jzpfaptHh}}[k
usifh\?]&m*uif;&medAÁmefukd tzezfef¹/₂lvsuf
Oifoufukd jzpfaptHh}}[k
usifh\]&m*csKyf&medAÁmefukd tzezfef¹/₂lvsuf

xGufoufukd jzpfaptHh}}[k usifh\?]]&m*csKyf
&medAÁmefukd tzezfef¹/₂lvsuf 0ifoufukd jzpfaptHh}}
[k usifhV]]udavomukd pGefY&m edAÁmef
pGefYwwfaom r*fukd tzezfef¹/₂lvsuf xGufoufukd
jzpfaptHh}}[k usifh\?]]udavomukdpGefY
&medAÁmef pGefYwwfaom r*fukd tzezfef¹/₂lvsuf
0ifoufukd jzpfaptHh}}[k usifhV &[ef;wdkY xkdtcg
&[ef;onf udavomukd ylyefapwwfaomvkHYvç
qifjciwwfaomynmç atmufarhwwf
aomowd¹/₂dSonfjzpfí Oyg'geu©E¨m[laom avmuü
tbdZösm a'greóukd y,fazsmufNyD;vQif w&m; wdkYü
w&m;ukd tzezfef¹/₂lavh¹/₂dSonfjzpfí aeV

xkd&[ef;onf tbdZösm a'greówdkYukd y,fjci;udk
0dyóemynmjzifhjrifí aumif;pGm vspfvsl¹/₂ljcif; ¹/₂dSV
&[ef;wdkY xdkYaMumifh xkdtcgü &[ef;onf
udavomukd ylyefapwwfaom vkHYvç
qifjciwwfaomynmç atmufarhwwfaomowd¹/₂dSonfjzpfí
Oyg'geu©E¨m[laom avmuü tbdZösma'greóukd
y,fazsmufNyD;vQif w&m;wdkYü w&m;ukd
tzezfef¹/₂lavh¹/₂dSonfjzpfí aeV (4)

&[ef;wdkY podkY yGg;rsm;avhvmxm;aom
tmemygeówdonf owdy|mefav;yg;wdkYukd jynfhapV

150/ &[ef;wdkY tb,fodkY yGg;rsm;avhvmxm;aom
owdy|mefav;yg;wdkYonf aAmZösif ckepfyg;wdkYukd
jynfhapukefoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY tMuiftcgü &[ef;onf
udavomukd ylyefapwwf aomvkHYvç
qifjciwwfaomynmç atmufarhwwfaomowd¹/₂dSonfjzpfí
Oyg'geu©E¨m[laom avmuü tbdZösma'greóukd
y,fazsmufNyD;vQif yx0Dpaom "mwfav;yg;[laom
taygif;]um,} ü 0ga,m"mwfwfwnf;[laom tpdwf]um,}
udk tzezfef¹/₂lavh¹/₂dSonfjzpfí aeV xkdtcgü
xkd&[ef;tm; owdonf a&S;¹/₂lxif\? aysmufysufjci;
r¹/₂dS/ &[ef;wdkY tMuiftcgü &[ef;tm; owdonf

a&S;½lxif\? aysmufysufjcif; r½dS? xkdtcgü &[ef;onf
owdoarÁmZösifukd tm;xkwfNyD; jzpf\? xkdtcgü
&[ef;onf owdoarÁmZösifukd yGg;rsm;\? xkdtcgü
&[ef;tm; owdoarÁmZösif onf yGg;rsm;rljynfhjcif;odkY
a&mufV (1)

xkdodkYaom tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh
owdjynfhphkpgmaeaom xkd&[ef;onf xkdw&m;ukd
0dyóem ynmjzifh qifjcif\? pl;prf;\?
pHkprf;jcif;odkYa&mufV &[ef;wdkY tMuifftcgü
xkdodkYaom tjcif; t&mtm;jzifh
owdjynfhphkpgmaeaom &[ef;onf xkdw&m;ukd
0dyóem ynmjzifh qifjcif\? pl;prf;\?
pHkprf;jcif;odkYa&mufV xkdtcgü &[ef;onf
"r®0dp,oarÁmZösifukd tm;xkwfNyD; jzpf\? xkdtcgü
&[ef;onf "r®0dp,oarÁmZösifukd yGg;rsm;\? xkdtcgü
&[ef;tm; "r®0dp,oarÁmZösif onf
yGg;rsm;rljynfhjcif;odkY a&mufV (2)

xkdw&m;ukd 0dyóem ynmjzifh qifjcifaom
pl;prf;aom pHkprf;jcif;odkYa&mufaom xkdyk*¾dKvf
tm; tm;xkwfrl0D&d,onf jzpf\? 0D&d,onf
wGefYwkdqkwfepfjcif; r½dS/ &[ef;wdkY tMuifftcgü
xkdw&m;ukd qifjcifaom pl;prf;aom
pHkprf;jcif;odkYa&mufaom &[ef;tm;
tm;xkwfrl0D&d,onf jzpf\? 0D&d,onf
wGefYwkdqkwfepfjcif; r½dS/ xkdtcgü &[ef;onf
0D&d,oarÁmZösifudk tm;xkwf NyD;jzpf\? xkdtcgü
&[ef;onf 0D&d,oarÁmZösifudk yGg;rsm;\? xkdtcgü
&[ef;tm; 0D&d, oarÁmZösifonf
yGg;rsm;rljynfhjcif;odkY a&mufV (3)

tm;xkwftyfaom 0D&d,½dSoltm; udavomrSuif;aom
yDwdonf jzpfV &[ef;wdkY tMuif tcgü tm;xkwftyfaom
0D&d,½dSaom &[ef;tm; udavomrSuif;aom yDwdonf
jzpf\? xkdtcgü &[ef;onf yDwdoarÁmZösifudk

tm;xkwfNyD;jzpf\? xkdtcgü &[ef;onf
yDwdoarÁmZösifudk yGg;rsm;\? xkdtcgü &[ef;tm;
yDwdoarÁmZösifonf yGg;rsm;rljynfhjcf;odkY a&mufV
(4)

ESpfodrfhaom pdwf¹/₂dSaom yk*³/₄dKvf\
ukd,fonfvnf; Nidrf;at;\? pdwfonfvnf; Nidrf;at;\?
&[ef;wdkY tMuifftcgü ESpfodrfhaom pdwf¹/₂dSaom
&[ef;\ ukd,fonfvnf; Nidrf;at;\? pdwfonfvnf; Nidrf;at;\?
xkdtcgü &[ef;onf yó'"doarÁmZÑ ifudk
tm;xkwfNyD;jzpf\? xkdtcgü &[ef; onf
yó'"doarÁmZösifudk yGg;rsm;\? xkdtcgü &[ef;tm;
yó'"doarÁmZösifonf yGg;rsm;rljynfhjcf; odkY a&mufV
(5)

Nidrf;at;aomukd,f¹/₂dSaom csrf;omjcf;¹/₂dSaom
yk*³/₄dKvf\
pdwfonf wnfMunfV &[ef;wdkY tMuifftcgü
Nidrf;at;aomukd,f¹/₂dSaom csrf;omjcf;¹/₂dSaom &[ef;\
pdwfonf wnfMunf\? xkd tcfü &[ef;onf
orm"doarÁmZösifudk tm;xkwfNyD;jzpf\? xkdtcgü
&[ef;onf orm"doarÁmZösifudk yGg;rsm;\? xkdtcgü
&[ef;tm; orm"doarÁmZösifonf
yGg;rsm;rljynfhjcf;odkY a&mufV (6)

xkdyk*³/₄dKvfonf xkdodkYaom tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh
wnfMunfaom pdwfukd aumif;pGm vspfvSL
¹/₂ljcf;¹/₂dS\? &[ef;wdkY tMuifftcgü &[ef;onf
xkdodkYaom tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh wnfMunfaom pdwfukd
aumif;pGm vspfvSL¹/₂ljcf; ¹/₂dS\? xkdtcgü &[ef;onf
Oayu©moarÁmZösifudk tm;xkwfNyD;jzpfh\? xkdtcgü
&[ef;onf Oayu©moarÁmZösifudk yGg;rsm;\? xkdtcgü
&[ef;tm; Oayu©moarÁmZösif onf yGg;rsm;rl
jynfhjcf;odkY a&mufV (7)

151/ &[ef;wdkY tMuifftcgü &[ef;onf udavomukd
ylyefapwwfaomvkHYvç qifjcf wwfaom ynmç
atmufarhwwfaomowd¹/₂dSonfjzpfí

Oyg'geu©E"m[laom avmuü tbdZösm a'greóukd
y,fazsmufNyD;vQif a0'emwdkYü/y/ pdwfü/y/
w&m;wdkYü w&m;ukd tzefzef¹/₂lav h¹/₂dSonfjzpfí ae\?
xkdtcgü xkd&[ef;tm; owdonf a&S;¹/₂lxif\?
aysmufysufjcif; r¹/₂dS/ &[ef; wdkY tMuiftcgü &[ef;tm;
owdonf a&S;¹/₂lxif\? aysmufysufjcif; r¹/₂dS? xkdtcgü
&[ef;onf owdoarÁmZösifukd tm;xkwfNyD;jzpf\?
xkdtcgü &[ef;onf owdoarÁmZösifudk yGg;rsm;\?
xkdtcgü &[ef;tm; owdoarÁmZösifonf yGg;rsm;rl
jynfhjcif;odkY a&mufV (1)

xkdodkYaom tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh owdESifh
jynfhphKonfjzpfíaeaom xkd&[ef;onf xkdw&m;ukd
0dyóemynmjzifh qifjcif\? pl;prf;\?
pHkprf;jcif;odkYa&mufV &[ef;wdkY tMuiftcgü
xkdodkYaom tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh owdESifh
jynfhphKonfjzpfíaeaom &[ef;onf xkdw&m;ukd
0dyóemynmjzifh qifjcif\? pl;prf;\?
pHkprf;jcif;odkYa&mufV xkdtcgü &[ef;onf
"r®0dp,oarÁmZösifukd tm; xkwfNyD;jzpf\? xkdtcgü
&[ef;onf "r®0dp,oarÁmZösifukd yGg;rsm;\? xkdtcgü
&[ef;tm; "r®0dp,oarÁmZösifonf yGg;rsm;rl
jynfhjcif;odkY a&mufV (2)

xkdw&m;ukd 0dyóemynmjzifh qifjcifaom
pl;prf;aom pHk;prf;jcif;odkYa&mufaom xkd&[ef; tm;
tm;xkwfrl]0D&d,} onf jzpf\? 0D&d,onf
wGefYwkdqkwfepfjcif; r¹/₂dS/ &[ef;wdkY tMuiftcgü
xkdw&m;ukd qifjcifaom pl;prf;aom
pHkprf;jcif;odkYa&mufaom &[ef;tm;
tm;xkwfrl]0D&d,} onf jzpf\? 0D&d,onf
wGefYwkdqkwfepfjcif; r¹/₂dS? xkdtcgü &[ef;onf
0D&d,oarÁmZösifukd tm;xkwfNyD; jzpf\? xkdtcgü
&[ef;onf 0D&d,oarÁmZösifukd yGg;rsm;\? xkdtcgü
&[ef;tm; 0D&d,oarÁmZösif onf
yGg;rsm;rljynfhjcif;odkY a&mufV (3)

tm;xkwftyfaom 0D&d,½dSaomoltm;
udavomrSuif;aom yDwdonfjzpf\ &[ef;wdkY tMuiftcgü
tm;xkwftyfaom 0D&d,½dSaom&[ef;tm;
udavomrSuif;aom yDwdonfjzpf\? xkd tcgü &[ef;onf
yDwdoarÁmZösifukd tm;xkwfNyD;jzpf\? xkdtcgü
&[ef;onf yDwdoarÁmZösifukd yGg;rsm;\? xkdtcgü
&[ef;tm; yDwdoarÁmZösifonf yGg;rsm;rljynfhjcf;odkY
a&muf\ (4)

ESpfodrfhaom pdwf½dSaom yk*¾dKvf\
ukd,fonfvnf; Nidrf;at;\? pdwfonfvnf; Nidrf;at;\/
&[ef;wdkY tMuiftcgü ESpfodrfhaom pdwf½dSaom
&[ef;\ ukd,fonfvnf; Nidrf;at;\? pdwfonfvnf; Nidrf;at;\?
xkdtcgü &[ef;onf yó""doarÁmZösifukd
tm;xkwfNyD;jzpf\? xkdtcgü &[ef; onf
yó""doarÁmZösifukd yGg;rsm;\? xkdtcgü &[ef;tm;
yó""doarÁmZösifonf yGg;rsm;rljynfhjcf; odkY a&muf\
(5)

Nidrf;at;aomukd,f½dSaom csrf;omjcf;½dSaom
yk*¾dKvf\pdwfonf wnfMunf\ &[ef;wdkY tMuiftcgü
Nidrf;at;aomukd,f½dSaom csrf;omjcf;½dSaom &[ef;\
pdwfonf wnfMunf\? xkdtcgü &[ef;onf
orm"doarÁmZösifukd tm;xkwfNyD;jzpf\? xkdtcgü
&[ef;onf orm"doarÁmZösifukd yGg;rsm;\? xkdtcgü
&[ef;tm; orm"doarÁmZösifonf
yGg;rsm;rljynfhjcf;odkY a&muf\ (6)

xkd&[ef;onf xkdodkYaomtjcf;t&mtm;jzifh
wnfMunfaompdwfukd aumif;pGm vspfvsl½ljcf;
½dSV &[ef;wdkY tMuiftcgü &[ef;onf
xkdodkYaomtjcf;t&mtm;jzifh wnfMunfaompdwfukd
aumif;pGm vspfvsl½ljcf; ½dS\? xkdtcgü &[ef;onf
Oayu©moarÁmZösifukd tm;xkwfNyD;jzpf\? xkdtcgü
&[ef;onf Oayu©moarÁmZösifukd yGg;rsm;\? xkdtcgü
&[ef;tm; Oayu©moarÁmZösifonf

yGg;rsm;rljynfhjcf;odkY a&mufV &[ef;wdkY podkY
yGg;rsm;avhvmxm;aom owdy|mefav;yg;wdkY onf
aAmZösifckepfyg;wdkYudk jynfhapukefV (7)

152/ &[ef;wdkY tb,fodkY yGg;rsm;avhvmxm;aom
aAmZösifckepfyg;wdkYonf 0dZÆm0drkwåd[k
qkdyfaom t&[wår*f t&[wåzkdvfwdkY\ tusKd;jzpfaom
edAÁmefukd jynfhapukefoenf;/ &[ef; wdkY &[ef;onf
qdwfNidrfjcf;]0da0u} ü rSDaom wyfpGef;rl]&m*}
uif;&mürSDaom csKyf&m]eda&m"} ü rSDaom
(udavomudk) pGefYvTwfrl
edAÁmefodkYajy;0ifrl]a0gó^{*3/4}} udk
&ifhusufapwwfaom owd oarÁmZösifukd yGg;rsm;V/
"r®0dp, oarÁmZösifukd yGg;rsm;Vy/
0D&d,oarÁmZösifukd yGg;rsm;Vy/
yDwdoarÁmZösifukd yGg;rsm;V yó""doarÁmZösifukd
yGg;rsm;V orm"doarÁmZösifukd yGg;rsm;V qdwf
Nidrfjcf;]0da0u} ü rSDaom wyfpGef;rl]&m*}
uif;&mü rSDaom csKyf&m]eda&m"} ü rSDaom
(udavomukd) pGefYvTwfrl edAÁmefodkY
ajy;0ifrl]a0gó^{*3/4}} udk &ifhusuf apwwfaom Oayu©m
oarÁmZösifukd yGg;rsm;V &[ef;wdkY podkY
yGg;rsm;avhvmxm;aom aAmZösifckepfyg;wdkYonf
0dZÆm 0drkwåd[k qkdyfaom t&[wår*f
t&[wåzkdvfwdkY\ tusKd;jzpfaom edAÁmefukd
jynfhapukef\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pw&m;a'oemawmfukd
a[mawmfrlV xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
w&m;a'oemawmfudk 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om vGefpGm
ESpfoufukefNyD/

&Spfckajrmuf tmemygeówdokwf NyD;V

9-um,*wmowdokwf

153/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0ef ausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfri\ xkdtcgü qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf
qGrf;pm;Z&yfrS zJcJhukefí pnf;a0; &mZ&yfü
pnf;a0;xkdifaeMuukefaom rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;wdkYtm; ptMum;pum;onf¹ xif&Sm; jzpf\
-]]ighoQifwdkY tHhMozG,f¹/₂dSygaypG? ighoQifwdkY
rjzpfpzl; jzpfygaypG? tvHk;pHkukd odawmfri
jrifawmfri ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfri xkdufaom
razmufrjyef ukd,fwkdif odawmfri laom
xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;onf bukd,füjzpfaom
atmufarhjicif;]um,*wmowd}udk
yGg;rsm;avhvmonf¹/₂dSaomf rsm; aom tusKd;&if;
tusKd;quf¹/₂dS\lí a[mawmfri\}}[k (tMum;pum;onf
jzpf\)/ xkd&[ef;wdkY\ ptMum;pum;onf
rNyD;jywfa0;acs? xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
ncsrf;tcgü udef;atmif; &mrS xawmfri vsuf
pnf;a0;&mZ&yfqDodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
cif;xm;aomae&mü xkdifaeawmfri &[ef;wdkYudk
rdefYawmfri\ -

]]&[ef;wdkY ,cktcgü tb,fpum;jzifh
pnf;a0;xkdifaeMuukefoenf;? oifwdkY\ igrvmrD
tMum;0,f rNyD;ao;aompum;um; tb,fenf;}}[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/ jrwpfGmbk&m; qGrf;pm;NyD; aemuf
qGrf;pm;Z&yfrS zJcJhukefí bpnf;a0;&mZ&yfü
pnf;a0;xkdifaeukefaom tuREkfyfwdkYtm;
ptMum;pum;onf xif&Sm;jzpfyg\ -]]ighoQifwdkY
tHhMozG,f¹/₂dSygaypG? ighoQifwdkY rjzpfpzl;
jzpfygay pG? tvHk;pHkukd odawmfri jrifawmfri
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfri xkdufaom razmufrjyef
ukd,fwkdif odawmfri laom xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;onf
bukd,füjzpfaom atmufarhjicif;]um,*wmowd} udk
yGg;rsm; avhvmtfyfonf¹/₂dSaomf rsm;aom tusKd;&if;

tusKd;quf½dS\lí a[mawmfrl\}}[k (tMum;pum; onf
xif&Sm;jzpfyg\)/ jrwpfGmbk&m; tuREkfyfwdkY\
rNyD;ao;aom tMum;pum;um; bpum;yg wnf;?
xkdpOftcgü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf <ua&mufvmawmfrlyg\
[k (avQmufxm;Muukef\)/

154/ &[ef;wdkY ukd,füjzpfaom
atmufarhjicif;]um,*wmowd} udk tb,fodkY yGg;rsm;
avhvmxm;aomf rsm;aom tusKd;&if;
tusKd;quf½dSoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;
onf awmodkY uyfiáomfvnf;aumif;? opfyif&if;odkY
uyfiáomfvnf;aumif;? qdwfNidrf&modkY
uyfiáomfvnf;aumif; wifyv'ifacGNyD;vQif ukd,fukd
ajzmifhrwfpGm xm;vsuf ur®|mef;odkY a&S;½l
owdukd jzpfapí xkdifaeV xkd&[ef;onf
owdESifhjynfhpHkonf jzpfíomvQif xGufoufukd jzpfap\
owdESifhjynfhpHkonf jzpfíomvQif Oifoufukd jzpfap\?/
&SnfpGmaom xGufoufudk jzpfaponf
½dSaomf]]&SnfpGmaom xGufoufukd jzpfap\}}[k
od\? &SnfpGmaom Oifoufukd
jzpfaponf½dSaomf]]&SnfpGmaom Oifoufukd
jzpfap\}}[k odV wkdpGmaom xGufoufudk
jzpfaponf½dSaomf]]wkdpGm aom xGufoufukd
jzpfap\}}[k od\? wkdpGmaom Oifoufukd
jzpfaponf½dSaomf]]wkdpGmaom Oifoufukd
jzpfap\}}[k odV

]]tp tv,f tqHk;[laom tvHk;pHkaom
xGufouftaygif;udk xifpGmodvsuf xGufoufukd
jzpfaptHh}}[k usifh\?]]tp tv,f tqHk;[laom
tvHk;pHkaom Oifouftaygif;udk xifpGmodvsuf
Oifoufukd jzpfaptHh}}[k usifhV]]½kefY&if;aom
(xGufoufav[laom) um,ocFg&ukd Nidrf;ap vsuf
xGufoufukd jzpfaptHh}}[k usifh\?]]½kefY&if;aom
(Oifoufav[laom) um,ocFg&ukd (om,mpGm ½lojzifh)
Nidrf;apvsuf Oifoufukd jzpfaptHh}}[k usifhV podkY

rarhravsmhç udavomukd ylyefapwwfaom
vkHYv½dSonfjzpfí edAÁmefodkYapvTwftyfaom
pdwf½dSvsufaeaom xkd&[ef;tm; umr*kPfig;yg;ü
rSDukefaom MuHpnfatmufarhjcif;]0dwuf} wdkYonf
aysmufuif; ukefV xkd0dwufwdkY
aysmufuif;jcif;aMumifh bm0em\ tm½Hkjzpfaom ur®|
mef;üomvQif pdwfonf aumif;pGm wnf\? aumif;pGm
ouf0if\? wpfckwnf;aom tm½Hk½dSí wnfMunfV
&[ef;wdkY podkY &[ef;onf ukd,füjzpfaom
atmufarhjcif;]um,*wmowd} udk yGg;rsm;V (1)

&[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
oGm;vQifvnf;]]oGm;\}}[k od\? &yfvQifvnf;]]&yf\}}[k
od\? xkdifvQifvnf;]]xkdif\}}[k od\?
avsmif;vQifvnf;]]avsmif;\}}[k odV xkd&[ef;\
½kyftaygif;onf tMuiftMuif trlt&mtm;jzifh wnfae\?
xkd½kyftaygif;udk xkdxkdtrl t&mtm;jzifh odV podkY
rarhravsmhç udavomudk ylyefapwwfaom
vkHYv½dSonf jzpfí edAÁmefodkY apvTwftyfaom
pdwf½dSvsufaeaom xkd&[ef;tm; umr*kPfig;yg;ü
rSDukefaom MuHpnfatmufarhjcif;]0dwuf} wdkYonf
aysmufuif;ukefV xkd0dwufwdkY
aysmufuif;jcif;aMumifh bm0em\ tm½Hkjzpfaom ur®|
mef;üomvQif pdwfonf aumif;pGmwnf\? aumif;pGm
ouf0if\? wpfckwnf;aom tm½Hk½dSí wnfMunfV
&[ef;wdkY podkYvnf; &[ef;onf ukd,füjzpfaom
atmufarhjcif;]um,*wmowd} udk yGg;rsm;V (2)

&[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf a&SUodkY
wkd;&mü aemufodkY qkwf&mü ynmjzifh qifjcifvsuf
jyKavh½dS\? wl½lMunfh&m wapmif;Munfh&mü
ynmjzifh qifjcifvsuf jyKavh½dS\? auG;&m qefY&mü
ynmjzifh qifjcifvsuf jyKavh½dS\?
'kuk#foydwfouFef;udk aqmif&mü ynmjzifh qifjcifvsuf
jyKavh½dSV pm;&m aomuf&m cJ&m vsuf&mü
ynmjzifh qifjcifvsuf jyKavh½dS\?

usifBuD;usifi,fpGefY&mü ynmjzifh qifjcifvsuf
jyKavh½dS\? oGm;&m &yf&m xkdif&m tdyf&m
Ekd;&m ajym&m qdwfqdwfae&mü ynmjzifh qifjcifvsuf
jyKavh½dSV podkY rarhravsmhç
udavomukdhlyefapwwfaom vkHYv½dSonfjzpfí
edAÁmefodkY apvTwftyfaom pdwf½dSvsufaeaom
xkd&[ef;tm; umr*kPfig;yg;ü rSDukefaom
MuHpnfatmufarhjCIF;]0dwuf} wdkYonf
aysmufuif;ukefV xkd0dwuf wdkY
aysmufuif;jCIF;aMumifh bm0em\ tm½HkjzpfaoM ur®|
mef;üomvQif pdwfonf aumif;pGm wnf\?
aumif;pGmouf0if\? wpfckwnf;aom tm½Hk½dSÍ
wnfMunfV &[ef;wdkY podkYvnf; &[ef;onf
ukd,füjzpfaoM atmufarhjCIF;]um,*wm owd} udk
yGg;rsm;V (3)

&[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; ajcz0g;txuf
qHzsm;rSatmuf xuf0ef;usif ta&yg;tqHk; ½dSaom
rpifMu,fonfh t&mtrsKd;rsKd;wdkYjzifh
jynfhvsuf½dSaom p½kyftaygif;udkyif
pl;pkdufqiFjCIF\]]p½kyf taygif;ü qHyifç tarG;ç ajconf;
vufonf;ç oGm;ç ta&? tom;ç taMumç t½kd;ç
½kd;wGif;jCIFqDç tn§dKU? ESvHk;ç tonf;ç tajr§;ç
tZsOf;ç tqkwf? tlrç tldorfç tpmopfç tpm a[mif;?
onf;ajcç ovdyfç jynfç aoG;ç acR;ç tqDc]? rsuf&nfc
qDMunfç wHawG;ç ESyfç tap;ç usifi,fonf ½dS\}}[k
(pl;pkdufqiFjCIF\)/

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum;
ESpfzufrsufESm0½dSaom tdwfonf
pyg;trsKd;rsKd;jzifh jynfhvsuf ½dSV tb,fpYg;wdkYenf;
[lrl- oav;pyg;? aumufBuD;pyg;? yJaemuf? yJBuD;?
ESrf;? qefwdkYwnf;/ rsufpdtjrif½dSaom a,musfm;onf
xkdtDwfukd ajzí]]ponfwdkYum; oav;pyg;wdkY wnf;/
ponfwdkY um; aumufBuD;pyg;wdkYwnf;? ponfwdkY
um; yJaemufwdkYwnf;? ponfwdkYum;

yJBuD;wdkYwnf;? ponfwdkYum; ESrf;wdkYwnf;?
ponfwdkY um; gefwdkYwnf;}}[k pl;pkduf
qifjci&mouJhodkY &[ef;wdkY ptwlyif &[ef;onf
ajcz0g;rStxuf qHzsm;rSatmuf xuf0ef; usif
ta&yg;tqHk;½dSaom rpifMu,fonfh
t&mtrsKd;rsKd;wdkYjzifh jynfhvsuf½dSaom
p½kyftaygif;ukd yif]]p½kyftaygif;ü qHyifç tarG;ç
ajconf; vuf onf;ç oGm;ç ta&? tom;ç taMumç t½kd;ç
½kd;wGif;jcifqDç tn&dKU? ESvHk;ç tonf;ç tajr&;ç
tzsOf;ç tqkwf? tlrç tlodrfç tpmopfç tpma[mif;?
onf;ajcç ovdyfç jynfç aoG;ç acR;ç tqDc]? rsuf&nfc
qDMunfç wHawG;ç ESyfç tap;ç usifi,fonf½dS\}}[k
(pl;pkdufqifjci\)/ podkY rarhravsmhç udavomukd
ylyefapwwf aom vkHYv½dSonfjzpfí edAÁmefodkY
apvTwftyfaom pdwf½dSvsufaeaom xkd&[ef;tm;
umr*kPf ig;yg;ü rSDukefaom
MuHpnfatmufarhjci;]0dwuf}wdkYonf
aysmufuif;ukefV xkd0dwufwdkY
aysmufuif;jcif;aMumifh bm0em\ tm½HkjzpfaoM ur®|
mef;üomvQif pdwfonf aumif;pGmwnf\? aumif;pGm
ouf0if\? wpfckwnf;aom tm½Hk½dSÍ wnfMunfV
&[ef;wdkY podkYvnf; &[ef; onf ukd,fü jzpfaoM
atmufarhjci;]um,*wmowd} udk yGg;rsm;V (4)

&[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf;
&[ef;onf]]p½kyftaygif;ü yx0D"mwf tmayg"mwf
awaZm"mwf 0ga,m"mwf ½dS\}}[k p½kyftaygif;ukd
wnfjrJwkdif; xm;jrJwkdif;yif "mwftm;jzifh
pl;pkdufqifjciV &[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum;
vdr®muRrf;usifaom EGm;owform;onfaomfvnf;
aumif;? EGm;owform;\ wynfhonfaomfvnf;aumif;
EGm;ukdowfí vrf;av;cGqHkü tpktyHk tm;jzifh
cGJjcm;vsuf xkdifae&mouJhodkY &[ef;wdkY
ptwlomvQif &[ef;onf]]p½kyftaygif;ü yx0D"mwf
tmayg"mwf awaZm"mwf 0ga,m"mwf ½dS\}}[k

p¹/₂kyftaygif;ukd wnfjrJwkdif; xm;jrJwkdif;yif
"mwftm;jzifh pl;pkdufqifjCIFV podkY rarhravsmhç
udavomukd ylyefapwwf aom vkHYv¹/₂dSvsuf
edAÁmefodkY apvTwftyfaom pdwf¹/₂dSvsufaeaom
xkd&[ef;tm; umr*kPfig;yg;ü rSDukefaom
MuHpnfatmufarhjcif;]0dwuf}wdkYonf
aysmufuif;ukefV xkd0dwufwdkY aysmufuif;
jcif;aMumifh bm0em\ tm¹/₂Hkjzpfaom ur®|
mef;üomvQif pdwfonf aumif;pGm wnf\? aumif;pGm
ouf0if\? wpfckwnf;aom tm¹/₂Hk¹/₂dSí wnfMunfV
&[ef;wdkY podkYvnf; &[ef;onf ukd,fühjzpfaom
atmufarhjcif;]um,*wmowd} udk yGg;rsm;V (5)

&[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf aoí
wpf&uf¹/₂dSaom olaoaumif aoí ESpf&uf¹/₂dSaom
olaoaumif? aoí oHk;&uf¹/₂dSaom olaoaumif?
zl;zl;a&mifaeaom olaoaumif? ¹/₂kyfqif; ysufvsuf
nKdrJaeaom olaoaumif? jynfuJhodkY
tykyf&nf ,kdpD;aeaom ocFsKdif;ü pGefYypf xm;aom
olaoaumifukd jrif&mouJhodkY?
xkd&[ef;onf]]pukd,fonfvnf; podkYaom oabm ¹/₂dS\?
podkYaom oabmjzpfvdrfhrnfomwnf;? podkYaom
oabmukd rvGefqefEkdif}}[k p¹/₂kyf taygif;udkyif
Eldif;pmí ¹/₂IV podkY rarhravsmhç udavomukd
ylyefapwwfaom vkHYv¹/₂dSonf jzpfí edAÁmefodkY
apvTwftyfaom pdwf¹/₂dSvsufaeaom xkd&[ef;tm;
umr*kPfig;yg;ü rSDukefaom
MuHpnfatmufarhjcif;]0dwuf} wdkYonf
aysmufuif;ukefV xkd0dwufwdkY
aysmufuif;jcif;aMumifh bm0em\ tm¹/₂Hkjzpfaom ur®|
mef;üomvQif pdwfonf aumif;pGmwnf\? aumif;pGm
ouf0if\? wpfckwnf;aom tm¹/₂Hk¹/₂dSí wnfMunfV
&[ef;wdkY podkYvnf; &[ef;onf ukd,fühjzpfaom
atmufarhjcif;]um,*wmowd} udk yGg;rsm;V (6)

&[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf usD;wdkY
cjpm;tyfonfrlvnf;jzpfaomç pGef&JwdkY
cjpm;tyfonfrlvnf;jzpfaomç vif;wwdkY
cjpm;tyfonfrlvnf;jzpfaomç bHkrwD;iSufwdkY cjpm;tyf
onfrlvnf; jzpfaomç tdrfacG;wdkY
cjpm;tyfonfrlvnf;jzpfaomç usm;wdkY cjpm;tyfonfrlvnf;
jzpfaomçopfwdkY cjpm; tyfonfrlvnf;jzpfaomç
ajracG;wdkY cjpm;tyfonfrlvnf;jzpfaomç ykd;
trsKd;rsKd;wdkY cjpm;tyfonfrlvnf; jzpfaomç
ocFsKdif;ü pGefYypfxm;aom olaoaumifudk jrif&m
ouJhodkY? xkd&[ef;onf pukd,fukdomvQif]]pig\
½kyftaygif;onfvnf; podkYaom oabm ½dS\? podkYaom
oabmjzpfvdrfhrnfomwnf;? podkYaom oabmukd
rvGefqefEkdif}}[k Eldif;pmí ½lV podkY rarhravsmh/y/
&[ef;wdkY podkYvnf; &[ef;onf ukd,füjzpfaom
atmufarhjcif;]um,*wmowd} udk yGg;rsm;V (7)

&[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf tom;taoG;
½dSao;aom taMumwdkYjzifh zGJUxm;aom
t½kd;qufvsuf½dSao;aom ocFsKdif;ü
pGefYypfxm;aom olaoaumifukd jrif&mouJhodkY/y/
tom;uif;í aoG;wdkYjzifh ayusHvsuf taMumwdkYjzifh
zGJUvsuf½dSaom t½kd;qufvsuf½dSao; aom
ocFsKdif;ü pGefYypfxm;aom olaoaumifudk/y/
tom;taoG;uif;vsuf taMumwdkYjzifh zGJUxm; aom
t½kd;qufvsuf½dSao;aom ocFsKdif;ü
pGefYypfxm;aom olaoaumifukd/y/ taMumwdkYjzifh
zGJUjcif;uif;ukefaom wpfae&müvuf½kd; wpfae&mü
ajc½kd; wpfae&mü zrsuf½kd; wpfae&mü jrif;
acgif;½kd; wpfae&mü aygif½kd; wpfae&mü cg;½kd;
wpfae&mü eH½kd; wpfae&mü ausmufukef;½kd;
wpfae&mü vnfyif;½kd; wpfae&mü ar;½kd;
wpfae&mü oGm;½kd; wpfae&mü
OD;acgif;cGHtm;jzifh zGJUjcif;uif;ukefvsuf
xkdxkdt&yfwdkYü MuJjyefYaeukefaom ocFsKdif;ü

pGefYypfxm;aom t¹/₂kd;pk olao aumifwdkYudk
jrif&mouJhodkY? xkd&[ef;onf pukd,fukdomvQif]]pig\
¹/₂kyftaygif;onfvnf; podkYaom oabm¹/₂dS\? podkYaom
oabmjzpfvdrfhrnfomwnf;? podkYaom oabmukd rvGef
qefEkdif}}[k Eldif;pmí ¹/₂lV podkY rarhravsmh/y/
&[ef;wdkY podkYvnf; &[ef;onf ukd,füjzpf aom
atmufarhjcif;]um,*wmowd} udk yGg;rsm;V (8-11)

&[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
c¹/₂koif;tqif;ESifhtwl jzLazG;aeaom ocFsKdif;ü
pGefYypfxm;ukefaom t¹/₂kd;pk olaoaumifwdkYudk
jrif&mouJhodkY/y/ ESpfvGefvsuf pkyHkaeaom
ocFsKdif; ü pGefYypfxm;aom t¹/₂kd;pk
olaoaumifwdkYudk/y/ ykyfaqG;vsuf trlefYjzpfukefaom
ocFsKdif;ü pGefY ypfxm;aom t¹/₂kd;pk
olaoaumifwdkYudk jrif&mouJhodkY xkd&[ef;onf]]pig\
¹/₂kyftaygif;onfhvnf; podkYaom oabm¹/₂dS\
podkYaom oabmjzpfvdrfhrnfomwnf;? podkYaom
oabmukd rvGefqefEkdif}}[k p¹/₂kyftaygif;udkomvQif
Eldif;pmí¹/₂lV podkY rarhravsmh/y/ &[ef;wdkY
podkYvnf; &[ef;onf ukd,füjzpf aom
atmufarhjcif;]um,*wmowd} udk yGg;rsm;V (12-14)

155/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
umr*kPfwdkYrS uif;qdwfíomvQif/y/ yXrpsmefodkY
a&mufíaeV xkd&[ef;onf pukd,fukdyifvQif
eD0&Puif;qdwfjcif;aMumifhjzpf aom
ESpfodrjhjcif;]yDwd} csrf;omjcif;]okc} jzifh
pkdpGwfap\? tvHk;pHk pkdpGwfap\? jynfhap\
ysHUESHUap\? (eD0&P) uif;qdwfjcif;aMumifhjzpf aom
ESpfodrjhjcif;]yDwd} csrf;omjcif;]okc} jzifh
xkd&[ef;\ wpfukd,fvHk;ü rysHUEHSUaom ae&m
tenf;i,frQ r¹/₂dS/

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmtm;jzifh uRrf;usifaom
a&csKd;ay;olonfvnf;aumif; a&csKd;ay;ol\

wynfhonfvnf;aumif; aMu;cGufü
a&csKd;uo,frlefYwdkYudk avmif;xnfhNyD;vQif
a&jzifhzsef;vsuf zsef;vsuf tcJjyK&m\
a&csKd;uo,frlefYcJonf a&[laomtap;jzifh pdrfh0ifvsuf
½dS&m\? a&[l aom tap;jzifh zGJUpnf;vsuf ½dS&m\
twGif;tjyifü a&wnf;[laom tap;jzifh ysHUESHUvsuf
½dS&m\?a&,kdusjcif;vnf; r½dS&m/

&[ef;wdkY ptwlomvQif &[ef;onf pukd,fukdyifvQif
(eD0&P) uif;qdwfjcif;aMumifh jzpfaom
ESpfodrfhjcif;]yDwd} csrf;omjcif;]okc}jzifh
pkdpGwfap\? tvHk;pHk pkdpGwfap\? jynfhap\
ysHUESHUap\? (eD0&P) uif;qdwfjcif;aMumifhjzpfaom
ESpfodrfhjcif;]yDwd} csrf;omjcif;]okc} jzifh xkd
&[ef;\ wpfukd,fvHk; rysHUEHSUaomae&m tenf;i,frQ
r½dS/ podkY rarhravsmh/y/ &[ef;wdkY p odkYvnf;
&[ef;onf ukd,fü jzpfaom atmufarhjcif;]um,*wmowd}
udk yGg;rsm;V (15)

&[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; 0dwuf 0dpm&wdkY\
Nidrf;jcif;aMumifh/y/ 'kwd,psmefodkY a&muf íae\
xkd&[ef;onf pukd,fukdyifvQif wnfMunfjcif;]orm"d}
aMumifhjzpfaom ESpfodrfhjcif;]yDwd}
csrf;omjcif;]okc} jzifh pkdpGwfap\? tvHk;pHk
pkdpGwfap\? jynfhap\? ysHUESHUap\? wnf
Munfjcif;]orm"d}aMumifh jzpfaom
ESpfodrfhjcif;]yDwd} csrf;omjcif;]okc} jzifh
xkd&[ef;\ wpfukd,fvHk;ü rysHUEHSUaomae&m
tenf;i,frQ r½dS/

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmtm;jzifh eufpGmaom
pdrfha&½dSaom a&tkdifonf ½dS&m\? xkda&tkdif\
ta&SU t&yfü a&0ifaygufr½dS&m? taemuft&yfü
a&0ifaygufr½dS&m? awmift&yfü
a&0ifaygufr½dS&m? ajrmuft&yfü
a&0ifaygufr½dS&m? rkd;onfvnf; tcgcyfodrf;

tcsdefrSefrSefonf;xefpGm &GmoGef;jcif; r½dS&m/
odkYaomfvnf; xkda&tkdifrS at;jraom a&tvsofonf
pdrfhxGufí xkda&tkdifukdyifvQif at;jraoma&jzifh
pkdpGwfap&m\? tvHk;pHk pkdpGwfap&m\
jynfhap&m\? yshUESHUap&m\? at;jraom a&jzifh
xkda&tkdifwpfckvHk;ü rysHUESHUaom ae&m
tenf;i,frQ r½dS&m/ &[ef;wdkY ptwlomvQif &[ef;onf
bukd,fukdyifvQif wnfMunfjcf;]orm"d}
aMumifhjzpfaom ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd} csrf;
omjcf;]okc}jzifh pkdpGwfap\? tvHk;pHk
pkdpGwfap\? jynfhap\? yshUESHUap\
wnfMunfjcf;]orm"d} aMumifhjzpfaom
ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd} csrf;omjcf;]okc} jzifh
xkd&[ef;\ wpfukd,fvHk;ü rysHUEHSUaom ae&m
tenf;i,frQr½dS/ podkY rarhravsmh/y/ &[ef;wdkY
podkYvnf; &[ef;onf ukd,füjzpfaom
atmufarhjcf;]um,*wmowd} udk yGg;rsm;/V (16)

&[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
yDwdukdvnf; rwyfrufjcf;aMumifh/y/ wwd, psmefodkY
a&mufíae\? xkd&[ef;onf bukd,fukdyifvQif
yDwduif;aom okcjzifh pkdpGwfap\? tvHk; pHk
pkdpGwfap\? jynfhap\? yshUESHUap\
yDwduif;aomokcjzifh xkd&[ef;\ wpfukd,fvHk;ü
ryshUESUHaom ae&m tenf;i,frQr½dS/

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmtm;jzifh MumjzL MumeD
MumnKdawmüvnf;aumif;? y'kr®mMumawmüvnf;
aumif;? yk@&dufMumawmüvnf;aumif;? MumjzL
MumeD MumnKdtcsKdUwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
y'kr®mMumtcsKdUwdkY onfvnf;aumif;?
Mumyk@&duftcsKdUwdkYonfvnf;aumif;
a&üaygufukef\? a&ü BuD;yGg;ukef\? a&rS
ray:xGufao;ukef? a&xJü jrKyfí zGHUNzdK;ukef\
xkdMumwdkYonf tzsm;t&if; wkdifatmif at;jraom
a&jzifh pkdpGwfukef\? tvHk;pHk pkdpGwfukef\?

jynfhukef\? ysHUESHUukef\? MumjzL MumeD
MumnKd y'kr®mMum yk@&dufMumwdkY\
tpdwftykdif; tvHk;pHkü at;jraoma&jzifh
rysHUESHUAom ae&monf tenf;i,frQ r¹/₂dS&m/
&[ef;wdkY pOyrmtwlomvQif &[ef;onf p
ukd,fukdyifvQif yDwduif;aom okcjzifh pkdpGwfap\
tvHk;pHk pkdpGwfap\? jynfhap\? ysHUESHUap\
yDwduif;aomokcjzifh xkd&[ef;\ wpfukd,fvHk;ü
rysHUESHUAomae&m tenf;i,frQr¹/₂dS/ podkY
rarhravsmh/y/ &[ef;wdkY podkYvnf; &[ef;onf
ukd,füjzpfaom atmufarhjcif;]um,*wm owd} udk
yGg;rsm;/ (17)

&[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf csrf;omudk
y,fjcif;aMumifhvnf;aumif;/y/ pwkw→psmefodkY
a&mufíae\? xkd&[ef;onf pukd,fukdyifvQif
oefY&Sif;jzLpifaom pdwfjzifh ysHUESHU apí ae\
xkd&[ef;\ wpfukd,fvHk;ü oefY&Sif;jzLpifaom pdwfjzifh
rysHUESHUAom ae&m tenf;i,f rQ r¹/₂dS/ &[ef;wdkY
Oyrmtm;jzifh a,musfm;onf jzLpifaom t0wfjzifh
OD;acgif;ESifh wuG (wpf ukd,fvHk;) jcHKí
xkdifaeonf¹/₂dSaomf xkda,musfm;\ wpfukd,fvHk;ü
jzLpifaom t0wfjzifh rysHUESHUAom ae&m tenf;i,frQ
r¹/₂dS&m/ &[ef;wdkY pOyrmtwlomvQif &[ef;onf
pukd,fukdyifvQif oefY &Sif;jzLpifaom pdwfjzifh
ysHUESHUapí ae\ xkd&[ef;\ wpfukd,fvHk;ü
oefY&Sif;jzLpifaom pdwfjzifh rysHUESHUAomae&m
tenf;i,frQr¹/₂dS? podkY rarhravsmhç udavomukd
ylyefapwwfaom vkHYv¹/₂dS onfjzpfí
edAÁmefodkYapvTwftyfaom pdwf¹/₂dSvsufaeaaom
xkd&[ef;tm; umr*kPfig;yg;ü rSDíjzpf ukefaom
MuHpnfatmufarhjcif;]0dwuf} wdkYonf
aysmufuif;ukef\? xkd0dwufwdkY aysmufuif;jcif;
aMumifh bm0em\ tm¹/₂Hkjzpfaom ur®|mef;üomvQif
pdwfonf aumif;pGm wnf\? aumif;pGm ouf0if\?

wpfckwnf;aom tm¹/₂Hk¹/₂dSí wnfMunfV &[ef;wdkY
podkYvnf; ukd,fü jzpfaom
atmufarhjcif;]um,*wmowd}udk yGg;rsm;V (18)

156/ &[ef;wdkY trSwfr¹/₂dS wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom
yk^{*3}/₄dKvfonf um,*wmowdukd yGg;rsm; avhvmtyf\
xkdyk^{*3}/₄dKvftm; 0dZÆm&Spfyg;tzdkY¹/₂dSukefaom
cyfodrf;ukefaom ukokdvfw&m;wdkYonf bm0em\
twGif;üomvQif 0ifukefV &[ef;wdkY Oyrmtm;jzifh
trSwfr¹/₂dS wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom yk^{*d}/₃/₄Kvfonf
r[mork'´&mukd pdwfjzifh awGUtyf\? xkdyk^{*3}/₄dKvftm;
ork'´&modkY pD;0ifukefaom cyfodrf;ukefaom
jrpfi,fwdkYonf xkdork'´&m\ twGif;ü 0ifukefV
&[ef;wdkY pOyrmtwl omvQif trSwfr¹/₂dS
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaomyk^{*3}/₄dKvfonf um,*wmowdukd
yGg;rsm;avhvmtyf\? xkdyk^{*3}/₄dKvftm;
0dZÆm&Spfyg;tzdkY¹/₂dSukefaom cyfodrf;ukefaom
ukokdvfw&m;wdkYonf bm0em\ twGif; üomvQif
0ifukefV

&[ef;wdkY trSwfr¹/₂dS wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom
yk^{*3}/₄dKvfonf um,*wmowdukd ryGg;rsm; ravhvmtyf?
xkdyk^{*3}/₄dKvftm; udavomrm&fonf 0ifcGifhukd &\?
xkdyk^{*3}/₄dKvftm; udavomrm&fonf qGJukdif&mukd &V
&[ef;wdkY Oyrmtm;jzifh a,musfm;onf av;pGmaom
ausmufwHk;ukd pkdaom &THUajryHkü ypfcs&mV
&[ef;wdkY xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifukefoenf;?
xkdav;pGmaom ausmufwHk;onf pkdaom
&THUajryHkü 0ifcGifhukd &Ekdif&moavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; 0ifcGifh&Ekdifyg\[k
(avQufMuukef\)/ &[ef;wdkY pOyrmtwlomvQif
trSwfr¹/₂dS wpfpHkwpfa,mufhaom yk^{*3}/₄dKvfonf
um,*wmowdukd ryGg;rsm; ravhvmtyf?
xkdyk^{*3}/₄dKvftm; udavomrm&fonf 0ifaygufukd &\?
xkdyk^{*3}/₄dKvftm; udavomrm&fonf
jzpfay:cGifhtaMumif;ukd &V

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmtm;jzifh tap;r¹/₂dSaom
xif;ajcmufonf ¹/₂dS\? xkdtcg a,musfm;onf]]rD;udk
jzpfaptHh? tyl"mwfukd xif&Sm;jyKtHh}}[k
rD;yGwfcHkukd ,lí vm&m\ &[ef;wdkY xkdt&mukd
tb,fodkY rSwfxifukefoenf;? xkda,musfm;onf
ptap;r¹/₂dSaom xif;ajcmufukd rD;yGwfcHkukd ,lí
yGwfonf¹/₂dSaomf rD;udk jzpfapEkdif&moavm?
tyl"mwfukd xif&Sm;jyKEkdif&moavm[k (ar;awmf rl\)/
toQifbk&m; rD;udk jzpfapEkdif&myg\k
(avQmufMuukef\)/ &[ef;wdkY pOyrmtwlomvQif
trSwfr¹/₂dS wfpfHkwpfa,mufaom yk^{*3}/₄dKvfonf
um,*wmowdukdyGg;rsm; ravhvmtyf? xkdyk^{*3}/₄dKvftm;
tm; udavomrm&fonf 0ifaygufukd &\?
xkdyk^{*3}/₄dKvftm; udavomrm&fonf
jzpfay:cGifhtaMumif; ukd &\

&[ef;wdkY OyrmwprfsKd;aomfum; a&r¹/₂dSÍ
ajcmufaeaom tkd;p&nf;BuD;udk u&GwfacGü
wnfxm;tyf\? xdkYaemuf a,musfm;onf a&ukd
xrf;,lívm&m\ &[ef;wdkY xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY
rSwfxifukefoenf;? xkda,musfm;onf a&ukd
oGef;avmif;&mt&yfukd &Ekdif&moavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; oGef;avmif;&mt&yfukd
&Ekdifyg\k (avQmufMuukef\)/ &[ef;wdkY
pOyrmtwlomvQif trSwfr¹/₂dS wfpfHkwpfa,mufaom
yk^{*3}/₄dKvfonf um,*wmowdukdyGg;rsm; ravhvmtyf?
xkdyk^{*3}/₄dKvftm; udavomrm&fonf 0ifaygufukd &\?
xkdyk^{*3}/₄dKvftm; udavomrm&fonf onf
jzpfay:cGifhtaMumif;ukd &\

157/ &[ef;wdkY trSwfr¹/₂dS wfpfHkwpfa,mufaom
yk^{*3}/₄dKvfonf um,*wmowdukdyGg;rsm; avhvmtyf\?
xkdyk^{*3}/₄dKvftm; udavomrm&fonf 0ifaygufukd r&?
xkdyk^{*3}/₄dKvftm; udavomrm&fonf onf
jzpfay:cGifhtaMumif;udk r&/

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; a,musfm;onf
ayghyg;aom csnfvHk;ukd tvHk;pHk tESpfcsnf;jzpfaom
wHcg;ysOfü ypfoGif;&m\ &[ef;wdkY xkdt&mukd
tb,fodkY rSwfxifukefoenf;? xkda,musfm;onf
ayghyg;aom csnfvHk;ukd tvHk;pHktESpfcsnf;jzpfaom
wHcg;ysOfü ypfoGif;í 0ifaygufukd &Ekdif&m oavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; r&Ekdifyg[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY pOyrmtwlomvQif trSwfr $\frac{1}{2}$ dS
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom yk $\frac{3}{4}$ dKvfonf um,*wm owduk
yGg;rsm;tyf\? Budrfzefrsm;pGm avhvmtyf\?
xkdyk $\frac{3}{4}$ dKvftm; udavomrm&fonf 0ifayguf ukd r&?
xkdyk $\frac{3}{4}$ dKvftm; udavomrm&fonf
jzpfay:cGifhtaMumif;udk r&/

&[ef;wdkY OyrmwprfsKd;aomfum; tap; $\frac{1}{2}$ dSaom
xif;pkdonf $\frac{1}{2}$ dS\? xdkYaemuf a,musfm;onf]]rD;udk
jzpfaptHh? tyl"mwfukd jyKtHh}}[k rD;yGwfcHkukd ,lí
vm&m\ &[ef;wdkY xkdt&mukd tb,f odkY
rSwfxifukefoenf;? xkda,musfm;onf xkdtap; $\frac{1}{2}$ dSaom
xif;pkduk rD;yGwfcHkukd ,lí yGwfwkduf
onf $\frac{1}{2}$ dSaomf rD;udk jzpfapEkdif&moavm?
tyl"mwfukd jyKEkdif&moavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQif
bk&m; rzpfapEkdif&myg[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY pOyrmtwlomvQif trSwfr $\frac{1}{2}$ dS
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom yk $\frac{3}{4}$ dKvfonf um,*wm owduk
yGg;rsm;avhvmtyf\? xkdyk $\frac{3}{4}$ dKvftm;
udavomrm&fonf 0ifaygufukd r&? xkdyk $\frac{3}{4}$ dKvftm;
udavomrm&fonf jzpfay:cGifhtaMumif;udk r&/

&[ef;wdkY OyrmwprfsKd;aomfum; a&jzifh
jynfhaom tkd;Elwfcrf;ESifhtrQa& $\frac{1}{2}$ dSaom Elwfcrf;ü
em;í usD;aomufEkdifaom tkd;p&nf;BuD;udk
u&GwfacGü wnfxm;tyf\? xdkYaemuf a,musfm;onf
a&ukd xrf;,lí vm&m\ &[ef;wdkY xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY

rSwxfifukefoenf;? xkda,musfm;honf
a&oGef;avmif;&mukd &Ekdif&moavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m; r&Ekdif&myg[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY pOyrmtwlomvQif trSwfr $\frac{1}{2}$ dS
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom yk $\frac{3}{4}$ dKvfonf um,*wm owduk
yGg;rsm;avhvmtyf\? xkdyk $\frac{3}{4}$ dKvftm;
udavomrm&fonf 0ifaygufukd r&? xkdyk $\frac{3}{4}$ dKvftm;
udavomrm&fonf jzpfay:cGifhtaMumif;udk r&/

158/ &[ef;wdkY trSwfr $\frac{1}{2}$ dS wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom
yk $\frac{3}{4}$ dKvfonf um,*wmowduk yGg;rsm; avhvmtyf\?
xkdyk $\frac{3}{4}$ dKvfonf xl;aomÓPfjzifhodí
rsufarSmufjyKtyfaom tMuiftMuif w&m;ukd
xl;aomÓPfjzifh odí rsufarSmufjyKjcif;iSg pdwfukd
a&S; $\frac{1}{2}$ lñGwfap\? xkdxkdw&m;üomvQif owd[l aom
taMumif; $\frac{1}{2}$ dSvQif rsufjrifukd,fawGUTjzpfodkY a&muf\

&[ef;wdkY OyrmwprfrsKd;aomfum; a&jzifhjynfhaom
tkd;Elwfcrf;ESifhtrQa& $\frac{1}{2}$ dSaom Elwfcrf;ü em;í
usD;aomufEkdifaom tkd;p&nf;BuD;udk u&GwfacGü
wnfxm;tyf\? xkdtkd;p&nf;BuD;udk tm; BuD;aom
a,musfm;onf tMuiftMuif vkd&mbufodkY
qGJaqmif&m\? a&onf vkdufyg&moavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
toQifbk&m; vkdufyg&myg\k (avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY ptwlomvQif trSwfr $\frac{1}{2}$ dS
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom yk $\frac{3}{4}$ dKvfonf um,*wmowduk
yGg;rsm;avhvmtyf\? xkdyk $\frac{3}{4}$ dKvfonf
xl;aomÓPfjzifhodí rsufarSmufjyKtyfaom tMuiftMuif
w&m;ukd xl;aomÓPfjzifhodí rsufarSmufjyKjcif;iSg
pdwfukd a&S; $\frac{1}{2}$ lñGwfap\? xkdxkdw&m;üomvQif
owd[laom taMumif; $\frac{1}{2}$ dSvQif
rsufjrifukd,fawGUTjzpfodkY a&muf\

&[ef;wdkY OyrmwprfrsKd;aomfum; nDñGwfao
ajrtzdkYü uefaygifjzifh zJGUxm;aom a&jzifh jynfhaom
urf;ESifhtrQa& $\frac{1}{2}$ dSaom urf;ü em;í

usD;aomufEkdifaom av;axmifhuefonf ½dS&m\?
xkduiefukd tm;BuD;aom a,musfm;onf tMuifMuif
vkd&mbufrS uefaygifukd ajzssuf&m\? a&onf
xGufvm&moavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;
xGufvm&myg\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY ptwlomvQif trSwfr½dS
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom yk*¾dKvfonf um,*wmowdukd
yGg;rsm;avhvmtyf\? xkdyk*¾dKvfonf xl;aomÓPjzifh
odí rsufarSmufjyKtyfaom tMuiftMuif w&m;ukd
xl;aomÓPjzifh odí rsufarSmufjyKjcif;iSg pdwfukd
a&S;½lñGwfap\? xkdxkdw&m;üomvQif owd[laom
taMumif;½dSvQif rsufjrifukd,fawGUtjzpfodkY a&muf\

&[ef;wdkY OyrmwprfsKd;aomfum; aumif;aom
ajrtzdkY½dSaom vrf;av;cGü uí &yfwnf aeaom
csxm;aom ESifwH½dSaom tmZmenfjrif;uaom
&xm;onf wnf&m\ xkd&xm;udk
vdr®muRrf;usifaom ,mOfarmif;q&m &xm;xdef;onf
wufpD;vsuf vuf0jvufjzifh BudK;wdkYudk
ukdifNyD;vQif vusfmvufjzifh ESifwHukd ukdifí
tvkd½dS&modkY tvkd½dSovkd oGm;ap&m\?
wpfzefjyefvm ap&m\ &[ef;wdkY ptwlomvQif
trSwfr½dS wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom yk*¾dKvfonf
um,*wm owdukd yGg;rsm;avhvmtyf\?
xkdyk*¾dKvfonf xl;aomÓPjzifh odí
rsufarSmufjyKtyfaom tMuiftMuif w&m;ukd
xl;aomÓPjzifh odí rsufarSmufjyKjcif;iSg pdwfukd
a&S;½lñGwfap\? xkdxkdw&m;üomvQif owd[laom
taMumif;½dSvQif rsufjrifukd,fawGUtjzpfodkY a&muf\

159/ &[ef;wdkY ukd,ftpkukd tm½HkjyKaom
owdukd tzefzefrSD0jtyfaomf yGg;rsm;avhvmtyf aomf
,mOfujhodkY jyKtyfaomf wnf&mujhodkY jyKtyfaomf
tzefzefjzpfptyfaomf avhusuftyf aomf aumif;pGm

tm;xkwftyfaomf tmedoifq,fyg;wdkYonf
rcRwfjzpfukefvwåHU/

rarGUavsmfjCIF;udk onf;chEkdiF\?
xkdrarGUavsmfjCIF;udk onf;rcHEkdifapumrl
jzpfay:vmaom rarGUravsmfjCIF;udk vTrf;rdk;í
aeEkdiF\ (1)

aMumufjCIF; xdwfvefYjCIF;udk onf;chEkdiF\?
xkdaMumufjCIF; xdwfvefYjCIF;udk onf;rcHEkdifap umrl
jzpfay:vmaom aMumufjCIF; xdwfvefYjCIF;udk vTrf;rdk;í
aeEkdiF\ (2)

tcsrf; tyl qmavmifjCIF; rGwfodyfjCIF; rSuf jCIF av aeyl
a>r uif;oef;tawGUwdkYudkvnf; onf;chEkdiF\?
raumif;ojzifh qkdtyfukefaom raumif;ojzifh
a&mufvmukefaom pum;wdkY udkvnf;aumif;?
ukd,füjzpfqJjzpfukefaom jyif;xef Murf;MuKwf cg;pyf
usifem rom,mzG,f rESpfNrdKUzG,faom toufudk
aqmifEkdiFaom qif;&Ja0'emwdkYudkvnf;aumif;
onf;chEkdiFjCIF;oabm ½dSol jzpf\ (3)

txl;ojzifh pifMu,faompdwfü tygt0ifjzpfukefaom
rsufarSmufaom udk,fü csrf;csrf;om om
aerljzpfukefaom psmefav;yg;wdkYudk tvdk½dSwkdif;
&\? rNidKrjiif &\? ryifryef;bJ &\ (4)

xkdyk*¾dKvfonf wpfyg;ru rsm;aom tjym;½dSaom
£'"d0d"tbdnmPfudk NyD;apEkdiF\? wpf
a,mufwnf;jzpfvsufvnf; trsm;tjym; jzpfOGm;\?
trsm;tjym;jzpfvsufvnf; wpfa,muf wnf; jzpfvm\?
udk,fudk xif&Sm;jzpfapV/y/ jA[®mhjynfwkdifatmifvnf;
ukd,fukd (rdrd) tvkd twkdif; jzpfapEkdiF\ (5)

xkdyk*¾dKvfonf twl;ojzifh oefY&Sif;pifMu,faom
vlwdkY\ em;xuf omvGefaom ewfwdkY\
em;ESifhwlaom]'dAÁaomw} ÓPfjzifh
ewfüvnf;jzpfukef vlüvnf;jzpfukefaom a0;onfvnf;jzpf

ukef eD;onfvnf;jzpfukefaom ESprfsKd;aom
toHwdkYudk Mum;Ekdif\y/ (6)

wkdyk*³/₄dKvf onf wpyfg;aom owå0g wpyfg;aom
yk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\ pdwfudk (rdrd) pdwfjzifh ykdif;jcm;í
od\? wyfrufjCIF;]&m*} ESifh wuGaom pdwfukdvnf;
wyfrufjCIF;]&m*} ESifh wuGaom pdwf[k odV
wyfrufjCIF;]&m*} uif;aom pdwfukdvnf;
wyfrufjCIF;]&m*} uif;aom pdwf[k odV
trsufxGufjCIF;]a'go}ESifh wuGaom pdwfukdvnf;
trsufxGufjCIF;]a'go} ESifh wuGaom pdwf[k odV
trsufxGufjCIF;]a'go} uif;aom pdwfukdvnf;
trsufxGufjCIF;]a'go} uif;aom pdwf[k odV
awGa0jCIF;]arm[]ESifh wuGaom pdwfukdvnf;
awGa0jCIF;]arm[]ESifh wuGaom pdwf[k odV
awGa0jCIF;]arm[] uif;aom pdwfukdvnf;
awGa0jCIF;]arm[] uif;aom pdwf[k odV
usKHUAom]oHcdwå}pdwfukdvnf;
usKHUAom]oHcdwå} pdwf[k od\
ysHUvGifhaom]0du©dwå} pdwfukdvnf;
ysHUvGifhaom]0du©dwå} pdwf[k od\? jrwf onf
tjzpfodkY a&mufaom]r[*³/₄Kwf}pdwfukdvnf; jrwf onf
tjzpfodkY a&mufaom]r[*³/₄Kwf} pdwf[k od\? jrwf onf
tjzpfodkY ra&mufaom]tr[*³/₄Kwf} pdwfukdvnf;
jrwf onf\ tjzpfodkY ra&mufaom]tr[*³/₄Kwf} pdwf[k
od\? rdrdxuf omvGefaom w&m;½dSaom]oOwå&}
pdwfukdvnf; rdrdxufomvGefaom
w&m;½dSaom]oOwå&} pdwf[k od\
rdrdxufomvGefaom w&m;r½dSaom]tEkwå&}
pdwfukdvnf; rdrdxufomvGefaom
w&m;r½dSaom]tEkwå&} pdwf[k od\
wnfMunfaom]orm[dw} pdwfukdvnf;
wnfMunfaom]orm[dw} pdwf[k od\
rwnfMunfaom]torm[dw} pdwfukdvnf;
rwnfMunfaom]torm [dw} pdwf[k odV

vGwfajrmufaom]0drkwå} pdwfukdvnf;
vGwfajrmufaom]0drkwå} pdwf[k od\
rvGwfajrmufaom]t0drkwå} pdwfukdvnf;
rvGwfajrmufaom]t0drkwå} pdwf[k odV (7)

xkdyk*³/₄dKvfonf rsm;pGmaom a&S;üjzpfzl;aom
cE"mtpOfudk atmufarhEkdifV pa&S;üjzpfzl;aom
cE"mtpOf[lonf tb,fenf;? wpfb0udkvnf;aumif;?
ESpfb0wdkYudkvnf;aumif;/y/ podkY
tjCIF;t&mESifhwuG ñTefjyzG,f (trnftEG,f) ESifhwuG
rsm;pGmaom a&S;üjzpfzl;aom
cE"mtpOfudkhatmufarhEkdifV (8)

xkdyk*³/₄dKvfonf txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom vlwdkY\
rsufpdxuf omvGefaom ewfwdkY\
rsufpdESifhwlaom]'dAÁpu©K} ÓPfjzifh aoqJowå0g
jzpfay:qJowå0g ,kwfaomowå0g jrwfaom owå0g
tqif;vSaomowå0g tqif;rvSaomowå0g
aumif;aomvm;&m¹/₂dSaomowå0g raumif;
aumvm;&m¹/₂dSaomowå0gudk jrifEkdif\
uHtm;avsmfpGm jzpfay:aom owå0gwdkYudk
odEkdifV (9)

tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ ukefcef;jCIF;aMumifh
tmoa0guif;aom t&[wåzkdvf orm"dESifh t&[wåzkdvf
ynmudk rsufarSmufaom ukd,f\ tjzpfüyifvQif
ukd,fwkdif xl;aomÓPfjzifh odvsuf rsufarSmufjyKum
0ifpm;í aeEkdifV (10)

&[ef;wdkY um,*wmowdudk tzezfef rSD0Jtyfaomf
yGg;rsm;avhvmttyfaomf ,mOfujhodkY jyKtyfaomf
wnf&mujhodkY jyKtyfaomf tzezfefjzpfaptyfaomf
avhusuftyfaomf aumif;pGm tm; xkwftyfaomf
bq,fyg;aom tusKd;wdkYonf rcRwfjzpfukefvwåH U[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/ jrwfpGmbk&m;onf pw&m;
a'oemawmfudk a[mawmfrlV xdk&[ef;wdkYonf

jrwpGmbk&m;\ w&m; a'oemawmfudk
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om vGefpGm ESpfoufukefNyD/

udk;ckajrmuf um,*wmowdokwf NyD;/

1/ tMum;pum;[lonf ur@|mef;ESvHk;oGif;jcif;
pmoifjcf;ponfwdkY\ tMum;ü jzpfaom tvGwfpum;
(jA[®Zmv okwzGifh t|uxm)/ igbk&m;rvmrD
tMum;ü jzpfaom pum; (ayg|yg'okwftzGifh t|uxm)/

10-ocFg^{1/2}kyywådokwf

160/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0ef ausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYudk][&[ef;wdkY}][k
rdefYawmfrl\][toQifbk&m;}}[k xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;ukefV
jrwpGmbk&m;onf][&[ef;wdkY oifwdkYtm;
ocFg&wdkY\ jzpfjcf;udk a[maytHh? xdkpum;udk
emMu ukefavmh? aumif;pGm ESvHk;oGif;ukefavmh?
a[mMum;aytHh}][k ppum;udk rdefYawmfrl\][toQif
bk&m; aumif;ygNyD}][k xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;ukefV
jrwpGmbk&m;onf ppum;udk rdefYawmfrl\ -

161/ &[ef;wdkY pmoemawmfü &[ef;onf
o'gw&m;ESifh jynfhpHk\? oDvESifh jynfhpHk\?
tMum;tjrifESifh jynfhpHk\? pGefYMu|jcf;ESifh
jynfhpHk\? ynmESifh jynfhpHk\? xdk&[ef;tm;][igonf
udk,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü
rsm;aomOpömESpf&Sdaom rif;rsKd; tjzpfodkY
a&muf&rl aumif;avpG}][k tMuHjzpfV xdk&[ef;onf

xkdpdwfudk xm;\? xkdpdwfudk aqmufwnf\?
xkdpdwfudk yGg;rsm;\? podkY
yGm;rsm;avhvmtyfaomf xdk&[ef;\ xkd (b0udk)
jyKjyifwwfaom w&m;wdkYonfvnf;aumif; xdk
(b0txl;odkY) aqmifwwfaom w&m;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;
xdkXme ü y#doaE"aejcif;iSg jzpfukef\ &[ef;wdkY
ptaMumif;]r*f} onfvnf;aumif; ptusifhonfvnf;aumif;
xdkXmeü y#doaE"aejcif;iSg jzpfV

162/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
o'`gw&m;ESifh jynfhpHk\? oDvESifh jynfhpHk\?
tMum;tjrifESifh jynfhpHk\? pGefYMuJjcif;ESifh
jynfhpHk\? ynmESifh jynfhpHk\? xdk&[ef;tm;]]igonf
udk,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü
rsm;aomOpömESpf&Sdaom ykPÖm;rsKd; tjzpfodkY/y/
rsm;aom OpömESpf&Sdaom ol<u,frsKd;tjzpfodkY
a&muf&rl aumif;avpG}}[k tMuHjzpfV xdk&[ef;onf
xkdpdwfudk xm;\? xkdpdwfudk aqmufwnf\?
xkdpdwfudk yGg;rsm;\? podkY
yGm;rsm;avhvmtyfaomf xdk&[ef;\ xkd (b0udk)
jyKjyifwwfaom w&m;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;? xdk
(b0txl;odkY) aqmif wwfaom w&m;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;
xdkXmeü y#doaE"aejcif;iSg jzpfukef\ &[ef;wdkY p
taMumif;]r*f} onfvnf;aumif;? ptusifhonfvnf;aumif;
xdkXmeü y#doaE"aejcif;iSg jzpfV

163/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
o'`gw&m;ESifh jynfhpHk\? oDvESifh jynfhpHk\?
tMum;tjrifESifh jynfhpHk\? pGefYMuJjcif;ESifh
jynfhpHk\? ynmESifh jynfhpHk\?
xdk&[ef;onf]]pmwkr[m&mZf ewfwdkYonf
touf&Snfukef\? tqif;vSukef\? csrf;omrsm;ukef\}}[k
Mum; zl;\ xdk&[ef;tm;]]igonf udk,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü pmwkr[m&mZfewfrsKd;
tjzpfodkY a&muf&rl aumif;avpG}}[k tMuHjzpfV
xdk&[ef;onf xkdpdwfudk xm;\? xkdpdwfudk

aqmufwnf\? xdkpdwfudk yGg;rsm;V podkY
yGm;rsm;avhvmtyaomf xdk&[ef;\ xkd (b0udk)
jyKjyifwwfaom w&m;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;? xdk
(b0txl;odkY) aqmifwwfaom
w&m;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;? xdkXmeü
y#doaE``aejcif;iSg jzpfukefV &[ef;wdkY
ptaMumif;]r*f} onfvnf; aumif;? ptusifhonfvnf;aumif;
xdkXmeü y#doaE``aejcif;iSg jzpfV

164/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
o'``gw&m;ESifh jynfhpHk\? oDvESifh jynfhpHk\?
tMum;tjrifESifh jynfhpHk\? pGefYMuJjcif;ESifh
jynfhpHk\? ynmESifh jynfhpHk\?
xdk&[ef;onf]]wm0wđom
ewfwdkYonf/y/ ,mrmewfwdkYonf/
wkodwmewfwdkYonf/edr®me&wDewfwdkYonf/
y&edr®dw0o0wåDewfwdkYonf touf&Snfukef\?
tqif;vSukef\? csrf;omrsm;ukef\}}[k Mum;zl;V
xdk&[ef;tm;]]igonf udk,fcE``mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü y&edr®dw0o0wåDewfrsKd;
tjzpfodkY a&muf&rl aumif;avpG}}[k tMuHjzpfV
xdk&[ef;onf xdkpdwfudk xm;\? xdkpdwfudk
aqmufwnf\? xdkpdwfudk yGg;rsm;V podkY
yGm;rsm;avhvmtyaomf xdk&[ef;\ xkd (b0udk)
jyKjyifwwfaom w&m;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;? xdk
(b0txl;odkY) aqmifwwfaom w&m;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
xdkXmeü y#doaE``aejcif;iSg jzpfukefV &[ef;wdkY
ptaMumif;]r*f} onfvnf; aumif;? ptusifhonfvnf;aumif;
xdkXmeü y#doaE``aejcif;iSg jzpfV

165/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
o'``gw&m;ESifh jynfhpHk\? oDvESifh jynfhpHk\?
tMum;tjrifESifh jynfhpHk\? pGefYMuJjcif;ESifh
jynfhpHk\? ynmESifh jynfhpHk\?
xdk&[ef;onf]]o[órnfaom jA[®monf touf&Snf\?
tqif;vS\? csrf;omrsm;\}}[k Mum;zl;V &[ef; wdkY

o[órnfao m jA[®monf uka#wpfaxmifaom
avmu"mwfudk ESHUapí ESvHk;oGif;í aeV
xdko[ójA[®m\ae&mü y#doaE"tm;jzifh
jzpfvmukefaom owå0gwdkYudkvnf; EHSUapí
ESvHk;oGif;í aeV &[ef;wdkY Oyrmtm;jzifh
rsufpd&Sdaom a,mufsm;onf
wpfvHk;aomoQdoQm;oD;udk vufay: wifí
qifjcf&mouJhodkY ptwlyifvQif o[órnfao m jA[®monf
uka#wpfaxmifaom avmu"mwfudk ESHUapí
ESvHk;oGif;í aeV xdko[ójA[®m\ ae&mü
y#doaE"tm;jzifh jzpfay: vmukefaom
owå0gwdkYudkvnf; EHSUapí ESvHk;oGif;í aeV
xdk&[ef;tm;]]igonf udk,fcE"m ysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü o[ójA[®mrsKd;tjzpfodkY
a&muf&rl aumif;avpG}}[k tMuHjzpfV xdk&[ef;onf
xkdpdwfudk xm;\? xkdpdwfudk aqmufwnf\?
xkdpdwfudk yGg;rsm;V podkY
yGm;rsm;avhvmttyfaomf xdk&[ef;\ xkd
(b0udk)hJyKjyifwwfaom w&m;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;? xdk
(b0txl;odkY) aqmifwwfaom w&m;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
xdkXmeü y#doaE"aejcf;iSg jzpfukefV &[ef;wdkY
ptaMumif;]r*f} onfvnf;aumif;? ptusifhonfvnf;aumif;
xdkXmeü y#doaE" aejcf;iSg jzpfV

166/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
o'"gw&m;ESifh jynfhpHk\? oDvESifh jynfhpHk\?
tMum;tjrifESifh jynfhpHk\? pGefYMuJjcf;ESifh
jynfhpHk\? ynmESifh jynfhpHk\? xdk&[ef;onf
'Gdo[órnfao m jA[®monf/y/ wdo[órnfao m jA[®monf/y/
pwko[órnfao m jA[®monf/y/ ylöo[órnfao m jA[®monf
touf&Snf\? tqif;vS\? csrf;omrsm;\}}[k Mum;zl;V
&[ef;wdkY ylöo[órnfao m jA[®monf uka#ig;axmifaom
avmu"gwfudk ESHUapí ESvHk;oGif;í aeV
xdkylöo[ójA[®m\ae&mü y#doaE"tm;jzifh
jzpfvmukefaom owå0gwdkYudkvnf; EHSUapí

ESvHk;oGif;í aeV &[ef;wdkY Oyrmtm;jzifh
rsufpd&Sdaom a,mufsm;onf ig;vHk; aom
oQdoQm;oD;wdkYudk vufay:wifí qifjci&mouJhodkY
ptwlyifvQif ylöo[órnfao jA[®monf uka#ig;axmifaom
avmu"mwfudk ESHUapí ESvHk;oGif;í aeV
xdkylöo[ó jA[®m\ae&mü y#doaE"tm;jzifh
jzpfay:vmukefaom owå0gwdkYudkvnf; EHSUapí
ESvHk;oGif;í aeV xdk&[ef;tm;]]igonf
udk,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü ylöo[órnfao
jA[®mrsKd; tjzpfodkY a&muf&rl aumif;avpG}}[k
tMuHjzpfV xdk&[ef;onf xdkpdwfudk xm;\?
xdkpdwfudk aqmufwnf\? xdkpdwfudk yGg;rsm;V
podkY yGm;rsm;avhvmtyaomf xdk&[ef;\ xkd (b0udk)
jyKjyifwwfaom w&m;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;? xdk
(b0txl;odkY) aqmifwwfaom w&m;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;
xdkXmeü y#doaE"aejcif;iSg jzpfukefV &[ef;wdkY
ptaMumif;]r*f}onfvnf; aumif;? ptusifhonfvnf;aumif;
xdkXmeü y#doaE"aejcif;iSg jzpfV

167/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
o'"gw&m;ESifh jynfhpHk\? oDvESifh jynfhpHk\?
tMum;tjrifESifh jynfhpHk\? pGefYMuJjcif;ESifh
jynfhpHk\? ynmESifh jynfhpHk\?
xdk&[ef;onf]]oo[órnfao jA[®monf touf&Snf\?
tqif;vS\? csrf;omrsm;\}}[k Mum;zl;V &[ef;wdkY
'oo[órnfao jA[®monf uka#wpfaomif;aom
avmu"mwfudk ESHUapí ESvHk; oGif;í aeV xdk'oo[ó
jA[®m\ae&mü y#doaE"tm;jzifh jzpfvmukefaom
owå0gwdkYudkvnf; EHSUapí ESvHk;oGif;í aeV
&[ef;wdkY Oyrmtm;jzifh tvGefawmufyaom
trsKd;rSefaom &Spfajr\$mfh &Sdaom
aumif;pGmjyKjyifNyD;jzpfao eDaom urÁvmü
wifxm;tyfaom ywåjrm;rsuf&GJonf xGef;vnf;
xGef;youJhodkY awmufvnf; awmufyouJhodkY wifhvnf;
wifhw,fouJhodkY ptwlyifvQif 'oo[órnfao jA[®monf

uka#wpfaomif;aom avmu"gwfudk ESHUapí
ESvHk;oGif;í aeV xdk'oo[ójA[®m\ae&mü
y#doaE"tm;jzifh jzpfay:vmukefaom
owå0gwdkYudkvnf; EHSUapí ESvHk;oGif;í aeV
xdk&[ef;tm;]]igonf udk,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü 'oo[ó jA[®mrsKd;tjzpfodkY
a&muf&rl aumif;avpG}}[k tMuHjzpfV xdk&[ef;onf
xkdpdwfudk xm;\? xkdpdwfudk aqmufwnf\?
xkdpdwfudk yGg;rsm;V podkY
yGm;rsm;avhvmtyfaomf xdk&[ef;\ xkd (b0udk)
jyKjyifwwfaom w&m;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;? xdk
(b0txl;odkY) aqmifwwfaom w&m; wdkYonfvnf;aumif;
xdkXmeü y#doaE"aejcif;iSg jzpfukefV &[ef;wdkY
ptaMumif;]r*f}onfvnf;aumif;? ptusifhonfvnf;aumif;
xdkXmeü y#doaE"aejcif;iSg jzpfV

168/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
o'"gw&m;ESifh jynfhpHk\? oDvESifh jynfhpHk\?
tMum;tjrifESifh jynfhpHk\? pGefYMuJjcif;ESifh
jynfhpHk\? ynmESifh jynfhpHk\?
xdk&[ef;onf]]owo[órnfao jA[®monf touf&Snf\?
tqif;vS\? csrf;omrsm;\}}[k Mum;zl;V &[ef;wdkY
owo[órnfao jA[®monf uka#wpfodef;aom
avmu"mwfudk ESHUapí ESvHk; oGif;í aeV
xdkowo[ójA[®m\ ae&mü y#doaE"tm;jzifh
jzpfvmukefaom owå0gwdkYudkvnf; EHSUapí
ESvHk;oGif;íaeV

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmtm;jzifh wwfaajrmufvdr®maom
yef;xdrfonf\om;onf zdk0ü (usKd í) aumif;pGm aq;tyf
wdkuftyf yGwftyfaom apG;apG;eDaom urÁvmü
wifxm;aom wpfedu©rQ aom ZrÁKe'a&Tonf xGef;vnf;
xGef;youJhodkY? awmufvnf; awmufyouJhodkY?
wifhvnf; wifhw,fouJhodkY? ptwlyifvQif owo[órnfao
jA[®monf uka#wpfodef;aom avmu "mwfudk ESHUapí
ESvHk;oGif;í aeV xdkowo[ójA[®m\ae&mü

y#doaE`tm;jzifh jzpfay:vm ukefaom
owå0gwdkYudkvnf; EHSUapí ESvHk;oGif;í aeV
xdk&[ef;tm;]]igonf udk,fcE`mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufü owo[ó jA[®mrsKd;tjzpfodkY a&muf&rl
aumif;avpG}}[k tMuHjzpfV xdk&[ef;onf xkdpdwfudk
xm;\? xdkpdwfudk aqmufwnf\? xdkpdwfudk
yGg;rsm;V podkY yGm;rsm; avhvmtyaomf xdk&[ef;\
xkd (b0udk) jyKjyifwwfaom w&m;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
xdk (b0 txl;odkY) aqmifwwfaom
w&m;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;? xdkXmeü
y#doaE`aejcif;iSg jzpfukefV &[ef;wdkY
ptaMumif;]r*f} onfvnf;aumif;? ptusifhonfvnf;aumif;
xdkXmeü y#doaE`ae jcif;iSg jzpfV

169/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
o``gw&m;ESifh jynfhpHk\? oDvESifh jynfhpHk\?
tMum;tjrifESifh jynfhpHk\? pGefYMuJjcif;ESifh
jynfhpHk\? ynmESifh jynfhpHk\? xdk&[ef;onf]]tmbm
rnfaom jA[®mwdkYonf/y/ y&dwåmbmrnfaom
jA[®mwdkYonf/ tyÜrmPmbmrnfaom jA[®mwdkY onf/
tmbó&mrnfaom jA[®mwdkYonf touf&Snfukef\?
tqif;vSukef\? csrf;omrsm; ukef\}}[k Mum;zl;V
xdk&[ef;tm;]]igonf udk,fcE`mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufü tmbó&mjA[®mrsKd;tjzpfodkY a&muf&rl
aumif;avpG}}[k tMuHjzpfV xdk&[ef;onf xkdpdwfudk
xm;\? xdkpdwfudk aqmufwnf\? xdkpdwfudk
yGg;rsm;V podkY yGm;rsm;avhvmtyaomf xdk&[ef;\
xkd (b0udk) jyKjyifwwfaom w&m;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
xdk (b0txl;odkY) aqmifwwfaom
w&m;wdkYonfvnf;aumif; xdkXmeü y#doaE`aejcif;iSg
jzpfukefV &[ef;wdkY ptaMumif;]r*f} onfvnf;aumif;?
ptusifhonfvnf;aumif; xdkXmeü y#doaE`aejcif;iSg
jzpfV

170/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
o``gw&m;ESifh jynfhpHk\? oDvESifh jynfhpHk\?

tMum;tjrifESifh jynfhphK\? pGefYMuJjcif;ESifh
jynfhphK\? ynmESifh jynfhphK\? xdk&[ef;onf]y&dwå
okbmrnfaom jA[®mwdkYonf/y/ tyÜrmPokbmrnfaom
jA[®mwdkYonf/y/ okbudPSmrnfaom jA[®mwdkYonf
touf&Snfukef\? tqif;vSukef\? csrf;omrsm;ukef\}}[k
Mum;zl;V xdk&[ef; tm;]]igonf udk,fcE``mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü okbudPSmjA[®m rsKd;tjzpfodkY
a&muf&rl aumif;avpG}}[k tMuHjzpfV xdk&[ef;onf
xkdpdwfudk xm;\? xkdpdwfudk aqmufwnf\?
xkdpdwfudk yGg;rsm;V podkY yGm;rsm;
avhvmttyfaomf xdk&[ef;\ xkd (b0udk) jyKjyifwwfaom
w&m;wdkYonfvnf;aumif; xdk (b0txl;odkY)
aqmifwwfaom w&m;wdkYonfvnf;aumif; xdk Xmeü
y#doaE``aejcif;iSg jzpfukefV &[ef;wdkY
ptaMumif;]r*f} onfvnf;aumif;? ptusifh onfvnf;aumif;
xdkXmeü y#doaE``aejcif;iSg jzpfV

171/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
o``gw&m;ESifh jynfhphK\? oDvESifh jynfhphK\?
tMum;tjrifESifh jynfhphK\? pGefYMuJjcif;ESifh
jynfhphK\? ynmESifh jynfhphK\?
xdk&[ef;onf]]a0[yædKvfrnfaom jA[®mwdkYonf/y/
t0d[mrnfaom jA[®mwdkYonf/ twyÜgrnfaom
jA[®mwdkY onf/ ok'ómrnfaom jA[®mwdkYonf/
ok'óDrnfaom jA[®mwdkYonf/ tued|rnfaom jA[®m
wdkYonf touf&Snfukef\? tqif;vSukef\?
csrf;omrsm;ukef\}}[k Mum;zl;V xdk&[ef;tm;]]igonf
udk,fcE``mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü tued|jA[®m
rsKd;tjzpfodkY a&muf&rl aumif; avpG}}[k tMuHjzpfV
xdk&[ef;onf xkdpdwfudk xm;\? xkdpdwfudk
aqmufwnf\? xkdpdwfudk yGg;rsm;V podkY
yGm;rsm;avhvmttyfaomf xdk&[ef;\ xkd (b0udk)
jyKjyifwwfaom w&m;wdkYonfvnf;aumif; xdk
(b0txl;odkY) aqmifwwfaom
w&m;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;? xdkXmeü y#doaE``

aejcif;iSg jzpfukef\ &[ef;wdkY
ptaMumif;]r*f}onfvnf;aumif;? ptusifhonfvnf;aumif;
xdkXmeü y#doaE"aejcif;iSg jzpfV

172/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
o'"gw&m;ESifh jynfhpHk\? oDvESifh jynfhpHk\
tMum;tjrifESifh jynfhpHk\? pGefYMuJjcif;ESifh
jynfhpHk\? ynmESifh jynfhpHk\
xdk&[ef;onf]]tmumomeIööm,webHkü jzpfukefaom
jA[®mwdkYonf touf&Snfukef\
MumjrifhpGmwnfjcif;&Sd ukef\? csrf;omrsm;ukef\}}[k
Mum;zl;V xdk&[ef;tm;]]igonf udk,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü tmumomeIööm,webHkü
jzpfukefaom jA[®mrsKd;tjzpfodkY a&muf&rl
aumif;avpG}}[k tMuHjzpfV xdk&[ef;onf xdkpdwfudk
xm;\? xdkpdwfudk aqmufwnf\? xdkpdwfudk
yGg;rsm;V podkY yGm;rsm;avhvmtyaomf xdk&[ef;\
xkd (b0udk) jyKjyifwwfaom w&m;wdkYonfvnf; aumif;?
xdk (b0txl;odkY) aqmifwwfaom
w&m;wdkYonfvnf;aumif; xdkXmeü y#doaE"aejcif; iSg
jzpfukef\ &[ef;wdkY ptaMumif;]r*f} onfvnf;aumif;?
ptusifhonfvnf;aumif; xdkXme ü y#doaE"aejcif;iSg
jzpfV

173/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
o'"gw&m;ESifh jynfhpHk\? oDvESifh jynfhpHk\
tMum;tjrifESifh jynfhpHk\? pGefYMuJjcif;ESifh
jynfhpHk\? ynmESifh jynfhpHk\
xdk&[ef;onf]]0dnmPlööm,we bHküjzpfukefaom
jA[®mwdkYonf touf&Snfukef\
MumjrifhpGmwnfjcif;&Sdukef\? csrf;omrsm;ukef\}}[k
Mum;zl;V xdk&[ef;tm;]]igonf udk,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü 0dnmPlööm,webHkü jzpfukefaom
jA[®mrsKd;tjzpfodkY a&muf&rl aumif;avpG}}[k
tMuHjzpfV xdk &[ef;onf xdkpdwfudk xm;\?
xdkpdwfudk aqmufwnf\? xdkpdwfudk yGg;rsm;V

podkY yGm;rsm; avhvmtyfaomf xdk&[ef;\ xkd
(b0udk) jyKjyifwwfaom w&m;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;? xdk
(b0 txl;odkY) aqmifwwfaom w&m;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;
xdkXmeü y#doaE"aejcif;iSg jzpfukefV &[ef;wdkY
ptaMumif;]r*f} onfvnf;aumif;? ptusifhonfvnf;aumif;
xdkXmeü y#doaE" aejcif;iSg jzpfV

174/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
o'`gw&m;ESifh jynfhpHk\? oDvESifh jynfhpHk\
tMum;tjrifESifh jynfhpHk\? pGefYMuJjcif;ESifh
jynfhpHk\? ynmESifh jynfhpHk\
xdk&[ef;onf]]tmudlönm,we bHküjzpfukefaom
jA[®mwdkYonf/y/ ae0onmemonm,webHkü
jzpfukefaom jA[®mwdkYonf touf&Snfukef\
MumjrifhpGmwnfjcif;&Sdukef\? csrf;omrsm;ukef\}}[k
Mum;zl;V xdk&[ef;tm;]]igonf udk,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü ae0onmemonm,webHkü
jzpfukefaom jA[®mrsKd;tjzpfodkY a&muf&rl
aumif;avpG}}[k tMuHjzpfV xdk&[ef;onf xdkpdwfudk
xm;\? xdkpdwfudk aqmufwnf\? xdkpdwfudk
yGg;rsm;V podkY yGm;rsm;avhvmtyfaomf xdk&[ef;\
xkd (b0udk) jyKjyifwwfaom w&m;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
xdk (b0txl;odkY) aqmifwwfaom
w&m;wdkYonfvnf;aumif; xdkXmeü y#doaE"aejcif;iSg
jzpfukefV &[ef;wdkY ptaMumif;]r*f} onfvnf;aumif;?
ptusifhonfvnf;aumif; xdkXmeü y#doaE"aejcif;iSg
jzpfV

175/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
o'`gw&m;ESifh jynfhpHk\? oDvESifh jynfhpHk\
tMum;tjrifESifh jynfhpHk\? pGefYMuJjcif;ESifh
jynfhpHk\? ynmESifh jynfhpHk\? xdk&[ef;tm;]]igonf
tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ ukefcef;jcif;aMumifh
tmoa0guif;aom t&[wåzdkvform"d t&[wåzdkvfynm
udk rsufarSmufb0üyif udk,fwdkifxl;aomÓPfjzifh odí
rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí ae&rll aumif;avpG}}[k

tMuHjzpfV xdk&[ef;onf tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\
ukefcef;jcif;aMumifh tmoa0g uif;aom
t&[wåzdkvform"d t&[wåzdkvfynmudk
rsufarSmufb0üyif udk,fwdkifxl;aomÓPfjzifh odí
rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí aeV &[ef;wdkY
p&[ef;onf wpfpHkwpfckaomXmeürQ
y#doaE"raeawmhacs[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pw&m;a'oemawmfudk
a[mawmfrlV xdk&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
w&m;a'oemawmfudk 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
vGefpGmESpfoufukefNyD/

q,fckajrmuf ocFg¹/₂kyywådokwf NyD;V

ESpfckajrmuf tEky'0*f NyD;V

3-oknw0*f

1-plVoknwokwf

176/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
0domcg\ jymom'fjzpfaoM ykAÁm¹/₂Hkausmif;ü
oDwif;okH;aeawmfrlpOf toQiftmeE´monf ncsrf;tcg
udef;atmif;&mrS xvsuf jrwpfGmbk&m; xHodkY
csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;udk ¹/₂dkaopGm
&Sdcdk;NyD;vQif oifhavsmf&mü xdkifae\?
oifhavsmf&mü xdkifaeaom toQiftmeE´monf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ppum;udk
avQmufxm;\]]jrwpfGmbk&m; tcgwpfyg;ü
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ouúwdkif; e*&urnfaom
omuD0ifrif;wdkY\ ed*Hk;ü aeawmfrlyg\?
jrwpfGmbk&m; xdktcgü tuREkfyftm;]tmeE´m
igonf ,cktcgü oknw0d[m&jzifh tBudrfrsm; pGm ae\}[k

rdefYawmfrlaom pum;udk jrwpfGmbk&m;\
rsufarSmufawmfrS Mum;emcJh&yg\?
rsufarSmufawmfrS cH,lCJh&yg\? jrwpfGmbk&m;
podkYMum;jcif; podkYcH,ljcif;onf aumif;pGmMum;
jcif; aumif;pGmcH,ljcif; aumif;pGm ESvHk;oGif;jcif;
aumif;pGm aqmifrSwfjcif; jzpfygoavm}}[k
(avQmufl)/

tmeE'm pifppf oif\ podkYMum;jcif;
podkYcH,ljcif;onf aumif;pGm Mum;jcif; aumif;pGm
cH,ljcif; aumif;pGm ESvHk;oGif;jcif; aumif;pGm
aqmifrSwfjcif; jzpf\? tmeE'm igonf
a&S;tcgüvnf;aumif;? ,cktcgüvnf;aumif;
oknw0d[m&jzifh tBudrfrsm;pGm ae\? tmeE'm
Oyrmtm; jzifh prd*g&rmwmrnfaom 0domcg\
jymom'fonf qif EGm; jrif; jrnf;rSvnf;aumif;?
a&TaiGrSvnf;aumif;? rdef;ra,mufsm;wdkY\
aygif;qHkpnf;a0;jcif;rSvnf;aumif; uif;qdwf\ &[ef;
taygif;udk pGJijzpfaom wpfckwnf;aom pruf;qdwfonf\
tjzpfonfom &Sd\ tmeE'm ptwlyifvQif &[ef;onf
&GmtrSwfudk ESvHk;roGif;rlí vltrSwfudk
ESvHk;roGif;rlí awmtrSwfudk pGJijzpfaom
wpfckwnf;aom onmudk ESvHk;oGif;\? xdkyk^{*3/4}dKvf\
pdwfonf awmtrSwfö aiy;0if\? Munfvif\?
aumif;pGmwnf\? vGwfvGwf0if\ xdk&[ef;onf podkYod\
]]&Gm[laom trSwfudk pGJijzpfukefaom udavom[laom
ylyefjcif;wdkYonf pawm [laom trSwfö
r&Sdukef/hvl[laom trSwfudkpGJí jzpfukefaom
udavom[laom ylyefjcif;wdkYonf pawm[laom trSwfö
r&Sdukef/ awm[laom trSwfudk pGJijzpfaom
wpfckwnf;aom pylyefjcif; rQonfom&Sd\}}[k (od\)/

xdk&[ef;onf]]pawm[laom trSwfonmonf &Gm[laom
trSwfonmrS uif;qdwf\}}[k od\?]]pawm[laom
trSwfonmonf vl[laom trSwfonmrS uif;qdwf\}}[k od\
pawm [laom trSwfonmudk pGJijzpfaom

wpfckwnf;aom þruif;qdwfon\ tjzpfonfom &Sd\[k od\/
podkY xdkawm[laom trSwfonmü tMuifylyefjCIF;onf
tMuiftaMumif;aMumifh rjzpf? xdktaMumif;aMumifh
xdkylyefjCIF;udk uif;qdwf\[k tzezfef¹/₂l\ xdkawm[laom
trSwf onmü tMuifylyefjCIF;onf <uif;usef\
xif&Sm;&Sdaom xdkylyefjCIF;udk]]pylyefjCIF;onf
&Sd\}}[k od\ tmeE´m podkYvnf; xdk&[ef;tm;
[kwfrSefwdkif; razmufrjyefaom oabm&Sdaom
pifMu,faom þoknw\ jzpfay:rlonf jzpf\

177/ tmeE´m wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf vl[laom
trSwfonmudk ESvHk;roGif;rlí awm [laom
trSwfonmudk ESvHk;roGif;rlí yx0D[laom
trSwfonmudk pGJíjzpfaom wpfck wnf;aom onmudk
ESvHk;oGif;\? xdk&[ef;\pdwfonf yx0D[laom
trSwfonmü ajy;0if\? Munfvif\? aumif;pGmwnf\
vGwfvGwf0if\ tmeE´m Oyrmtm;jzifh ikwfwpf&mjzifh
aumif;pGm jzefYusufxm;aom EGm;vm;Oob ta&onf
twGefYtvdyfuif;ouJhodkY þtwlyifvQif &[ef; onf þajrÜ
jrihf&mt&yf edrfh&mt&yf jrpftoGm;cufaomt&yf
ikwfql;&Sdaomt&yf awmifjzifh rnDñGwfaomt&yf
xdktvHk;pHkaom t&yfudk ESvHk;roGif;rlí yx0D[laom
trSwfonmudk pGJí jzpfaom wpfckwnf;aom onmudk
ESvHk;oGif;\? xdk&[ef;\ pdwfonf yx0D[laom trSwf
onmü ajy;0if\? Munfvif\? aumif;pGmwnf\
vGwfvGwf0if\ xdk&[ef;onf podkY od\]]vl[laom
trSwfudk pGJíjzpfukefaom (udavom[laom)
ylyefjCIF;wdkYonf pyx0D[laom trSwfÜ r&Sdukef/
awm[laom trSwfudk pGJíjzpfukefaom (udavom[laom)
ylyefjCIF;wdkYonf pyx0D[laom trSwfÜ r&Sdukef?
yx0D[laom trSwfudk pGJíjzpfaom þwpfckwnf;aom
ylyef jCIF;rQonfom &Sd\}}[k (od\)/

xdk&[ef;onf]]pyx0D[laom trSwfonmonf vl[laom
trSwfonmrS uif;qdwf\}}[k od\?]]pyx0D[laom
trSwfonmonf awm[laom trSwfonmrS uif;qdwf\}}[k

od\ yx0D [laom trSwfonmudk pGJíjzpfaom
þwpfckwnf;aom ruif;qdwfon\ tjzpf onfom &Sd\[k od\
þodkYvQif xdkyx0D[laom trSwfonmü
tMuifylyefjCIF;onf tMuif taMumif;aMumifh rjzpf?
xdktaMumif;aMumifh xdkylyefjCIF;udk uif;qdwf\[k
tzezfef¹/₂l\ xdkyx0D [laom trSwfonmü tMuif
lylyefjCIF;onf <uif;usef\? xif&Sm;&Sdaom
xdkylyefjCIF;udk]]þylyef jCIF;onf&Sd\}}[k od\ tmeE
´m þodkYvnf; xdk&[ef;tm;[kwfrSefwdkif;
razmufrjyefaom oabm&Sdaom pifMu,faom þoknw\
jzpfay:rlonf jzpf\

178/ tmeE´m wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
awm[laom trSwfonmudk ESvHk;roGif;rlí yx0D[laom
trSwfonmudk ESvHk;roGif;rlí
tmumomelöm,weonmudk pGJíjzpfaom wpfck
wnf;aom onmudk ESvHk;oGif;\? xdk&[ef;\ pdwfonf
tmumomelöm,weonmü ajy;0if\? Munfvif\? aumif;pGm
wnf\? vGwfvGwf0if\ xdk&[ef;onf þodkY od\]]awm
[laom trSwfonmudk pGJíjzpfukefaom (udavom[laom)
ylyefjCIF;wdkYonf þtmumomelöm,we onmü r&Sdukef/
yx0D[laom trSwfonmudk pGJíjzpfukefaom
(udavom[laom) ylyefjCIF;wdkYhonf þtmumomelöm,we
onmü r&Sdukef? tmumomelöm,weonmudk
pGJíjzpfaom þwpfckwnf;aom ylyefjCIF;rQonfom
&Sd\}}[k (od\)/ xdk&[ef;onf]]þtmumomelöm,we
onmonf awm[laom trSwfonmrS uif;qdwf\}}[k
od\?]]þtmumomelöm,weonm onf yx0D[laom
trSwfonmrS uif;qdwf\}}[k od\
tmumomelöm,weonmudk pGJíjzpf aom
þwpfckwnf;aom ruif;qdwfon\ tjzpfonfom &Sd\[k od\
þodkYvQif xdk tmumomelöm,weonmü
tMuifylyefjCIF;onf tMuiftaMumif;aMumifh rjzpf?
xdktaMumif; aMumifh xdkylyefjCIF;udk uif;qdwf\[k
tzezfef¹/₂l\ xdktmumomelöm,weonmü tMuifylyef

jcif;onf <uif;usef\? xif&Sm;&Sdaom
xdkylyefjcif;udk]]pylyefjcif;rQom &Sd\}}[k odV tmeE
´m podkYvnf; xdk&[ef;tm;[kwfrSefwdkif;
razmufrjyefaom oabm&Sdaom pifMu,faom p oknw\
jzpfay:rlonf jzpfV

179/ tmeE´m wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
yx0D[laom trSwfonmudk ESvHk;roGif;rl í
tmumomelöm,weonmudk ESvHk;roGif;rlí
0dnmPlöm,weonmudk pGJíjzpfaom wpfck wnf;aom
onmudk ESvHk;oGif;\? xdk&[ef;\ pdwfonf
0dnmPlöm,weonmü ajy;0if\? Munfvif\? aumif;pGm
wnf\? vGwfvGwf0ifV xdk&[ef;onf podkY
od\]]yx0Donmudk pGJíjzpfukefaom (udavom[laom)
ylyefjcif;wdkYonf p0dnmPlöm,weonmü r&Sdukef/
tmumomelöm,weonmukd pGJíjzpfukefaom
(udavom[laom) ylyefjcif;wdkYonf
p0dnmPlöm ,weonmü r&Sdukef/ 0dnmPlöm,we
onmudk pGJíjzpfaom wpfckwnf;aom pylyefjcif;
rQonfom &Sd\}}[k (od\)/
xdk&[ef;onf]]p0dnmPlöm,weonmonf yx0D[laom
trSwfonmrS uif;qdwf\}}[k
od\?]]p0dnmPlöm,weonmonf tmumomelöm,we
onmrS uif;qdwf\}}[k odV p0dnmPlöm,weonmudk
pGJíjzpfaom wpfckwnf;aom p ruif;qdwfonf\ tjzpfonfom
&Sd\[k odV podkYvQif xdk0dnmPlöm,weonmü tMuif
ylyefjcif;onf tMuiftaMumif;aMumifh rjzpf?
xdktaMumif;aMumifh xdkylyefjcif;udk uif;qdwf\[k
tzezfef½lV xdk0dnmPlöm,weonmü tMuifylyefjcif;onf
<uif;usef\? xif&Sm;&Sdaom xdk
ylyefjcif;udk]]pylyefjcif;rQom &Sd\}}[k odV tmeE´m
podkYvnf; xdk&[ef;tm;[kwfrSefwdkif; razmufrjyefaom
oabm&Sdaom pifMu,faom poknw\ jzpfay:rlonf jzpfV

180/ tmeE´m wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
tmumomelöm,weonmudk ESvHk;roGif; rlí

0dnmPlöm,weonmudk ESvHk;roGif;rlí
tmudlönm,weonmudk pGJíjzpfaom wpfckwnf; aom
onmudk ESvHk;oGif;\? xdk&[ef;\ pdwfonf
tmudlönm,weonmü aji;0if\? Munf vif\? aumif;pGm
wnf\? vGwfvGwf0if\ xdk&[ef;onf podkY
od\]]tmumomelöm,we onmudk pGJíjzpfukefaom
(udavom[laom) ylyefjci;wdkYonf
ptmudlönm,weonmü r&Sd ukef/
0dnmPlöm,weonmudk pGJíjzpfukefaom
(udavom[laom) ylyefjci;wdkYonf p
tmudlönm,weonmü r&Sdukef/ tmudlönm,weonmudk
pGJíjzpfaom wpfckwnf;aom p ylyefjci;rQonfom
&Sd\}}[k(od\)/ xdk&[ef;onf]]ptmudlönm,weonmonf
tmumomelöm ,weonmrS uif;qdwf\}}[k
od\?]]ptmudlönm ,weonmonf 0dnmPlöm,weonmrS
uif;qdwf\}}[k od\ ptmudlönm,weonmudk pGJí
jzpfaom pwpfckwnf;aom ruif;qdwf onf\ tjzpfonfom
&Sd\[k od\ podkYvQif xdktmudlönm ,weonmü
tMuifylyefjci;onf tMuiftaMumif;aMumifh rjzpf?
xdktaMumif;aMumifh xdkylyefjci;udk uif;qdwf\[k
tzezf¹/₂l\ xdk tmudlönm,weonmü tMuifylyefjci;onf
<uif;usef\? xif&Sm;&Sdaom xdkylyefjci;udk]]pylyef
jci;rQom &Sd\}}[k od\ tmeE´m podkYvnf;
xdk&[ef;tm;[kwfrSefwdkif; razmufrjyefaom
oabm&Sdaom pifMu,faom poknw\ jzpfay:rlonf jzpfv

181/ tmeE´m wpfzefxdkYjiyifvnf; &[ef;onf
0dnmPlöm,weonmudk ESvHk;roGif;rlí
tmudlönm,weonmudk ESvHk;roGif;rlí
ae0onmemonm,weonmudk pGJíjzpfaom wpfck
wnf;aom onmudk ESvHk;oGif;\? xdk&[ef;\pdwfonf
ae0onmemonm,weonmü aji;0if\? Munfvif\?
aumif;pGmwnf\? vGwfvGwf0if\ xdk&[ef;onf podkY
od\]]0dnmPlöm ,weonmudk pGJí jzpfukefaom
(udavom[laom) ylyefjci;wdkYonf

bae0onmemonm ,weonmü r&Sdukef/
tmudlönm,weonmudk pGJíjzpfukefaom
(udavom[laom) ylyefjCIF; wdkYonf
bae0onmemonm,weonmü r&Sdukef/
ae0onmemonm,weonmudk pGJíjzpf aom
wpfckwnf;aom pylyefjCIF;rQonfom &Sd\}}[k (od\)/
xdk&[ef;onf]]bae0onm emonm,weonmonf
0dnmPlöm,weonmrS uif;qdwf\}}[k od\?]]bae0onm
emonm ,weonmonf tmudlönm,weonmrS uif;qdwf\}}
[k od\ pae0onm emonm ,weonmudk pGJíjzpf aom
bwpfckwnf;aom ruif;qdwfonf\ tjzpfonfom &Sd\[k od\/
podkYvQif xdkae0onmemonm,weonmü
tMuifylyefjCIF;onf tMuiftaMumif; aMumifh rjzpf?
xdktaMumif;aMumifh xdkylyefjCIF;udk uif;qdwf\[k
tzezfef¹/₂l\ xdkae0onm emonm,weonmü
tMuifylyefjCIF;onf <uif;usef\? xif&Sm;&Sdaom
xdkylyefjCIF;udk]]pylyef jCIF;rQom &Sd\}}[k od\/
tmeE´m podkYvnf; xdk&[ef;tm;[kwfrSefwdkif;
razmufrjyefaom oabm&Sdaom pifMu,faom poknw\
jzpfay:rlonf jzpf\

182/ tmeE´m wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
tmudlönm,weonmudk ESvHk;roGif;rlí
ae0onmemonm,weonmudk ESvHk;roGif;rlí
(edpöpaom) edrdwfrSuif;aom (0dyóem) pdwf
ESifh,SOfaom orm"dudk pGJíjzpf aom
wpfckwnf;aomonmudk ESvHk;oGif;\? xdk&[ef;\
pdwfonf (edpöpaom) edrdwfrS uif;aom (0dyóem)
pdwfESifh,SOfaom orm"dü ajy;0if\? Munfvif\?
aumif;pGm wnf\? vGwfvGwf0if\ xdk&[ef;onf podkY
od\]]tmudlönm,weonmudk pGJí jzpfukefaom
(udavom[laom) ylyefjCIF;wdkYonf
ptedrdwåapawmorm"donmü r&Sdukef/
ae0onmemonm,weonmudk pGJíjzpfukefaom
(udavom[laom) ylyefjCIF;wdkYonf b

tedrdwåapawmorm"donmü r&Sdukef/
p½lyum,udkomvQif pGJíjzpfaom
tm,weajcmufyg;ESifh pyfaom ZD0dwda`E´[laom
taMumif;aMumifhjzpfaom pylyefjCIF;rQonfom&Sd\}}[k
(od\)/ xdk &[ef;onf]]ptedrdwåapawmorm"donmonf
tmudlönm,weonmrS uif;qdwf\}}[k
od\?]]ptedrdwåapawmorm"donmonf
ae0onmemonm,weonmrS uif;qdwf\}}[k odV p
½lyum,udkomvQif pGJíjzpfaom
tm,weajcmufyg;ESifhpyfaom ZD0dwda`E´[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfaom pruif;qdwfonf\
tjzpfonfom&Sd\[k odV podkYvQif
xdktedrdwåapawmorm"d onmü tMuifylyefjCIF;onf
tMuiftaMumif;aMumifh rjzpf? xdktaMumif;aMumifh
xdkylyefjCIF;udk uif;qdwf\[k tzezfef½lV
xdktedrdwåapawmorm"donmü tMuif ylyefjCIF;onf
<uif;usef\? xif&Sm;&Sdaom
xdkylyefjCIF;udk]]pylyefjCIF;rQom &Sd\}}[k odV tmeE
´m podkYvnf; xdk&[ef; tm;[kwfrSefwdkif;
razmufrjyefaom oabm&Sdaom pifMu,faom poknw\
jzpfay:rlonf jzpfV

183/ tmeE´m wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
tmudlönm,weonmudk
ESvHk;roGif;rlíhae0onmemonm,weonmudk
ESvHk;roGif;rlí (edpöpaom) edrdwfrSuif;aom
(0dyóem) pdwfESifh,SOfaom orm"dudk pGJíjzpfaom
wpfckwnf;aomonmudk ESvHk;oGif;\? xdk&[ef;\pdwf
onf (edpöpaom) edrdwfrS uif;aom (0dyóem)
pdwfESifh,SOfaom orm"dü ajy;0if\? Munfvif\?
aumif;pGmwnf\? vGwfvGwf0ifV xdk&[ef;onf podkY
od\]](edpöpaom) edrdwfrS uif;aom (0dyóem)
pdwfESifh ,SOfaom orm"donf jyKjyif& aphaqmf&aom
w&m;jzpf\? jyKjyif& aphaqmf& aom w&m;rSeforQonf
rjrJ? csKyfjCIF;oabm&Sd\}}[k (od\)/ podkYodaom

podkYjrifaom xdk&[ef;\ pdwfonf umrmo0rSvnf;
vGwf\? b0go0rSvnf; vGwf\? t0dZÆmo0rSvnf; vGwf\
vGwfNyD;aomf]vGwfNyD}}[k todÓPf
jzpfV]y#doaE`aerlukefNyD? jrwfaom tusifhudk
usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKzG,f (r*f) udpöudk
jyKNyD;NyD? p (r*f) udpö tvdkYiSg wpfyg;aom
jyKzG,fr&Sdawmh NyD}}[k odV

xdk&[ef;onf podkYod\]]umrmo0udk pGJí
jzpfukefaom ylyefjCIF;wdkYonf pt&d,r*f onm
t&d,zdkvfonmü r&Sdukef/ b0go0udk pGJíjzpfukefaom
ylyefjCIF;wdkYonf pt&d,r*f onm t&d,zdkvfonmü
r&Sdukef/ t0dZÆmo0udk pGJíjzpfukefaom
ylyefjCIF;wdkYonf pt&d,r*f onm t&d,zdkvfonmü
r&Sdukef/ p½lyum,udkomvQif pGJíjzpfuom tm,we
ajcmufyg;ESifh pyfaom ZD0dwdá`E´[laom
taMumif;aMumifhjzpfuom pylyefjCIF;rQom&Sd\}}[k
odV xdk&[ef; onf]]pt&d,r*fonm t&d,zdkvfonmonf
umrmo0rS uif;qdwf\}}[k od\?]]pt&d, r*fonm
t&d,zdkvfonmonf b0go0rS uif;qdwf\}}[k
od\?]]pt&d,r*fonm t&d,zdkvf onmonf t0dZÆmo0rS
uif;qdwf\}}[k od\? p½lyum,udkomvQif pGJíjzpfuom
tm,we ajcmufyg;ESifhpyfaom ZD0dwdá`E´[laom
taMumif;aMumifhjzpfuom pruif;qdwfonf\ tjzpfonf om
&Sd\[k odV podkYvQif xdktedrdwåapawmorm"d
onmü tMuifylyefjCIF;onf tMuif taMumif;aMumifh rjzpf?
xdktaMumif;aMumifh xdkylyefjCIF;udk uif;qdwf\[k
tzefzef½lV xdk tedrdwåapawmorm"donmü
tMuifylyefjCIF;onf <uif;usef\? xif&Sm;&Sdaom
xdkylyefjCIF;udk]]pylyefjCIF;rQom &Sd\}}[k odV tmeE
´m podkYvnf; xdk&[ef;tm;[kwfrSefwdkif; razmuf
rjyefaom oabm&Sdaom pifMu,faom tvGeftwkr&Sd
jrwfaom oknw\ jzpfay:rlonf jzpfV

184/ tmeE´m twdwfumvu pifMu,frGefjrwfaom
oknwzvormywfudk jynfhpHkapí aeMuukefaom

orPjAm[®P[lorQwdkYonf bpifMu,frGefjrwfaom
oknwzvormywfudkom jynfhphkapí aeMuukefNyD/
tmeE´m tem*wfumvü pifMu,frGefjrwfaom
oknwzvormywfudk jynfhphkapí aevwåHUukefaom
orPjAm[®P[lorQwdkYonf bpifMu,frGefjrwfaom oknw
zvormywfudkom jynfhphkapí aeukefvwåHU/ tmeE
´m ,ckumv pifMu,frGefjrwfaom oknw zvormywfudk
jynfhphkapí aeMuukefaom orPjAm[®P[lorQwdkYonf
bpifMu,frGefjrwfaom oknwzvormywfudkom
jynfpHkapí aeMuukef/ tmeE´m
xdkodkYjzpfaomaMumifh pifMu,frGef jrwfaom
poknwzvormywfudk jynfhphkapí aeMuukeftHh[k
podkYvQif oifwdkYusifh&rnf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf pw&m;a'oemawmfudk
a[mawmfrl\ toQiftmeE´monf jrwfpGmbk&m;\
w&m;a'oemawmfudk 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om vGefpGm
ESpfoufavNyD/

a&S;OD;pGmaom plVoknwokwf NyD;V

2-r[moknwokwf

185/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ouúwdkif;
uydv0wfjynf edaj*m"m½kHausmif;ü oDwif;oHk;
aeawmfrl\ xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcsdefü
ouFef;udk jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;udk ,INyD; vQif
uydv0wfjynfodkY qGrf;ch0if\ uydv0wfjynfü
qGrf;chvSnfhvnfvsvuf qGrf;ch&mrS zJum
qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf umVacurnfaom omuD0if\
ausmif;qDodkY aeYoefYpifjcif;iSg csOf;uyfawmfrl\
xdktcg umVacurnfaom omuD0if\ ausmif;ü
rsm;pGmaom ae&mwdkYudk cif;xm;tyf ukef\

jrwpGmbk&m;onf umVacurnfaom omuD0if\ausmif;ü
cif;xm;tyfaom ae&mwdkY udk jrifawmfrlí
jrwpGmbk&m;tm;-]]umVacurnfaom omuD0if\
ausmif;ü rsm;pGmaom ae&mwdkYudk
cif;xm;tyfukef\? pausmif;ü rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;wdkYonf aeMuukefavoavm}][k tMuHjzpfV

186/ xdktcg toQiftmeE´monf rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;wdkYESifhwuG C#rnfaom omuD0if\ ausmif;ü
ouFef;csKyfqdk;rludk jyKvkyfV xdktcg
jrwpGmbk&m;onf ncsrf;tcg udef;atmif;&mrS xvsuf
C#rnfaom omuD0if\ ausmif;qDodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
cif;xm;aomae&mü xdkifae awmfrlV xdkifaeNyD;aomf
jrwpGmbk&m;onf toQiftmeE´mudk]]tmeE´m
umVacurnfaom omuD0if\ ausmif;ü
rsm;pGmaomae&mwdkYudk cif;xm;tyfukef\
pausmif;ü rsm;pGmaom &[ef; wdkYonf
aeukefavoavm}][k rdefYawmfrlV jrwpGmbk&m;
umVacurnfaom omuD0if\ ausmif;ü
rsm;pGmaomae&mwdkYudk cif;tyfygukef\
jrwpGmbk&m; tuREkfyfwdkY\ ouFef;csKyfqdk; aom
tcg jzpfaomaMumifh pausmif;ü rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;wdkYonf aeMuygukef\[k (avQmuf xm;\)/

tmeE´m &[ef;rnfonf taygif;toif;ü arGUavsmfjcf;
taygif;toif;ü aysmfydkufjcf; taygif;toif;ü
arGUavsmfjcf;udk tm;xkwfjcf; tzGJUtpnf;ü
arGUavsmfjcf; tzGJUtpnf;ü aysmfydkuf jcf;
tzGJUtpnf;ü 0rf;ajrmufjcf;onf rwifhw,f/ tmeE´m pifppf
taygif;toif;ü arGUavsmf taygif;toif;ü aysmfydkuf
taygif;toif;ü arGUavsmfjcf;udk tm;xkwfaom
tzGJUtpnf;üarGUavsmf tzGJUtpnf;ü aysmfydkuf
tzGJUtpnf;ü 0rf;ajrmufaom xdk&[ef;onf umrwdkYrS
xGufajrmufjcf; csrf;om udavomrS uif;qdwfjcf;csrf;om
(&m*ponfwdkY\) jidrf;at;jcf;csrf;om r*fudk odjcf;
udk aqmifEdkifaomcsrf;om pdwfwnf Munfjcf;csrf;om

(podkY) csrf;omtaygif;udk tvdk&Sdwdkif; &onf
rNiKdrjiif&onf ryifyef;&onf jzpfvwåHU[laom
ptaMumif;onf r&Sd/ tmeE´m tMuif &[ef;onf
wpfyg;wnf; *dkPf;rS cGJcGgvsuf ae\? xdk&[ef;tm; p
qdkvwåHUAom tusKd;udk tvdk&Sdtyf\? umrwdkYrS
xGufajrmufjCIF;csrf;om udavomrS uif;qdwfjCIF;csrf;om
(&m*ponf wdkY\) Nidrf;at;jCIF;csrf;om r*fudk
odjCIF;udk aqmifEdkifaom csrf;om (podkY)
csrf;omtaygif;udk tvdk&Sdwdkif;&onf rNiKdrjiif&onf
ryifyef;&onf jzpfvwåHU [laom ptaMumif;onf &SdV

tmeE´m pifppf taygif;toif;ü arGUavsmfaom
taygif;toif;ü aysmfydkufaom taygif; toif;ü
arGUavsmfrludk tm;xkwfaom tzGJUtpnf;ü
arGUavsmfaom tzGJUtpnf;üaysmfydkufaom
tzGJUtpnf;ü 0rf;ajrmufaom xdk&[ef;onf
0ifpm;qJcPrSmom udavomrSvGwfaom ESpfouf
zG,fjzpfaoM (½ly t½lypsmef[laom)
apawm0drkwådudkvnf; jzpfapí aevwåHU?
udavomwdkYonf rzsfqD;Edkifaom tcgcyfodrf; pifppf
udavomwdkYrS vGwfaom avmukwå&m
apawm0drkwådudkrlvnf; jzpfapí aevwåHU [laom
ptaMumif;onf r&Sd/ tmeE´m
tMuif&[ef;onfhwpfyg;wnf; *dkPf;rS cGJcGgvsufaeV
xdk&[ef;tm; ptusKd;udk tvdk&Sdtyf\?
0ifpm;qJcPrSmom udavom wdkYrS vGwfaom
ESpfoufzG,fjzpfaoM (½ly t½lypsmef[laom)
apawm0drkwådudkrlvnf; jzpfapí aevwåHU?
udavomwdkYonf rzsfqD;Edkifaom tcgcyfodrf; pifppf
udavomwdkYrS vGwfaom avmukwå&m
apawm0drkwådudkrlvnf; jzpfapí aevwåHU [laom
ptaMumif;onf &SdV

tmeE´m tMuifudk,fü ESpfoufaomyk*¾dKvftm;
tMuif tMuifESpfoufaeaom udk,f\ azmuf jyefjCIF;
wpfyg;aom tCIF;t&mtm;jzifh jzpfjCIF;aMumifh

ylaqG;jcif; idka<u;jcif; udk,fqif;&Jjcif; pdwffqif;&Jjcif;
jyif;pGmylyefjcif;wdkYonf rjzpfukef&m? xdkodkYaom
wpfckaom udk,fudkrQ igrjrif/

187/ tmeE´m ½kyfpaom tvHk;pHkaom
edrdwfwdkYudk ESvHk;roGif;jcif;aMumifh 0do,ZÑ wå
jzpfaom oknwzvormywfudk jynfhpHkapí paejcif;udk
igbk&m;onf xdk;xGif;í odNyD/ tmeE´m poknw
zvormywfudk jynfhpHkapí aejcif;jzifhaeaom
a&S;bk&m;wdkYuJhodkY vmjcif;aumif;aom
xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY &[ef;a,mufsm; &[ef;rdef;r
Oygoum Oygodumrdef;r rif; rif;trwf BuD; wdw→d
wdw→dwynfhwkYonf tu,fí qnf;uyfukefjim;tHh? tmeE
´m xdkodkYqnf;uyfukefaomf xdky&dowfü igbk&m;onf
edAÁmefodkY ñGwfonfomjzpfaom edAÁmefodkY
udkif;onfomjzpfaom edAÁmef odkY
½ldif;onfomjzpfaom cyfodrf;aom tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh
tmoa0gwdkY\ taMumif;jzpfukefaom w&m;wdkYrS
uif;onfjzpfí jzpfaom pdwffjzifh pifppf oifwdkY
oGm;Mu[k wdkufwGef;jcif;pum;ESifh pyfaom
pum;udkomvQif ajyma[m\ tmeE´m xdkYaMumifh
&[ef;onf]]0do,ZÑ wåjzpfaom oknwzvormywfudk
jynfhpHkapí aevkd\}}[k tu,fí tvdk&Sdjim;tHh? tmeE
´m podkYtvdk&Sdaom xdk&[ef;onf a*gp&ZÑ wå[k
qdktyfaom ½lyg0p&psmefüomvQif pdwfudk
aumif;pGm xm;&rnf? aumif;pGm pka0;ap&rnf?
jrwfaomorm"dudk jyK&rnf? aumif;pGm
aqmufwnf&rnf/

188/ tmeE´m tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf a*gp&ZÑ
wå[kqdktyfaom ½lyg0p&psmefüomvQif pdwfudk
aumif;pGm wnfap&rnfenf;? aumif;pGm
pka0;ap&rnfenf;? jrwfaom orm"dudk jyK& rnfenf;?
aumif;pGm aqmufwnf&rnfenf;? tmeE´m
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf umr*kPf wdkYrS
uif;qdwfíomvQif tukodkvfw&m;wdkYrS

uif;qdwfíomvQif/y/ yXrpsmefodkY a&mufí ae\y/
'kwd,psmefodkY/ wwd,psmefodkY/ pwkw¬psmefodkY
a&mufíae\ tmeE´m podkYvQif &[ef;onf a*gp&ZÑ
wå[kqdktyfaom ½lyg0p&psmefüomvQif pdwfudk
aumif;pGm wnfap\? aumif;pGm pka0;ap\? jrwfaom
orm"dudk jyK\? aumif;pGm aqmufwnf\?

xdk&[ef;onf rdrdoEÅmefüjzpfaom
cE¨mig;yg;wdkYü (owåçZD0çtwårS) uif;qdwfjCIF;udk
ESvkH; oGif;\? rdrdoEÅmefüjzpfaom
cE¨mig;yg;wdkYü (owåçZD0çtwårS) uif;qdwfjCIF;udk
ESvkH;oGif;aom &[ef;\ pdwfonf cE¨mig;yg;wdkYü
(owåçZD0çtwårS) uif;qdwfonf\tjzpfü rajy;0if? rMunf
vif? aumif;pGmrwnf? vGwfvGwfr0if/ tmeE´m
podkYjzpfaomf &[ef;onf pvGwfvGwf r0if jCIF;udk
podkY od\]]rdrdoEÅmefü jzpfaom cE¨mig;yg;wdkYü
(owåçZD0çtwårS) qdwfjCIF;udk ESvkH; oGif;aom ig\
pdwfonf rdrdoEÅmefüjzpfaom cE¨mig;yg;wdkYü
(owåçZD0çtwårS) qdwfonf\tjzpf ü rajy;0if? rMunfvif?
aumif;pGmrwnf? vGwfvGwfr0if}}[k od\ podkY
xdkvGwfvGwf r0if&mü aumif;pGm tjym;tm;jzifh od\

xdk&[ef;onf olwpyfyg;oEÅmefüjzpfaom
cE¨mig;yg;wdkYü (owåçZD0çtwårS) uif;qdwfjCIF;udk
ESvkH;oGif;\y/ xdk&[ef;onf rdrdoEÅmefç
olwpyfyg;oEÅmefüjzpfaom cE¨mig;yg;wdkYü
(owåçZD0çhtwårS) uif;qdwfjCIF;udk ESvkH;oGif;\y/
xdk&[ef;onf t½lyg00&ormywfudk ESvHk;oGif;\?
t½lyg00&ormywfudk ESvHk;oGif;aom &[ef;\ pdwfonf
t½lyg0p&ormywfü rajy;0if? rMunf vif?
aumif;pGmrwnf? vGwfvGwfr0if? tmeE´m
podkYjzpfaomf &[ef;onf pvGwfvGwf r0ifjCIF;udk podkY
od\]]t½lyg0p& ormywfudk ESvkH;oGif;aom ig\
pdwfonf t½lyg0p& ormywfü rajy;0if? rMunfvif?
aumif;pGm rwnf? vGwfvGwfr0if}}[k od\ podkY xdk
vGwfvGwfr0if&mü aumif;pGm tjym;tm;jzifh od\

tmeE´m xdk&[ef;onf a&S; (yg'upsmef) jzpfaom
orm"d\ tm^{1½}kHedrdwfjzpfaom a*gp&ZÑ wå jzpfaom
^{1½}lyg0p&psmefüomvQif pdwfudk aumif;pGm
xm;&rnf? aumif;pGm pka0;ap&rnf? jrwfaom
orm"dudk jyK&rnf? aumif;pGm aqmufwnf&rnf?
xdk&[ef;onf rdrdoEÅmefüjzpfaom cE¨mig;yg;wdkYü
(owåçZD0çtwårS) uif;qdwfjCIF;udk ESvKH;oGif;V/
rdrdoEÅmefüjzpfaom cE¨mig;yg; wdkYudk
ESvHk;oGif;aom xdk&[ef;\ pdwfonf
rdrdoEÅmefüjzpfaom cE¨mig;yg;wdkYü
(owåçZD0çtwårS) uif;qdwfonf\ tjzpfü pdwfonf ajy;0if\?
Munfvif\? aumif;pGm wnf\? vGwfvGwf0ifV/ tmeE´m
podkYjzpfaomf &[ef;onf pvGwfvGwf0ifjCIF;udk podkY
od\]]rdrdoEÅmefüjzpfaom cE¨mig;yg;wdkYü
(owåçZD0çtwårS) uif;qdwfjCIF;udk ESvHk;oGif;aom ig\
pdwfonf rdrdoEÅmefüjzpf aom cE¨mig;yg;wdkYü
(owåçZD0çtwårS) uif;qdwfonf\ tjzpfü ajy;0if\?
Munfvif\? aumif;pGm wnf\? vGwfvGwf0if\}}[k (od\)/
podkY xdkvGwfvGwf0if&mü aumif;pGm tjym;tm;jzifh
odV

xdk&[ef;onf olwpfyg;oEÅmefüjzpfaom
cE¨mig;yg;wdkYü (owåçZD0çtwårS) uif;qdwfjCIF;udk
ESvKH;oGif;Vy/ xdk&[ef;onf rdrdoEÅmefç
olwpfyg;oEÅmefüjzpfaom cE¨mig;yg;wdkYü
(owåçZD0ç twårS) uif;qdwfjCIF;udk ESvHk;oGif;Vy/
xdk&[ef;onf t^{1½}lyg0p&ormywfudk ESvKH;oGif;\?
t^{1½}lyg0p&ormywfudk ESvHk;oGif;aom xdk&[ef;\
pdwfonf t^{1½}lyg0p&ormywfü ajy;0if\? Munf vif\?
aumif;pGmwnf\? vGwfvGwf0ifV/ tmeE´m
podkYjzpfaomf &[ef;onf pvGwfvGwf 0ifjCIF;udk podkY
od\]]t^{1½}lyg0p& ormywfudk ESvHk;oGif;aom ig\
pdwfonf t^{1½}lyg0p&ormywf ü ajy;0if\? Munfvif\?
aumif;pGmwnf\? vGwfvGwf0if\}}[k (od\)/ podkYvQif
xdkvGwfvGwf 0if&mü aumif;pGmtjym;tm;jzifh odV

189/ tmeE´m p orx 0dyóem 0d[m&jzifh aeaom
xdk&[ef;\ pdwfonf pBuøoGm; jcif;iSg tu,fí ñGwftHh?
podkYñGwfNyD;vQif xdk&[ef;onf]]podkY
pBuøoGm;aom ightm; tbdZÑm
a'greó[laom ,kwfrmaom tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf
tzezfef r,dkpD;ukeftHh}}[k ESvHk; oGif;í pBuøoGm;V
podkYvQif xdkpBuøoGm;&mü aumif;pGm
tjym;tm;jzifh odV

tmeE´m ppBuøoGm;jcif;[laom
£&d,mykxfjzifhaeaom xdk&[ef;\pdwfonf &yfjcif;iSg
tu,fí ñGwftHh? podkYñGwfNyD;vQif
xdk&[ef;onf]]podkY &yfaom ightm; tbdZÑma'greó
[laom ,kwfrmaom tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf tzezfef
r,dkpD;ukeftHh}}[k ESvHk;oGif;í &yfV podkYvQif
xdk&yf&mü aumif;pGm tjym;tm;jzifh odV

tmeE´m p&yfjcif;[laom £&d,mykxfjzifhaeaom
xdk&[ef;\pdwfonf xdkifjcif;iSg tu,fí ñGwftHh?
podkYñGwfNyD;vQif xdk&[ef;onf]]podkY xdkifaom
ightm; tbdZÑma'greó[laom ,kwfrmaom
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf tzezfef r,dkpD;ukeftHh}}[k
ESvHk;oGif;í xdkifV podkYvQif xdkxdkif&mü
aumif;pGm tjym;tm;jzifh odV

tmeE´m pxdkifjcif;[laom £&d,mykxfjzifhaeaom
xdk&[ef;\pdwfonf avsmif;jcif;iSg tu,fíñGwftHh?
podkYñGwfNyD;vQif xdk&[ef;onf]]podkYavsmif;aom
ightm; tbdZÑma'greó [laom ,kwfrmaom
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYonf tzezfef r,dkpD;ukeftHh}}[k
ESvHk;oGif;í avsmif;V podkYvQif xdkavsmif;&mü
aumif;pGm tjym;tm;jzifh odV

tmeE´m pavsmif;jcif;[laom £&d,mykxfjzifhaeaom
xdk&[ef;\pdwfonf pum;ajymjcif;iSg tu,fí ñGwftHh?
podkYñGwfNyD;vQif]]xdk&[ef;onf
tMuifpum;onf ,kwf\? &GmolwdkY\ Opöm jzpf\?

yKxkZOfwdkY\ Opömjzpf\? t&d,mwdkY\ Opömr[kwf?
tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh rpyf? 0#fqif;&Jü NiD;aiGUjCIF;iSg
&m*uif;jCIF;iSg 0#fqif;&JcsKyfjCIF;iSg
udavomNidrf;jCIF;iSg xl;aomÓPfjzifh odjCIF;iSg
opöMav;yG;udk odjCIF;iSg edAÁmef tusKd;iSg rjzpf?
bpum;wdkYum; tb,fonfwdkYenf;? rif;ESifhpyf
aompum;? cdk;olESifhpyfaompum;? trwfBuD;ESifh
pyfaompum;? ppfonfESifh pyfaompum;?
aMumufzG,fESifh pyfaompum;? ppfxdk;jCIF;ESifh
pyfaompum;? pm;zG,fESifh pyfaompum;? aomufzG,f
ESifh pyfaompum;? t0wfESifh pyfaompum;?
tdyf&mae&mESifh pyfaompum;?
yef;ESifhpyfaompum;? eHUomESifhpyfaompum;?
aqGrsKd;ESifh pyfaompum;? ,mOfESifhpyfaompum;?
&GmESifhpyfaompum;? ed*Hk;ESifhpyfaompum;?
NrdKUESifhpyfaompum;? e,fESifhpyfaompum;?
rdef;rESifhpyfaompum;? ao t&ufESifhpyfaompum;?
ol&Jaumif;ESifhpyfaompum;?
c&Dvrf;ESifhpyfaompum;? a&cyfqdyfESifhpyf
aompum;? a&S;uaovGefolESifhpyfaompum;?
taxGaxGESifhpyfaompum;? avmu(taMumif;)
ESifhpyfaompum;?
ork'´&m(taMumif;)ESifhpyfaompum;? BuD;yGm;jCIF;
qkwf,kwfjCIF;ESifhpyfaom pum;wdkYwnf;/
podkYoabm&Sdaompum;udk rajymqkdtHh}}[k
ESvHk;oGif;V podkYvQif xdkrajym qdkjCIF;ü
aumif;pGm tjym;tm;jzifh odV

tmeE´m tMuifpum;onfum; udavomenf;yG;jCIF;iSg
jzpf\? pdwf\ eD0&Puif;jCIF;iSg avsmf\? pifppf
0#fqif;&Jü NiD;aiGUjCIF;iSg &m*uif;jCIF;iSg
0#fqif;&JcsKyfjCIF;iSg udavomNidrf;jCIF;iSg
xl;aomÓPfjzifh odjCIF;iSg opöMav;yG;udk odjCIF;iSg
edAÁmeftusKd;iSg jzpfV bpum;wdkYonf
tb,fonfwdkYenf;? tvdkenf;jCIF;ESifhpyfaompum;?

a&mifh&JjCIF;ESifhpyfaompum;? ed0&Puif;jCIF;
ESifhpyfaompum;? ra&m,SufjCIF;ESifhpyfaompum;?
vkHYvtm;xkwfjCIF;ESifhpyfaompum;? oDv
ESifhpyfaompum;? orm"dESifhpyfaompum;?
ynmESifhpyfaompum;? r*fzdkvfESifpyfaompum;?
ypöa0u©PmESifhpyfaompum;? ppum;wdkY aywnf;/
podkYoabm&Sdaom pum;udk ajymqdkthh[k
ESvHk;oGif;V podkYvQif xdkajymqdkjCIF;ü aumif;pGm
tjym;tm;jzifh odV

tmeE´m ppum;ajymíaejCIF;[laom Od[m&jzifh
aeaom xdk&[ef;\ pdwfonf MuHpnf jCIF;iSg tu,fí
ñGwftHh? podkYñGwfNyD;vQif]]xdk&[ef;onf
tMuiftMuHtpnfwdkYonf ,kwfukef\? &GmolwdkY\
Opömjzpfukef\? ykxkZOfwdkY\ Opömjzpfukef\?
t&d,mwdkY\ Opömr[kwf ukef? tusKd; pD;yGg;ESifh
rpyfukef? 0#fqif;&Jü NiD;aiGUjCIF;iSg rjzpfukef?
&m*uif;jCIF;iSg rjzpfukef? 0#fqif;&J csKyfjCIF;iSg
rjzpfukef? udavomNidrf;jCIF;iSg rjzpfukef?
xl;aomÓPfjzifh odjCIF;iSg rjzpfukef? opömaV;yG;udk
odjCIF;iSg rjzpfukef? edAÁmef tusKd;iSg rjzpfukef?
ptMuHtpnfwdkYum; tb,fonf wdkYenf;? umrudk
MuHjCIF;]umr0dwuf}? a'gojzifh zsufqD;jCIF;udk
MuHjCIF;]Asmyg'0dwuf}? n§Of;qJjCIF;udk
MuHjCIF;]0d[ðom0dwuf}wdkYwnf;/
podkYoabm&Sdaom MuHpnfjCIF;]0dwuf}wdkYudk
igrMuHpnftHh}}[lí ESvHk;oGif;\? podkYvQif
xdkrMuHpnfjCIF;ü tjym;tm;jzifh odV

tmeE´m tMuifMuHpnfjCIF;]0dwuf}wdkYonf
tjypfuif;ukef\? 0#fqif;&JrS xGufajrmufwwfhukef\?
xdkMuHjCIF;udkjyKaom yk*³/₄dKvftm; aumif;pGm
qif;&Jukefcef;jCIF;iSg xkwfaqmifwwfukef\?
pMuHjCIF;wdkYonf tb,fwdkYenf;? umrrS
xGufajrmufrludk MuHjCIF;]aeu©r®0dwuf}? a'gojzifh
rzsufqD;rludk MuHjCIF;]tAsmyg'0dwuf}? rn§Of;qJrludk

MuHjCIF;]t0d[đom0dwuf}wDkYwnf;/
pDkYoabm&Sdaom MuHpnfjCIF;]0dwuf}wDkYudk
igMuHtHh[lí ESvHk;oGif;\? pDkYvQif xDkMuHpnfjCIF;
ü tjym;tm;jzifh odV

190/ tmeE´m umr*kPfwDkYonf pig;yG;wDkYwnf;/
tb,fig;yG;wDkYenf;[lrl- vDkcsifzG,f ESpfoufzG,f
jrWfEdk;zG,f cspFzG,foabm&Sdí umr(&m*)ESifh
pyfoG,fvsuf wyfpGef;zG,fjzpfaom pu©K0dnmPfjzifh
od&aomtqif;/y/ aomw0dnmPfjzifh od&aomtoH/
Cme0dnmPfjzifh od& aomteHU/ Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh
od&aomt&om? vDkcsifzG,f ESpfoufzG,f jrWfEdk;zG,f
cspFzG,foabm &Sdí umr(&m*)ESifh pyfoG,fvsuf
wyfpGef;zG,fjzpfaom um,0dnmPfjzifh od&aom
tawGUtxdwDkY wnf;/ tmeE´m umr*kPfwDkYonf
pig;yG;wDkYyifwnf;/

,if;umr*kPfig;yG;ü &[ef;onf rjywf
rdrdpdwfukd]]pumr*kPfig;yG;wDkYwGif trSwfrxm;
wpfyG;yG;aomfvnf;jzpfaom udavomjzpfjCIF;taMumif;ü
igçtm; pdwf\ tBudrfBudrfjzpfjCIF;onf &Sdoavm}}[k
qifjCIF&rnf/ tmeE´m qifjCifaom
&[ef;onf]]pumr*kPfig;yG;wDkYwGif trSwf rxm;
wpfyG;yG;aomfvnf;jzpfaom udavomjzpfjCIF;taMumif;ü
ightm; pdwf\ tBudrfBudrfjzpf jCIF;onf &Sdonfomwnf;}}
[k tu,fí odjim;tHh/ tmeE´m p&[ef;onf pDkY
xif&Sm;&Sdaom pudavomukd]]pumr*kP
ig;yG;wDkYü tm;BuD;aom qE´&m*ukd igonf
ry,f&ao;}}[k pDkY odV pDkYvQif xkd&m*ukd
ry,f&mü aumif;pGm tjym;tm;jzifh odV

tmeE´m xkdrSwpfyG;
qifjCifaom&[ef;onf]]pumr*kPfig;yG;wDkYwGif
trSwfrxm; wpfyG;yG;aomfvnf;jzpfaom
udavomjzpfjCIF;taMumif;ü ightm; pdwf\
tBudrfBudrfjzpfjCIF;onf r&Sdonfomwnf;}}[k tu,fí

odjim;tHh/ tmeE´m p&[ef;onf podkY xif&Sm;&Sdaom
p udavomukd]]pumr*kPf ig;yg;wdkYü tm;BuD;aom
qE´&m*ukd igonf y,fNyD;NyD}}[k podkY odV
podkYvQif xkd&m*ukd y,f&mü aumif;pGm
tjym;tm;jzifh odV

191/ tmeE´m pOyg'gef\ tm½Hkjzpfaom
cE¨mwdkYonf ig;yg;wdkYwnf;?
&[ef;onf ,if;Oyg'geu©E¨mwdkYü]]pum;
½lyu©E¨mwnf;? pum; ½lyu©E¨m\ jzpfaMumif;wnf;?
pum; ½lyu©E¨m\ csKyfjcf;wnf;/ pum;
a0'emu©E¨mwnf;/ pum; onmu©E¨mwnf;/ pum;
ocFg&u©E¨mwnf;/ pum; 0dnmPu©E¨mwnf;/ pum;
0dnmPu©E¨m\ jzpfaMumif;wnf;? pum;
0dnmPu©E¨m\ csKyfjcf;wnf;}}[k jzpfjcf; ysufjcf;ukd
tzezfef½lonfjzpfí ae&rnf/ pOyg'geu©E¨mig;yg;wdkYü
jzpfjcf; ysufjcf;ukd tzezfef½lavh&Sdonfjzpfíaeaom
xkd&[ef;tm; Oyg'gef\tm½Hkjzpfaom
cE¨mig;yg;wdkYü ig[k xifrSwfjcf;onf aysmufuif;V
tmeE´m &[ef;onf podkY aysmufuif;aomf]]pOyg'gef\
tm½Hkjzpfaom cE¨mig;yg;wdkYü ig[k xifrSwfjcf;ukd
ig y,fazsmuftyfNyD;NyD}}[k podkY od\? podkYvQif
xkdig[k xifrSwfjcf;ukd y,f&mü aumif;pGm
tjym;tm;jzifh odV

tmeE´m pqkdNyD;aom orx 0dyóemw&m;wdkYonf
pifppf ukodkvfjzpfukef\? ukodkvfrS vmjcf;&Sdukef\?
jzLpifukef\? avmuDw&m;wdkYü tjrwfqHk;jzpfukef\?
rm&fonf rvTrf;rkd;Ekdif/ tmeE´m xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY
rSwfxifoenf;? tb,fodkYaom tusKd;ukd
aumif;pGmarQmfukd;aom wynfhonf
typfy,fcH&aomfvnf; q&modkYtpOfvkdufjcf;iSg
xkdufoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ jrwpGmbk&m;
tuREkfyfwdkYtm; w&m;awmfonf jrwpGmbk&m;vQif
trGeftp&Sdygukef\? jrwpGmhbk&m;vQif
aqmifyjwwfol &Sdygukef\? jrwpGmbk&m;vQif

ouf0if&m&Sdygukef\? jrwpfGmbk&m; awmif;yefyg\
xkda[mawmfrltyfaom w&m;awmf\ teuft"dyÜg,fukd
jrwpfGmbk&m;omvQif a0zefa[mMum;awmfrlyg?
jrwpfGmbk&m;\txHrS Mum;em&í &[ef;wdkYonf
aqmifxm;Muygukef vwåHU[k (avQmuf\)/

192/ tmeE´m wynfhonf okwfukdvnf;aumif;
a*,sukdvnf;aumif; Asmu½kPf;ukdvnf; aumif;
oifMum;jcif;aMumifh q&modkY tpOfvkdufjCIF;iSg
rxkduf? tb,fhaMumifhenf;[lrl- xkd&[ef; onf
&SnfjrifhpGmaom umvywfvHk;
xkdy&d,wådw&m;wdkYukd emMum;&ukef\
aqmif&ukef\? Elwfjzifh avhusuf&ukef\? pdwfjzifh
tzezfef ½lqifjCIF&ukef\? ynmjzifh aumif;pGm
xkd;xGif;í od&ukef\? tmeE´m tMuifpum;onf
udavomenf;yg;jCIF;iSg jzpf\? pdwf\eD0&Puif;jCIF;iSg
avsmf\? pifppf 0#fqif;&Jü NiD;aiGUjCIF;iSg
&m*uif;jCIF;iSg 0#fqif;&JcsKyfjCIF;iSg
udavomNidrf;jCIF;iSg xl;aomÓPfjzifhodjCIF;iSg
opömaV;yg;ukd odjCIF;iSg edAÁmeftusKd;iSg jzpfV/
bpum;onf tb,f enf;[lrl- tvkdenf;jCIF;ESifh pyfaompum;?
a&mifh&Jcif;ESifhpyfaompum;? eD0&Puif;jCIF;ESifh
pyfaompum;? ra&m&SufjCIF;ESifhpyfaompum;?
vkHYvukdtm;xkwf jCIF;ESifhpyfaompum;? oDvESifh
pyfaompum;? orm"dESifhpyfaompum;?
ynmESifhpyfaompum;? r*fzkdvfESifh pyfaompum;?
ypöa0u©PmESifhpyfaompum;wdkYwnf;/ tmeE´m
podkYoabm&Sdaom pum;\ taMumif;aMumifh
wynfhonf typfy,fcH&aomfvnf; q&modkY
tpOfvkdufjCIF;iSg xkdufV

tmeE´m podkYjzpfaomf q&m\ ab;&efjzpf\
podkYjzpfaomf wynfh\ ab;&efjzpf\? podkYjzpfaomf
jrwaomtUSifh\ ab;&efjzpfV

193/ tmeE´m tb,fodkYvQif q&m\ ab;&efjzpfoenf;?
tmeE´m pavmuü tcsKdUaom wdwådq&monf
qdwfNidrfaom ausmif;tdyf&mae&mukd rSD0J\?
awmukd opfyif&if;ukd awmifukd acsmufukd
awmifacgif;ukd oif;csKdif;ukd awmtkyfukd vGifjyifukd
aumuf½kd;yHkukd rSD0JV xkdodkYaom
tjCIF;t&mtm;jzifh taygif;tazmfrS zJcGgvsufaeaom
xkdq&mtm; ed*Hk;ü aeonfvnf;jzpfukef aom Zeyk'fü
aeonfvnf;jzpfukefaom ykPÖm;ol<u,fwdkYonf
tpOfcsOf;uyfukefV ed*Hk;ü aeonfvnf;jzpfukefaom
Zeyk'fü aeonfvnf;jzpfukefaom ykPÖm;ol<u,fwdkYonf
tpOfcsOf;uyf ukefaomf xkdq&monf rdef;armjCIF;ukd
jzpfapV wyfrufjCIF;odkY a&muf\? ypönf;rsm;jCIF;iSg
pdwfvnfV tmeE´m pab;&efukd q&m\ ukd,fwGif;ü
jzpfaom udavom[laom ab;&ef[lí qkd&\? q&m\
ukd,fwGif;ü jzpfaom udavom[laom ab;&efaMumifh
ylyefapwwfukefaom wpfzef b0opfukd
jzpfapwwfukefaom ylyefjCIF;ESifh wuGjzpfukefaom
qif;&Jaom tusKd;&Sdukef aom aemiftcg
y#doaE¨aejCIF; tkdjCIF; aojCIF;ukd
jzpfapwwfukefaom ,kwfrmukefaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYonf xdkq&m\ *kPfukd
owfjzwfukefV tmeE´m podkYvQif q&m\ ab;&ef onf
jzpfV

194/ tmeE´m tb,fodkYvQif wynfh\ ab;&efjzpfoenf;?
tmeE´m pifppf xkdq&m\ wynfhonfomvQif xkdq&m\
uif;qdwfjCIF;odkY twkvkdufyGg;í qdwfNidrfaom
ausmif;tdyf&mae&mukd rSD0J\? awmukd
opfyif&if;ukd awmifukd acsmufukd awmifacgif;ukd
oif;csKdif;ukd awmtkyfukd vGifjyif ukd
aumuf½kd;yHkukd rSD0JV xkdodkYaom
tjCIF;t&mtm;jzifh taygif;tazmfrS zJcGgvsufaeaom xkd
wynfhTm; ed*Hk;ü aeonfvnf;jzpfukefaom Zeyk'fü
aeonfvnf;jzpfukefaom ykPÖm;ol<u,fwdkY onf

tpOfcsOf;uyfukefV ed*Hk;ühaeonfvnf;jzpfukefaom
Zeyk'fü aeonfvnf;jzpfukefaom ykPÖm;ol<u,fwdkYonf
tpOfcsOf;uyfukefaomf xkdq&m\wynfhonf
rdef;armjcif;ukd jzpfapV wyfrufjCIF;odkY a&muf\?
ypönf;rsm;jCIF;iSg pdwfvnfV tmeE'm þab;&efukd
wynfh\ ukd,fwGif;ü jzpfaoM udavom[laom ab;&ef[lí
qkd&\? wynfh\ ukd,fwGif;üjzpfaoM udavom[laom
ab;&efaMumifh ylyefapwwfukefaom wpfzef b0opfukd
jzpfapwwfukefaom ylyefjCIF;ESifh wuGjzpfukefaom
qif;&Jaom tusKd;&Sdukefaom aemiftcg
y#doaE"aejCIF; tkdjCIF; aojCIF;ukd
jzpfapwwfukefaom ,kwfrmukefaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYonf xkdwynfh\ *kPfukd
owfjzwfukefV tmeE'm þodkYvQif wynfh\ ab;&efonf
jzpfV

195/ tmeE'm tb,fodkYvQif jrWfaomtusifh\
ab;&efonf jzpfonf;? tmeE'm þavmuü ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom? (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkDif rSefpGm odawmf rlaom? todÓPf]0dZÆm}
tusifh]p&P} ESifh jynfhpHkaomfrlaom? aumif;aom
pum;ukd qkdawmfrl wwfaom? avmuukd
odawmfrlaom? qHk;rxkdufolukd qHk;rrwfonfh
twkrJhyk*¾dKvf jzpfawmfrlaom? ewfvldkY\
q&mjzpfawmfrlaom? (opöMav;yg;w&m;wdkYukd)
odapawmfrlwwfaom? bkef;wefckd; BuD;awmfrlaom
jrWfpGmbk&m;onf yGifhawmfrlV
xkdjrWfpGmbk&m;onf qdwfNidrfaom ausmif;
tdyf&mae&mukd rSD0J\? awmukd opfyif&if;ukd
awmifukd acsmufukd awmifacgif;ukd oif;csKdif;ukd
awmtkyfukd vGifjyifukd aumuf½kd;yHkukd rSD0JV
xkdodkYaom tjCIF;t&mtm;jzifh taygif;tazmfrS
zJcGgvsufaeaom xkdjrWfpGmbk&m;tm; ed*Hk;ü
aeonfvnf; jzpfukefaom Zeyk'fü aeonfvnf; jzpfukefaom
ykPÖm;ol<u,fwdkYonf tpOfcsOf;uyfukefV ed*Hk;ü

aeonfvnf; jzpfukefaom Zeyk'fü aeonfvnf; jzpfukefaom
ykPÖm;ol<u,fwdkYonf tpOfcsOf;uyfukefaomf
xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;onf rdef;armjcif;ukd rjzpfap?
wyfrufjcif;odkY ra&muf? ypönf;rsm;jcif;iSg pdwfrvnf/

tmeE´m xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;\wynfhonf
xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;\ qdwfNidrfjcif;odkY twkvkdufyGg;í
vlwdkYrS qdwfNidrfaom ausmif;tdyf&mae&mukd
rSD0J\? awmukd opfyif&if;ukd awmifukd acsmufukd
awmifacgif;ukd oif;csKdif;ukd awmtkyfukd vGifjyifukd
aumuf½kd;yHkukd rSD0JV xkdodkYaom tjcif;t&m
tm;jzifh taygif;tazmfrS zJcGgvsufaeaom
xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;\ wynfhtm; ed*Hk;ü aeonfvnf;
jzpfukefaom Zeyk'fü aeonfvnf;jzpfukefaom
ykPÖm;ol<u,fwdkYonf tpOfcsOf;uyfukefV ed*Hk;ü
aeonfvnf;jzpfukefaom Zeyk'fü aeonfvnf; jzpfukefaom
ykPÖm;ol<u,fwdkYonf tpOf csOf;uyfukefaomf
xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;\ wynfhonf rdef;armjcif;ukd jzpfapV
wyfrufjcif;odkY a&muf\? ypönf;rsm;jcif;iSg pdwfvnfV
tmeE´m þab;&efukd jrwfaomtusifh\ ab;&ef[í qkd&\?
jrwfaomtusifhü jzpfaoam ab;&efaMumifh
ylyefapwwfukefaom wpfzef b0opfukd
jzpfapwwfukefaom ylyefjcif;ESifh wuGjzpfukefaom
qif;&Jaom tusKd;&Sdukefaom aemiftcg
y#doaE¨aejcif; tkdjcif; aojcif;ukd
jzpfapwwfukefaom ,kwfrmaom
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYonf xkd&[ef;\ *kPfukd
owfjzwfukefV tmeE´m þodkYvQif jrwfaom tusifh\
ab;&efonf jzpfV

tmeE´m xkdab;&eftaygif;wdkYwGif q&m\ab;&ef
wynfh\ab;&ef[laom ab;&efESpfyg;wdkY xuf þjrwfaom
tusifh\ ab;&efonf tvGefqif;&Jaom tusKd;&Sdonfvnf;
jzpf\? tvGef cg;pyfaom tusKd;&Sdonfvnf; jzpfV
pifppfum; z½kdz&JysufpD;í usjcif;iSgom jzpfV

196/ tmeE´m xdkYaMumifh ighukd
cspfjCIF;&Sdonf\ tjzpfjzifh usifhMuukefavmh?
rkef;jCIF;&Sdonf\ tjzpfjzifh rusifhMuukefvifh?
xkdcspfjCIF;&Sdonf\ tjzpfjzifh usifhJCIF;onf oifwdkYtm;
&SnfjrifhhpGmaom umvywfvHk;
pD;yGg;csrf;omjCIF;iSg jzpfvwa`HU/

tmeE´m tb,fodkYvQif wynfhwdkYonf q&mukd
rkef;jCIF;&Sdonf\ tjzpfjzifh usifhukefoenf;?
cspfjCIF;&Sdonf\ tjzpfjzifh rusifhukefoenf;/ tmeE´m
pomoemawmfu q&monf]]p tusifhonf oifwdkYtm;
tusKd;pD;yGg;tvdkYiSg jzpf\? ptusifhonf oifwdkYtm;
csrf;omjCIF; tvdkYiSgjzpf\}}[k wynfhwdkYtm;
tpOfoem;onfç tusKd;pD;yGg;ukd &SmrSD;onf jzpfí
tpOf oem;jCIF;ukd tpGJjyKí w&m;a[mV xkdq&m\
wynfhwdkYonf aumif;pGm remMum;ukef? em;
raxmifukef? odjCIF;iSg pdwfukd rxm;ukef? q&m\
tqHk;trukd vGefusL;í usifhukef\ tmeE´m podkYvQif
wynfhwdkYonf q&mukd rkef;jCIF;&Sdonf\ tjzpfjzifh
usifhukef\? cspfjCIF;&Sdonf\ tjzpfjzifh rusifhukef/

tmeE´m tb,fodkYvQif wynfhwdkYonf q&mukd
cspfjCIF;&Sdonf\ tjzpfjzifh usifhukefoenf;?
rkef;jCIF;&Sdonf\ tjzpfjzifh rusifhukefoenf;/ tmeE´m
q&monf]]ptusifhonf oifwdkYtm; tusKd;
pD;yGg;tvdkYiSg jzpf\? ptusifhonf oifwdkYtm;
csrf;omjCIF;tvdkYiSg jzpf\}}[k wynfh wdkYtm;
tpOfoem;onfç tusKd;pD;yGg;ukd &SmrSD;onf jzpfí
tpOfoem;jCIF;ukd tpGJjyKí w&m; a[mV xkdq&m\
wynfhwdkYonf aumif;pGm emMum;ukef\
em;axmifukef\? odjCIF;iSg pdwfukd xm;ukef\? q&m\
tqHk;trukd vGefusL;í rusifhukef/ tmeE´m podkYvQif
q&mukd wynfhwdkY onf cspfjCIF;&Sdonf\ tjzpfjzifh
usifhukef\? rkef;jCIF;&Sdonf\ tjzpfjzifh rusifhukef/

tmeE´m xdkYaMumifh ighukd cspfcif;&Sdonf\
tjzpfjzifh usifhMuukefavmh? rkef;jcif;&Sdonf\
tjzpfjzifh rusifhMuukefvifh? xkdrkef;jcif;&Sdonf\
tjzpfjzifh rusifhjcif;onf oifwdkYtm; &SnfjrifhpGm aom
umvywfvHk; pD;yGg;jcif;iSg csrf;omjcif;iSg
jzpfvåHU/ tmeE´m tkd;xdef;onfonf ajcmufaoGU aom
tkd;pdrf;cGuf? (odkYr[kwf) rajcmufwajcmuf
tkd;pdrf;cGufü aMumifhMupkdufouJhodkY igonf
oifwdkYü aMumifhMurpkduf/ tmeE´m igonf
(oifwdkYtm;) ESdyfí ESdyfí a[majymqkH;rtHh? tmeE
´m igonf (oifwdkYtm; oifwdkY\ tjypfukd) az:xkwfí
az:xkwfí a[majymqkH;rtHh? (podkY
a[majymqkH;rtyfaomf) r*fzkdvf[laom tESpftom;onf
wnfvwåHU[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwpGmbk&m;onf pw&m;a'oemawmfukd
a[mawmfrl\ toQiftmeE´monf jrwpGmbk&m;\
w&m;a'oemawmfukd 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
vGefpGmESpfoufavNyD/

ESpfckajrmuf r[moknwokwf NyD;V

3-tpä&d,tAÇKwokwf

197/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf om0wådjynf
temxydPfolax;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0ef ausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg qGrf;pm;&mrS zjcJhí
qGrf;pmNyD;aemuf pnf;a0;&mZ&yfü tnDtñGwf
pnf;a0;aexkdifukefaom rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
ptMum;pum;onf xif&Sm; jzpf\]]ighoQifwdkY
jrwpGmbk&m;\ BuD;aomwefckd;&Sdonf\
tjzpfonf BuD;aom tmEkabmf&Sd onf\
tjzpfonf tHhMozG,f
&SdygaypG? ighoQifwdkY rjzpfzl;jrj jzpfygaypG/

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf vGefukefNyD;aom
y&dedAÁmefpHukeyNyD;aom (wPSmrme'd|d|laom)
yylöw&m;oHk;yg;wdkYukd jzwfukefNyD; aom
ur®0#fukd jzwfukefNyD;aom ur®0#f
ukefcef;ukefNyD;aom tvHk;pHkaom 0dygu0#fukd
vGefukef NyD;aom
jrwfpGmbk&m;wdkYukdyifaomfvnf;]xkdbk&m;
oQifwdkYonf podkYaom Zmwf&Sdukef\[lívnf;aumif;
xkdbk&m;oQifwdkYonf podkYaom trnf&Sdukef\
[lívnf;aumif; xkdbk&m;oQifwdkYhonf podkYaom
tEG,f&Sdukef\[lívnf;aumif; xkdbk&m;oQifwdkYonf
podkYaom oDv&Sdukef\[lívnf;aumif;
xkdbk&m;oQifwdkYonf podkYaom orm"d&Sdukef\
[lívnf;aumif;? xkdbk&m;oQif wdkYonf podkYaom
ynm&Sdukef\[lívnf;aumif;? xkdbk&m;oQifwdkYonf
podkYaom eda&m" ormywfjzifh aeavh&Sdukef\
[lívnf;aumif; xkdbk&m;oQifwdkYonf podkYaom
0drkwåd ig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkukef\[lívnf;aumif;
atmufarhEkdifygaypG? odEkdifygaypG}[k}}
ptMum;pum;onf xif&Sm; jzpfV podkY
ajymqkdukefonf&Sdaomf toQiftmeE´monf
xkd&[ef;wdkYukd]]ighoQifwdkY
jrwfpGmbk&m;wdkYonf tHhMozG,fvnf; jzpfukef\
tHhMozG,fw&m;ESifhvnf; jynfhpHkukef\
jrwfpGmbk&m;wdkYonf rjzpfpzl;vnf; jzpfukef\
rjzpfpzl;jzpfao w&m;ESifhvnf; jynfhpHkukef\}}[k
ppum;ukd ajymqdkV xkd&[ef;wdkY\
ptMum;pum;onfvnf; rNyD;jywfa;/

198/ xkdtcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ncsrf;aomtcg
udef;atmif;&mrS xawmfrlvuf pnf; a0;&mZ&yfqDodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif cif;xm;aom ae&mü xkdifaeawmfrl\
xkdifaeawmfrlNyD;vQif jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY ,cktcgü oifwdkYonf
tb,fpum;jzifh pnf;a0;ae ukefoenf;? oifwdkY\

rNyD;jywfaom;aom tMum;üjzpfaom pum;um;
tb,fpum;enf;}}[k rdefYawmfrlV jrwpGmbk&m;
qGrf;ch&mrSzJcJhí qGrf;pmNyD;aemuf
pnf;a0;&mZ&yfö tnDtnGwf pnf;a0;aexkdifukefaom
tuREkfyfwdkYtm; ptMum;pum;onf
xif&Sm;jzpfyg\]]ighoQifwdkY jrwpGmbk&m;\
BuD;aomwefckd;&Sdonf\tjzpfç BuD;aom
tmEkabmf&Sdonf\tjzpfonf tHhMozG,f &SdygaypG?
ighoQifwdkY rzpfzljrl jzpfygaypG/ jrwpGmbk&m;onf
vGefukefNyD;aom y&dedAÁmefpHukefNyD;aom
(wPSmrme 'd|d)[laom yyíöw&m;oHk;yg;wdkYukd
jzfwukefNyD;aom ur®0#fukd jzfwukefNyD;aom
ur®0#fukefcef;ukefNyD;aom tvHk;pHkaom (Odygu)
0#fqif;&Jukd vGefukefNyD;aom
jrwpGmbk&m;wdkYukd]]xkdbk&m;oQifwdkYonf
podkYaom Zmwf&Sdukef\lívnf;aumif;
xkdbk&m;oQifwdkYonf podkYaom trnf&Sdukef\
lívnf;aumif;? podkYaom tEG,f&Sdukef\lívnf;aumif;?
podkYaom oDv &Sdukef\lívnf;aumif;? podkYaom
orm"d&Sdukef\lívnf;aumif;? podkYaom ynm&Sdukef\
lívnf;aumif;? podkYaom eda&m"ormywfjzifh
aeavh&Sdukef\lívnf;aumif;? podkYaom Odrkwåd
ig;yg;ESifhjynfhpHkukef\lívnf;aumif;
atmufarhEkdifygaypG? odEkdifygaypG}}[k podkY
tMum;pum; onf xif&Sm;jzpfygV

jrwpGmbk&m; podkY ajymukefonf&Sdaomf
toQiftmeE´monf tuREkfyfwdkYukd]]ighoQifwdkY
jrwpGmbk&m;wdkYonf tHhMozG,fvnf; jzpfukef\
tHhMozG,fw&m;ESifhvnf; jynfhpHkukef\? ighoQifwdkY
jrwpGmbk&m;wdkYonf rzpfpzl;vnf; jzpfukef\
rzpfpzl;jzpfaom w&m;ESifhvnf; jynfhpHkukef\}}[k
bpum;ukd ajymqkdygV jrwpGmbk&m; tuREkfyfwdkY\
rNyD;jywfaom;aom tMum;ü jzpfaom pum;onf
bpum;ygwnf;? xkdpum; rNyD;jywfaom;rD

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
(avQmufukef\)/

qkdufa&mufvmyg\[k

199/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf toQiftmeE
'mukd]]tmeE'm igbk&m;\ tHhMozG,fwdkYonf
rjzpfpzl; xl;aomoabmwkdYonf oif\ ÓPftjrifü
twkdif;xuftvGef xifapukefavmh}}[k rdefYawmfrlV

jrwpfGmbk&m; tuREkfyfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
txHawmfrS]]tmeE'm bk&m;tavmif;onf
owdqifjcfÓPfESifh jynfhpHkí wkodwmewfjynfü jzpf\}}
[laom pum;ukd Mum;em&zl;yg\? cH,l&zl;ygV
jrwpfGmbk&m; bk&m;tavmif;\ owdç qifjcfÓPfESifh
jynfhpHkí wkodwmewfjynfü jzpfjcf;ukdvnf;
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ tHhzG,f[lívnf;aumif;? rjzpfpzl;
xl;aomoabm[lívnf; aumif; tuREkfyf rSwfom;rdygV (1)

jrwpfGmbk&m; tuREkfyfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
txHawmfrS]]tmeE'm bk&m;tavmif;onf
owdqifjcfÓPfESifh jynfhpHkí wkodwmewfjynfü wnf\}}
[laom pum;ukd Mum;em&zl;yg\? cH,l&zl;ygV
jrwpfGmbk&m; bk&m;tavmif;\ owdç qifjcfÓPfESifh
jynfhpHkí wkodwmewfjynfü wnfjcf;ukdvnf;
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ tHhzG,f[lívnf;aumif;? rjzpfpzl;
xl;aomoabm[lívnf; aumif; tuREkfyf rSwfom;rdygV (2)

200/ jrwpfGmbk&m; tuREkfyfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
txHawmfrS]]tmeE'm bk&m;tavmif; onf toufxufqHk;
wkodwmewfjynfü wnf\}}[laom pum;ukd
Mum;em&zl;yg\? cH,l&zl;ygV jrwpfGmbk&m;
bk&m;tavmif;\ toufxufqHk; wkodwmewfjynfü
wnfjcf;ukdvnf; jrwpfGmbk&m;\ tHhzG,f[lívnf;aumif;?
rjzpfpzl; xl;aomoabm[lívnf;aumif; tuREkfyf
rSwfom;rdygV (3)

jrwpfGmbk&m; tuREkfyfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
txHawmfrS]]tmeE'm bk&m;tavmif;onf owdç
qifjcfÓPfESifh jynfhpHkí wkodwmewfjynfrS pkawum

trd0rf;wkdufodkY ouf0if\}} [laom pum;ukd
Mum;em&z;l;yg\? cH,l&z;l;ygV jrwpGmbk&m;
bk&m;tavmif;\ owdç qifjciÓPfESifh jynfhpHkí
wkodwmewfjynfrS pkawum trd0rf;wkdufodkY
ouf0ifjci;ukdvnf; jrwpGmbk&m;\
tHhzG,f[lívnf;aumif;? rjzpfz;l;
xl;aomoabm[lívnf;aumif; tuREkfyf rSwfom;rdygV (4)

201/ jrwpGmbk&m; tuREkfyfonf jrwpGmbk&m;\
txHawmfrS]]tmeE´m bk&m;tavmif; onf
wkodwmewfjynfrS pkawí trd0rf;wkdufodkY
ouf0ifaomtcg ewfESifhwuGaom rm&fESifhwuG aom
jA[®mESifhwuGaom pavmuüvnf;aumif;?
(omoemawmftwGif; tyjzpfao) orP jAm[®PESifhwuG
rif;rsm; vltrsm;ESifhwuGaom owå0gtaygif;üvnf;aumif;
twkdif;r&Sd ysh UESHUEkdif aom tvGeftuJ
awmufyaom tvif;a&mifonf ewfwdkY\
wefckd;ta&mifukd vGefí avmuü xif&Sm;jzpf\?
(tjrJ[if;vif;yGifhí) txdtckdufr&Sdukefaom
txufatmufvnf; tydwftcH[l aom tqD;twm;
r&Sdukefaom trkdufarSmif&Sdukefaom uef;onf\
tjzpfukd jyKwwfaom trkduf arSmifESifh
jynfhpHkukefaom avmuEÅ&dufi&JwdkYü
podkYwefckd;BuD;ukefaom podkYtmEkabmfBuD;
ukefaom pvaewdkYonf rdrdta&mifjzifh
rxGef;vif;Ekdifukef?
xkdavmuEÅ&dufi&JwdkYüaomfvnf; twkdif;r&Sd ysh
UESHUEkdifaom tvGeftuJawmufyaom tvif;a&mifonf
ewfwdkY\ wefckd;ta&mifukd vGefí avmuü
xif&Sm;jzpfV xkdavmuEÅ&duf i&Jü jzpfukefaom
owå0gwdkYonfvnf; xkdbk&m; tavmif; y#doaE¨aeí
awmufyaom tvif;a&mifjzifh jtkd-tcsif;wdkY pae&mü
jzpfvmukefaom wpyfg;aomowå0gwdkYonfvnf;
&Sdukefac\wum;}[k tcsif;csif;odukefV
pwpfaomif;aom avmu"mwfonfvnf; jyif;pGmwkefvlyf\?

atmuftxufwkefvlyf\? tkd;xdef;pufodkY oGufoGufcg
wkefvlyf\? twkdif;r&Sd ySH UESHUEkdifaom
tvGeftuJawmufyaom tvif;a&mifonf ewfwdkYü
wefckd;ta&mifukd vGefí avmuü xif&Sm;jzpf\}} [laom
pum;ukd Mum;em&zl;yg\? cH,l&zl;ygV
jrwpGmbk&m;/y/ ponfukdvnf; jrwpGmbk&m;\
tHhMozG,f[lívnf;aumif;? rjzpfpzl; xl;aom
oabm[lívnf;aumif; tuREkfyf rSwfom;rdygV (5)

202/ jrwpGmbk&m; tuREkfyfonf jrwpGmbk&m;\
txHawmfrS]]tmeE´m bk&m;tavmif;
onfhtrd0rf;wkdufodkY ouf0ifaomtcg av;yg;aom
ewfrif;BuD;wdkYonf]xkdbk&m;tavmif;ukdvnf;aumif;?
bk&m;tavmif;r,fawmfukdvnf;aumif;?
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom vlonfvnf;aumif;?
bDvl;onfvnf;aumif; rn\$Of;qJapownf;}[k
t&yfav;rsufESmrS apmifha&SmufjCIF;iSg uyfa&muf
ukef\}} [laom pum;ukd Mum;em&zl;yg\? cH,l&zl;ygV
jrwpGmbk&m; bk&m;tavmif;\ trd 0rf;wkdufodkY
ouf0ifaomtcg/y/ uyfa&mufMujCIF;ukdvnf;
jrwpGmbk&m;\ tHhMozG,f[lívnf; aumif;? rjzpfpzl;
xl;aomoabm [lívnf;aumif; tuREkfyf rSwfom;rdygV (6)

203/ jrwpGmbk&m; tuREkfyfonf jrwpGmbk&m;\
txHawmfrS]]tmeE´m bk&m;tavmif; onf
trd0rf;wkdufodkY ouf0ifaomtcg bk&m;tavmif;\
r,fawmfonf yifukd,foDv&Sd\? toufowfjCIF;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? ray;onfukd ,ljCIF;rS a&SmifMuOf\?
umr*kPfwdkYü azmufjyefvGef usL;í usifhCIF;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? rkom;ajymqkdjCIF;rS a&SmifMuOf\?
arhavsmhCIF;\ taMumif;jzpf aom aot&ufaomufjCIF;rS
a&SmifMuOf\}} [laom pum;ukd Mum;em&zl;yg\?
cH,l&zl;ygV jrwpGmbk&m;/y/ jrwpGmbk&m;\
tHhMozG,f[lívnf;aumif;? rjzpfpzl;
xl;aomoabm[lívnf;aumif; tuREkfyfrSwf om;rdygV (7)

jrwpGmbk&m; tuREkfyfonf jrwpGmbk&m;\
txHawmfrS]]tmeE´m bk&m;tavmif;onf
trd0rf;wkdufodkY ouf0ifaomtcg bk&m;tavmif;\
r,fawmfonf a,mufsm;[lorQwdkYü umr*kPfESifhpyfaom
pdwfonf rjzpf? bk&m;tavmif;r,fawmfukdvnf;
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom a,mufsm;urQ wyfrufaom
pdwfjzifh rvGefusL;Ekdif}} [laom pum;ukd
Mum;em&z;l;yg\? cH,l&z;l; ygV jrwpGmbk&m;/y/
jrwpGmbk&m;\ tHhMozG,f[lívnf;aumif;? rjzpfpzl;
xl;aomoabm [lívnf;aumif; tuREkfyf rSwfom;rdygV (8)

jrwpGmbk&m; tuREkfyfonf jrwpGmbk&m;\
txHawmfrS]]tmeE´m bk&m;tavmif;onf
trd0rf;wkdufodkY ouf0ifaomtcg bk&m;tavmif;\
r,fawmfonf umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYukd &\?
xkdbk&m;tavmif;\ r,fawmfonf
umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYESifh jynfhpHkvHkavmufonfjzpfí
pHy,f\}} [laom pum;ukd Mum;em&z;l;yg\? cH,l&z;l;ygV
jrwpGmbk&m;/y/ jrwpGmbk&m;\
tHhMozG,f[lívnf;aumif; rjzpfpzl;
xl;aomoabm[lívnf;aumif; tuREkfyf rSwfom;rdygV (9)

204/ jrwpGmbk&m; tuREkfyfonf jrwpGmbk&m;\
txHawmfrS]]tmeE´m bk&m;tavmif; onf
trd0rf;wkdufodkY ouf0ifaomtcg bk&m;tavmif;\
r,fawmftm; wpfpHkwpfckaomtemrQ rjzpf?
bk&m;tavmif;\ r,fawmfonf ryifyef;aom
ukd,f&Sdonfjzpfí csrf;om\? bk&m; tavmif;\ r,fawmfonf
0rf;wkdufwGif;ü a&mufaeaom bk&m;tavmif;ukd
tvHk;pHkt*FgBuD;i,f ESifhjynfhpHkonfukdvnf;aumif;?
r,kwfavsmhaom £a`E´&Sdonfukdvnf;aumif; jrif&\?
tmeE´m Oyrmtm;jzifh tvGefawmufyaom
trsKd;rSefaom &Spfajr\$mfih&Sdaom aumif;pGm
jyKjyifNyD;jzpfaom a0VK&d,aMumifrsuf&GJ&wemonf
&Sd&m\? xkda0VK&d, aMumifrsuf&GJ&wemü
nKdaomcsnfukdaomfvnf;aumif;?

0ga&Taomcsnfukdaomfvnf;aumif;?
 eDaomcsnfukdaomfvnf;aumif;? jzLaomcsnfukd
 aomfvnf;aumif;? 0gajzmhaomcsnfukdaomfvnf;aumif;
 wyfxm;&m\? xkd (a0VK&d,aMumifrsuf&GJ &wem) ukd
 rsufpdtjrif&Sdaom a,mufsm;onf vufay:ü
 wifxm;í]pa0VK&d, aMumifrsuf&GJ &wemonf
 tvGefawmufy\? trsKd;rSef\? &Spfajr\$mfih&Sd\?
 aumif;pGm jyKjyifNyD;jzpf\? xkd (aMumif
 rsuf&GJ&wem) ü bnKdaomcsnfukd wyfxm;\
 [líomfvnf;aumif;? p0ga&Taomcsnfukd wyfxm;\
 [líomfvnf;aumif;? peDaomcsnfukd wyfxm;\br/>
 [líomfvnf;aumif;?hpjzLaomcsnfukd wyfxm;\br/>
 [líomfvnf;aumif;? p0gajzmhaomcsnfukd wyfxm;\br/>
 [líomfvnf;aumif; qifjCIF&mV tmeE´m
 pOyrmTlOmVQif bk&m;tavmif;onf trd0rf;wkdufodkY
 ouf0ifaomtcg bk&m; tavmif;\ r,fawmftm;
 wpfpHkwpfckaom temrQrjzpf? bk&m;tavmif;\br/>
 r,fawmfonf ryif yef;aom ukd,f&Sdí csrf;om\?
 bk&m;tavmif;\ r,fawmfonf 0rf;wkduftwGif;ü
 a&mufaom bk&m;tavmif;ukd tvHk;pHk
 t*FgBuD;i,fESifh jynfhpHkonfukdvnf;aumif;?
 r,kwfavsmhaom £a`E´&Sd onfukdvnf;aumif; jrif&\}}
 [laom pum;ukd Mum;em&zI;yg\? cH,l&zI;ygV
 jrwpfGmbk&m;/y/ jrwpfGmbk&m;\br/>
 tHhMozG,f[lívnf;aumif;? rjzpfpzI;
 xI;aomoabm[lívnf;aumif; tuREkfyf rSwfom;rdygV (10)

205/ jrwpfGmbk&m; tuREkfyfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\br/>
 txHawmfrS]]tmeE´m bk&m;tavmif; onf zGm;jrifí
 ckepf&ufajrmufaomf bk&m;tavmif;r,fawmfonf
 ewf&GmpHí wkodwmewfjynfü jzpf\}}[laom pum;ukd
 Mum;em&zI;yg\? cH,l&zI;ygV jrwpfGmbk&m;/y/
 jrwpfGmbk&m;\ tHhMozG,f[lívnf;aumif; rjzpfpzI;
 xI;aomoabm[lívnf;aumif; tuREkfyf rSwfom;rdygV (11)

jrwpfGmbk&m; tuREkfyfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
txHawmfrS]]tmeE'm wpyfg;aom rdef;rwdkY onf
ukd;vaomfvnf;aumif;? q,fvaomfvnf;aumif;
ukd,f0efukd 0rf;jzifhvG,fí zGm;jrif&ukef ouJhodkY
bk&m;tavmif;\ r,fawmfonf bk&m;tavmif;ukd
rzGm;jrif&/ bk&m;avmif;\r,fawmf onf
bk&m;tavmif;ukd q,fvwkdifwk dif 0rf;jzifh vG,fí
zGm;jrif&\}} [laom pum;ukd Mum;em& zl;yg\?
cH,l&zl;ygV jrwpfGmbk&m;/y/ jrwpfGmbk&m;\
tHhMozG,f[lívnf;aumif;? rjzpfpzl;
xl;aomoabm[lívnf;aumif; tuREkfyf rSwfom;rdygV (12)

jrwpfGmbk&m; tuREkfyfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
txHawmfrS]]tmeE'm wpyfg;aom rdef;rwdkY onf
xkdifukefí aomfvnf;aumif;?
avsmif;ukefí aomfvnf;aumif; zGm;jrifukefouJhodkY
bk&m; tavmif;\ r,fawmfonf bk&m;tavmif;ukd
rzGm;jrif&/ bk&m;tavmif;r,fawmfonf &yfvsuf omvQif
bk&m;tavmif;ukd zGm;jrif\}} [laom pum;ukd
Mum;em&zl;yg\? cH,l&zl;ygV jrwpfGmbk&m;/y/
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ tHhMozG,f[lívnf;aumif;? rjzpfpzl;
xl;aomoabm[lívnf;aumif; tuREkfyf rSwfom;rdygV (13)

jrwpfGmbk&m; tuREkfyfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
txHawmfrS]]tmeE'm bk&m;tavmif;onf r,fawmf0rf;rS
zGm;jrifaomtcg xkdbk&m;tavmif;ukd
ok''g0got&d,jA[®mwdkYonf a&S;OD;pGm cH,lukef\?
vlwdkYonf aemufrS cH,l&ukef\}} [laom pum;ukd
Mum;em&zl;yg\? cH,l&zl;ygV jrwpfGmbk&m;/y/
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ tHhMozG,f[lívnf;aumif;? rjzpfpzl;
xl;aomoabm[lívnf; aumif; tuREkfyf rSwfom;rdygV (14)

206/ jrwpfGmbk&m; tuREkfyfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
txHawmfrS]]tmeE'm bk&m;tavmif;onf r,fawmf0rf;rS
zGm;jrifaomtcg ajrodKY ruseonfomjzpf\?
xkdbk&m;tavmif;ukd av;a,mufaom

pmwkr[m&mZfewfwdkYonf
cH,lMuNyD;vQif]&Sifrdzk&m; 0rf;ajrmufawmfrlavmh?
oifrdzk&m;tm; wefckd;BuD;aomom; zGm;jrif\}[k
ajymqkdukefí r,fawmf\ a&SUü xm;ukef\}} [laom
pum;ukd Mum;em&zl;yg\? cH,l&zl;ygV
jrwpfGmbk&m;/y/ jrwpfGmbk&m;\
tHhMozG,f[lívnf;aumif;? rjzpfpzl;
xl;aomoabm[lívnf;aumif; tuREkfyf rSwfom;rdygV (15)

jrwpfGmbk&m; tuREkfyfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
txHawmfS]]tmeE´m bk&m;tavmif;\ r,fawmf0rf;rS
zGm;jrifaomtcg txl;oefY&Sif;pifMu,fonf jzpfíomvQif
zGm;jrif? a&jzifh rvdrf;usHrlívnf;aumif;? ovdyfjzifh
rvdrf;usHrlívnf;aumif; aoG;jzifh rvdrf;usHrlívnf;aumif;
wpfpHkwpfckaom rpifMu,faom0w-Kjzifh
rvdrf;usHrlívnf;aumif; pifMu,fonfç txl;oefY&Sif;
pifMu,fonf jzpfí zGm;jrif? tmeE´m Oyrmtm;jzifh
umodwkdif;jzpf t0wfü ywåjrm;&wemukd csxm;aomf
ywåjrm;&wemonf umodwkdif;jzpf t0wfukd ruyfNid?
umodwkdif;jzpf t0wfonfvnf; ywåjrm;&wemukd
ruyfNid? tb,faMumifhenf;[lrl- ESpfyg;ukefaom
ywåjrm;&wem umodwkdif;jzpf t0wfwdkY\
oefY&Sif;pifMu,fonf\ tjzpfMumifh (tcsif;csif;) ruyfNid?
tmeE´m þOyrmtwlomvQif bk&m;avmif;\ r,fawmf0rf;rS
zGm;jrifaomtcg txl;oefY&Sif;pifMu,fonf jzpfíomvQif
zGm;jrif? a&jzifh rvdrf;usHrlívnf;aumif;? ovdyfjzifh
rvdrf;usHrlívnf;aumif;? aoG;jzifh
rvdrf;usHrlívnf;aumif;? wpfpHkwpfckaom rpifMu,faom
0w-Kjzifh rvdrf;usHrlívnf; aumif; pifMu,fonfç
txl;oefY&Sif;pifMu,fonf jzpfí zGm;jrif\}} [laom
pum;ukd Mum;em&zl; yg\? cH,l&zl;ygV
jrwpfGmbk&m;/y/ jrwpfGmbk&m;\
tHhMozG,f[lívnf;aumif;? rjzpfpzl;
xl;aomoabm[lívnf;aumif; tuREkfyf rSwfom;rdygV (16)

jrwpfGmbk&m; tuREkfyfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
txHawmfrS]]tmeE´m bk&m;tavmif;\ r,fawmf0rf;rS
zGm;jrifaomtcg ESpfckaom a&tvSOfwdkYonf
aumif;uifü xif&Sm;jzpfukef\? wpfckaom a&tvSOfonf
at;aom a&tvSOfwnf;? wpfckaom a&tvSOfonf ylaom
a& tvSOfwnf;? ,if;a&tvSOfjzifh
bk&m;tavmif;tm;vnf;aumif;? bk&m;tavmif;\ r,fawmf
tm;vnf;aumif; a&csKd;jcif;udpöukd jyKMukef\}}
[laom pum;ukd Mum;em&z;l;yg\? cH,l&z;l;ygV/
jrwpfGmbk&m;/y/ jrwpfGmbk&m;\
tHhMozG,f[lívnf;aumif;? rjzpfpzl; xl;aomoabm[lívnf;
aumif; tuREkfyf rSwfom;rdygV (17)

207/ jrwpfGmbk&m; tuREkfyfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
txHawmfrS]]tmeE´m zGm;cgpjzpfao
bk&m;tavmif;onf nDñGwfaom ajcwkYjzifh ajrü
&yfwnfNyD;vQif ajrmuft&yfodkY a&S;½l ckepf
z0g;vSrf;ojzifh <ujref;\? xD;jzLawmfaqmif;vsuf
tvHk;pHkt&yfwdkYukdvnf; Munfh½l\?]igonf
avmurSm xdyfqHk;jzpf\? igonf avmurSm
tBuD;qHk;jzpf\? igonf avmurSm tjrwfqHk;jzpf\?
þtjzpf]Zmwd} onf aemufqHk;tjzpf]Zmwd} wnf;?
aemifwpfzef jzpf&rl r&SdawmhNyD} [lí?uH;0g;aom
pum;ukdvnf; >rufqkd\}} [laom pum;ukd
Mum;em&z;l;yg\? cH,l&z;l;ygV jrwpfGmbk&m;/y/
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ tHhMozG,f[lívnf;aumif;? rjzpfpzl;
xl;aomoabm[lívnf;aumif; tuREkfyf rSwfom;rdygV (18)

jrwpfGmbk&m; tuREkfyfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
txHawmfrS]]tmeE´m bk&m;tavmif;\ r,fawmf0rf;rS
zGm;jrifaomtcg ewfESifhwuGaom rm&fESifhwuGaom
jA[®mESifhwuGaom pavmuüvnf;aumif;?
(omoemawmftwGif;tyjzpfao) orPjAm[®PESifh
wuGaom rif;rsm; vlrsM;ESifh wuGaom
owå0gtaygif;üvnf;aumif; twkdif;r&Sd ysH
UESHUEkdifaom tvGeftuJawmufyaom tvif;a&mifonf

ewfwdkY\ ta&mifukd vGefí avmuü xif&Sm;jzpf\?
tjrJ[if;vif;yGifhí txdtckduf r&Sdukefaom
(txufatmufuvnf;) tydwftcH[laom
tqD;twm;r&Sdukefaom trkdufarSmif&Sdukefaom
uef;onf\ tjzpfukd jyKwwfaom trkdufarSmifESifh
jynfhpHkukefaom avmuEÅ&dufi&JwdkYü podkY
wefckd;BuD;ukefaom podkY tmEkabmfBuD;ukefaom
pv aewdkYonf rdrdta&mifjzifh rxGef;vif;Ekdifukef?
hxkdavmuEÅ&dufi&Jüaomfvnf; twkdif;r&Sd
ta&mifysH UESHUEkdifaom tvGeftuJawmufyaom
tvif;a&mifonf ewfwdkY\ta&mifukd vGefí avmuü
xif&Sm;jzpf\ xkdavmuEÅ&dufi&JwdkYü jzpfukefaom
owå0gwdkYonfvnf; xkdbk&m;avmif;ukd pGJíjzpfao
tvif; a&mifjzifh]tkdtcsif;wdkY pae&mü
jzpfvmukefaom wpfyg;aom owå0gwdkYonfvnf;
&Sdukefacs\ wum;}[k tcsif;csif; odukef\
pwpfaomif;aom avmu"mwfonfvnf; jyif;pGmwkefvlyf\?
atmuftxuf wkefvlyf? tkd;xdef;pufuJhodkY
oGufoGufcgwkefvlyf? twkdif;r&Sd ysh
UESHUEkdifaom tvGeftuJawmufyaom
tvif;a&mifonfvnf; ewfwdkY\ ta&mifukd vGefí avmuü
xif&Sm; jzpf\}} [laom pum;ukd Mum;em&zl;yg\
cH,l&zl;ygV jrwpfGmbk&m;/y/ jrwpfGmbk&m;\
tHhMozG,f[lívnf;aumif;? rjzpfpzl;
xl;aomoabm[lívnf;aumif; tuREkfyf rSwfom;rdygV (19)

208/ tmeE´m xkdodkYjzpfvQif oifonf
pqkdvwåHUaom taMumif;ukdvnf; igbk&m;\
tHhMozG,f[lívnf;aumif;? rjzpfpzl;
xl;aomoabm[lívnf;aumif; rSwfavavmh/ tmeE´m
igbk&m;tm; a0'emwdkYonf xif&Sm;pGm jzpfukef\?
xif&Sm;pGm wnfukef\? xif&Sm;pGm csKyfjcf;odkY
a&mufukef\? onmwdkYonf xif&Sm;pGmjzpfukef\y/
0dwufwdkYonf xif&Sm;pGm jzpfukef\? xif&Sm;pGm
wnfukef\? xif&Sm;pGm csKyfjcf;odkY a&mufukef\?

tmeE´m oifonf ptaMumif;ukdvnf; igbk&m;\
tHhMozG,f[lívnf;aumif;? rjzpfpzl;
xl;aomoabm[lívnf;aumif; rSwfavmh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwfpGmbk&m; jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; a0'emwdkYonf
xif&Sm;pGmjzpfjcf; xif&Sm;pGmwnfjcf; xif&Sm;pGm
csKyfjcf;odkY a&mufjcf;? onmwdkYonf xif&Sm;pGm
jzpfjcf;/y/ OdwufwdkYonf xif&Sm; pGmjzpfjcf;
xif&Sm;pGmwnfjcf; xif&Sm;pGmcsKyfjcf;odkY
a&mufjcf;ukdvnf; jrwfpGmbk&m;\ tHhMozG,f
[lívnf;aumif; rjzpfpzl; xl;aomoabm[lívnf;aumif;
rSwfom;xm;ygtHh[k (avQmuf\)/

toQiftmeE´monf ppum;ukd avQmufxm;V
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf vufcHawmfrl\ xkd &[ef;wdkYonf
toQiftmeE´m\ pum;ukd 0rf;ajruf0rf;om
vGefpGmESpfoufukefNyD/

oHk;ckajrmuf tpä&d,tAÇKwokwf NyD;V

4-Amukvokwf

209/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü toQifAmukvonf &mZN*Kd[fjynf
&SOfheufwdkYtm; tpmauR;í arG;&mjzpfao
a0VK0efausmif;ü oDwif;oHk;aeV xkdtcg toQifAmukv\
a&S;vljzpfpOfu rdwfaqGjzpfao tapvuóyonf
toQifAmukvxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
toQifAmukvESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om ajymqkd\
0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,fpum;ukd
ajymqkdNyD;qHk;apí oifhavsmf&mü xkdifum toQif
Amukvtm; ppum;ukd ajymqkd\-

]]ighoQifAmukv &[ef;jyKonfrSm
tb,frQMumNyDenf;}}[k (ar;\)/ ighoQif ig&[ef;jyK
onfrSm tESpf&Spfq,f&SdNyD[k (qkd\)/ ighoQifAmukv

ptESpf&Spfq,ftwGif;rSm b,fESpfBudrf arxkeftusifhukd
oifrSD0Joenf;[k (ar;\\) ighoQifuóy
ightm;]]ighoQifAmukv ptESpf &Spfq,ftwGif;rSm
b,fESpfBudrf arxkeftusifhukd oifrSD0Joenf;}}[k
rar;oifh/ ighoQifuóy ightm;]]ighoQifAmukv
ptESpf&Spfq,ftwGif;rSm b,fESpfBudrf
umr*kPfESifhpyfaom onmjzpfzl;hoenf;}}[kom ar;oifh\
[k (qkd\\)/

210/ ighoQifuóy tESpf&Spfq,fwdkYywfVHk;
&[ef;jyKaom ightm; umr*kPfESifhpyfaom onm jzpfzl;\
[lí rodpzl;/ toQifAmukv\ tESpf&Spfq,fwdkYywfVHk;
umr*kPfESifhpyfaom onmukd jzpfzl;\[lí rodjcif;ukdvnf;
toQifAmukv\ tHhMozG,f[lívnf;aumif;? rjzpfzpl;
xl;aomoabm[lívnf;aumif; igwdkY rSwf&ygukefV (1)

ighoQifuóy tESpf&Spfq,fwdkYywfVHk; &[ef;jyKaom
ightm; olwpfyg;tm; zsufqD;vkdrIESifh pyfaom onm/y/
olwpfyg;tm; ñSOOf;qJvkdrIESifhpyfaomonm jzpfzl;\[lí
rodpzl;/ toQif Amukv\ tESpf&Spfq,fwdkYywfVHk;
olwpfyg;tm; ñSOOf;qJvkdrIESifhpyfaomonm jzpfzl;\[lí
rodjcif;ukdvnf; toQifAmukv\ tHhMozG,f[lívnf;aumif;?
rjzpfzpl; xl;aomoabm[lívnf; aumif;
igwdkYrSwf&ygukefV (2-3)

ighoQifuóy tESpf&Spfq,fwdkYywfVHk; &[ef;jyKaom
ightm; umr*kPfESifhpyfaom MuHpnfjCIF;
umr0dwufjzpfzl;\[lí rodpzl;/ toQifAmukv\
tESpf&Spfq,fwdkYywfVHk; umr*kPfESifh pyfaom
MuHpnfjCIF; umr0dwufjzpfzl;\[lí rodjCIF;ukdvnf;
toQifAmukv\ tHhMozG,f[lívnf;aumif;? rjzpfzpl;
xl;aomoabm[lívnf;aumif; igwdkY rSwf&ygukefV (4)

ighoQifuóy tESpf&Spfq,fwdkYywfVHk; &[ef;jyKaom
ightm; olwpfyg;tm; zsufqD;vkdrI
ESifhpyfaom]Asmyg'} Odwuf/y/ olwpfyg;tm;
ñSOOf;qJvkdrIESifh pyfaom]0d[đom} Odwufjzpfzl;\[lí

rodpzl;/ toQifAmukv\ tESpf&Spfq,fwdkYywfvHk;
olwpyfg;tm; ñSOOf;qjvkdrIESifhpyfaom]0d[ðom}
0dwufjzpfzl;\[lí rodjcif;ukdvnf; toQifAmukv\
tHhMozG,f[lívnf;aumif;? rjzpf pzl;
xl;aomoabm[lívnf;aumif; igwdkY rSwf&ygukefV (5-6)

211/ ighoQifuóy tESpf&Spfq,fwdkYywfvHk;
&[ef;jyKaom igonf 'g,umwdkYvSLaom ouFef;ukd
om,mzl;\[lí rodnpzl;/ toQifAmukv\
tESpf&Spfq,fwdkYywfvHk; 'g,umwdkY vSLaom
ouFef;ukd om,mzl;\[lí rodjcif;ukdvnf; toQifAmukv\
tHhMozG,f[lívnf;aumif;? rjzpfpzl;
xl;aomoabm[lívnf;aumif; igwdkY rSwf&ygukefV (7)

ighoQifuóy tESpf&Spfq,fwdkYywfvHk; &[ef;jyKaom
ightm; ouFef;ukd "m;jzifh jzwfzl;\[l í rodnpzl;/
toQifAmukv\ tESpf&Spfq,fwdkYywfvHk; ouFef;ukd
"m;jzifh jzwfzl;\[lí rodjcif; ukdvnf;/y/ rSwf&ygukefV (8)

ighoQifuóy tESpf&Spfq,fwdkYywfvHk; &[ef;jyKaom
igonf ouFef;ukd tyfjzifh csKyfzl;\ [lí rodnpzl;/y/
ouFef;ukd qkd;&nfjzifhqkd;zl;\[lí rodnpzl;/y/
uxdefouFef;ukd csKyfzl;\ [lí rodnpzl;/y/
oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkY\ ouFef;csKyf&mü pD&ifzl;\[lí
rodnpzl;/ yifhzdwfaom qGrf;ukd om,mzl;\[lí
rodnpzl;/]]wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom 'g,umonf ighukd
yifhzdwfrl aumif;avpG}}[k podkYoabm&Sdaom
pdwfjzpfzl;\[lí rodnpzl;/ &GmwGif;ü xkdifzl;\[lí rodnpzl;/y/
&GmwGif;ü pm;zl;\[lí rodnpzl;/ rmwk*grukd rdef;r[laom
trSwfvu©Pmtm;jzifh MunfUzl;\[lí rod npzl;/ rmwk*grtm;
t,kwfvHk;tm;jzifh av;yg'&Sdaom *gxmrQjzifh
w&m;ukd a[mzl;\[lí rodnpzl;/ bdu©KeDrausmif;odkY
csOf;uyfzl;\[lí rodnpzl;/ bdu©KeDrmtm; w&m;a[mzl;\[lí
rodnpzl;/ odu©rmefrtm; w&m;a[mzl;\[lí rodnpzl;/
omraPrmtm; w&m;a[mzl;\[lí rodnpzl;/ OyZÑm,fjyKvsuf
&SifjyKzl;\[lí rodnpzl;/ OyZÑm,fjyKvsuf &[ef;cHay;zl;\[lí

rodpzl;/ edó&nf;ay;z;\[lí rodpzl;/ omraPukd
vkyfauR;apzl;\[lí rodpzl;/ a&csKd; qdyfö a&csKd;z;\[lí
rodpzl;/ a&csKd;uo,frlefYjzifh a&csKd;z;\[lí rodpzl;/
oDwif;oHk;azmfhwkY\ ukd,fukd qkyfe,frlü
pD&iftyfzl;\[lí rodpzl;/ t,kwfojzifh
EGm;EdkYwpgfn\$pfcefYrQvnf; temjzpfzl;\[lí rodpzl;/
t,kwfojzifh oQdoQm;oD;ykdif;rQvnf;jzpfaom aq;ukd
oHk;aqmifzl;\[lí rodpzl;/y/ wHuJysOfukdrSDí tdyfzl;\[lí
rodpzl;/ tdyf&mü tdyfzl;\[lí rodpzl;/y/ toQifAmukv\
tHhMozG,f[lívnf;aumif;? rjzpfpzl;
xl;aomoabm[lívnf;aumif; igwdkY rSwf&ygukefV (9-33)

ighoQifuóy tESpf&Spfq,fwdkYywfvHk; &[ef;jyKaom
igonf &GmeD;ausmif;ü 0guyfzl;onf [lí rodpzl;/
toQifAmukv\ tESpf&Spfq,fwdkYywfvHk;
&GmeD;ausmif;ü 0guyfzl;onf[lí rodjcif;ukdvnf;
toQifAmukv\ tHhMozG,f[lívnf;aumif; rjzpfpzl;
xl;aomoabm[lívnf;aumif; igwdkY rSwf&ygukefV (34)

ighoQifuóy igonf &[ef;jzpfí ckepf&ufomvQif
udavom&Sdaom ykxkZOjzpfí wkdif;jynf\ qGrf;ukd
pm;cJhzl;\? xdkYaemuf &Spf&ufajrmufü
t&[wåzkdvfonf xif&Sm;jzpfV toQif Amukv\ &[ef;jzpfí
ckepf&ufomvQif udavom&Sdaom ykxkZOjzpfí
wkdif;jynf\ qGrf;ukd pm;jcif; xdkYaemuf
&Spf&ufajrmufü t&[wåzkdvf xif&Sm;jzpfjCIF;ukdvnf;
toQifAmukv\ tHhMo zG,f[lívnf;aumif;? rjzpfpzl;
xl;aomoabm[lívnf;aumif; igwdkY rSwf&ygukefV (35)

212/ ighoQifAmukv tuREkfyfonf pokwf tbd"r®m
0denf;[laom jrwpGmbk&m; omoem awmfü
&Siftjzpfukd &vkdyg\? ylöif;tjzpfukd &vkdyg\[k
avQmufV tapvuóyonf þ okwftbd"r®m 0denf;[laom
jrwpGmbk&m;omoemawmfü &Siftjzpfukd&\?
ylöif;tjzpfukd&V

toQifuóyonf &[ef;jzpfí rMumjrifhrD wpfyg;wnf;
qdwfNidrf&modkY uyfvuf rarhr avsmh
vkHYv&Sdonfjyphí edAÁmefodkY
apvTwftyfaompdwf&Sdvsuf aeonf&Sdaomf
rMumjrifhrDyifvQif vlUabmifrS &[ef;abmifü
&[ef;jyKMuaom trsKd;aumif;om;rsm;
ajr§mfvifhxm;cJhMuaom twkrJh jrwfaom tusifh\
qHk;cef;wkdifa&mufrlukd ukd,fwkdif xl;aomÓPjzifh
odí rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapí ae\?]]y#doaE"
aerlukefNyD? jrwfaomtusifhukd usifhoHk;NyD;NyD?
jyKzG,fudpöukd jyKNyD;NyD? pt&[wåzkdvf[laom
tusKd;iSg wpfyg;aom jyKzG,fudpör&SdNyD}}[k odV
toQifuóyonf &[EÁmwdkYwGif wpfyg;tygt0ifjzpfV

xdkYaemuf tcgwpfyg;ü toQifAmukvonf
oHaumufukd ,lí wpfausmif;rS wpfausmif;odkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]toQifbk&m;wdkY
a&SUodkYwufukefavmh? toQifbk&m;wdkY
a&SUodkYwufukefavmh? ,aeY tuREkfyf\
y&dedAÁmef0ifpHjcif;onf jzpfvwåHU}}[k podkY
ajymqkdV toQifAmukv\ oHaumufukd ,lí wpfausmif;rS
wpfausmif;odkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]toQifbk&m;wdkY
a&SUodkYwuf ukefavmh? toQifbk&m;wdkY
a&SUodkYwufukefavmh? ,aeY tuREkfyf\
y&dedAÁmef0ifpHjcif;onf jzpf vwåHU}}[k
ajymqkdjcif;ukdvnf; toQifAmukv\
tHhMozG,f[lívnf;aumif;? rjzpfpzl; xl;aom
oabm[lívnf;aumif; igwdkY rSwf&ygukefV (36)

toQifAmukvonf &[ef;taygif;\ tv,fü xkdifvsufomvQif
y&dedAÁmef0ifpHV toQif Amukv\ &[ef;taygif;\ tv,fü
xkdifvsufomvQif y&dedAÁmef 0ifpHjcif;ukdvnf;
toQifAmukv\ tHhMozG,f[lívnf;aumif;? rjzpfpzl;
xl;aomoabm[lívnf;aumif; igwdkY rSwf&ygukef\k
(ajymqkd\)/ (37)

av;ckajrmuf Amukvokwf NyD;V

5-'EÅblrdokwf

213/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN*Kd[fjynf
&SOfheufwdkYtm; tpmauR;í arG;&mjzpfaom
a0VK0efausmif;ü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfriV xkdtcg
tpd&0wrnfaom omraPonf ur®|mef;tm; xkwfaom
&[ef;wdkYae&ef jyKxm;aom ausmif;ü aeV xkdtcg
Z,aoernfaom AdrdÁom&rif;\om;onf tanmif;ajy
vrf;avQmufvSnfhvnf,if; tpd&0womraP&Sd&modkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif tpd&0w omraPESifhtwl
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om ajymqkd\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,f
trSwf&zG,fpum;ukd ajymqkdNyD;qHk;apNyD;aemuf
tpd&0womraPtm; ppum;ukd ajymqkd\-

tcsif;t*³/₄da0óe]]pomoemawmfü rarhravsmh
vkHYv&Sdonfjzpfí edAÁmefodkYapvTwftyf aom
pdwf&Sdvsufaeaom &[ef;onf pdwf\wnfMunfjCIF;
psmeformywfukd &&m\}} [laom ppum;ukd tusEkfyf
Mum;zI;ygonf[k ajymqkdV rif;om; ptwkdif;yif rSefay\?
rif;om; ptwkdif;yif rSefay\? pomoemawmfü
rarhravsmh vkHYv&Sdonfjzpfí edAÁmefodkY
apvTwftyf aom pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí aeaom &[ef;onf
pdwf\ wnfMunfjCIF; psmeformywfukd &&m\[k
(ajymqkd\)/ awmif;yefyg\? toQift*³/₄da0óeonf
Mum;emzI;onfhtwkdif; oifMum;zI;onfh twkdif;
tuREkfyftm; w&m;a[mygavmh[k (avQmuf\)/ rif;om;
igonf Mum;emzI;onfhtwkdif; oifMum;zI;onfhtwkdif;
oifhtm; w&m;a[mjCIF;iSg rpGrf;Ekdif? rif;om; igonf
tu,fí Mum;em zI;onfhtwkdif; oifMum;zI;onfhtwkdif;
oifhtm; w&m;a[mjim;tHh? oifonfvnf; iga[maom
w&m;t"dyÜg,fukd rodEkdifjim;tHh? ightm;

ukd,fyifyef;jcif;onf jzpf&m\? ightm; pdwfqif;&Jjcif;onf
jzpf&m\[k (ajymqkd\)/

toQift*³/₄da0óeonf Mum;emzl;onfhtwkdif;
oifMum;zl;onfhtwkdif; tuREkfyftm; w&m;
a[mygavmh? tuREkfyfonf toQift*³/₄da0óe a[maom
w&m;\t"dyÜg,fukd odaumif; odEkdif&m yg\[k
(avQmuf\)/ rif;om; igonf Mum;emzl;onfhtwkdif;
oifMum;zl;onfhtwkdif; oifhtm; w&m; a[m&m\? oifonf
iga[maom w&m;\ t"dyÜg,fukd tu,fí odjim;tHh? podkY
odjcif; onf aumif;\? oifonf iga[maom w&m;\
t"dyÜg,fukd tu,fí rodygrl rodonfhtwkdif; omvQif
wnfavmh? xkdrodonfht&mü ighukd xyfí rar;vifh[k
(ajymqkd\)/ toQift*³/₄da0óe onf Mum;emzl;onfhtwkdif;
oifMum;zl;onfhtwkdif; tuREkfyftm; w&m;a[mygavmh?
tuREkfyf onf toQift*³/₄da0óe a[maom w&m;\
t"dyÜg,fukd tu,fí odygrl aumif;\? tuREkfyf onf
toQift*³/₄da0óe a[maom w&m;\ t"dyÜg,fukd tu,fí
rodygrl rodonhftwkdif;om vQif wnfygtHh? tuREkfyfonf
toQift*³/₄da0óeukd xyfí rar;yg[k (avQmuf\)/

214/ xkdtcg tpd&0womraPonf Z,aerif;om;tm;
Mum;emzl;onfhtwkdif; oifMum;zl;onfhtwkdif;
w&m;ukd a[m\ podkY a[monf&Sdaomf
Z,aerif;om;onf tpd&0womraPukd]]tcsif;t*³/₄da0óe
rarhravsmh vkHYv&Sdonfjzpfí
edAÁmefodkYapvTwftyfaom pdwf&Sdvsufaeaom
&[ef;onf pdwf\wnfMunfjcif; psmefomywfukd &&m\?
ptaMumif;onf taMumif;r[kwf tcGifhr[kwf}}[k
bpum;ukd ajymqkd\ xdkYaemuf Z,aerif;om;onf
tpd&0womraPtm; taMumif;r[kwfjcif;ukdvnf;aumif;?
tcGifhr[kwfjcif;ukdvnf;aumif; ajym Mum;NyD;vQif
ae&mrS xum zJoGm;V

xkdtcg tpd&0womraPonf Z,aerif;om; zJoGm;í
rMumrD jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí

½kdaopGm&Sdckd;NyD;vQif oifhavsmf&mü xkdifum
Z,aerif;om;ESifhtwl
ajymqkdcJhorQhpum;tvHk;pHkukd jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
jyefMum;avQmufxm;V podkY avQmufxm;onf&Sdaomf
jrwpGmbk&m;onf tpd&0womraPtm; ppum;ukd
rdefYawmfrl\ -t*¾da0óe pumrrS
xGufajrmufjcif;]aeu©r®} jzifh odoifhaom jrifoifhaom
a&mufifoifhaom rsufarSmufjyKoifhaom
pdwfwnfMunfrlukd Z,aerif;om;onf umr*kPfwdkY\
tv,füaevsufç umr*kPfwdkYukd oHk; aqmifvsufç
umr0dwufwdkY xkd;usifhukdufcJcHae&vsufç udavom
umr[laom ylavmifjcif;jzifh ylavmifvsufç
umr*kPfwdkYukd &SmrSD;jcif;iSg tm;xkwfvuf
odrlvnf; odvwåHUç jrifrlvnf; jrifvwåHUç
rsufarSmufjyKrlvnf; jyKvwåHU[laom taMumif;ukd
tb,frSm &rnfef;? p taMumif;rsKd;onf r&Sd/

215/ t*¾da0óe Oyrmtm;jzifh
aumif;pGm ,Ofaus;NyD;aom aumif;pGm
qHk;rNyD;aom qifESpfaumif? odkYr[kwf
jrif;ESpfaumif? odkYr[kwf EGm;ESpfaumifwdkYonf
&Sdukef&mV r,Ofaus; ao;ç rqHk;r&ao;aom
qifESpfaumif? odkYr[kwf jrif;ESpfaumif? odkYr[kwf
EGm;ESpfaumifwdkYonf &Sdukef&mV t*¾da0óe
xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifoef;?
aumif;pGm ,Ofaus;NyD;aom aumif;pGm
qHk;rNyD;aom qifESpfaumif? odkYr[kwf
jrif;ESpfaumif? odkYr[kwf EGm;ESpfaumifwdkYonf
pifppftm;jzifh ,Ofaus;ukefonf jzpfíomvQif ,Ofaus;aom
tjyKtrlodkY a&mufukef&monf
r[kwfvam? ,Ofaus;ukefonf jzpfíomvQif ,Ofaus;aom
t&mXmeodkY a&mufukef&monf r[kwfvam[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ jrwpGmbk&m; a&mufukef&myg\[k
(avQmuf\)/

r,Ofaus;ao;ç rqHk;r&ao;aom qifESpfaumif?
odkYr[kwf jrif;ESpfaumif? odkYr[kwf
EGm;ESpfaumifwdkYonf aumif;pGm ,Ofaus;NyD;aom
aumif;pGm qHk;rNyD;aom qifESpfaumif? odkY r[kwf
jrir;ESpfaumif? odkYr[kwf
EGm;ESpfaumifwdkYujhodkY
r,Ofaus;ukefbJomvQif ,Ofaus;aom tjyKtrlodkY
a&mufyfaomt&modkY a&mufukef&moavm?
r,Ofaus;ukefbJomvQif ,Ofaus;aom t&mXmeodkY
a&mufEkdifukef&moavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
jrwfpGmbk&m; pa&mufEkdifjcif;onf roifh yg[k
(avQmuf\)/

t^{*3/4}da0óe pOyrmtwlomvQif umrrS
xGufajrmufjcif;jzifh odoifhaom jrifoifhaom
a&mufoifhaom rsufarSmufjyKoifhaom
pdwfwnfMunfrlukd pifppf Z,aoyerif;om;onf umr*kPf
wdkY\ tv,fü aevsufç umr*kPfwdkYukd oHk;aqmifvsufç
umr0dwufwdkY xkd;usifhukdufcjChae& vsufç udavom
umr[laom ylavmifjcif;jzifh ylavmifvsufç
umr*kPfwdkYukd &Smjcif;iSm tm;xkwf vsuf odrlvnf;
odvwåHUç jrifrlvnf; jrifvwåHUç rsufarSmufjyKrlvnf;
jyKvwåHU[laom taMumif;onf r&Sd/

216/ t^{*3/4}da0óe Oyrmtm;jzifh &Gm\vnf;aumif;?
ed*Hk;\vnf;aumif; ra0;vGef;aom t&yfü awmifBuD;onf
&Sd&m\? oli,fcsif;ESpfa,mufwdkYonf
xkd&GmrSvnf;aumif; xkded*Hk;rSvnf; aumif; xGufcJhí
wpfa,mufvuf wpfa,mufqufojzifh xkdawmifBuD;&Sd&m
t&yfodkY csOf;uyf ukefNyD;vQif oli,fcsif; wpfa,mufonf
awmifajc&if;atmufü wnf&m\? oli,fcsif;wpfa,muf onf
awmiftxufodkY wuf&m\? atmufawmifajc&if;ü
wnf&pfaom oli,fcsif;onf awmif xufü wnfaom
xkdoli,fcsif;ukd]]oli,fcsif; awmifxufü wnfaom toifonf
bmukd jrif& oenf;}}[k ajymqkd&m\ xkdawmifxufu
oli,fcsif;onf]]oli,fcsif; awmifxufü wnfaom igonf

ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom t&Hukdvnf;aumif;?
ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom awmukdvnf; aumif;?
ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom ajrt&yfukdvnf;aumif;?
ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom a&uefukdvnf;aumif;
jrif&onfomwnf;}}[k ajymqkd&mV

xkdawmifatmufu oli,fcsif;onf]]awmifxufü wnfaom
toifonf ESpfoufzG,f aumif;aom t&Hukdvnf;aumif;?
ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom awmukdvnf;aumif;?
ESpfoufzG,f aumif;aom ajrt&yfukdvnf;aumif;?
ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom a&uefukdvnf;aumif; jrif&jcif;
onf taMumif;r[kwf t&mr[kwf}}[k ajymqkd&mV
xkdawmifxufü wnfaom oli,fcsif;onf
atmufawmifajc&if;odkY oufqif;vsuf xkdoli,fcsif;\
vufarmif;ukd ukdifí awmifxufodkY wifNyD;vQif
wpfcPrQ oufom&mukd &apvsuf
xkdoli,fcsif;ukd]]oli,fcsif; awmifxufü wnfaom toifonf
bmukdjrif&oenf;}}[k ajymqkd&mV

xkdawmifay:odkY a&mufaomolonf]]oli,fcsif;
awmifxufü wnfaom igonf ESpfouf zG,faumif;aom
t&Hukdvnf;aumif;? ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom
awmukdvnf;aumif;? ESpfoufzG,f aumif;aom
ajrt&yfukdvnf;aumif;? ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom
a&uefukdvnf;aumif; jrif&onf omwnf;}}[k
ajymqkd&mV xkdawmifxufü wnfNyD;olonf]]oli,fcsif;
awmifxufü wnfaom toifonf ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom
t&Hukdvnf;aumif;? ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom
awmukdvnf; aumif;? ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom
ajrt&yfukdvnf;aumif;? ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom
a&uefukdvnf;aumif; jrif&jcif;onf taMumif;r[kwf
t&mr[kwf[lí oifonf ajymqkdxm;aom pum; ukd
igwdkYonf ,cktcgüomvQif od&ukefV oli,fcsif;
awmifxufü wnfaom igonf ESpfouf zG,faumif;aom
t&Hukdvnf;aumif;? ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom
awmukdvnf;aumif;? ESpfoufzG,f aumif;aom

ajrt&yfukdvnf;aumif;? ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom
a&uefukdvnf;aumif; jrif&\lí oifajymqkdxm;aom
pum;ukd igwdkYonf ,cktcgüomvQif od&ukef\}}[k
ajymqkd&mV xkdawmif xufodkY
wufa&mufvmaomolonf]]oli,fcsif; oifajymwkdif; rSef\
pifppfrSm igonf BuD;pGm aom pawmifBuD;jzifh
qD;wm;ydwyiftyfonfjzpfí jrifxkdufaom t&Hawmajr
a&uefwdkYukd rjrif&onfomwnf;}}[k ajymqkd&mV

t^{*3/4}da0óe xkdawmifBuD;xuf ykdí BuD;aom
t0dZÆm[laom tpktykHjzifh wm;jrpftyfaom
ydwyiftyfaom ajr\$;,Suftyfaom xuf0ef;usif
ajr\$;,Suftyfaom Z,aerif;om;onf umr*kPfrS
xGufajrmufjcif;jzifh odoifhaom jrifoifhaom
a&mufoifhaom rsufarSmufjyKoifhaom pdwfwnfMunfrl
psmeformywfukd pifppf umr*kPfwdkY\ tv,fü aevsufç
umr*kPfwdkYukd oHk;aqmifvsufç umr0dwufwdkY
xkd;usifhukdufcJcHae&vsufç udavomumr[laom
ylavmifjcif;jzifh ylavmifvsufç umr*kPfwdkYukd
&SmrSD;jcif;iSg tm;xkwfvuf odrlvnf; odvwåHç
jrifrlvnf; jrif vwåHUç rsufarSmufjyKrlvnf; jyKvwåHU
[laom taMumif;onf r&Sd/

t^{*3/4}da0óe Z,aerif;om;tm; þESpfckaom
OyrmwdkYudk tu,fí xifapjim;tHh? þodkY
xifapEkdifonf&Sdaomf oifhtm; Z,aerif;om;onf
MunfndKjim;tHh? MunfndKonfjzpfí oifhtm;
MunfndKaom tjcif;t&mudk jyKjim;tHh? tHhMozG,f
r&Sdacs[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ jrwpGmbk&m;
Z,aerif;om;tm; tzefwvJv] tHhMozG,fjzpfukefaom
a&S;u rMum;zI;ukefaom þESpfyg; aom OyrmwdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;ÓPfawmfü xifouJhodkY tuREkfyfÓPfü
tb,frSmvQif xif vmygukeftHhenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

217/ t^{*3/4}da0óe rif;rsKd;üjzpfao OD;xdyfü
bdodufoGef;tyfaom rif;onf qifzrf;

orm;udk]]tarmifqifzrf;orm; vmavmh? oifonf rif;\
qif,Ofudk wufpD;vsuf qifawmodkY Oifí
awmaeqif $\frac{1}{2}$ dkif;udk jrifonf&Sdaomf rif;qif\ vnfü
wGJuyfcsnfavmh}}[khajymqdkV
t $\frac{3}{4}$ da0óe]]t&Sifrif;BuD; aumif;ygNyD}}[k 0efcHí
qifzrf;orm;onf rif;rsKd;üjzpfaom OD;xdyfü
bdodufoGef;tyfaom rif;\ pum;udk
a&S; $\frac{1}{2}$ lem;axmifNyD;vQif rif;\ qif,Ofudk wufpD;vsuf
qifawmodkY Oifí awmqif $\frac{1}{2}$ dkif;udk jrifonf&Sdaomf
rif;qif\ vnfü wGJuyfcsnfav\? xdkawm qif $\frac{1}{2}$ dkif;udk rif;\
qif,Ofonf vGifjyifodkY xkwfaqmif\? t $\frac{3}{4}$ da0óe
brQavmufjzifh awmqif $\frac{1}{2}$ dkif;onf vGifjyifodkY a&mufV
t $\frac{3}{4}$ da0óe awmqif&dkif;wdkYonf bqifawmü
ESpfoufaysmfarGU ukef\? xdkawmqif $\frac{1}{2}$ dkif;udk
qifzrf;orm;onf rif;rsKd;üjzpfaom OD;xdyfü
bdodufoGef;tyfaom rif;tm;]]toQifrif;jrwf
awmqif $\frac{1}{2}$ dkif;onf vGifjyifü a&mufaeyg NyD}}[k
oHawmfOD;wifV

t $\frac{3}{4}$ da0óe xdkYaemuf rif;rsKd;üjzpfaom OD;xdyfü
bdodufoGef;tyfaom rif;onf xdk
qifq&mudk]]tarmifqifq&m oifvmavmh?
awmqif $\frac{1}{2}$ dkif;udk awmüjzpfukefaom tavhwkYudk
ESdyf eif;jcif;tusKd;iSgvnf;aumif; awmüjzpfukefaom
n\$Of;qjjcif; tMuHtpnfwkYudk ESdyfeif;jcif;tusKd;
iSgvnf;aumif; awmüjzpfukefaom ylyefjcif; yifyef;jcif;
ylavmifjcif;wdkYudk ESdyfeif;jcif;tusKd;iSgvnf;aumif;?
&GmeD;ü tvGefarGUavsmfjcif;iSgvnf;aumif;?
vlwdkYESpfoufaom tavhtusifhwkYü
aqmufwnfapjcif;iSgvnf;aumif; qHk;ravavmh}}[k
ajymqdkV

t $\frac{3}{4}$ da0óe]]toQifrif;jrwf aumif;ygNyD}}[k
qifq&monf rif;rsKd;üjzpfaom OD;xdyfü
bdodufoGef;tyfaom rif;\ pum;udk a&S; $\frac{1}{2}$ lem;axmifí
BuD;pGmaom wdkifudk ajrü wl;pdkufvsuf

awmüjzpfukefaom tavhwdkYudk ESdyfeif;jcif;
tusKd;iSgvnf;aumif; awmüjzpfukefaom n§Of;qJjcif;
tMuHtpnfwdkYudk ESdyfeif;jcif;tusKd;iSgvnf;aumif;
awmüjzpfukefaom ylyefjcif; yifyef;jcif;
ylavmifjcif;wdkYudk ESdyfeif;jcif;tusKd;iSgvnf;aumif;?
&GmeD;ü tvGefarGUavsmfjcif;iSgvnf;aumif;?
vlwdkYESpfoufaom tavhtusifhwdkYü
aqmufwnfapjcif;iSgvnf;aumif; awmqif&dkif;\ vnfü
wGJuyfí csnfavV

qifq&monf xdkawmqif¹/₂dkif;udk tjypfuif;aompum;
em;csrf;omaompum; ESpfvdkzG,f aompum;
ESvHk;odkY ouf0ifaompum; ,Ofaus;aompum; vltrsm;
ESpfoufaompum; vl trsm; ESpfNcdKufaompum;
podkY oabm&Sdukefaom pum;wdkYjzifh ajymqdkV
t^{*3}/₄da0óe tMuif tcgü awmqif¹/₂dkif;onf
tjypfuif;aompum; em;csrf;omaompum;
ESpfvdkzG,faompum; ESvHk; odkY
ouf0ifaompum; ,Ofaus;aompum; vltrsm;
ESpfoufaompum; vltrsm; ESpfNcdKufaom pum;
podkY oabm&Sdukefaom pum;wdkYjzifh
qifq&majymqdkonf&Sdaomf Mum;emvdk\? em;
axmif\? odatmif pdwfpdkuf\? xdkawmqif¹/₂dkif;udk
qifq&monf wpfqifhwufí jruf tpma&pm udk tpOfrijywf
auR;arG;V

t^{*3}/₄da0óe tMuiftcgü awmqif¹/₂dkif;onf qifq&m\ jruf
tpma&pmudk vSrf;;,\? xdktcg qifq&mtm;]],cktcgü
awmqif¹/₂dkif;onf touf&SifvwåHUavm}}[k podkY
tMuHjzpfV xdkawm qif¹/₂dkif;udk
qifq&monf]]tdkqifrif; ,lavmh? tdkqifrif; csxm;avmh}}
[k wpfqifhwufí twwfudk oifapV t^{*3}/₄da0óe tMuiftcgü
awmqif¹/₂dkif;onf qifq&m\ ,lavmh? csxm; avmh[laom
pum;udk vdkufem\? qHk;rwdkif; vdkufemí jyK\?
xdktcg xdkawmqif¹/₂dkif;udk qifq&m onf]]tdkqifrif;
a&SUodkY wufavmh? tdk qifrif; aemufodkY

qkwfavmh}}[k wpfqifhwufí twwf udk oifapV
t*³/₄da0óe tMuifftcgü awmqif¹/₂dkif;onf qifq&m\
a&SUodkY wufavmh? aemuf odkY qkwfavmh[laom
pum;udk vdkufem\? qHk;rwdkif; vdkufemíjyK\
xdktcg xdkawmqif¹/₂dkif;udk
qifq&monf]]tdkqifrif;hxavmh? tdkqifrif; xdkifavmh}}
[k wpfqifhwufí twwfudk oifapV

t*³/₄da0óe tMuifftcgü awmqif¹/₂dkif;onf qifq&m\
xavmh? xdkifavmh[laom pum;udk vdkufem\
qHk;rwdkif; vdkufemí jyK\
xdkawmqif¹/₂dkif;udk qifq&monf wpfqifhwufí
rwkefrvlyfonf\ tjzpf rnf faom twwfudk oifMum;\?
xdkawmqif¹/₂dkif;\ ESmarmif;ü BuD;pGm aom
ysOfcsyfudk zGJUcsnfavV cRef;udkifaom
a,musfm;onfvnf; vnfukyfxufü xdkifV xuf0ef;usifrSvnf;
cRef;udkifukefaom a,musfm;wdkYonf jch&Hí
wnfukefV qifq&monf &SnpGmaom t¹/₂dk;wyfaom
cRef;udkudkifNyD;vQif a&SUwnfhwnfhü wnfV
xdkawmqif¹/₂dkif;onf rwkefrvlyfonf\ tjzpf[laom twwfudk
oifMum;onf&Sdaomf a&SUajc wdkYudk rvlyfap?
aemufajc wdkYudk rvlyfap? a&SUydkif;udk,fudk
rvlyfap? aemufydkif;udk,fudk rvlyfap? OD;acgif;udk
rvlyfap? em;wdkYudk rvlyfap? tpG,fwdkYudk rvlyfap?
tNrD;udk rvlyfap? ESmarmif;udk rvlyfap? xdkawm
qif¹/₂dkif;onf vSHjzifhxdk;jcif;wdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
oefvsufjzifh ckwfjcf;wdkYudkvnf;aumif;? jrm;rSefjcf;
wdkYudkvnf;aumif;? ovGJwH (tawmifwyfaomjrm;)
rSefjcf;wdkYudkvnf;aumif; pnfBuD;oH xufpnfoH
a>yESJoH c¹/₂koif;oH pnfykwfoH
yJhwifoHwdkYudkvnf;aumif; onf;cHEdkif\
tvkH;pHkaom aumufuspfpOf;vJjcf;[laom tjypfrS
uif;jcf; jcKwfjc,fjcf;[laom tjypfudk y,fjcf;&Sdí rif;tm;
xdkufwefonf rif;oHk;aqmifxdkufonf jzpfí rif;\
toHk;taqmif t*Fg[líomvQif ac:a0:jcf;odkY a&mufV

218/ t^{*3/4}da0óe pOyrmtwlomvQif avmuü
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaom
w&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom
todÓPf]0dZÆm} tusifh]p&P} ESifh
jynfhpHkawmfrlaom aumif;aompum;udk
qdkawmfrlwwfaom avmuoHk;yg;udk odawmfrlaom
qHk;r xdkufoludk qHk;rwwfonfh twkrJhyk^{*3/4}dKvf
jzpfawmfrlaom ewfvlwdkY\ q&mjzpfawmfrlaom
(opöm av;yg;w&m;wdkYudk) odapawmfrlaom
bkef;wefcdk;BuD;awmfrlaom jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
yGifhawmfrl\? xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;onf ewfESifhwuG
rm&fewfESifhwuGaom jA[®mESifhwuGaom
pavmuudkvnf; aumif; (omoemtwGif;tyjzpfaom) orP
jAm[®PESifhwuGaom rif;rsm; vlrs;ESifh wuGaom
owå0gtaygif;udkvnf;aumif; udk,fwdkifxl;aomÓPfjzifh
odí rsufarSmufjyKvsuf a[mMum;awmf rlv

xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;onf tp\aumif;jcif; tv,f\aumif;jcif;
tqHk;\aumif;jcif;&Sdaom teuf ESifh jynfhpHkaom
o'´gESifhjynfhpHkaom w&m;udk a[mMum;awmfrl\?
tvHk;pHkjynfhpHkaom pifMu,faom jrwfaom tusifhudk
jyawmfrl\? xdkw&m;awmfudk ol<u,fonfvnf;aumif;
ol<u,fom; onfvnf;aumif;? tjcm;ZmwfwpfrsKd;rsKd;ü
jzpfaom olonfvnf;aumif; Mum;em&\? xdkolonf
xdkw&m;awmfudk Mum;em&í
jrwfpGmbk&m;ü ,HkMunfrl]o'´g} udk &\?
xdkolonf ,HkMunfrl]o'´g} udk &jcif;ESifh
jynfhpHkonfjzpfí podkY qifjcf\]]vIUabmifü ae&jcif;onf
usOf;ajrmif;\? (udavom) jrLx&m vrf;aMumif;jzpf\?
&[ef;tjzpfonf vGifjyifESifh wl\? vIUabmifü aeaom olonf
bjrwfaomtusifhudk pifppf jynfhpHkpGm pifppf
pifMu,fpGm c^{1/2}koif;yGwfopfESifh wlpGm usifhjcf;iSg
rvG,f? igonf qHrkwfqdwfudk y,fNyD;vQif
zef&nfqdk;aom t0wfwdkYudk 0wf^{1/2}Hkí vIUabmifrS

&[ef;abmif;odkY Oifa&muf&rl aumif;avpG}][k
(qifjci\)/

xdkolonf aemuftcgü enf;aom Opömpkudk
pGefYíjzpfap? rsm;aom Opömpkudk pGefYíjzpfap?
enf;aom aqGrsKd;pkudk pGefY íjzpfap?
rsm;aomaqGrsKd;pkudk pGefYíjzpfap qHrkwfqdwfudk
y,fNyD;vQif zef&nfqdk;aom t0wfwdkYudk 0wf½Hkí
vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmif;odkY Oifa&muf\?
t*¾da0óehþrQ twdkif;t&Snfjzifh t&d,mjzpfaom
wynfhonf vGifwD;jyifodkY a&muf\

t*¾da0óe þumr*kPfig;yg;wdkYü ewfvlwdkYonf
wyfrufwG,fwmukef\? xdkyk*¾dKvfudk
jrwpGmbk&m;onf wpfqifhwufí qHk;r\-]]&[ef;
vmavmh? oifonf oDv&Sdavmh? ygwdarmu©
oH0&oDvudk apmifhxdef;vsuf aeavmh?
tusifh]tmpm&} usufpm;&m]a*gp&} ESifhjynfhpHkí
aeavmh? tenf;i,frQaom tjypfwdkYüaomfvnf; ab;[k
½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeavmh? odu©myk'f wdkYü
aumif;pGm aqmufwnfí usifhavmh}}[k (qHk;r\)/

t*¾da0óe tMuiftcgü t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf
oDv&Sd\? ygwdarmu©oH0&oDvudk
apmifhxdef;vsufae\? tusifh]tmpm&}
usufpm;&m]a*gp&} ESifhjynfhpHkí ae\? tenf;i,frQ
aom tjypfwdkYüaomfvnf; ab;[k ½lavh&Sd\?
odu©myk'fwdkYudk aumif;pGm aqmufwnfí usifh\?
xdkyk*¾dKvfudk jrwpGmbk&m;onf wpfqifhwufí
qHk;r\]]]&[ef; vmavmh? oifonf £a`E´wdkYü
ydwfxm;aom wHcg;&Sdavmh? rsufpdjzifh
tqif;]½lyg½Hk} udk jrifaomf a,musfm; rdef;r[laom
tm½Hk wdkYudk r,lvifh/y/ «*Pu
arm*¾v'meokwfESifhtwl csJUav»/

219/ xdkyk*¾dKvfonf pdwf\ npfEGrf;aMumif;
jzpfukefaom ynm\ tm;enf;jcif;udk jyK wwfuukefaom

big;yg;aom eD0&PwdkYudk y,fí udavomudk
lyefapwwfaom vkHYv&Sdonf jzpfí
orÜZOfÓPf&Sdonfjzpfí owd&Sdonfjzpfí Oyg'geu©E`m
[laom avmuü vdkcsifwyfrufjCIF;]tbdZösm}
ESvHk;romjCIF;]a'greó} udk y,fazsmufí ½kyftaygif;ü
½kyftaygif;udk tBudrfBudrf½l avU&Sdonfjzpfí aeV
a0'emwdkYü/y/ pdwfü/y/ udavomudk lyefapwufaom
vkHYv&Sdonf jzpfí orÜZOfÓPf&Sdonf jzpfí owd&Sdonf
jzpfí Oyg'geu©E`m [laom avmuü vdkcsifwyfruf
jCIF;]tbdZösm} ESvHk;romjCIF;]a'greó}udk
y,fazsmufí oabmw&m;wdkYü oabmw&m;wdkYudk
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeV

t*¾da0óe Oyrmtm;jzifh qifqHk;rwwfaom q&monf
BuD;pGmaomwdkifudk ajrü wl;pdkufí
awmüjzpfukefaom tavhwdkYudk
ESdyfeif;jCIF;tusKd;iSgvnf;aumif;? awmüjzpfukefaom
n§Of;qJjCIF; tMuHtpnfwdkYudk
ESdyfeif;jCIF;tusKd;iSgvnf;aumif;? awmüjzpfukefaom
lyefjCIF; yifyef;jCIF; ylavmifjCIF;wdkYudk
ESdyfeif;jCIF;tusKd; iSgvnf;aumif;? &GmeD;ü
tvGefarGUavsmfjCIF;iSgvnf;aumif;?
vlwdkYESpfouftyfukefaom tavhtusifhwdkYü
aqmufwnfapjCIF;iSgvnf;aumif; awmqif½dkif;\ vnfü
wGJuyfícsnfouJhodkY t*¾da0óe pOyrmtwlomvQif
t&d,mjzpfaoM wynfhtm; umr*kPf[laomtdrfü
rSDukefaom tavhwdkYudk ESdyfeif;jCIF;
tusKd;iSgvnf;aumif;? umr*kPf[l aom tdrfÜ
rSDukefaom n§Of;qJjCIF; tMuHtpnfwdkYudk
ESdyfeif;jCIF;tusKd;iSgvnf;aumif;? umr*kPf [laom tdrfÜ
rSDukefaom lyefjCIF; yifyef;jCIF; ylavmifjCIF;wdkYudk
ESdyfeif;jCIF;tusKd;iSgvnf; aumif;?
t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom t&d,r*fudk
&jCIF;tusKd;iSgvnf;aumif;? edAÁmefudk

rsufarSmufjyKjcf; tusKd;iSgvnf;aumif; powdy|
mefav;yg;wdkYudk pdwfü zGJUcsnfxm;tyfukefV

220/ xdkyk*³/₄dKvfudk jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
wpfqifhwufí qHk;r\]]&[ef; vmavmh? oifonf
¹/₂kyftaygif;ü ¹/₂kyftaygif;udk tBudrfBudrf
¹/₂lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeavmh? umr*kPfESihfpyfaom
MuHpnf jcf;]0dwuf}udk rMuHpnfvifh/ a0'emwdkYü/
pdwfü/ oabmw&m;wdkYü oabmw&m;[k tBudrf
Budrf¹/₂lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeavmh? umr*kPfESifh
pyfaom MuHpnfjcf;]0dwuf} udk rMuHpnfvifh}}[k
(qHk;r\)/ xdkyk*³/₄dKvfonf MuHpnfjcf;]0dwuf}
oHk;oyfqifjcfjcf;]0dpm&} wdkY\ Nidrf;jcf;aMumifh
rdrdoEÅmefü pdwfudk Munfvifapwwfaom
pdwfnfMunfjcf;]orm"d} udk jzpfyGg;apwwfaom
MuHpnfjcf;]0dwuf}
oHk;oyfqifjcfjcf;]0dpm&}r&Sdaom
wnfMunfjcf;]orm"d} aMumifh jzpfaom
ESpfoufjcf;]yDwd}csrf;omjcf;]okc} &Sdaom
'kwd,psmefodkY/ wwd,psmefodkY/ pwkw¬psmefodkY
a&mufí aeV

podkY wnfMunfaompdwfonf pifMu,fvwfaomf
jzLpifvwfaomf npfaMu;r&Sdvwfaomf
npfnL;jcf;uif;vwfaomf El;nHhvwfaomf
jyKwdkif;&vwfaomf wnfWvhvwfaomf
rwkefvlyfjcf;odkY a&mufvwfaomf xdk&[ef;onf
a&S;üjzpfzl;aom cE``mtpOfudk
atmufarhíodaom]ykaAAed0gom Ekówd}ÓPftvdkYiSg
pdwfudk a&S;¹/₂l nGwfap\? xdk&[ef;onf rsm;jym;aom
a&S;üjzpfzl;aom cE``m tpOfudk atmufarhEdkif\?
ponfwdkYum; tb,fenf;? wpfb0udkvnf;aumif;?
ESpfb0wdkYudkvnf;aumif;/y/ podkY
tjcf;t&mESifhwuG nTefjyzG,f (trnftEG,f)ESifh wuG
rsm;jym;aom a&S;üjzpfzl;aom cE``mtpOfudk
atmufarhEdkifV

221/ podkY wnfMunfaompdwfonf pifMu,fvwfaomf
jzLpifvwfaomf npfaMu;r&Sdvwf aomf
npfnL;jcif;uif;vwfaomf El;nHhvwfaomf
jyKwdkif;&vwfaomf wnfW Hhvwfaomf rwkefvlyf
jcif;odkY a&mufvwfaomf xdk&[ef;onf owå0gwdkY\
aojcif; jzpfay:jcif;udk odaom]pkwlyygw} ÓPf
tvdkYiSg pdwfudk a&S;½lnGwfap\? xdk&[ef;onf
txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom vlwdkY\ rsufpd xuf omvGefaom
ewfwdkY\ rsufpdESifhwlaom]'dAÁpu©K} ÓPfjzifh
aoqJowå0g jzpfay:qJowå0g ,kwfaomowå0g
jrwaomowå0g tqif;vSaomowå0g tqif;rvSaomowå0g
aumif;aom vm;&m&Sdaomowå0g raumif;aom
vm;&m&Sdaomowå0gwdkYudk jrif\?
uHtm;avsmfpGm jzpfay:aom owå0gwdkYudk odV

podkY wnfMunfaompdwfonf pifMu,fvwfaomf
jzLpifvwfaomf npfaMu;r&Sdvwfaomf
npfnL;jcif;uif;vwfaomf El;nHhvwfaomf
jyKwdkif;&vwfaomf wnfW Hhvwfaomf
rwkefvlyfjcif;odkY a&mufvwfaomf xdk&[ef;onf
tmoa0gw&m;wdkYudk ukefapwwfaom]tmo0u©,}
ÓPftvdK Y iSg pdwfudk a&S;½l nGwfap\?
xdk&[ef;onf]pum; qif;&J}[k[kwfrSefaomtwdkif;
od\?]pum; qif;&Jjzpfay: jcif;\taMumif;}
[k[kwfrSefaomtwdkif; od\?]pum; qif;&JcsKyf&m
(edAÁmef)}[k[kwfrSefaomtwdkif; od\?]pum;
qif;&JcsKyf&m (edAÁmef) odkYa&mufaMumif; tusifh}
[k[kwfrSefaomtwdkif; od\?]ponfwdkYum;
tmoa0gw&m;wdkY}[k[kwfrSefaomtwdkif; od\?]pum;
tmoa0gw&m;wdkY jzpfay:jcif;taMumif;}
[k[kwfrSefaomtwdkif; od\?]pum; tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\
csKyf&m (edAÁmef)}[k[kwfrSefaom twdkif;
odV]pum; tmoa0gw&m;wdkY csKyf&m (edAÁmef)
odkYa&mufaMumif; tusifh}[k[kwfrSefaom twdkif;od\?
podkY odaom podkY jrifaom xdk&[ef;\ pdwfonf

umrmo0rSvnf; vGwfajrmuf\? b0go0rSvnf;
vGwfajrmuf\? t0dZÆmo0rSvnf; vGwfajrmuf\?
vGwfajrmufNyD;vwfaomf][vGwfajrmufavNyD}}[k
todÓPfjzpf ay:\?][y#doaE``aerlukefNyD? jrwfaom
tusifhudk usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKzG,f (r*f) udpöudk
jyKNyD;NyD? p (r*f) udpötvdKyiSg wpfyg;aom
jyKzG,fr&SdawmhNyD}}[k odV

xdk&[ef;onf tcsrf; tyl qmavmifjCIF; rGwfodyfjCIF;
rSuf jCIF ,if aeyl a>r uif; oef; tawGUwdkYudk
onf;cHEdkif\? raumif;ojzifh qdktyfukefaom
raumif;ojzifh a&mufvm ukefaom pum;wdkYudkvnf;
onf;cHEdkif\? udk,fü jzpfqJjzpfukefaom jyif;xef
Murf;MuKwf cg;pyf usifem rom,mzG,f
rESpfNrdKUzG,fjzpfaoM toufudk aqmifEdkifaom
qif;&Ja0'emwdkYudkvnf; onf;cHEdkif jCIF;oabm &Sd\
tvHk;pHkaom &m* a'go arm[rS uif;jCIF;ç n\$Of;qJjCIF;
[laom tjypfudk y,fpGefYjCIF; &Sd\
ta0;rS aqmif,laom
tvSLudk cHxdkuf\? {nfhonftwGuf &nfrSef;xm;aom
tvSLudk cHxdkuf\? jrwfaom tvSLudk cHxdkuf\
vuftkyfcsDrdk; &Sdcdk;xdkuf\? vltaygif;\htwkr&Sd
jrwfaom aumif;rlwnf;[laom rsKd;aphwdkY
pdkufysKd;&m v,fajrESifh wlv

222/ t³/₄da0óe rif;\ qifBuD;onf r,Ofaus;bJ
rqHk;rtyfbJ tu,fí aotHh? podkY aoaomf rif;\ qifBuD;onf
r,Ofaus;bJ pkawaovGefonfomwnf;[k ac:a0:jCIF;odkY
a&mufV t³/₄da0óe rif;\ qifvwfonf/ t³/₄da0óe rif;\
qifi,fonf r,Ofaus;bJ rqHk;rtyfbJ tu,fí aotHh?
podkYaoaomf rif;\ qifi,fonf r,Ofaus;bJ pkawaovGef
onfomwnf;[k ac:a0:jCIF;odkY a&mufV

t³/₄da0óe pOyrm twlomvQif rax&fBuD;jzpfaoM
&[ef;onf tmoa0grukefcef;bJ tu,fí aotHh?
podkYaoonf&Sdaomf rax&fBuD;jzpfaoM &[ef;onf
r,Ofaus;bJ aojCIF;jzifh aoonfomwnf;[k ac:a0:jCIF;odkY

a&muf\ t³/₄da0óe tvwfjzpfaom &[ef;onf/ t³/₄da0óe
oDwif;i,fjzpfaom &[ef;onf tmoa0grukefcef;b] tu,fí
aotHh? podkY aonf&Sdaomf oDwif;i,fjzpfaom
&[ef;onf r,Ofaus;b] aojcif;jzifh aonfomwnf;[k
ac:a0:jcif;odkY a&muf\

t³/₄da0óe rif;\ qifBuD;onf
aumif;pGm ,Ofaus;onfjzpfí aumif;pGm qHk;rtyfonf
jzpfí tu,fí aotHh? podkY aoaomf rif;\
qifBuD;onf ,Ofaus;pGm aojcif;jzifh pkaw
aovGefonfomwnf;[k ac:a0:jcif;odkY a&muf\
t³/₄da0óe rif;\ qifvwfonf/ t³/₄da0óe rif;\ qifi,fonf
aumif;pGm ,Ofaus;onfjzpfí aumif;pGm
qHk;rtyfonfjzpfí tu,fí aotHh? podkY aoaomf rif;\
qifi,fonf ,Ofaus;pGm aojcif;jzifh pkawaovGef
onfomwnf;[k ac:a0:jcif;odkY a&muf\

t³/₄da0óe pOyrmtwlomvQif rax&fBuD;jzpfaom
&[ef;onf tmoa0gukefcef;onf jzpfí tu,fí aotHh? podkY
aoaomf rax&fBuD;jzpfaom &[ef;onf ,Ofaus;pGm
aojcif;jzifh aonfomwnf;[k ac:a0:jcif;odkY a&muf\
t³/₄da0óe tvwfjzpfaom &[ef;onf/ t³/₄da0óe
oDwif;i,fjzpfaom &[ef;onf tmoa0gukefcef;onfjzpfí tu,fí
aotHh? podkY aoaomf oDwif;i,fjzpfaom
&[ef;onf ,Ofaus;pGm aojcif;jzifh aonfomwnf;[k ac:a0:
jcif;odkY a&muf\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pw&m;a'oemawmfudk
a[mawmfrl\? tpd&0w omraPonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
w&m;a'oemawmfudk 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om vGefpGm
ESpfoufavNyD/

ig;ckajrmuf 'EÅblrdokwf NyDV

6-blrdZokwf

223/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf -

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf
&SOOfheufwdkYtm; tpmar;í arG;&mjzpfaom
a0VK0efausmif;ü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xdktcg
toQifblrdZonf eHeuftcg ouFef;udk jyif0wfi
oydwfouFef;udk ,lvsuf Z,aerif;om;\ tdrfawmfqDodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif cif;xm;aom ae&mü xdkifaeV xdktcg
Z,aerif;om;onf toQifblrdZxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
toQifblrdZ ESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om ajymqdk\?
0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,f pum;udk
ajymqkdNyD;qHk;apNyD; aemuf oifhavsmf&mü
xdkifae\? oifhavsmf&mü xdkifNyD;aomf
Z,aerif;om;onf toQifblrdZ tm; ppum;udk
avQmufxm;\ -]]toQifblrdZ lawmifhwjcf;udk jyKí
jrwaomtusifhudk usifhukefaomfvnf; tusKd;r&xdkuf/
awmifhwjcf;udkhrjyKrlí jrwaomtusifhudk
usifhukefaomfvnf; tusKd;r&xdkuf/ awmifhwjcf;udk
jyKívnf;aumif;? awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKrlívnf;aumif;?
jrwaomtusifhudk usifhukefaomfvnf; tusKd;r&xdkuf/
awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKrlívnf;aumif;? awmifhwjcf;udk
rjyKonfr[kwfbJvnf;aumif;? jrwaomtusifhudk
usifhukefaomfvnf; tusKd;r& xdkuf}[k podkY
ajymavh&Sdukefaom podkY ,lavh&Sdukefaom
tcsKdUaom orP jAm[®PwkdYonf &SdukefV pt&mü
toQifblrdZ\ q&mjzpfawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
tb,fodkY t,l&Sdí tb,fodkY ajymMum;ygoenf;}}[k
(avQmuf\)/

rif;om; jrwpfGmbk&m;\ rsufarSmufawmfrS
podkYaom pum;udk igonf Mum;vnf; rMum;bl;?
em,lvnf; rem,lbl;? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
ajzMum;cJhygvQif podkY ajzMum;&maom
taMumif;um; &Sd\]]awmifhwjcf;udk jyKí
roifhaomtm;jzifh ESvHk;oGif;ojzifh jrwaomtusifhudk
usifhukefaomfvnf; tusKd;r&xdkuf/ awmifhwjcf;udk

rjyKrlí roifhaomtm;jzifh ESvHk;oGif;ojzifh
jrwfaomtusifhudk usifhukefaomfvnf; tusKd; r&xdkuf/
awmifhwjcf;udk jyKívnf;aumif;? awmifh wjcf;udk
rjyKrlívnf;aumif; roifhaomtm;jzifh ESvHk;oGif;ojzifh
jrwfaomtusifhudk usifhukef aomfvnf; tusKd;r&xdkuf/
awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKrlívnf;aumif;? awmifhwjcf;udk
rjyKonf r[kwf bjvnf;aumif; roifhaomtm;jzifh
ESvHk;oGif;ojzifh jrwfaomtusifhudk usifhukefaomfvnf;
tusKd; r&xdkuf/ awmifhwjcf;udkjyKí toifhtm;jzifh
ESvHk;oGif;ojzifh jrwfaomtusifhudk usifhukef
onf&Sdaomf tusKd;&xdkuf\ awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKrlí
toifhtm;jzifh ESvHk;oGif;ojzifh jrwfaom tusifhudk
usifhukefonf&Sdaomf tusKd;&xdkuf\ awmifhwjcf;udk
jyKívnf;aumif;? awmifhwjcf; udk rjyKrlívnf;aumif;?
toifhtm;jzifh ESvHk;oGif;ojzifh jrwfaom tusifhudk
usifhukefonf&Sdaomf tusKd;&xdkuf\ awmifhwjcf;udk
rjyKrlívnf;aumif;? awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKonfr[kwfbjvnf;
aumif; toifhtm;jzifh ESvHk;oGif;ojzifh
jrwfaomtusifhudk usifhukefonf&Sdaomf
tusKd;&xdkuf\

rif;om; jrwapGmbk&m;\ rsufarSmufawmfrS
podkYaom pum;udk igonf Mum;vnf; rMum;bl;?
em,lvnf; rem,lbl;? jrwapGmbk&m;onf
ajzMum;cJhygvQif podkY ajzMum;&maom
taMumif;um;&Sd\}}[k (ajymqdk\)/ toQifblrdZ\
q&mjzpfawmfrlaom jrwapGmbk&m;onf podkY t,l&Sdí
podkYajymMum;cJhygvQif toQifblrdZ\
q&mjzpfawmfrlaom jrwapGmbk&m;onf pifppf
tvHk;pHk BuD;ukefaom rsm;pGmukefaom orP
jAm[®PwkdYtm; xcdkufí wnfava,mifwum;[k
(ajymqdk\)/ xdkYaemuf Z,aerif;om;onf toQifblrdZudk
rdrd\ yGJawmftkyfqGrf;jzifh vkyf auR;avV

224/ xdkYaemuf toQifblrdZonf qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf
qGrf;pm;&mrS z]cJhum jrwapGmbk&m; &Sd&modkY

csOf;uyfí tvGef¹/₂dkaopGm &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif
oifhavQmf&mü xdkifum jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ppum;
udk avQmuf\ - jrwpfGmbk&m; tuREkfyfonf
p,aeYeHeuftcgü ouFef;udk jyif0wfi oydwf
ouFef;udk ,laqmifum Z,aerif;om;\ tdrfawmfqDodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif cif;xm;aom ae&mü xdkifaeyg/
jrwpfGmbk&m; xdktcg Z,aerif;om;onf
tuREkfyf&Sd&modkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
tuREkfyfESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om ajymqdk\?
0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,f pum;udk ajymqkdNyD;
qHk;apNyD;aemuf oifhavsmf&mü xdkifum
tuREkfyftm; ppum;udk avQmufxm;ar;jref;yg\
-]]toQifblrdZ]awmifhwjcf;udk jyKí jrwaom tusifhudk
usifhukefaomfvnf; tusKd;r&xdkuf/ awmifhwjcf;udk
rjyKrlí jrwaomtusifhudk usifhukefaomfvnf;
tusKd;r&xdkuf/ awmifhwjcf;udkhjyKívnf;aumif;?
awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKrlívnf;aumif; jrwaomtusifhudk
usifhukefaomfvnf; tusKd;r&xdkuf/ awmifhwjcf;udk
rjyKrlívnf;aumif;? awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKonfr[kwfb]vnf;
aumif; jrwaomtusifhudk usifhukefaomfvnf;
tusKd;r&xdkuf}[k podkY ajymavh&Sdukefaom p odkY
,lavh&Sdukefaom tcsKdUaom orP jAm[®PwckYonf
&Sdukef/ pt&mü toQifblrdZ\ q&mjzpfawmfrlaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tb,fodkY t,l&Sdí tb,fodkY
ajymMum;avh&Sdygo enf;}}[k (ar;avQmufyg\)/

jrwpfGmbk&m; podkY ar;avQmufonf&Sdaomf
tuREkfyfonf Z,aerif;om;tm; ppum; udk
ajzMum;ajymqdkyg\]]rif;om; jrwpfGmbk&m;\
rsufarSmufawmfrS podkYaom pum;udk igonf
Mum;vnf; rMum;bl;? em,lvnf; rem,lbl;?
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ajzMum;cJhygvQif podkY ajz
Mum;&maom taMumif;um;&Sd\]]awmifhwjcf;udk
jyKí roifhaomtm;jzifh ESvHk;oGif;ojzifh
jrwaomtusifhudk usifhukefaomfvnf; tusKd;r&xdkuf/

awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKrlí roifhaomtm;jzifh
ESvHk;oGif;ojzifh jrwfaomtusifhudk usifhukefaomfvnf;
tusKd;r&xdkuf/ awmifhwjcf;udk jyKívnf;aumif;?
awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKrlívnf;aumif; roifhaomtm;jzifh
ESvHk;oGif;ojzifh jrwfaom tusifhudk
usifhukefaomfvnf; tusKd;r&xdkuf/ awmifhwjcf;udk
rjyKrlívnf;aumif;? awmifhwjcf; udk
rjyKonfr[kwfb]vnf;aumif; roifhaomtm;jzifh
ESvHk;oGif;ojzifh jrwfaomtusifhudk usifhukef
aomfvnf; tusKd; r&xdkuf/ awmifhwjcf;udkjyKí
toifhtm;jzifh ESvHk;oGif;ojzifh jrwfaomtusifh udk
usifhukefonf&Sdaomf tusKd;&xdkuf/ awmifhwjcf;udk
rjyKrlí toifhtm;jzifh ESvHk;oGif;ojzifh
jrwfaomtusifhudk usifhukefonf&Sdaomf tusKd;
&xdkuf/ awmifhwjcf;udk jyKívnf;aumif;?
awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKrlívnf;aumif; toifhtm;jzifh
ESvHk;oGif;ojzifh jrwfaom tusifhudk usifhukef
onf&Sdaomf tusKd;&xdkuf/ awmifhwjcf;udk
rjyKrlívnf;aumif; awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKonf
r[kwfb]vnf;aumif; toifhtm;jzifh ESvHk;oGif;ojzifh
jrwfaom tusifhudk usifhukefonf&Sdaomf
tusKd;&xdkuf/ rif;om; jrwfpGmbk&m;\
rsufarSmufawmfrS podkYaom pum;udk igonf
Mum;vnf; rMum;bl;? em,lvnf; rem,lbl;?
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ajzMum;cJhygvQif podkY
ajzMum;&m aom taMumif;um; &Sd\}}[k
(ajzMum;ajymqdkyg\)/

toQifblrdZ\ q&mjzpfawmfrlaom jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
podkY t,l&Sdí podkYajymMum;cJhyg vQif toQifblrdZ\
q&mjzpfawmfrlaom jrwfpGmbk&m;onf pifppf
tvHk;pHk BuD;ukefaom rsm;pGm ukefaom
orPjAm[®PwckYtm; xcdckufí wnfava,mifwum;}}[k
(ajymqdk\)/ jrwfpGmbk&m; podkY tar;ch&onfjzpfí
podkYajzaom tuREkfyfonf jrwfpGmbk&m;a[maom

pum;awmfudk ajymqdkyg\avm? jrwpGmbk&m;udk
r[kwfrSefaompum;jzifh pGyfpGJjCIF; rjzpfygoavm?
w&m;awmf ESifhavsmfaomoabmudk
ajzMum;jCIF;jzpfygoavm? wpfpHkwpfckaom
taMumif;ESifhavsmfaom ajym qdkjCIF; twkvdkufí
ajymqdkjCIF;onf uJh&JUjCIF;\ taMumif;odkY
ra&mufygoavm[k (avQmuf\)/

blrdZ pifppf podkY tar;CH&onfjzpfí podkYajzaomf
oifonf iga[maom pum;udk ajymqdkay\? ighudk
r[kwfrSefaom pum;jzifhpGyfpGJ&mrjzpf?
w&m;awmfESifhavsmfaom oabmudkvnf; ajzMum;\?
wpfpHkwpfckaom taMumif;ESifhavsmfaom
ajymqdkjCIF; twkvdkufí ajymqdkjCIF; onf uJh&JUjCIF;\
taMumif;odkY ra&muf/ blrdZ
rSm;aomt,l&Sdukefaomç rSm;aomtMuHtpnf&Sd
ukefaomç rSm;aompum;&Sdukefaomç
rSm;aomtvkyf&Sdukefaomç
rSm;aomtoufarG;jCIF;&Sdukefaomç
rSm;aomvkHYv&Sdukefaomç
rSm;aomatmufarhCIF;&SdukefaomçhrSm;aomwnfMu
nfjCIF;&Sdukefaomç cyfodrf;ukefaom
orPwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? jAm[®PwdkYonfvnf;aumif;
awmifhwjCIF;udk jyKí jrwaomtusifhudk
usifhukefaomfvnf; tusKd;r&xdkufukef/
awmifhwjCIF;udk rjyKrlí jrwaom tusifhudk
usifhukefaomfvnf; tusKd;r&xdkufukef/
awmifhwjCIF;udk jyKívnf;aumif;? awmifhw jCIF;udk
rjyKrlívnf;aumif;? jrwaomtusifhudk usifhukefaomfvnf;
tusKd;r&xdkufukef/ awmifh wjCIF;udk
rjyKrlívnf;aumif;? awmifhwjCIF;udk
rjyKonfr[kwfbJvnf;aumif; jrwaomtusifhudk
usifhukefaomfvnf; tusKd;r&xdkuf/ xdkodkYr&jCIF;onf
tb,hfaMumifhenf;[lrl - blrdZ xdktusifh onf
tusKd;&jCIF;iSg taMumif;roifhaomaMumifhaywnf;/

225/ blrdZ Oyrmtm;jzifh qDudktvdk&Sdí
qDudk&SmrSD;aom qD&SmvSnfhvnfaom a,musfm;
onf oJudk qHkcGufü avmif;í a&jzifh zsef;vsuf zsef;vsuf
Budwfn\$pf&m\? awmifhwjcf;udkjyKí oJudk qHkcGufü
avmif;í a&jzifh zsef;vsuf zsef;vsuf Budwfn\$pfaomfvnf;
qDudk r&xdkuf/ awmifh wjcf;udk rjyKrlí oJudk
qHkcGufü avmif;í a&jzifh zsef;vsuf zsef;vsuf
Budwfn\$pfaomfvnf; qDudk r&xdkuf/ awmifhwjcf;udk
jyKívnf;aumif;? awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKrlívnf;aumif;
oJudk qHkcGufü avmif;í a&jzifh zsef;vsuf zsef;vsuf
Budwfn\$pfaomfvnf; qDudk r&xdkuf/ awmifhw jcf;udk
rjyKrlívnf;aumif;? awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKonf
r[kwfb]vnf;aumif; oJudk qHkcGufü avmif;í a&jzifh
zsef;vsuf zsef;vsuf Budwfn\$pfaomfvnf; qDudk
r&xdkuf/ xdkodkYr&jcf;onf tb,hf aMumifhenf;[lrl -
blrdZ xdkodkYjyKjcf;onf qDudk&jcf;iSg
taMumif;roifhaomaMumifhaywnf;/

blrdZ pOyrmtwlomvQif rSm;aomt,l&Sdukefaomç
rSm;aomtMuHtpnf&Sdukefaomç rSm; aom
pum;&Sdukefaomç rSm;aomtvkyf&Sdukefaomç
rSm;aomtoufarG;jcf;&Sdukefaomç rSm;aom
vkHYv&Sdukefaomç
rSm;aomatmufarhjcf;&Sdukefaomç
rSm;aomwnfMunfjcf;&Sdukefaomç cyfodrf;ukef aom
orPwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? jAm[®PwdkYonfvnf;aumif;
awmifhwjcf;udkjyKí jrwaom tusifhudk
usifhukefaomfvnf; tusKd;r&xdkufukef/
awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKrlí jrwaomtusifhudk
usifhukefaomfvnf; tusKd;r&xdkufukef/
awmifhwjcf;udk jyKívnf;aumif;? awmifhwjcf;udk rjyK
rlívnf;aumif; jrwaomtusifhudk usifhukefaomfvnf;
tusKd;r&xdkufukef/ awmifhwjcf;udk rjyK rlívnf;aumif;
awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKonfr[kwfb]vnf;aumif;
jrwaomtusifhudk usifhukef aomfvnf; tusKd;

r&xdkufukef/ xdkodkYr&jcif;onf tb,hfaMumifhenf;[lrl -
blrdZ xdktusifhonf tusKd;&jcif;iSg
taMumif;roifhaomaMumifhaywnf;/

blrdZ Oyrmtm;jzifh EdkYudktvdk&Sdí EdkYudk
&SmrSD;aom EdkY&SmvSnfhvnfaom a,musfm;onf
EGm;i,f&Sdaom EGm;rudk OD;csKdrS EdkYn\$pf&m\
awmifhwjcf;udkjyKí EGm;i,f&Sdaom EGm;rudk
OD;csKdrS EdkYn\$pfamfvnf; EdkY&nfudk r&xdkuf/
awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKrlí/y/ awmifhwjcf;udk jyKívnf;
aumif;? awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKrlívnf;aumif;/y/
awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKrlívnf;aumif; awmifhw jcf;udk
rjyKonfr[kwfb]vnf;aumif; EGm;i,f&Sdaom EGm;rudk
OD;csKdrS EdkYn\$pfamfvnf; EdkY&nfudk r&xdkuf/
xdkodkYr&jcif;onf tb,hfaMumifhenf; [lrl - blrdZ
xdkodkYjyKjcf;onf EdkY&nfudk&jcif;iSg
taMumif;roifhaomaMumifhaywnf;/

blrdZ pOyrmtwlmvQif rSm;aomt,l&Sdukefaom/y/
rSm;aomwnfMunfjcf; &Sdukefaom cyfodrf;ukefaom
orPwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? jAm[®PwdkYonfvnf;aumif;
awmifhwjcf;udkjyKí jrwfaom tusifhudk tu,fí
usifhukefaomfvnf; tusKd; r&xdkufukef/
awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKrlíh/y/ awmifhwjcf;udk
jyKívnf;aumif;? awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKrlívnf;aumif;/y/
awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKrlívnf;aumif;? awmifhwjcf;udk
rjyKonfr[kwfb]vnf;aumif; jrwfaomtusifhudk usifhukef
aomfvnf; tusKd; r&xdkuf ukef/ xdkodkYr&jcif;onf
tb,hfaMumifhenf;[lrl -blrdZ xdktusifhonf
tusKd;&jcif;iSg taMumif;roifhaomaMumifhaywnf;/

226/ blrdZ Oyrmtm;jzifh qDOD;udktvdk&Sdí
qDOD;udk &SmrSD;aom qDOD;&SmvSnfhvnfaom
a,musfm;onf a&udk tdk;ü avmif;í
(0uftlvdrfvGefoP²mef&Sdaom) vGefarTwHjzifh
qGJarT&m\
awmifhwjcf;udkjyKí a&udk tdk;ü avmif;í

(0uftlvdrfvGefoP²mef&Sdaom) vGefarTwHjzifh qGJarT
aomfvnf; qDOD;udk r&xdkuf/ awmifhwjcf;udk
rjyKrlí/y/ awmifhwjcf;udk jyKívnf;aumif;?
awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKrlívnf;aumif;/y/ awmifhwjcf;udk
rjyKrlívnf;aumif;? awmifhwjcf;udk
rjyKonfr[kwfbJvnf;aumif; a&udk tdk;ü avmif;í
(0uftlvdrfvGefoP²mef&Sdaom) vGefarTwHjzifh
qGJarTaomfvnf; qDOD;udk r&xdkuf/
xdkodkYr&jcf;onf tb,hfaMumifhenf;[lrl -blrdZ
xdkodkYjyKjcf; onf qDOD;udk&jcf;iSg
taMumif;roifhaomaMumifhaywnf;/

blrdZ pOyrmtwlomvQif rSm;aomt,l&Sdukefaom/y/
rSm;aomwnfMunfjcf;&Sdukefaom cyfodrf;ukefaom
orPwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? jAm[®PwdkYonfvnf;aumif;
awmifhwjcf;udk jyKí jrwfaom tusifhudk tu,fí
usifhukefaomfvnf; tusKd;r&xdkufukef/
awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKrlí/y/ awmifhwjcf;udk
jyKívnf;aumif;? awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKrlívnf;aumif;/y/
awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKrlívnf;aumif;? awmifhwjcf;udk
rjyKonfr[kwfbJvnf;aumif; jrwfaomtusifhudk
usifhukefaomfvnf; tusKd; r&xdkufukef/
xdkodkYr&jcf;onf tb,hfaMumifhenf;[lrl - blrdZ
xdktusifhonf tusKd;udk&jcf;iSg
taMumif;roifhaomaMumifhaywnf;/

blrdZ Oyrmtm;jzifh rD;udk tvdk&Sdí rD;udk
&SmrSD;aom rD;&SmvSnfhvnfaom a,musfm;onf
tap;&Sdaom xif;pdkudk rD;yGwfcHkodkY ,laqmifí
ESdyfyGwf&m\? awmifhwjcf;udkjyKí tap;&Sdaom
xif;pdkudk rD;yGwfcHkodkY ,laqmifí
ESdyfyGwfaomfvnf; rD;udk r&xdkuf/ awmifhwjcf;udk
rjyKrlí/y/ awmifhwjcf;udk jyKívnf;aumif;?
awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKrlívnf;aumif;/y/ awmifhwjcf;udk
rjyKrlívnf;aumif;? awmifhwjcf;udk
rjyKonfr[kwfbJvnf;aumif; tap;&Sdaom xif;pdkudk

rD;yGwfcHk odkY ,laqmifí ESdyfyGwfaomfvnf; rD;udk
r&xdkuf/ xdkodkYr&jcif;onf tb,hfaMumifhenf;[lrl -
blrdZ xdkodkYjyKjcf;onf rD;udk &jcif;iSg
taMumif;roifhaomaMumifhaywnf;/

blrdZ pOyrmtwlomvQif rSm;aomt,l&Sdukefaom/y/
rSm;aomwnfMunfjcf;&Sdukefaom cyfodrf;ukefaom
orPwdekYonfvnf;aumif;? jAm[®PwdekYonfvnf;aumif;
awmifhwjcf;udkjyKí jrwfaom tusifhudk tu,fí
usifhukefaomfvnf; tusKd;r&xdkufukef/
awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKrl í/y/ awmifhwjcf;udk
jyKívnf;aumif;? awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKrlívnf;aumif;/y/
awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKrlívnf;aumif;? awmifhwjcf;udk
rjyKonfr[kwfbjvnf;aumif; jrwfaomtusifhudk tu,fí
usifhukefaomfvnf; tusKd;r&xdkufukef/
xdkodkYr&jcif;onf tb,hfaMumifhenf;[lrl -blrdZ xdk
tusifhonf tusKd;&jcif;iSg
taMumif;roifhaomaMumifhaywnf;/

blrdZ rSefaom t,l&Sdukefaomç
rSefaomtMuHtpnf&Sdukefaomç
rSefaompum;&Sdukefaomç rSefaom
tvkyf&Sdukefaomç rSefaom
toufarG;jcif;&Sdukefaomç rSefaom
vkHYv&Sdukefaomç rSefaom atmufarhjcf;
&Sdukefaomç rSefaom wnfMunfjcf;&Sdukefaomç
cyfodrf;ukefaom orPwdekYonfvnf;aumif;
jAm[®PwdekYonfvnf;aumif; awmifhwjcf;udkjyKí
jrwfaomtusifhudk usifhukefaomf tusKd;udk &jcif;iSg
xdkufukef/ awmifhwjcf;udkrjyKrlí jrwfaomtusifhudk
usifhukefaomf tusKd;udk &jcif;iSg xdkufukef/
awmifhwjcf;udk jyKívnf;aumif;? awmifhwjcf;udk
rjyKrlívnf;aumif; jrwfaomtusifhudk usifhukefaomf
tusKd;udk &jcif;iSg xdkufukef/ awmifhwjcf;udk
rjyKrlívnf; aumif; awmifhwjcf;udk
rjyKonfr[kwfbjvnf;aumif; jrwfaomtusifhudk

usifhukefaomf tusKd; udk &jcif;iSg xdkufukef/
xdkodkY&jcif;onf tb,hfaMumifhenf;[lrl - blrdZ
xdk tusifhonf tusKd; &jcif;iSg
taMumif;oifhaomaMumifhaywnf;/

227/ blrdZ Oyrmtm;jzifh qDudktvdk&Sdí qDudk
&SmrSD;aom qD&SmvSnfhvnfaom a,musfm; onf
ESrf;rlefYudk qHkcGufü avmif;í a&jzifh zsef;vsuf
zsef;vsuf Budwfn\$pf&m\? awmifhwjcf;udk jyKí
ESrf;rlefYudk qHkcGufü avmif;í a&jzifh zsef;vsuf
zsef;vsuf Budwfn\$pfafomf qDudk &xdkuf/
awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKrlí/y/ awmifhwjcf;udk
jyKívnf;aumif;? awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKrlívnf; aumif;/y/
awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKrlívnf;aumif;? awmifhwjcf;udk
rjyKonfr[kwfb]vnf;aumif; ESrf;rlefYudk qHkcGufü
avmif;í a&jzifh zsef;vsuf zsef;vsuf Budwfn\$pfafomf
qDudk &xdkuf/ xdkodkY &xkdufjcf;onf
tb,hfaMumifhenf;[lrl- blrdZ xdkESrf;udk Budwfjcf;onf
qDudk&jcif;iSg taMumif; oifhaomaMumifhaywnf;/

blrdZ pOyrmtwlomvQif rSefaom t,l&Sdukefaom/y/
rSefaom wnfMunfjcf;&Sdukefaom cyfodrf;ukefaom
orPwdekYonfvnf;aumif; jAm[®PwdekYonfvnf;aumif;
awmifhwjcf;udkjyKí jrwfaom tusifhudk usifhukefaomf
zdkvf[laom tusKd;udk &xdkufukef/ awmifhwjcf;udk
jyKívnf;aumif; awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKrlívnf;aumif;/y/
awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKrlívnf;aumif;? awmifhwjcf;udk
rjyKonfr[kwfb]vnf;aumif; jrwfaomtusifhudk tu,fí
usifhukefaomf zdkvf[l aom tusKd;udk &jcif;iSg
xdkufukef/ xdkodkY&xkdufjcf;onf tb,hfaMumifhenf;
[lrl -blrdZ xdk tusifhonf zdkvf[laom tusKd;udk
&jcif;iSg taMumif;oifhaomaMumifhaywnf;/

blrdZ Oyrmtm;jzifh EdkY&nfudktvdk&Sdí
EdkY&nfudk &SmrSD;aom
EdkY&nf&Sm&efvSnfhvnfaom a,musfm;onf

EGm;i,f&Sdaom EGm;rudk EdkYrS EdkYn\$pf&m\?
awmifhwjcf;udkjyKí EGm;i,f&Sdaom EGm;r udk
EdkYrS EdkYn\$pfonf&Sdaomf EdkY&nfudk &xdkuf\/
awmifhwjcf;udk rjyK rlí/y/ awmifhwjcf;udk
jyKívnf;aumif; awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKrlívnf;aumif;/y/
awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKrlívnf;aumif; awmifhwjcf;udk
rjyKonf r[kwfbJvnf;aumif; EGm;i,f&Sdaom EGm;rudk
EdkYrS EdkYn\$pfonf&Sdaomf EdkY&nfudk &xdkuf\
xdkodkY&xkdufjcf;onf tb,hfaMumifhenf;[lrl - blrdZ
xdkEdkYudk n\$pfjcf;onf EdkY&nfudk &jcf;iSg
taMumif;oifhaom aMumifhaywnf;/

blrdZ pOyrmtwlmvQif rSefaom t,l&Sdukefaom/y/
rSefaom wnfMunfjcf; &Sdukefaom cyfodrf;ukefaom
orPwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? jAm[®PwdkYonfvnf;aumif;
awmifhwjcf;udkjyKí jrwfaom tusifhudk usifhukefaomf
zdkvf[laom tusKd;udk &xdkufukef\ awmifhwjcf;udk
rjyK rlí/y/ awmifhwjcf;udk jyKívnf;aumif;?
awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKrlívnf;aumif;/y/ awmifhwjcf; udk
rjyKrlívnf;aumif;? awmifhwjcf;udk
rjyKonfr[kwfbJvnf;aumif; jrwfaomtusifhudk tu,fí
usifhukefaomf zdkvf[laom tusKd;udk &jcf;iSg
xdkufukef\ xdkodkY&xkdufjcf;onf tb,hf aMumifhenf;
[lrl - blrdZ xdktusifhonf
zdkvf[laomtusKd;udkh&jcf;iSg
taMumif;oifhaomaMumifh aywnf;/

228/ blrdZ Oyrmtm;jzifh qDOD;udk tvdk&Sdí
qDOD;udk &SmrSD;aom qDOD;&SmvSnfhvnfaom
a,musfm;onf EdkY "rf;udk tdk;ü avmif;í
(0uftlvdrfvGefoP²mef&Sdaom) vGefarTwHjzifh
qGJarT&m\? awmifhwjcf;udk jyKí EdkY "rf;udk tdk;ü
avmif;í (0uftlvdrfvGefoP²mef&Sdaom) vGefarTwHjzifh
qGJarTonf&Sdaomf qDOD;udk &xdkuf\
awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKrlívnf;aumif;/ awmifhwjcf;udk
jyKívnf;aumif;? awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKrlívnf;aumif;/

awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKrlívnf;aumif;? awmifhwjcf;udk
rjyKonfr[kwfb]vnf;aumif; EdkY "rf;udk tdk;ü avmif;í
(0uftlvdrfvGefoP²mef &Sdaom) vGefarTwHjzifh tu,fí
qGJarTonf&Sdaomf qDOD;udk &xdkufV/
xdkodkY&xkdufjcf;onf tb,hfaMumifhenf;[lrl -blrdZ
xdkEdkY"rf;udk qGJarTjcf;onf qDOD;udk &jcf;iSg
taMumif;oifhaom aMumifhaywnf;/

blrdZ pOyrmtwlomvQif rSefaom t,l&Sdukefaom/y/
rSefaom wnfMunfjcf; &Sdukefaom cyfodrf;ukefaom
orPwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? jAm[®PwdkYonfvnf;aumif;
awmifhwjcf;udkjyKí jrwaom tusifhudk usifhukefaomf
zdkvf[laom tusKd;udk &xdkufukefV awmifhwjcf;udk
rjyK rlí/y/ awmifhwjcf;udk jyKívnf;aumif;
awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKrlívnf;aumif;/y/ awmifhwjcf; udk
rjyKrlívnf;aumif;? awmifhwjcf;udk
rjyKonfr[kwfb]vnf;aumif; jrwaomtusifhudk usifh
ukefaomf zdkvf[laom tusKd;udk &jcf;iSg xdkufukefV/
xdkodkY&xkdufjcf;onf tb,hfaMumifhenf; [lrl -blrdZ
xdktusifhonf zdkvf[laom tusKd;udk &jcf;iSg
taMumif;oifhaomaMumifhaywnf;/

blrdZ Oyrmtm;jzifh rD;udktvdk&Sdí
rD;udk&SmrSD;aom rD;&SmvSnfhvnfaom
a,musfm;onf tap;cef;aom xif;ajcmufudk
rD;yGwfchKodkY ,laqmifí ESdyfyGwf&m\?
awmifhwjcf;udk jyKí/y/ awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKrlí/y/
awmifhwjcf;udk jyKívnf;aumif;? awmifhwjcf;udk
rjyKrlívnf; aumif;/y/ awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKrlívnf;aumif;?
awmifhwjcf;udk rjyKonfr[kwfb]vnf;aumif; tap;cef;aom
xif;ajcmufudk rD;yGwfchKodkY ,laqmifí
ESdyfyGwfonf&Sdaomf rD;udk &jcf;iSg xdkufV/
xdkodkY&xkdufjcf;onf tb,hfaMumifhenf;[lrl -blrdZ
xdkodkYjyKjcf;onf rD;udk&jcf;iSg taMumif;oifh
aomaMumifhaywnf;/

blrdZ pOyrmtwlmvQif rSefaom t,l&Sdukefaom/y/
rSefaom wnfMunfjcif; &Sdukefaom cyfodrf;ukefaom
orPwdkYonfvnf;aumif; jAm[®PwdkYonfvnf;aumif;
awmifhwjcif;udkjyKí jrwaom tusifhudk usifhukefaomf
zdkvf[laom tusKd;udk &xdkufukef\ awmifhwjcif;udk
rjyKrlí jrwaom tusifhudk usifhukefaomf zdkvf[laom
tusKd;udk &xdkufukef\ awmifhwjcif;udk
jyKívnf;aumif;? awmifhwjcif;udk rjyKrlívnf;aumif;
jrwaomtusifhudk usifhukefaomf zdkvf [laom
tusKd;udk &xdkufukef\ awmifhwjcif;udk
rjyKrlívnf;aumif;? awmifhwjcif;udk
rjyKonfr[kwfbjvnf;aumif; jrwaomtusifhudk
usifhukefaomf zdkvf[laomtusKd;udk &xdkufukef\
xdkodkY&xkduf jcif;onf tb,hfaMumifhenf;[lrl- blrdZ
xdktusifhonf zdkvf[laomtusKd;udk &jcif;iSg taMumif;
oifhaomaMumifhaywnf;/

blrdZ Z,aerif;om;tm; pav;yg;aom OyrmwdkYudk
tu,fí xifapEdkifukefjim;tHh? podkY
xifapEdkifonf&Sdaomf oifhtm; Z,aerif;om;onf
MunfndKjim;tHh? MunfndKonfjzpfí oifhtm;
MunfndKaom tjcif;t&mudk jyKjim;tHh?
tHhMozG,fr&Sdacs[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ jrwpGmbk&m;
Z,aerif;om;tm; tzefzftHhMozG,fjzpfukefaom
a&S;ürMum;zl;ao;ukefaom pav;yg;aom OyrmwdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;ÓPfawmfü xifukefouJhodkY
tuREkfyfÓPfü tb,frSm xifEdkifygukeftHh enf;[k
(avQmuf\)/

jrwpGmbk&m;onf pw&m;a'oemawmfudk
a[mawmfrl\? toQifblrdZonf jrwpGmbk&m;\
w&m;a'oemawmfudk 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om vGefpGm
ESpfoufavNyD/

ajcmufckajrmuf blrdZokwf NyD

7-tEk½k''okwf

229/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf -

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0ef ausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfriV xdktcg ylöu*Fvuform;BuD;onf
a,musfm;wpfOD;udk ajymqdk\-\]]tarmifa,musfm;
vmavmh? oifonf toQiftEk½k''g&Sd&modkY
csOf;uyfavmh? csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]toQifbk&m;
ylöu*Fvuform;BuD;onf toQiftEk½k''g\ ajcwdkYudk
OD;jzifh &Sdcdk;vdkufyg\}[k ig\ pum;jzifh
toQiftEk½k''g\ ajcwdkYudk OD;jzifh
&Sdcdk;avmh?]toQifbk&m; toQiftEk½k''gonf eufjzef
twGuf udk,fawmfvQif av;yg;ajrmuf&Sdonfjzpfí
ylöu*Fvuform;BuD;\qGrf;udk vufcHawmfriyg wJh?
toQifbk&m; toQiftEk½k''g onf tvGefapmapmvnf;
<uvmapvdkygowJh? toQifbk&m;
ylöu*Fvuform;BuD;onf rif;\ jyKzG,fudpöjzifh
rsm;aomudpö&Sdyg\? rsm;aomjyKzG,f&Sdyg\}[k}}
podkYvnf; ajymqdkavOD;avmh[k (ajymqdk\)/

]]toQif aumif;ygNyD}}[k xdka,musfm;onf
ylöu*Fvuform;BuD;tm; jyefMum;NyDvQif
toQiftEk½k''g&Sd&modkY csOf;uyfum
toQiftEk½k''gudk ½dkaopGm &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif
oifhavsmf&mü xdkifae\? oifhavsmf&mü
xdkifNyD;aomf xdka,musfm;onf toQiftEk½k''gtm;
bpum;udk avQmufxm;\-]toQifbk&m;
ylöu*Fvuform;BuD;onf toQiftEk½k''g\ ajcwdkYudk
OD;jzifh &Sdcdk;vdkufyg\]toQif bk&m;
toQiftEk½k''gonf eufzefwGuf udk,fawmfvQif
av;yg;ajrmuf&Sdonfjzpfí ylöu*F vuform;BuD;\
qGrf;udk vufcHawmfriygwJh? toQifbk&m;
toQiftEk½k''gonf tvGefapmapmvnf;
<uvmapvdkygowJh? toQifbk&m;

yíöu*Fvuform;BuD;onf rif;\ jyKzG,fudpöjzifh
rsm;aomudpö &Sdyg\? rsm;aomjyKzG,f&Sdyg\}[k
podkYvnf; rSmxm;ygonf}][k (avQmufxm;)/
toQiftEk½k''g onf qdwfqdwfaejzifh vufcHV

230/ xdkYaemuf toQiftEk½k''gonf xdknOfhudk
vGefojzifh eHeuftcgü ouFef;udk jyif0wf vsuf
oydwfouFef;udk ,lum yíöu*Fvuform;\ tdrf&Sd&modkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif cif;xm;aom ae&mü xdkifae\ xdktcg
yíöu*Fvuform;BuD;onf toQiftEk½k''gudk rGefjrwfaom
cjzG,fabmZO f jzifh a&mifh&Jonfhwdkifatmif
wm;jrpfonfhwdkifatmif rdrdudk,fwdkif vkyfauR;\
xdkYaemuf toQif tEk½k''g qGrf;pm;NyD;í oydwfrS
vufudk aq;aomtcg yíöu*Fvuform;BuD;onf edrfhaom
ae&m wpfckudk ,lí oifhwifhavsmufywfpGm xdkifae\?
oifwifhavsmufywfpGm xdkifaeaom yíöu*F
vuform;BuD;onf toQiftEk½k''gtm; bpum;udk
avQmufxm;\ -

toQifbk&m; ptcgü rax&fBuD;jzpfukefaom
&[ef;wdkYonf tuREkfyfodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]'g,um
tyÜrmPjzpfaom apawm0drkwd åudk yGg;&rnf}][k
podkY ajymqdkMuygukef\ tcsKdUukef aom
rax&fBuD;wdkYonf]]'g,um r[*¾Kwfjzpfaom
apawm0drkwd åudk yGg;&rnf}][k podkY ajym
qdkMuygukef\ toQifbk&m; tyÜrmPjzpfaom
apawm0drkwd åç r[*¾Kwfjzpfaom apawm0drkwd å?
pw&m;wdkYonf xl;aom teuf&Sdygukefoavm? xl;aom
o'g&Sdygukefoavm? odkYr[kwf teufhwlukefí
o'gomvQif xl;ygoavm[k (avQmufxm;)/

'g,um odkYjzpfvQif pt&mü oifhudk,fwdkifomvQif
xifprf;avmh? oif\ pxifjrifcsufrS tajzrSef
jzpfay:vmvwåHU[k (qdk\)/
toQifbk&m;]]tyÜrmPjzpfaom apawm0drkwd åç
r[*¾Kwf jzpfaom apawm0drkwd å? pw&m;wdkYonf

teufwlukefí o'gomvQif xl;\}}[lí tuREkfyfrSm podkY
tMuHjzpfyg\[k (avQmuf\)/ 'g,um tyÜrmPjzpfaom
apawm0drkwd åç r[*¾Kwfjzpfaom apawm0drkwd å?
pw&m;wdkYonf xl;aom teufvnf; &Sdukef\? xl;aom
o'gvnf; &Sdukef\? 'g,um pw&m;wdkY\ xl;aomteuf
xl;aomo'g&SdyHk tjcif;t&mudk
ptaMumif;y&d,m,fjzifh od&rnf/

'g,um tyÜrmPjzpfaom apawm0drkwdåonf tb,fenf;?
'g,um pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf arwåmESifh,SOfaom
pdwfjzifh wpfckaomt&yfudk yshHUESHUapvsuf ae/
xdkYtwl ESpfck ajrmuft&yfudk/ oHk;ckajrmuft&yfudk/
av;ckajrmuft&yfudk yshHUESHUapvsuf ae/ þenf;jzifh
txuf atmuf zDvm t&yftm;vHk;wdkYü
owå0gtm;vHk;udk rdrdESifh twljyKí
owå0gtm;vHk;yg0if aom owåavmuudk jyefYajymaom
jrifhjrwaom twdkif;t&Snfr&Sdaom &efr&Sdaom
aMumifhMujcif; r&Sdaom arwåmESifh,SOfaom
pdwfjzifh yshHUESHUapvsuf ae/ u½kPmESifh,SOfaom
pdwfjzifh/ rk'dwm ESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh/
Oayu©mESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh/ wpfckaomt&yfudk
yshHUESHUapvsuf ae/ xdkYtwl ESpfckajrmuft&yfudk/
oHk;ckajrmuft&yfudk/ av;ckajrmuft&yfudk
yshHUESHUapvsuf ae/ þenf;jzifh txuf atmuf zDvm
t&yftm;vHk;wdkYü owå0gtm;vHk;udk
rdrdESifhtwljyKí owå0g tm;vHk;yg0ifaom
owåavmuudk jyefYajymaom jrifhjrwaom
twdkif;t&Snfr&Sdaom &efr&Sdaom
aMumifhMujcif;r&Sdaom Oayu©mESifh,SOfaom
pdwfjzifh yshHUESHUapvsuf ae\? 'g,um podkY
aejcif;udk tyÜrmPjzpfaom apawm0drkwdå[k qdk&/

231/ 'g,um r[*¾Kwfjzpfaom apawm0drkwdåonf
tb,fenf;? 'g,um pomoem awmfü &[ef;onf wpfckaom
opfyif&if;rQavmuf yrmP&Sdaom t&yfudk]jrwfonf\
tjzpfodkY a&mufaom r[*¾Kwfpsmef}}[k jzefYí

ESvHk;oGif;um aeV 'g,um paejcif;udk r[*³/₄Kwfjzpf
aom apawm0drkwdå [lí qdk&V

'g,um pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf ESpfck
oHk;ckavmufaom opfyif&if;yrnP&Sdaom
t&yfwdkYudk]]jrwfon\ tjzpfodkY a&mufaom
r[*³/₄Kwfpsmef}][k jzefYí ESvHk;oGif;um aeV 'g,um
podkY aejcif;udkvnf; r[*³/₄Kwfjzpf aom apawm0drkwdå
[lí qdk&V

'g,um pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf wpfckaom
*gracwfavmufudk]]jrwfon\ tjzpf odkY a&mufaom
r[*³/₄Kwfpsmef}][k jzefYí ESvHk;oGif;um aeV 'g,um
podkY aejcif;udkvnf; r[*³/₄Kwfjzpf aom apawm0drkwdå
[lí qdk&V

'g,um pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf ESpfck
oHk;ckavmufaom *gracwfwdkYudk]]jrwfon\
tjzpfodkY a&mufaom r[*³/₄Kwfpsmef}][k jzefYí
ESvHk;oGif;um aeV 'g,um podkY aejcif;udkvnf;
r[*³/₄Kwfjzpf aom apawm0drkwdå [lí qdk&V

'g,um pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf wpfckaom
wdkif;jynfBuD;avmufudk]]jrwfon\ tjzpfodkY
a&mufaom r[*³/₄Kwfpsmef}][k jzefYí ESvHk;oGif;um
aeV 'g,um podkY aejcif;udkvnf; r[*³/₄Kwfjzpf aom
apawm0drkwdå [lí qdk&V

'g,um pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf ESpfck
oHk;ckavmufaom wdkif;jynfBuD;wdkYudk]]jrwf on\
tjzpfodkY a&mufaom r[*³/₄Kwfpsmef}][k jzefYí
ESvHk;oGif;um aeV 'g,um podkYhaejcif;udkvnf;
r[*³/₄Kwfjzpf aom apawm0drkwdå [lí qdk&V

'g,um pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf r[mork'´&mvQif
tydkif;tjcm;&Sdaom ajrrQavmufudk]]jrwfon\
tjzpfodkY a&mufaom r[*³/₄Kwfpsmef}][k jzefYí
ESvHk;oGif;um aeV 'g,um podkY aejcif;udkvnf;

r[*³/₄Kwfjzpfao m apawm0drkwdå [lí qdk&V 'g,um
pw&m;wdkY\ xl;aom teuf xl;aomo'g&SdyHk
tjcf;t&mudk bqdkcJhNyD;aom taMumif;y&d,m,fjzifh
od&rnf/

232/ 'g,um b0ü jzpfjcf;wdkYonf
pav;yg;wdkYaywnf;/ tb,fav;yg;wdkYenf;[lrl- 'g,um
pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom olonf]]enf;aomta&mif}}
[k jzef hí ESvHk;oGif;um aeV xdkyk*³/₄dKvfonf
udk,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü
enf;aomta&mif&Sdukefaom jA[®mwdkY\
taygif;toif;tjzpfodkY a&muf&V

'g,um pomoemawmfü t
csKdUaomolonf]]twdkif;r&Sdaomta&mif}}[k jzefYí
ESvHk; oGif;um aeV xdkyk*³/₄dKvfonf
udk,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü
twdkif;r&Sdaomta&mif&Sd ukefaom jA[®mwdkY\
taygif;toif;tjzpfodkY a&muf&V

'g,um pomoemawmfü t
csKdUaomolonf]]npfEGrf;aomta&mif}}[k jzefYí
ESvHk;oGif; um aeV xdkyk*³/₄dKvfonf
udk,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü
npfEGrf;aomta&mif&Sd ukefaom jA[®mwdkY\
taygif;toif;tjzpfodkY a&muf&V

'g,um pomoemawmfü t
csKdUaomolonf]]xuf0ef;usifjzLpifaom ta&mif}}[k
jzefYí ESvHk;oGif;um aeV xdkyk*³/₄dKvfonf
udk,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü
xuf0ef;usifjzLpif aomta&mif &Sdukefaom
jA[®mwdkY\ taygif;toif;tjzpfodkY a&muf&V 'g,umb0ü
jzpfjcf; wdkYonf pav;yg;wdkYaywnf;/

'g,um tMuifftcgü tMuifewfwdkYonf waygif;wnf;
tnDtnGwf pnf;a0;ukef\? wpf aygif;wnf; tnDtnGwf
pnf;a0;ukefaom xdkewfwdkY\ udk,ftqif;oP²mef xl;onf\

tjzpfonf xif\? ta&mift0g xl;onf\ tjzpfonf rxif?
xdktcgrsKd;onf jzpfonfomwnf;/

'g,um Oyrmtm;jzifh a,musfm;onf
rsm;pGmukefaom qDrD;wdkYudk wpfckaomtdrfodkY
oGif; &m\? wpfckaomtdrfodkY oGif;tyfukefaom
xdkqDrD;wdkY\ tvQHxl;onf\ tjzpfonf xif&m\?
ta&mift0g xl;onf\tjzpfonf rxif&m/ 'g,um
pOyrmtwlomvQif tMuiftcgü tMuif ewfwdkYonf
wpfaygif;wnf; tnDtnGwf pnf;a0;ukef\? wpfaygif;wnf;
tnDtnGwf pnf;a0; ukefaom xdkewfwdkY\
udk,ftqif;xl;onf\tjzpfonf xif\? ta&mift0g xl;onf\ tjzpfonf
rxif? xdktcgrsKd;onf jzpfonfomwnf;/

'g,um tMuiftcgü tMuifewfwdkYonf xdkpnf;a0;&mrS
zJukef\? xdkpnf;a0;&mrS zJukef aom xdkewfwdkY\
udk,ftqif;oP²mef xl;onf\tjzpfonfvnfaumif;? ta&mift0g
xl;onf\ tjzpfonfvnf;aumif; xif\? xdk tcgrsKd;onf
jzpfonfomwnf;/

'g,um Oyrmtm;jzifh a,musfm;onf xdkrsm;pGmaom
qDrD;wdkYudk xdktdrfrS xkwf&m\? xdktdrfrS
xkwftyfukefaom xdkqDrD;wdkY\ tvQHxl;onf\
tjzpfonfvnf;aumif;? ta&mift0g xl;onf\
tjzpfonfvnf;aumif; xif/ 'g,um pOyrmtwlomvQif
tMuiftcgü ewfwdkYonf xdktpnf;ta0;rS zJukef\?
xdktpnf;ta0;rS zJukefaom xdkewfwdkY\
udk,ftqif;oP²mef xl;onf\ tjzpfonfvnfaumif;? ta&mift0g
xl;onf\ tjzpfonfvnf;aumif; xif\? xdktcgrsKd;onf
jzpfonfomwnf;/

'g,um ewfwdkYtm;]]igwdkY\ pta&mift0gonf jrJ\
[kvnf;aumif;? cdkiFcHh\[kvnf; aumif;? wnfwwHh\
[kvnf;aumif;}] } podkYaomtMuHonf rjzpf?
pifppfaomfum; tMuifewfwdkY onf
tMuiftMuift&yfüomvQif aeukef\? xdkewfwdkYonf
xdkxdkt&yfüomvQif arGUavsmfukef/ 'g,um

Oyrmtm;jzifh xrf;ydk;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
jcif;awmif;jzifhvnf;aumif;
aqmiftyfukefaom ,ifaumifwdkYrSm]]igwdkY\
pae&monf jrJ\[kvnf;aumif;? cdkifcHh\[kvnf;aumif;?
wnfwHh\[kvnf;aumif;}} podkYaom tMuHonf rjzpf?
pifppfaomfum; tMuif,ifaumifwdkYonf tMuif
tMuift&yfüomvQif aeukef\? xdk,ifaumifwdkYonf
xdkxdkt&yfüomvQif arGUavsmfukef\

'g,um pOyrmtwlomvQif xdkewfwdkYtm;]]igwdkY\
pta&mift0gonf jrJ\[kvnf; aumif;? cdkifcHh\
[kvnf;aumif;? wnfwHh\[kvnf;aumif;}}
podaomtMuHonf rjzpf? pifppfaomf um;
tMuifewfwdkYonf tMuiftMuift&yfüomvQif aeukef\
xdkewfwdkYonf xdkxdkt&yfüom vQif arGUavsmfukef\
[k (rdefYqdk\)/

233/ podkY rdefYqdkfaomf upönf;tEG,f&Sdaom
toQifobd,onf toQiftEk $\frac{1}{2}$ k''gtm; p odkYaom pum;udk
ar;avQmuf\-]]toQifbk&m; tEk $\frac{1}{2}$ k''g awmif;yefyg\
tuREkfyftm; pt&mü wpfqifhwufí ar;zG,fonf
&Sdaeyg\]toQifbk&m; tMuifewfwdkYonf ta&mift0g
&Sdygukef\? tvHk;pHkukefaom xdkewfwdkYonfyif
enf;aom ta&mift0g&Sdygukefoavm? odkYr[kwf pewf
tpnf;ta0;ü twdkif;r&Sd rsm;aom
ta&mift0g&Sdukefaom tcsKdUukefaom ewfwdkYonf
&Sdygukef oavm}}[k ar;avQmuf\ ighoQif upöme
xdkb0ü jzpfjcif;\taMumif;aMumifh pewftaygif;
wdkYwGif enf;aom ta&mift0g&Sdukefaom
tcsKdUewfwdkYonf &Sdukef\? pewftaygif;wdkYwGif
twdkif;r&Sd rsm;aom ta&mift0g&Sdukefaom
tcsKdUewfwdkYonf &Sdukef\[k (rdefYqdk\)/

toQifbk&m;tEk $\frac{1}{2}$ k''g tMuiftaMumif;aMumifh
wpfckaom ewftaygif;ü jzpfukefaom xdkewf wdkYwGif
enf;aom ta&mift0g&Sdukefaom tcsKdUukefaom

ewfwdkYonf pewftaygif;ü &Sdukef\? twdkif;r&Sd
rsm;aom ta&mift0g&Sdukefaom tcsKdUukefaom
ewfwdkYonf pewftaygif;ü &Sdukef\?
xdktaMumif;&if;onf tb,fygenf;? xdktaxmuftyHhonf
tb,fygenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

ighoQifupöme xdkodkYjzpfrlum; pt&mü
oifhukdomvQif wpfzefjyefí ar;tHh? oifESpfouf
onfhtwdkif; ajzMum;avmh/ ighoQifupöme xdk&mukd
tb,fodkY xifrSwfoenf;? tMuif&[ef; onf wpfckaom
opfyif&if;rQavmuf yrmP&Sdaom t&yfukd]]jrwfaom
r[*³/₄Kwfpsmef}][k jzefYí ESvHk;oGif;um ae\?
tMuif&[ef;onfvnf; ESpfck oHk;ckavmufaom
opfyif&if;yrmP&Sdaom t&yfwdkYukd]]jrwfaom
r[*³/₄Kwfpsmef}][k jzefYí ESvHk;oGif;um ae\?
ESpfyg;ukefaom bpdwfukd yGg;jcif;wdkYwGif
tb,frnfaom pdwfukd yGg;jcif;onf txl;ojzifh jrwfaom
r[*³/₄Kwfjzpfoenf;[k (ar;\)/ toQifbk&m; tMuif&[ef;onf
ESpfck oHk;ckavmufaom opfyif&if;yrmP&Sdaom t&yf
wdkYukd]]jrwfaom r[*³/₄Kwfpsmef}][k jzefYí
ESvHk;oGif;um ae\? ESpfyg;ukefaom bpdwfukd
yGg;jcif;wdkYwGif pyGg;jcif;rsKd;onf txl;ojzifh
jrwfaom r[*³/₄Kwfjzpfyg\k (avQmuf\)/

ighoQifupöme bqdkvwâHUaom pum;ukd tb,fodkY
xifrSwfoenf;? tMuif&[ef;onf ESpfck oHk;ckavmufaom
opfyif&if;yrmP&Sdaom t&yfwdkYukd]]jrwfaom
r[*³/₄Kwfpsmef}][k jzefYí ESvHk;oGif;um ae\?
tMuif&[ef;onfum; wpfckaom
*gracwfavmufukd]]jrwfaom r[*³/₄Kwf psmef}][k
jzefYí ESvHk;oGif;um ae\ ESpfyg;ukefaom bpdwfukd
yGg;jcif;wdkYwGif tb,frnfaom pdwfukd yGg;jcif;onf
txl;ojzifh jrwfaom r[*³/₄Kwfjzpfoenf;[k (ar;\)/
toQifbk&m; tMuifh&[ef;onf wpfckaom
*gracwfavmufukd]]jrwfaom r[*³/₄Kwfpsmef}][k jzefYí
ESvHk;oGif;um ae\ ESpfyg;ukefaom bpdwfukd

yGg;jcif;wdkYwGif pyGg;jcif;rsKd;onf txl;ojzifh
jrwwfaom r[*³/₄Kwfjzpfyg\[k (avQmuf\)]/

ighoQifupöme bqdkvwåHUaom pum;ukd tb,fodkY
xifrSwfoenf;? tMuif&[ef;onf wpfckaom
*gracwfavmufukd]]jrwwfaom r[*³/₄Kwfpsmef}][k jzefYí
ESvHk;oGif;um ae\? tMuif &[ef;onfum;
ESpfckoHk;ckavmufaom *gracwfwdkYukd]]jrwwfaom
r[*³/₄Kwfpsmef}][k jzefYí ESvHk; oGif;um ae\?
ESpfyg;ukefaom bpdwfwukd yGg;jcif;wdkYwGif
tb,frnfaom pdwfwukd yGg;jcif;onf txl;ojzifh jrwwfaom
r[*³/₄Kwfjzpfoenf;[k (ar;\)]/ toQifbk&m; tMuif&[ef;onf
ESpfckoHk;ck avmufaom *gracwfwdkYukd]]jrwwfaom
r[*³/₄Kwfpsmef}][k jzefYí ESvHk;oGif;um ae\ ESpfyg;
ukefaom bpdwfwukd yGg;jcif;wdkYwGif
pyGg;jcif;rsKd;onf jrwwfaom r[*³/₄Kwfjzpfyg\[k
(avQmuf\)]/

ighoQifupöme bqdkvwåHUaom pum;ukd tb,fodkY
xifrSwfoenf;? tMuif&[ef;onf ESpfckoHk;ckavmufaom
*gracwfwdkYukd]]jrwwfaom r[*³/₄Kwfpsmef}][k jzefYí
ESvHk;oGif;um ae\? tMuif&[ef;onfum; wpfckaom
wdkif;jynfwukd]]jrwwfaom r[*³/₄Kwfpsmef}][k jzefYí
ESvHk;oGif;um ae\? ESpfyg;ukefaom bpdwfwukd
yGg;jcif;wdkYwGif tb,frnfaom pdwfwukd yGg;jcif;onf
txl;ojzifh jrwwfaom r[*³/₄Kwfjzpfoenf;[k (ar;\)]/
toQifbk&m; tMuif&[ef;onf wpfckaom wdkif;jynf
udk]]jrwwfaom r[*³/₄Kwfpsmef}][k jzefYí
ESvHk;oGif;um ae\? ESpfyg;ukefaom bpdwfwukd
yGg;jcif; wdkYwGif pyGg;jcif;rsKd;onf txl;ojzifh
jrwwfaom r[*³/₄Kwfjzpfyg\[k (avQmuf\)]/

ighoQifupöme bqdkvwåHUaom pum;ukd tb,fodkY
xifrSwfoenf;? tMuif&[ef;onf wpfckaom
wdkif;jynfavmufukd]]jrwwfaom r[*³/₄Kwfpsmef}][k
jzefYí ESvHk;oGif;um ae\? tMuif &[ef;onfum;

ESpfckoHk;ckavmufaom
wdkif;jynfBuD;wdkYukd]]jrwfaom r[*³/₄Kwfpsmef}}[k
jzefYí ESvHk;oGif;um ae\? ESpfyg;ukefaom bpdwfukd
yGg;jcif;wdkYwGif tb,frnfaom pdwfukd yGg;jcif; onf
txl;ojzifh jrwfaom r[*³/₄Kwfjzpfoenf;[k (ar;\\/
toQifbk&m; tMuif&[ef;onf ESpfckoHk;ckavmufaom
wdkif;jynfBuD;wdkYudk]]jrwfaom r[*³/₄Kwfpsmef}}[k
jzefYí ESvHk;oGif;umae\? ESpfyg;ukefaom bpdwfukd
yGg;jcif;wdkYwGif pyGg;jcif;rsKd;onf txl;ojzifh
jrwfaom r[*³/₄Kwfjzpfyg\\[k (avQmuf\\)/

ighoQifupöme bqdkvwåHUaom pum;ukd tb,fodkY
xifrSwfoenf;? tMuif&[ef;onf ESpfckoHk;ckavmufaom
wdkif;jynfBuD;wdkYudk]]jrwfaom r[*³/₄Kwfpsmef}}[k
jzefYí ESvHk;oGif;um ae\? tMuif&[ef;onfum;
r[mork'´&m tydkif;tjcm;&Sdaom
ajrt&yfavmufukd]]jrwfaom r[*³/₄Kwfpsmef}}[k jzefYí
ESvHk;oGif;um ae\? ESpfyg;ukefaom bpdwfukd
yGg;jcif;wdkYwGif tb,f rnfaom pdwfukd yGg;jcif;onf
txl;ojzifh jrwfaom r[*³/₄Kwfjzpfoenf;[k (ar;\\/
toQif bk&m; tMuif&[ef;onf r[mork'´&m tydkif;tjcm;&Sdaom
ajrt&yfavmufukd]]jrwfaom r[*³/₄Kwfpsmef}}[k jzefYí
ESvHk;oGif;um ae\? ESpfyg;ukefaom bpdwfukd
yGg;jcif;wdkYwGif pyGg;jcif; rsKd;onf txl;ojzifh
jrwfaom r[*³/₄Kwfjzpfyg\\[k (avQmuf\\)/

ighoQifupöme tMuiftaMumif;aMumifh wpfckaom
ewftaygif;ü jzpfukefaom xdkewfwdkYwGif enf;aom
ta&mif&Sdukefaom tcsKdUukefaom ewfwdkYonfvnf;
pewftaygif;ü &Sdukef\? twdkif; r&Sd rsm;aom
ta&mif&Sdukefaom tcsKdUukefaom ewfwdkYonfvnf;
pewftaygif;ü &Sdukef\? xdk qdkcJhNyD;aom
taMumif;&if;onf ponfyifwnf;? xdkqdkcJhNyD;aom
taxmuftyHhonf ponfyifhwnf;[k (rdefYqdk\\)/

234/ toQifbk&m;tEk½k'g awmif;yefyg\? pt&mü
tuREkfyftm; wpfqifhwufí ar;zG,f
&Sdae;yefyg\]]toQifbk&m; tMuifewfwdkYonf
ta&mif&Sdygukef\? tvHk;pHkukefaom
xdkewfwdkYonf npfEGrf;aom ta&mif&Sdygukefoavm?
odkYr[kwf pewftpnf;ta0;ü xuf0ef;usif pifMu,faom
ta&mif&Sdukefaom tcsKdUukefaom ewfwdkYonfvnf;
&SdMuygukefoavm}}[k (ar;)/ ighoQifupöme xdkb0ü
jzpfjCIF;\taMumif;aMumifh pewftaygif;ü npfEGrf;aom
ta&mif&Sdukefaom tcsKdUukef aom ewfwdkYonfvnf;
&Sdukef\? pewftaygif;ü xuf0ef;usif pifMu,faom
ta&mif&Sdukefaom tcsKdUukefaom ewfwdkYonfvnf;
&Sdukef\[k (rdefYqdk)/

toQifbk&m;tEk½k'g tMuiftaMumif;aMumifh
wpfckaom ewftaygif;ü jzpfukefaom xdkewf wdkYwGif
npfEGrf;aom ta&mif&Sdukefaom tcsKdUewfwdkYonf
pewftaygif;ü &Sdukef\? xuf0ef;usif pifMu,faom
ta&mif&Sdukefaom tcsKdUukefaom ewfwdkYonf
pewftaygif;ü &Sdukef\? xdk taMumif;taxmuftyHhonf
tb,fygenf;[k (avQmuf)/

ighoQifupöme xdkodkYjzpfri oifhtm;
OyrmjyKaytHh? pavmuü tcsKdUaom ynm&Sdaom
a,musfm;wdkYonf Oyrmjzifh ajymqdktyfaom pum;\
teuft"dyÜg,fukd odukefV ighoQifupöme Oyrmmtm;jzifh
xGef;n§daom qDrD;\ qDonfvnf; rpifMu,f&m?
rD;pmonfvnf; rpifMu,f&m? xdkqD;rD;onf qD\
rpifMu,fjCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif;? rD;pm\
rpifMu,fjCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif; tvGefarS;rSdefpGm
xGef;vif;awmufyouJhodkY ighoQifupöme ptwlvomvQif
pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom &[ef;onf]]npfEGrf;aom
ta&mif}}[k jzefYí ESvHk;oGif;um ae\? xdk&[ef;tm;
ukd,fMurf;wrf;jCIF;onf rNidrf;at;? xdkif;rldif;rl]xderd'"}
ukdvnf; aumif;pGm rEkwfy,ftyf? ysH UvGifhrl]O'pö}
aemifwwpfzefylyefrl]ukuúKpö} ukd aumif;pGm

ry,fazsmuftyf? xdk&[ef;onf ukd,fMurf;wrf;jcif;\vnf;
rNidrf;at;jcif;aMumifh xdkif;rldif;rl]xderd'"} ukdvnf;
aumif;pGm rEkwf y,ftyfjcif;aMumifh
ysHUvGifhrl]O'"}pö} aemifwwpfzefylyefrl]ukuúKpö}
udkvnf; aumif;pGm ry,f azsmufjcif;aMumifh
tvGefarS;rSdefpGm xGef;vif;aom
qDrD;awmufujhodkY xdk&[ef;onf ukd,fcE"m ysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü npfEGrf;aom ta&mif&Sdukefaom
jA[®mwdkY\ taygif;toif; tjzpfodkY a&muf&V

ighoQifupöme Oyrmtm;jzifh xGef;n§daom qDrD;\
qDonfvnf; pifMu,f&m\? rD;pmonfvnf; pifMu,f&m\?
xdkqDrD;onf qD\ pifMu,fjcif;aMumifhvnf;aumif;?
rD;pm\ pifMu,fjcif; aMumifhvnf;aumif;
tvGefarS;rSdefpGm rxGef;vif; rawmufyouJhodkY
(xdefxdefvif;vif; awmufy ouJhodkY) ighoQif upöme
pOyrmtwlomvQif pomoemawmfü tcsKdUaom
&[ef;onf]]xuf0ef;usif pifMu,faomta&mif}}[k jzefYí
ESvHk;oGif;um ae\? xdk&[ef;tm; ukd,fMurf;
wrf;jcif;onfvnf; Nidrf;at;&m\?
xdkif;rldif;rl]xderd'"}ukdvnf; aumif;pGm
y,fEkwf&m\? ysh UvGifh rl]O'"}pö}
aemifwwpfzefylyefrl]ukuúKpö} ukd aumif;pGm
y,fazsmuftyf&m\? xdk&[ef;onf ukd,fMurf;wrf;jcif;\vnf;
Nidrf;at;jcif;aMumifh xdkif;rldif;rl]xderd'"}ukdvnf;
aumif;pGm Ekwy,fjcif; aMumifh ysh UvGifhrl]O'"}pö}
aemifwwpfzefylyefrl]ukuúKpö}ukdvnf; aumif;pGm
y,fazsmufjcif;aMumifh tvGefarS;rSdefbJ xGef;vif;aom
qDrD;awmufujhodkY xdk&[ef;onf ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onf rS aemufü xuf0ef;usif pifMu,faom
ta&mif&Sdukefaom jA[®mwdkY\ taygif;toif;tjzpfodkY
uyfa&muf&V

ighoQifupöme tMuiftaMumif;aMumifh wpfckaom
ewftaygif;ü uyfa&mufí jzpfukefaom xdkewfwdkYwGif
npfEGrf;aom ta&mif&Sdukefaom tcsKdUukefaom

ewfwdkYonf pewftaygif;ü &Sdukef\? xuf0ef;usif
pifMu,faom ta&mif&Sdukefaom tcsKdUukefaom
ewfwdkYonf pewftaygif;ü &Sdukef\
xdktaMumif;&if;onf bqdkcJhNyD;yifwnf;?
xdktaxmuftyHhonf bqdkcJhNyD;yifwnf;[k ajymqdkV

235/ podkY ajymqdkkaomf upönf;tEG,f&Sdaom
toQifobd,raX&fonf toQiftEk½k'g rax&ftm; ppum;ukd
avQmufjyef\]]toQifbk&m;tEk½k'g awmif;yefyg\
toQifbk&m;]podkY igMum; tyf\}[lívnf;aumif;?]podkY
jzpfxdkuf\}[lívnf;aumif; toQiftEk½k'gonf podkY
rrdefYqdkyg? pifppfaomfum; xdkewfwdkYonf
podkYoabm&Sdukef\[lívnf;aumif;? xdkewfwdkYonf
podkY tjcif;t&m&Sdukef\[lívnf;aumif; podkYomvQif
toQiftEk½k'gonf rdefYqdkawmfrlyg\? toQifbk&m;
xdktuREkfyftm;]rcRwf{uef toQiftEk½k'gonf
xdkewfjA[®mwdkYESifh twlwuG aezl; onfvnf;aumif;?
pum;ajymzl;onfvnf;aumif;? aqG;aEG;zl;onfvnf;aumif;?
psmef0ifpm;zl; onfvnf;aumif; jzpfwef&m\}[k
podkYomvQif tMuHjzpfyg\}][k (avQmuf\)/

ighoQifupöme rcRwf{uef xdcdkufapmif;csdyfí
ppum;ukd qdk\? odkY&mwGif oifhtm; igajz Mum;tHh?
ighoQifupöme igonf &SnfjrifhpGmaom umvywfvHk;
xdkewfjA[®mwdkYESifh twlwuG aevnf; aezl;\?
pum;vnf; ajymqdkzl;\? aqG;aEG;vnf; aqG;aEG;zl;\?
psmefvnf; 0ifpm;zl;\[k (rdefYqdk\)/

podkY toQiftEk½k'g rdefYqdkkaomf
upönf;tEG,f&Sdaom toQifobd,onf ylöu*Fvuf
orm;BuD;ukd]]'g,um oift&awmfaypG? 'g,um
oiftvGeft&awmfaypG? oifvnf; xdk,HkrSm; jzpfaom
w&m;ukd y,f&\? igvnf; pw&m;a'oemawmfukd
Mum;emjcif;iSg &ay\}][k p pum;ukd ajymqdkV

ckepfckajrmuf tEk½k'okwf NyD;V

8-Oyuúdavookwf

236/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf aumorÁDjynf
aCmodwm¹/₂Hkausmif;ü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xdktcg
aumorÁDjynfü &[ef;wdkYonf jiif;ckHMuukef
cdkuf&efjzpfMuukefí 0g'uJGjym;jcif;odkY
a&mufMuukefNyD;vQif tcsif;csif; ElwfvHSxdk;vsuf
aeMuukefV xdktcg &[ef;wpfyg;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd ¹/₂dkaopGm&Sdcdk;í
oifhavsmfaom ae&mü xdkifum jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
bpum;ukd avQmufxm;\-]]jrwpfGmbk&m;
paumorÁDjynfü &[ef;wdkYonf jiif;cHkMuukef
cdkuf&efjzpfMuukefí 0g'uJGjym;jcif;odkY
a&mufMuukefNyD;vQif tcsif;csif; ElwfvHSxdk;vsuf
aeMuygukefV jrwpfGmbk&m; awmif;yefyg\?
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tpOfoem;onfukd taMumif;jyK í
xdk&[ef;wdkY &Sd&mt&yfodkY
csOf;uyfawmfrlygavmh}}[k (avQmufxm;\)/
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf qdwfqdwfaeojzifh vufcHawmfrlV
xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xdk&[ef;wdkY
&Sd&mt&yfodkY csOf; uyfNyD;vQif
xdk&[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY roifhavsmf?
rjiif;cHkMuukefvifh? ckduf&ef rjzpfMuukefvifh?
qefYusifbupum;ukd rqdkMuukefvifh?
0g'ruJGjym;Muukefvifh}}[k bpum;ukd rdefYawmfrlV
podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf &[ef;wpfyg;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; bpum;ukd
avQmufxm;\-]]jrwpfGmbk&m; w&m;\
t&Sifjzpfawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
qdkif;iHhawmfrlygOD;?

jrwfpGmbk&m;hjrwpGmbk&m;onf aMumifhMurJh
rsufarSmufü csrf;ompGm aejcif;ukd
tm;xkwfawmfrlvsuf aeawmfrl ygavmh?
tuREkfyfwdkYonf xdkjiif;cHkjcif; cdkuf&efjzpfjcif;
qefYusifbufpum;ukd qdkjcif; 0g'uJGjym; jcif;jzifh
xif&Sm;ygukeftHh}}[k avQmufxm;V/
ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; jrwfpGmbk&m;onf xdk&[ef;wdkY
ukd]]&[ef;wdkY roifhavsmf? rjiif;cHkMuukefvifh?
ckduf&efrjzpfMuukefvifh? qefYusifbufpum;ukd
rqdkMuukefvifh? 0g'ruJGjym;Muukefvifh}}[k
bpum;ukd rdefYawmfrlV ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; xdk
&[ef;onf jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; bpum;ukd
avQmufxm;jyef\]]jrwfpGmbk&m; w&m;\t&Sifjzpf
awmfrlaom jrwfpGmbk&m;onf qdkif;iHhawmfrlygOD;?
jrwfpGmbk&m; jrwfpGmbk&m;onf aMumifhMurJh
rsufarSmufü csrf;ompGmaejcif;ukd
tm;xkwfawmfrlvsuf aeawmfrlygavmh?
tuREkfyfwdkYonf xdkjiif; cHkjcif; cdkuf&efjzpfjcif;
qefYusifbufpum;ukd qdkjcif; 0g'uJGjym;jcif;jzifh
xif&Sm;ygukeftHh}}[k (avQmufxm;jyef\)/
oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
xdk&[ef;wdkYukd]]&[ef;wdkY roifh avsmf?
rjiif;cHkMuukefvifh? ckduf&efrjzpfMuukefvifh?
qefYusifbufpum;ukd rqdkMuukefvifh? 0g'
ruJGjym;Muukefvifh}}[k bpum;ukd rdefYawmfrljyef/
oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; xdk&[ef;onf
jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd]]jrwfpGmbk&m; w&m;\
t&Sifjzpfawmfrlaom jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
qdkif;iHhawmfrlygOD;? jrwfpGmbk&m;
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf aMumifhMurJh rsufarSmufü
csrf;ompGmaejcif;ukd tm;xkwfawmfrl vsuf
aeawmfrlygavmh? tuREkfyfwdkYonf xdkjiif;cHkjcif;
cdkuf&efjzpfjcif; qefYusifbufpum;ukd qdkjcif;

0g'uJGjym;jcif;jzifh xif&Sm;ygukeftHh}}[k þpum;ukd
avQmufxm;jyefV

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;ukd
jyif0wfvfuf oydwfouFef;ukd ,lum aumorÁDjynfodkY
qGrf;ch0ifawmfrl\? aumorÁDjynfö qGrf;chvSnfhvnfí
qGrf;ch&mrS zjcJhum qGrf; pm;NyD;aemuf
ausmif;tdyf&mae&mukd odkrSD;odrf;qnf;NyD;vQif
oydwfouFef;ukd ,lí &yfawmfrlvsuf omvQif
þ*gxmwdkYukd &Gwfqdkawmfrl\-

237/ rsm;jym;aom toH&Sdaom tvkdqE´wlrQaom
vltaygif;onf igvl rkduf[lí wpfOD;wpfa,mufrQ rxif?
oHCmuJGjym;aomf (ighaMumifh uJGjym; onf[laom)
wpfyg;aom taMumif;wdkYum; xdkYxuftvGefyif rxifjrif
EdkifMuukef/

owduif;ukefí ynm&Sda,mif
[efaqmifajymqdkolwdkYonf tjiif;tcHk pum;ü
usufpm;ukef\? cHwGif;yg;pyfukd [í tvkd&SdorQ
ajymavh&Sdukef\? tMuifjiif;chkrIjzifh (þt&Sufr&Sdonf\
tjzpf[laom tjypfodkY) aqmiftyf ukef\? xdk&Suf
r&Sdonf\ tjzpf[laom tjypfukd rodMuukef/

ighukd trsufxGufzl;\? ighukd n\$Of;qJzl;\? ighukd
atmifEdkifzl;\? ig\ (Opöm) ukd aqmif,lzl;\[lí
&efNiKd;zJGUolwdkYtm; &efonf rNidrf;Ekdif/

ighukd trsufxGufzl;\? ighukd n\$Of;qJzl;\? ighukd
atmifEdkifzl;\? ig\ (Opöm) ukd aqmif,lzl;\[lí
&efNiKd;rzJGUolwdkYtm; &efonf Nidrf;at;V

þavmuü &efwdkYonf &efwkHYrlojzifh wpfcgzl;rQ
rNidrf;at;ukef? &efwkHY rrlrSomvQif &efwdkYonf
Nidrf;at;ukef\? þoabmum; a&S;xHk;pOfvm aywnf;/

þoHCmhtv,fü ynmrJhaom wpfyg;olwdkYonf
(igwdkYum; ao&OD;rnf) [lí rodukef? xdkoHCmhtv,fü
tMuifynm&SdwdkYonfum; (igwdkYonf ao& OD;rnf) [lí

odukef\? (xdkynm&SdwdkYtm;)
xdkodkYodaomaMumifh cdkuf&ef wdkYonf
Nidrf;ukef\

t¹/₂dk;ukdjzwf toufukdowf EGm;jrif;OpömwdkYukd
aqmifí wdkif;jynfukd vk,ufukefaom
rif;ESpfyg;wdkYtm;aomfrSvnf;
r[mrdwfaygif;qHkjcif;onf jzpfEdkifao;\?
toif&[ef;wdkYtm; tb,fhaMumifh aygif;qHkjcif;onf
rjzpfb] &Sd&mtHhenf;/

wuGusifhbufjzpfao aumif;pGm aeavh&Sdaom
wnfwHhaom orm"d&Sd aom ynm&ifhrmaom
rdwfaqGukd tu,fí &jim;tHh? podkY&vQif tvHk;pHk
aom ab;&efwdkYukd vTrf;rkd;ESdyfpufí
xdkvTrf;rkd;ESdyfpufjcif;ESifhwuG 0rf; ajrmufaom
pdwf&Sdonf owdESifh jynfhpHkonfjzpfí usifh&m\

wuGusifhbufjzpfao aumif;pGm aeavh&Sdaom
wnfwHhaom orm"d&Sd aom ynm&ifhrmaom
rdwfaqGukd tu,fí r&jim;tHh? podkY r&vQif rif;onf
wdkif;EdkifiHukd y,fpGefYí wpfyg;wnf;
usifhouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? rmw*FrsKd;ü jzpfao
qifajymifBuD;onf awmü wpfOD;wnf; usufpm;ouJh
odkYvnf;aumif; wpfa,mufwnf; usifh&m\?

wpfa,mufwnf; usifhjcif;onf jrwf\? vlrkdüfö
taygif;tazmfvkyfjcif; um; jrwf onf rjzpf&m?
rmw*FrsKd;üjzpfao qifajymifBuD;onf awmü
wpfpD;wnf; aMumifhMurJh vSnfhvnfusufpm;ouJhodkY
wpfa,mufwnf; aMumifhMurJh usifh&m\?
raumif;rlwdkYukd rjyK&m[k (rdefYawmfrl\)]/

238/ xdktcgü jrwpGmbk&m;onf
&yfawmfrlvufomvQif p*gxmwdkYukd
&GwfqdkawmfrlNyD;vQif AmvuavmPum&rnfaom
&Gm&Sd&mt&yfodkY csOf;uyfawmfrl\ xdktcg
toQifb*k onf AmvuavmP um&rnfaom &Gmü ae\?

toQifb*konf ta0;rSomvQif <uvmawmfrlaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd jrifonfomwnf;? jrifi ae&mukd
cif;xm;\? ajcaq;a&ukdvnf; wnfxfm;\?
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf cif;xm;aom ae&mü xdkifae\
xdkifaeawmfrlNyD;vQif ajcawmfwdkYukd aq;\?
toQifb*konfvnf; jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd &Sdckd;NyD;vQif
oifhavsmf&mü xdkifae\? oifhavsmf&mü xdkifae aom
toQifb*kukd jrwpfGmbk&m;onf]]&[ef; todkYenf;
(oifonf) cHhusef;\avm? rQw\ avm? qGrf;jzifh ryifryef;
csrf;om\avm}}[k bpum;ukd rdefYawmfrlV
jrwpfGmbk&m; cHUusef; yg\? rQwyg\
jrwpfGmbk&m; tuREkfyfonf qGrf;jzifh ryifryef;
csrf;omyg\bk&m;[k (avQmuf xm;\)/ xdktcgü
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf toQifb*kukd w&m;pum;jzifh
(tusKd;pD;yGm;ukd) aumif;pGm jyNyD;í (w&m;ukd)
aumif;pGm aqmufwnfapNyD;í (w&m;usifhokH;&ef)
aumif;pGm xufoefapNyD;í aumif;pGm
&Tifvef;apNyD;í ae&mrS xawmfrlí ygpDe0Hornfaom
awmtkyf&Sd&m t&yfodkY csOf;uyfV

xdkpOfctgü toQiftEk½k'g toQifeE'd,
toQifudrdvwdkYonf ygpDe0Hornfaom awmtkyfÜ
aeMuukefV awmapmifhonf ta0;rS <uvmawmfrlaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd jrifi]]&[ef;BuD; pawmtkyfodkY
r0ifygvifh? pawmtkyfÜ trsKd;om;oHk;OD;wdkYonf
&Sdygukef\? tusKd;pD;yGg;ukd vkdvM;aom
oabm&Sdvsuf aeygukef\? xdktrsKd;om;oHk;OD;wdkY\
rcsrf;omrlukd rjyKygvifh}}[k bpum;ukd avQmufxm;V
toQiftEk½k'gonf jrwpfGmbk&m;ESifhtwl
ajymqdkaoM awmapmifh\ pum;ukd Mum;í
awmapmifhukd 'g,umawmapmifh jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
rwm;jrpfvifh? igwdkY\ q&mjzpfawmfrlaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tpOfa&mufawmfrlvm\}}[k
bpum;ukd ajymqdkV

239/ xdktcg toQiftEk½k''gonf toQifeE´d,
toQifudrdvwdkYxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif toQifeE
´d,ESifh toQifudrdvukd]]toQifwdkY vmMuukef?
toQifwdkY vmMuukef? tuREkfyfwdkY\q&m
jrwpGmbk&m;onf tpOfa&mufawmfrlv\}}[k
bpum;ukd ajymMum;V xdktcgü toQiftEk½k''g toQifeE
´d, toQifudrdvwdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;ukd
c&D;OD;BudKqdkí wpfyg;u jrwpGmbk&m;\
oydwfouFef;ukd vSrf;,INyD;vQif wpfyg;u ae&mukd
cif;í wpfyg;uhajcaq;a&ukd wnfxm;\?
jrwpGmbk&m;onf cif;xm;aom ae&mü xdkifí
ajcwdkYukd aq;awmfrlV xdktoQifwdkYonfvnf;
jrwpGmbk&m;ukd ½dkaopGm &Sdckd;í
oifhavsmf&mü xdkifaeukef\? oifhavsmf&mü
xdkifaeukefNyD;aomf toQiftEk½k''gtm;
jrwpGmbk&m;onf bpum;ukd
rdefYawmfrl\]]tEk½k''gwdkY todkYenf;? oifwdkY onf
cHhusef;Mu\avm? rQwMu\avm? qGrf;jzifh ryifryef;
csrf;omMu\avm}}[k bpum;ukd rdefYawmfrlV
jrwpGmbk&m; cHhusef;Muyg\? jrwpGmbk&m;
rQwMuyg\? jrwpGmbk&m; tuREkfyfwdkY onf
qGrf;jzifhvnf; ryifryef;Muyg[k (avQmufMu ukef\)/

tEk½k''gwdkY todkYenf; oifwdkYonf tnDtnGwf
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om rjiif;cHkMubJ EdkYESifha&
a&mouJhodkY wfpdpdwfnf;&Sdukefí tcsif;csif;
cspfcifaom rsufpdwdkYjzifh aumif;pGm ½IMunfhukef
vsuf aexdkifMuukef\avm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
jrwpGmbk&m; pifppf tuREkfyfwdkYonf tnDtnGwf
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om rjiif;cHkMubJ
EdkYESifha&a&mouJhodkY wfpdpdwfnf;&Sdukefí
tcsif;csif; cspfcifaom rsufpdwdkYjzifh aumif;pGm
½IMunfhukefvsuf aexdkifMuygukef\k
(avQmufMuukef\)/ tEk½k''gwdkY oifwdkYonf
tb,fodkYvQif tnDtnGwf 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om rjiif;cHkMubJ

EdkYESifha&a&mouJhodkY wfpdpdwfnf;&Sdukefí
tcsif;csif; cspfcifaom rsufpdwdkYjzifh aumif;pGm
½IMunfhukefvsuf aexdkifMu ukefoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

jrwpGmbk&m; pomoemawmfü tuREkfyftm;]]igonf
podkY oabm½dSaom oDwif;oHk; azmfwdkYESifhtwl
ae&ay\? igonf t&awmfaypG? igonf tvGef
t&awmfaypG}}[k podkY tMuH jzpfyg\?
jrwpGmbk&m; xdktuREkfyftm; ptoQifwdkYtay:ü
rsufarSmufüjzpfap? rsufuG,füjzpfap um,uHarwåmonf
a&S;½lxifyg\? rsufarSmufüjzpfap? rsufuG,füjzpfap
OpDuHarwåmonf a&S;½l xifyg\? rsufarSmufüjzpfap?
rsufuG,füjzpfap raemuHarwåmonf a&S;½lxifygV/
jrwpGmbk&m; xdktuREkfyftm;]]igonf
rdrdpdwftvkduk avQmhcsxm;í ptoQifwdkY\
pdwftvkdtm;jzifhomvQif vkdufavsmusifhoHk;&rl
aumif;ayrnf}}[k podkY tMuHtpnfjzpfygV/
jrwpGmbk&m; tuREkfyfwdkY onf rdrdpdwftvkduk
avQmhcsxm;í ptoQifwdkY\ pdwftvkdtm;jzifhomvQif
vkdufavsmusifhoHk; yg\? jrwpGmbk&m;
tuREkfyfwdkYtm; udk,fonf toD;oD;jzpfygaomfvnf;
pdwfonfum; wfpdpdwfnf;uJhodkY jzpfMuygonf[k
(avQmufxm;\)/

toQifeE´d,onfvnf;/y/ toQifudrdvonfvnf;
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; bpum;ukd avQmuf xm;\-
jrwpGmbk&m; tuREkfyfonfvnf;]]igonf podkY
oabm&Sdaom oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYESifh twlae&ay\?
igonf t&awmfaypG? igonf tvGeft&awmfaypG}[k
podkY tMuHjzpfyg\? jrwpGmbk&m; xdktuREkfyftm;
ptoQifwdkYtay:ü rsufarSmufüjzpfap? rsufuG,füjzpfap
um,uH arwåmonf a&S;½lxifyg\? rsufarSmufüjzpfap?
rsufuG,füjzpfap OpDuHarwåmonf a&S;½lxifyg\?
rsufarSmufüjzpfap? rsufuG,füjzpfap
raemuHarwåmonf a&S;½lxifygV jrwpGmbk&m; xkd
tuREkfyftm;]]igonf rdrdpdwftvkdudk avQmhcsxm;í

ptoQifwdkY\ pdwftvdktm;jzifhomvQif vdkuf
avsmusifhoHk;&ygrl aumif;ayrnf}[k podkY
tMuHjzpfyg\? jrwpGmbk&m; xdktuREkfyfonf
rdrdpdwftvkduk d avQmhcsxm;í ptoQifwdkY\
pdwftvkdtm;jzifhomvQif vkdufavsmusifhoHk;yg\?
jrwpGmbk&m; xdktuREkfyftm; udk,fonf
toD;oD;jzpfaomfvnf; pdwfonfum; wfpdpdwfwnf;ujh
odkY jzpfygV jrwpGmbk&m; podkYvQif
tuREkfyfwdkYonf tnDtnGwf 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om rjiif;cHk
MubJ EdkYESifha&a&mouJhodkY
wfpdpdwfwnf;&Sdukefí tcsif;csif;cspfcifaom
rsufpdwdkYjzifh Munfhukef vsuf aeMuyg\}}[k
(avQmufxm;)/

240/ tEk¹/₂k''gwdkY aumif;aypG aumif;aypG?
tEk¹/₂k''gwdkY todkYenf; oifwdkYonf rarhravsmh
jyif;pGm tm;xkwfvsuf (edAÁmefodkY)
apvTwfxm;aom pdwf&Sdukefonfjzpfí aeMuukef\
avmh[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ jrwpGmbk&m; pifppfaomfum;
tuREkfyfwdkYonf rarhravsmh jyif;pGm tm;xkwf vsuf
(edAÁmefodkY) apvTwfxm;aom
pdwf&Sdukefonfjzpfí aeMuygukef\[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/ tEk¹/₂k''gwdkY todkYenf;?
oifwdkYonf tb,fodkYvQif rarhravsmh jyif;pGm
tm;xkwfvsuf (edAÁmef odkY) apvTwfxm;aom
pdwf&Sdukefonfjzpfí aeMuukefoenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

jrwpGmbk&m; pt&yfü tuREkfyfwdkYwGif
qGrf;cH&GmrS a&S;OD;pGm jyefvmaom olonf ae&m
wdkYudk cif;xm;\? aomufa& oHk;aqmifa&udk
wnfxm;\? qGrf;<uif;xnfh&ef cGufudk wnfxm;\?
qGrf;cH&GmrS aemufusí jyefvmaom olonf
pm;<uif;qGrf;onf tu,fí &SdtHh? pm;vdkvQif pm;&m\?
rpm;vdku pdrf;pdkaom jrufopfyif r¹/₂dS&müaomfvnf;
pGefY\? ydk;rTm;r&Sdaom a&üaomfvnf; oGef\?
xdkolonf ae&mwdkYukd odkrSD;\? aomufa&

oHk;a&wdkYukd (odrf;qnf;\) odkrSD;\?
qGrf;<uif;xnfh&ef cGufukd aq;í (odrf;qnf;\) odkrSD;\?
qGrf;pm;(Z&yf)ausmif;ukd wHjrufvSnf;\? a&r&Sdaom
aomufa&tdk;ukdvnf;aumif;?
oHk;aqmifa&tdk;ukdvnf;aumif;?
oefYoufa&tdk;ukdvnf;aumif; jrifaom olonf (a&xnfhí)
wnfxm;V xdk&[ef;onf tu,fí rcs rrEdkifcjh vQif
tazmfukd vuf,yfac:í vufwdkYjzifh ajr\$mu fcsDum
wnfxm;Muygukef\? jrwpGmbk&m; tuREkfyfwdkYonf
xdktaMumif;rsm;aMumifh Elwf>rufajymqdkrl
rjyKMuyg/ jrwpGmbk&m; tuREkfyfwdkY onf
ig;&ufw p fBudrf w pfnOfhvHk; w&m;ESifhpyfaom
pum;jzifh pnf;a0;aeMuygukefV jrwpGmbk&m;
podkYvQif tuREkfyfwdkYonf rarhravsmh jyif;pGm
tm;xkwfvsuf (edAÁmefodkY) apvTwfxm; aom
pdwf&Sdukefonfjzpfí aeMuygukef\[k (avQmufxm;\\)/

241/ tEk½k'gwdkY aumif;aypG aumif;aypG?
tEk½k'gwdkY podkU rarhravsmh jyif;pGm tm;
xkwfvsuf (edAÁmefodkY) apvTwfxm;aom
pdwf&Sdukefonfjzpfí aeMuukefaom oifwdkYtm;
vlwdkY\ w&m;xuf vGefjrwpfonfh t&d,mjzpf&ef
pGrf;Edkifaom ÓPftjrifxl;ukd odonfjzpfí csrf;ompGm
ae&jcif;&SdMuukef\avm[k (ar;awmfrl\\)/
jrwpGmbk&m; pt&yfü rarhravsmh jyif;pGm
tm;xkwfvsuf (edAÁmefodkY) apvTwfxm;aom
pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí aeMuukefaom tuREkfyfwdkYonf
(y&duHorm"daMumifhjzpf faom) ta&mifukdvnf;aumif;?
½lyg½Hkw d kYukdvnf;aumif;? ('dAÁpu©Ktb dnmOf
jzifh) jrifjcif;ukdvnf;aumif; odMuygukefV odkY&mwGif
tuREkfyfwdkYtm; ta&mifonfvnf;aumif;?
½lyg½Hkw d kYukd jrifjcif;onfvnf;aumif;
rMumrDomvQif uG,faysmufyg\? xdkaysmufjcif;\
taMumif; ukdum; rodMuygukef[k (avQmufMuukef\\)/

tEk½k'""gwdkY oifwdkYonf xdkuG,faysmufjCIF;\
taMumif;ukd odoifh\ tEk½k'""gwdkY igonfvnf;
bk&m;rjzpfrD opömaV;yg;ukd rodao;aom
bk&m;avmif;omjzpfPOfu (y&duHorm"daMumifh
jzpfaom) ta&mifukdvnf;aumif;? ½lyg½HkwDkYukD
('dAÁpu©KtbdnmOfjzifh) jrifjCIF;ukdvnf;aumif; od\
okdkY&mwGif ightm; xdkta&mifonfvnf;aumif;?
½lyg½HkwDkYukD jrifjCIF;onfvnf;aumif; rMum
jrifhrDomvQif uG,faysmuf\ tEk½k'""gwdkY
xdkightm;]]tMuiftaMumif;aMumifh ightm;
ta&mifonfvnf;aumif;? ½lyg½HkwDkYukD
jrifjCIF;onfvnf;aumif; uG,faysmuf\?
xdktaMumif;&if;um; tb,f enf;? xdktaxmuftyHhum;
tb,fenf;}}[k ptMuHonfjzpf\ tEk½k'""gwdkY xdkightm;
p okdkYaom
tMuHonfjzpf\]]ightm; ,HkrSm;jCIF;]0dpdudpäm}onfjz
pf\? pifppf ,HkrSm;jCIF;]0dpdudpäm} [laom
taMumif;aMumifh ig\ wnfMunfrl]orm"d}onf
a&GUavsm\? wnfMunfrl]orm"d} a&GUavsmaomf
ta&mifonfvnf;aumif;?
½lyg½HkwDkYukdhjrifjCIF;onfvnf;aumif; uG,faysmuf\?
ightm; ,HkrSm;jCIF;]0dpdudpäm} onf wpfzef rjzpf?
xdkodkY rjzpfEdkifatmif igjyKtHh}}[k ptMuHonf jzpf\
(1)

tEk½k'""gwdkY xdkigonf rarhravsmh jyif;pGm
tm;xkwfvfuf (edAÁmefodkY) apvTwfxm;aom
pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí aeonf&SSdaomf
(y&duHorm"daMumifhjzpfaom) ta&mifukdvnf;aumif;?
½lyg½HkwDkYukD ('dAÁpu©K tbdnmOfjzifh)
jrifjCIF;ukdvnf;aumif; od\ ightm;
xdkta&mifonfvnf;aumif;? ½lyg½Hk wdkYukD
jrifjCIF;onfvnf;aumif; rMumjrifhrDomvQif uG,faysmuf\
tEk½k'""gwdkY xdkightm;]]tMuif taMumif;aMumifh
ightm; ta&mifonfvnf;aumif;? ½lyg½HkwDkYukD

jrifjCIF;onfvnf;aumif; uG,f aysmufl?
xdktaMumif;&if;um; tb,fenf;? xdktaxmuftyHhum;
tb,fenf;}}[k ptMuHonf jzpf\ tEk½k'gwdkY xdkightm;
pokdkYaom tMuHonf jzpf\]]ightm;
ESvHk;roGif;jcif;onf jzpf\? ESvHk;roGif;jcif;[laom
taMumif;aMumifh ig\ wnfMunfrl]orm"d} onf
a&GUavsm\? wnfMunfrl]orm"d} a&GUavsmaomf
ta&mifonfvnf;aumif;? ½lyg½HkwdkYukd
jrifjCIF;onfvnf;aumif; uG,f aysmufl? ightm; ,HkrSm;jcif;
]0dpdudpäm} ESifh ESvHk;roGif;jcif;]treodum&} onf
wpfzef rjzpfEdkif atmif igjyKaytHh}}[k ptMuHonf
jzpf\ (2)

tEk½k'gwdkY xdkigonf/y/ tEk½k'gwdkY
xdkightm; podkYaom tMuHonf jzpf\]]ightm;
xdkif;rldif;jcif;]xderd'"} onf jzpf\?
xdkif;rldif;rl]xderd'"} [laom taMumif;aMumifhvnf; ig\
wnf Munfrl]orm"d}onf a&GUavsm\?
wnfMunfrl]orm"d} a&GUavsmaomf
ta&mifonfvnf;aumif;? ½lyg½HkwdkYukd
jrifjCIF;onfvnf;aumif; uG,faysmufl?
ightm; ,HkrSm;jcif;]0dpdudpäm}
ESvHk;roGif;jcif;]treodum&} ESifh
xdkif;rldif;rl]xderd'"} onf wpfzef rjzpfEdkifatmif
igjyKaytHh}}[k ptMuHonf jzpf\ (3)

tEk½k'gwdkY xdkigonf/y/ tEk½k'gwdkY
xdkightm; podkYaom tMuHonf jzpf\]]ightm;
ukd,fcufwa&mf&SdjCIF;onf jzpf\? ukd,fcufwa&mf
&SdjCIF;[laom taMumif;aMumifhvnf; ightm;
wnfMunfrl]orm"d}onf a&GUavsm\?
wnfMunfrl]orm"d} a&GUavsmaomf ta&mifonfvnf;
aumif;? ½lyg½HkwdkYukd jrifjCIF;onfvnf;aumif;
uG,faysmufl? tEk½k'gwdkY Oyrmtm;jzifh a,musfm;
onf &Snfa0;aomc&D;odkY oGm;\? xdka,musfm;\
ab;ESpfzufü iHk;wdkYonf ysHukef&m\? xdkIHk;ysH

jcif;[laom taMumif;aMumifh xdk,musfm;tm;
ukd,fcufwa&mf&Sdjcif;onf jzpf&mouJhodkY tEk½k'g
wdkY pOyrmtwlomvQif ightm;
ukd,fcufwa&mf&Sdjcif;onf jzpf\? ukd,fcufwa&mf
&Sdjcif;[laom taMumif;aMumifhvnf; ig\ orm"donf
a&GUavsm\? orm"da&GUavsmaomf ta&mifonfvnf;
aumif;? ½lyg½HkwdkYukd jrifjcif;onfvnf;aumif;
uG,faysmuf\? ightm; ,HkrSm;jcif;]0dpdudpäm}
ESvHk; roGif;jcif;]treodum&}
xdkif;rldif;rl]xderd'"}ESifh
ukd,fcufwa&mf&Sdjcif;]qrÇd wwå} onf wpfzef
rjzpfEdkifatmif igjyKaytHh}}[k ptMuHonf jzpf\ (4)

tEk½k'gwdkY xdkigonf/y/ tEk½k'gwdkY
xdkightm; podkYaom tMuHonf jzpf\]ightm;
ay:vGif&Tifvef;rl]Av0yDwd}onf jzpf\?
ay:vGif&Tifvef;rl]Av0yDwd} [laom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf; igtm; wnfMunfrl]orm"d}onf
a&GUavsm\? wnfMunfrl]orm"d} a&GUavsmaomf
ta&mif onfvnf;aumif;? ½lyg½HkwdkYukd
jrifjcif;onfvnf;aumif; uG,faysmuf\? tEk½k'gwdkY
Oyrmtm;jzifh wpfvHk;aom a&Ttdk;ukd &Smaom
a,musfm;onf wpfBudrfwnf;omvQif ig;vHk;aom
a&Ttdk;wdkYukd awGUjrif&m\? xdkawGUjrifjcif;[laom
taMumif;aMumifh
xdka,musfm;tm;hay:vGif&Tifvef;rl]Av0yDwd} onf
jzpf&mouJhodkY tEk½k'gwdkY pOyrmtwlomvQif
ay:vGif&Tifvef;rl]Av0yDwd} onf jzpf\?
ay:vGif&Tifvef;rl]Av0yDwd}[laom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf; ig\ wnfMunfrl]orm"d}onf
a&GUavsm\? wnfMunfrl]orm"d} a&GUavsmaomf
ta&mifonfvnf;aumif;? ½lyg½HkwdkY ukd
jrifjcif;onfvnf;aumif; uG,faysmufcJh\?
ightm; ,HkrSm;jcif;]0dpdudpäm}
ESvHk;roGif;jcif;]treodum&} xdkif;rldif;jcif;]xderd'"}
}

ukd,fcufwa&mf&Sdjcif;]qrÇd wwå} ESifh
ay:vGif&Tifvef;rl]Av0yDwd} onf wpfzef
rjzpfEdkifatmif igjyKaytHh}}[k ptMuHonf jzpfV (5)

tEk¹/₂k'""gwdkY xdkigonf/y/ tEk¹/₂k'""gwdkY
xdkightm; podkYaom tMuHonf jzpf\]]ightm;
¹/₂kefY&if;Murf;wrf;jcif;onf jzpf?
¹/₂kefY&if;Murf;wrf;jcif;[laom taMumif;aMumifhvnf; ig\
wnfMunfrl]orm"d}onf a&GUavsm\
wnfMunfrl]orm"d} a&GUavsmaomf ta&mifonfvnf;
aumif;? ¹/₂lyg¹/₂HkwdkYukd jrifjcif;onfvnf;aumif;
uG,faysmuf\? ightm; ,HkrSm;jcif;]0dpdudpäm}
ESvHk; roGif;jcif;]treodum&} xdkif;rldif;jcif;]xderd'"}
ukd,fcufwa&mf&Sdjcif;]qrÇdwwå} ay:vGif&Tif
vef;rl]Av0yDwd} ESifh ¹/₂kefY&if;Murf;wrf;jcif;]'k|
Kv'}onf wpfzef rjzpfEdkifatmif igjyKaytHh}}[k
ptMuHonf jzpfV (6)

tEk¹/₂k'""gwdkY xdkigonf/y/ tEk¹/₂k'""gwdkY
xdkightm; podkYaom tMuHonf jzpf\]]ightm;
tm;xkwftyfaom 0D&d,vGefjcif;onf jzpf?
tm;xkwftyfaom 0D&d,vGefjcif;[laom taMumif;
aMumifhvnf; ightm; wnfMunfrl]orm"d} onf
a&GUavsm\
wnfMunfrl]orm"d} a&GUavsmaomf
ta&mifonfvnf;aumif;? ¹/₂lyg¹/₂HkwdkYukd
jrifjcif;onfvnf;aumif; uG,faysmufV tEk¹/₂k'""gwdkY
Oyrmtm;jzifh a,musfm;onf vufESpfzufwdkYjzifh
iHk;ukd wif;MuyfpGm zrf;&m\? xdkihk;onf xdk
vufxJüomvQif ao&mouJhodkY tEk¹/₂k'""gwdkY
pOyrmtwlomvQif ightm; tm;xkwftyfaom
0D&d,vGefjcif;onf jzpf? tm;xkwftyfaom
0D&d ,vGefjcif;[laom taMumif;aMumifhvnf; ig\
wnfMunfrl]orm"d} onf a&GUavsm\
wnfMunfrl]orm"d} a&GUavsmaomf ta&mifonfvnf;
aumif;? ¹/₂lyg¹/₂HkwdkYukd jrifjcif;onfvnf;aumif;
uG,faysmuf\? ightm; ,HkrSm;jcif;]0dpdudpäm}

ESvHk; roGif;jcif;]treodum&} xdkif;rldif;jcif;]xderd'"}
ukd,fcufwa&mf&SdjCIF;]qrÇd wwå}ay:vGif&Tifvef;
rl]Av0yDwd} ½kefY&if;Murf;wrf;jcif;]'k|Kv'} ESifh
tm;xkwftyfaom 0D&d,vGefjCIF;]tpöm&'0D&d,} onf
wpfzef rjzpfEdkifatmif igjyKaytHh}}[k ptMuHonf jzpfV
(7)

tEk½k'"gwdkY xdkigonf/y/ tEk½k'"gwdkY
xdkightm; podkYaom tMuHonf jzpf\]]ightm; tvGef
qkwfepfaom 0D&d,onf jzpf\? tvGefqkwfepfaom 0D&d,
[laom taMumif;aMumifhvnf; ightm;
wnfMunfrl]orm"d}onf a&GUavsm\?
wnfMunfrl]orm"d} a&GUavsmaomf ta&mifonfvnf;
aumif;? ½lyg½HkwdkYukd jrifjCIF;onfvnf;aumif;
uG,faysmufV tEk½k'"gwdkY Oyrmtm;jzifh a,musfm;
onf iHk;ukd avsmhavsmh zrf;ukdif&m\? xdkIHk;onf
xdka,musfm;\ vufrS ysHwuf&mouJhodkY tEk½k'"g
wdkY pOyrmtwlomvQif ightm; tvGefqkwfepfaom
0D&d,onf jzpf\? tvGefqkwfepfaom 0D&d,[laom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf; ig\ wnfMunfrl]orm"d}onf
a&GUavsm\? wnfMunfrl]orm"d} a&GUavsmaomf
ta&mifonfvnf;aumif;? ½lyg½HkwdkYukd
jrifjCIF;onfvnf;aumif; uG,f aysmuf\? ightm; ,HkrSm;jCIF;
]0dpdudpäm} ESvHk;roGif;jCIF;]treodum&}
xdkif;rldif;jCIF;]xderd'"} ukd,fcufwa&mf&SdjCIF;]qrÇd
wwå} ay:vGif&Tifvef;rl]Av0yDwd}
½kefY&if;Murf;wrf;jCIF;]'k|Kv'} ESifh tm;xkwftyfaom
0d&d,vGefjCIF;]tpöm&'0D&d,} ESifh
tvGefqkwfepfaom0D&d,]twdvDe0D&d,}onf wpfzef
rjzpfEdkifatmif igjyKaytHh}}[k ptMuHonfhjzpfV (8)

tEk½k'"gwdkY xdkigonf/y/ tEk½k'"gwdkY
xdkightm; podkYaom tMuHonf jzpf\]]ightm;
awmifhwjCIF;]wPSm}onf jzpf\? awmifhwjCIF;]wPSm}
[laom taMumif;aMumifh ightm; wnf
Munfrl]orm"d}onf a&GUavsm\? wnfMunfrl]orm"d}

a&GUavsmomf ta&mifonfvnf;aumif;?
½lyg½HkwdekYukd jrifjicif; onfvnf;aumif; uG,faysmuf\?
ightm; ,HkrSm;jcif;]0dpdudpäm}
ESvHk;roGif;jcif;]treodum&} xdkif;rldif;jcif;]xderd'"}
ukd,fcufwa&mf&Sdjicif;]qrÇd
wwå}ay:vGif&Tifvef;rl]Av0yDwd}
½kefY&if;Murf;wrf;jcif;]'d|Kv'}
tvGeftm;xkwfjicif;vkHYv]tpöm&'"}0D&d,}
tm;xkwftyfaom 0D&d,
qkwfepfjicif;]twdvDe0D&d,}ESifh
awmifhwjicif;]wPSm} onf wpfzef rjzpfEdkifatmif
igjyKaytHh}}[k þtMuHonf jzpfV (9)

tEk½k'"}gwdkY xdkigonf/y/ tEk½k'"}gwdkY
xdkightm; þokYaom tMuHonf jzpf\]]ightm;
txl;xl;aom oabm&Sdaom onmonf jzpfV txl;xl;aom
oabm&Sdaom onm[laom taMumif;aMumifh ig\
wnfMunfrl]orm"d}onf a&GUavsm\?
wnfMunfrl]orm"d} a&GUavsmomf
ta&mifonfvnf;aumif;? ½lyg½HkwdekYukd
jrifjicif;onfvnf;aumif; uG,faysmuf\?
ightm; ,HkrSm;jcif;]0dpdudpäm}
ESvHk;roGif;jcif;]treodum&} xdkif;rldif;jcif;]xderd'"}
ukd,fcufwa&mf&Sdjicif;]qrÇd wwå}
ay:vGif&Tifvef;rl]Av0yDwd}
½kefY&if;Murf;wrf;jcif;]'d|Kv'} tm;xkwftyfaom
0D&d,vGefjicif;]tpöm&'"}0D&d,} tvGefqkwfepfaom
0D&d,]twdvDe0D&d,} awmifhwjicif;]wPSm} ESifh
txl;xl;aom oabm&Sdaomonm]emewåonm} onf
wpfzef rjzpfEdkifatmif igjyKaytHh}}[k þtMuHonf jzpfV
(10)

tEk½k'"}gwdkY xdkigonf rarhravsmh jyif;pGm
tm;xkwfvsuf (edAÁmefodkY) apvTwftyfaom
pdwf&Sdonf jzpfí aeonf&Sdaomf
(y&duHorm"daMumifhjzpfom) ta&mifudkvnf;aumif;

$\frac{1}{2}$ lyg $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdekYudk ('dAÁpu©Ktbd nmPfjzifh)
 jrifjCIF;udkvnf;aumif; od\? ightm;
 xkda&mifonfvnf;aumif; xkd $\frac{1}{2}$ lyg $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdekYudk
 jrifjCIF;onfvnf;aumif; rMumjrifhrDomvQif uG,faysmuf\?
 tEk $\frac{1}{2}$ k'`gwdkY xkdightm; podkYaom tMuHonf
 jzpf\]]tMuiftaMumif;aMumifh ightm;
 ta&mifonfvnf;aumif;? xkd $\frac{1}{2}$ lyg $\frac{1}{2}$ Hk wdkYudk
 jrifjCIF;onfvnf;aumif; uG,faysmuf\? xkdaMumif;&if;
 taxmuftyHhum; tb,fenf;}}[k ptMuHonf jzpfV/
 tEk $\frac{1}{2}$ k'`gwdkY xkdigUtm;]] $\frac{1}{2}$ lyg $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdekYudk
 tvGef $\frac{1}{2}$ ljCIF;onf jzpf\? $\frac{1}{2}$ lyg $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdekYudk tvGef $\frac{1}{2}$ ljCIF;
 [laom taMumif;aMumifhvnf; ig\ wnfMunfrl]orm"d}
 onf a&GUavsm\? wnf Munfrl]orm"d} a&GUavsmamf
 ta&mifudkvnf;aumif;? $\frac{1}{2}$ lyg $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdekYudk
 jrifjCIF;onfvnf;aumif; uG,f aysmuf\? igUtm; ,HkrSm;jCIF;
]0dpdudpäm} ESvHk;roGif;jCIF;]treodum&}
 xdkif;rldif;jCIF;]xderd'` } ukd,fcufwa&mf&SdjCIF;]qrÇd
 wwå} ay:vGif&Tifvef;rl]Av0yDwd}
 $\frac{1}{2}$ kefY&if;Murf;wrf;jCIF;]'d|Kv'} tm; xkwftyfaom
 0D&d,vGefjCIF;]tpöm&'`0D&d,} tvGefqkwfepfaom
 0D&d,]twdvDe0D&d,} awmifhw jCIF;]wPSm} ESifh
 txl;xl;aom oabm&Sdaomonm]emewåonm} ESifh
 $\frac{1}{2}$ lyg $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdekYudk tvGef $\frac{1}{2}$ ljCIF;]tbdedZÑm,dwå} onf
 wpfzef rjzpfEdkifatmif igjyKaytHh}}[k ptMuHonf jzpfV/
 (11)

242/ tEk $\frac{1}{2}$ k'`gwdkY
 xdkigonf]],HkrSm;jCIF;]0dpdudpäm} onf pdwf\
 npfEGrf;aMumif;wnf;}}[k odí pdwf\
 npfEGrf;aMumif;jzpfaom]0dpdudpäm}udk
 y,fpGefYV]]ESvHk;roGif;jCIF;onf pdwf\
 npfEGrf;aMumif;wnf;}}[k odí pdwf\
 npfEGrf;aMumif;jzpfaom ESvHk;roGif;jCIF;udk
 y,fpGefYV]]xdkif;rldif;jCIF;]xderd'` }onf pdwf\
 npfEGrf;aMumif;wnf;}}[k odí pdwf\ npfEGrf;aMumif;

jzpfaom]xderd'"} udk
 y,fpGefY\?]]ukd,fcufwa&mf&Sdjcif;onf pdwf\
 npfEGrf;aMumif;wnf;}}[khodí pdwf\
 npfEGrf;aMumif;jzpfaom ukd,fcufwa&mf&Sdjcif;udk
 y,fpGefY\?]]ay:vGif&Tifvef;rl]Av0 yDwd}onf pdwf\
 npfEGrf;aMumif;wnf;}}[k odí pdwf\
 npfEGrf;aMumif;jzpfaom ay:vGif
 &Tifvef;rl]Av0yDwd}udk
 y,fpGefYV]]½kefY&if;Murf;wrf;jcif;onf pdwf\
 npfEGrf;aMumif;wnf;}}[k odí pdwf\
 npfEGrf;aMumif;jzpfaom ½kefY&if;Murf;wrf;jcif;udk
 y,fpGefYV]]tm;xkwftyfaom 0D&d,vGefjcif;onf pdwf\
 npfEGrf;aMumif;wnf;}}[k odí pdwf\
 npfEGrf;aMumif;jzpfaom tm; xkwftyfaom
 0D&d,vGefjcif;ukd y,fpGefYV]]tvGefqkwfepfaom
 0D&d,onf pdwf\ npfEGrf; aMumif;wnf;}}[k odí pdwf\
 npfEGrf;aMumif;jzpfaom tvGefqkwfepfaom 0D&d,udk
 y,fpGefYV]]awmifhwjcif;]wPSm}onf pdwf\
 npfEGrf;aMumif;wnf;}}[k odí pdwf\ npfEGrf;aMumif;
 jzpfaom awmifhwjcif;]wPSm} udk
 y,fpGefYV]]txl;xl;aom oabm&Sdaom onmonf pdwf\
 npfEGrf;aMumif;wnf;}}[k odí pdwf\
 npfEGrf;aMumif;jzpfaom txl;xl;aom oabm&Sdaom
 onmudk y,fpGefYV]]½lyg½HkwdkYukd
 tvGef½ljcif;onf pdwf\ npfEGrf;aMumif;wnf;}}[k odí
 pdwf\ npfEGrf;aMumif;jzpfaom ½lyg½HkwdkYukd
 tvGef½ljcif;udk y,fpGefYV

243/ tEk½k'gwdkY xdkigonf rarhravsmh jyif;pGm
 tm;xkwfvsuf (edAÁmefodkY) apvTwftyfaom
 pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí aeonf&Sdaomf tvHk;pHkaom
 nOfhywfvHk; tvHk;pHkaom aeYywfvHk; tvHk;pHkaom
 nOfhaeYywfvHk; ta&mifukdomvQif od\
 ½lyg½HkwdkYukd ('dAÁpu©KtbdnmOfjzifh) rjrif/
 ½lyg½Hk wdkYukdomvQif ('dAÁpu©KtbdnmOfjzifh)

jrif\? ta&mifwdkYukd rod/ tEk¹/₂k'""gwdkY xdkightm;
podkYaom tMuHonf jzpf\]igonf xdktcgü tvHk;pHkaom
nOfhywfvHk; tvHk;pHkaom aeYywfvHk; tvHk;pHk
aom nOfhaeYywfvHk; ta&mifukdomvQif od\
¹/₂lyg¹/₂HkwkYukd ('dAÁpu©KtbdnmOfjzifh) rjrif/
¹/₂lyg¹/₂HkwkY ukdomvQif ('dAÁpu©KtbdnmOfjzifh)
jrif\? ta&mifukdrum; rod/ xdktaMumif;&if;um; tb,f
enf;? xdktaxmuftyHhum; tb,fenf}}[k (ptMuHonf
jzpf\)/

tEk¹/₂k'""gwdkY xdkightm;]]igonf tqif;edrdwfukd
ESvHk;roGif;rlí ta&mifedrdwfukd ESvHk;oGif;aom
tcgü ta&mifukdomvQif od\
¹/₂lyg¹/₂HkwkYukd ('dAÁpu©KtbdnmOfjzifh) rjrif/ igonf ta&mifedrdwfukd
ESvHk;roGif;rlí tqif;edrdwfukd ESvHk;oGif;aom tcgü
tvHk;pHkaom nOfhywfvHk; tvHk;pHkaom aeY
ywfvHk; tvHk;pHkaom nOfhaeYywfvHk;
¹/₂lyg¹/₂HkwkYukdomvQif ('dAÁpu©KtbdnmOfjzifh)
jrif\? ta&mif ukdrum; rod}}[k podkY tMuHonf jzpfV
tEk¹/₂k'""gwdkY xdkigonf rarhravsmh jyif;pGm tm;xkwf
vsuf (edAÁmefodkY) apvTwftyfaom pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí
aeonf&Sdaomf tvHk;pHkaom nOfhywfvHk;
tvHk;pHkaom aeYywfvHk; tvHk;pHkaom
nOfhaeYywfvHk; tenf;i,faom ta&mifukdvnf; od\
tenf;i,faom ¹/₂lyg¹/₂HkwkYukdvnf; ('dAÁpu©K
tbdnmOfjzifh) jrifV twdkif;r&Sd rsm;aom
ta&mifukdvnf; od\
twdkif;r&Sd rsm;aom
¹/₂lyg¹/₂HkwkYukdvnf; ('dAÁpu©KtbdnmOfjzifh) jrifV

tEk¹/₂k'""gwdkY xdkightm;]]igonf tvHk;pHkaom
nOfhywfvHk; tvHk;pHkaom aeYywfvHk; tvHk;pHk
aom nOfhaeYywfvHk; tenf;i,faom ta&mifukdvnf; od\
tenf;i,faom ¹/₂lyg¹/₂HkwkYukdvnf;
('dAÁpu©KtbdnmOfjzifh) jrifV twdkif;r&Sd rsm;aom
ta&mifukdvnf; od\
twdkif;r&Sd rsm;aom
¹/₂lyg¹/₂HkwkYukdvnf; ('dAÁpu©KtbdnmOfjzifh) jrifV

xdktaMumif;&if;um; tb,fenf;? xdktaxmuf tyHhum;
tb,fenf;}}[k ptMuHonf jzpfV tEk¹/₂k'""gwdkY
xdkightm;]]enf;aom Xme&Sdaom orm"djzpfaomtcgü
ightm; 'dAÁpu©KtbdnmOfonfvnf; enf;aom Xme&Sd\
xdkigonf enf;aom 'dAÁpu©KtbdnmPfjzifh enf;aom
ta&mifukdvnf; od\
enf;aom ¹/₂lyg¹/₂HkwdkYukdvnf;
jrifV ightm; twdkif;r&Sd rsm;aom Xme&Sdaom
orm"djzpfaomtcgü ightm;h'dAÁpu©KtbdnmOfonfvnf;
twdkif;r&Sd rsm;aom Xme&Sd\
xdkigonf
tvHk;pHkaom nOfhywfvHk; tvHk;pHkaom aeYywfvHk;
tvHk; pHkaom nOfhaeYywfvHk; twdkif;r&Sd rsm;aom
'dAÁpu©KtbdnmOfjzifh twdkif;r&Sdrsm;aom ta&mif
ukdvnf; odV twdkif;r&Sd rsm;aom
¹/₂lyg¹/₂HkwdkYukdvnf; jrif\}}[k ptMuHonf jzpfV

244/ tEk¹/₂k'""gwdkY
igonf]],HkrSm;jcif;]0dpdudpäm} onf pdwf\
npfEGrf;aMumif;wnf;}}[k odí pdwf\
npfEGrf;aMumif;jzpfaom]0dpdudpäm}udk
y,fV]]ESvHk;roGif;jcif;onf pdwf\
npfEGrf;
aMumif;wnf;}}[k odí pdwf\
npfEGrf;aMumif;jzpfaom
ESvHk;roGif;jcif;udk y,fV]]xdkif;rldif;jcif;]xderd'"}
onf pdwf\
npfEGrf;aMumif;wnf;}}[k odí
npfEGrf;aMumif;jzpfaom xdkif;rldif;jcif;]xderd'"}udk
y,f?]]ukd,fcufwa&mf&Sdjcif;onf pdwf\
npfEGrf;aMumif;wnf;}}[k odí pdwf\
npfEGrf;aMumif;jzpfaom ukd,fcufwa&mf&Sdjcif;udk
y,fV]]ay:vGif&Tifvef;rl]Av0yDwd} onf pdwf\
npfEGrf;aMumif;wnf;}}[k odí pdwf\
npfEGrf;aMumif;jzpfaom
ay:vGif&Tifvef;rl]Av0yDwd}udk
y,fV]]¹/₂kefY&if;Murf;wrf;jcif;onf pdwf\
npfEGrf;aMumif;wnf;}}[k odí pdwf\
npfEGrf;aMumif;jzpfaom ¹/₂kefY&if;Murf;wrf;jcif;udk
y,fV]]tm;xkwftyfaom 0D&d,vGefjCIF;onf pdwf\

npfEGrf;aMumif;wnf;}}[k odí pdwf\
npfEGrf;aMumif;jzpfaom tm;xkwftyfaom 0D&d,
vGefjCIF;ukd y,fV]]tvGefqkwfepfaom 0D&d,onf pdwf\
npfEGrf;aMumif;wnf;}}[k odí pdwf\
npfEGrf;aMumif;jzpfaom tvGefqkwfepfaom 0D&d,udk
y,fV]]awmifhwjCIF;]wPSm}onf pdwf\
npfEGrf;aMumif;wnf;}}[k odí pdwf\
npfEGrf;aMumif;jzpfaom awmifhwjCIF;]wPSm}udk
y,fV]]txl;xl;aom oabm&Sdaom onmonf pdwf\
npfEGrf;aMumif;wnf;}}[k odí pdwf\
npfEGrf;aMumif;jzpfaom txl;xl;aom oabm&Sdaom
onmudk y,fV]]½lyg½HkwDkYukd tvGef½ljCIF; onf
pdwf\
npfEGrf;aMumif;wnf;}}[k odí pdwf\
npfEGrf;aMumif;jzpfaom ½lyg½HkwDkYukd tvGef
½ljCIF;udk y,fV

245/ tEk½k'`gwdkY xdkightm;]]igonf pdwf\
npfEGrf;aMumif;w&m;wdkYukd y,fxm;NyD? ,cktcgü
igonf oHk;yG;aom tjym;tm;jzifh orm"dukD yGg;tHh}}
[k ÞodkYaom tMuHonf jzpf\? tEk½k'`gwdkY xdkigonf
MuHpnfjCIF;]0dwuf}ESifh wuGjzpfaom
oHk;oyfqifjCIFjCIF;]0dpm&}ESifh wuG jzpfaom
orm"dukdvnf; yGg;NyD? 0dwufum; r&Sd
0dpm&rQom&Sdaom orm"dukdvnf; yGg;NyD?
0dwufvnf; r&Sd 0dpm&vnf; r&Sdaom orm"dukdvnf;
yGg;NyD? yDwdESifh wuGjzpfaom orm"dukdvnf;
yGg;NyD? yDwdr&Sdaom orm"dukdvnf; yGg;NyD?
okcESifhwuGaom orm"dukdvnf; yGg;NyD?
Oayu©mESifh wuGaom orm"dukdvnf; yGg;NyD/

tEk½k'`gwdkY igonf 0dwufESifh wuGjzpfaom
0dpm&ESifh wuGjzpfaom orm"dukdvnf;
yGg;NyD;NyD? 0dwufum; r&Sd 0dpm&rQom &Sdaom
orm"dukdvnf; yGg;NyD;NyD? 0dwufvnf; r&Sd
0dpm&vnf; r&Sdaom orm"dukdvnf; yGg;NyD;NyD?
yDwdESifh wuGjzpfaom orm"dukdvnf; yGg;NyD;NyD?

yDwdr&Sdaom orm"dukdvnf; yGg;NyD;NyD?
okcESifhwuGaom orm"dukdvnf; yGg;NyD;NyD?
Oayu©mESifh wuGaom orm"dukdvnf; yGg;NyD;NyD?
ightm; ÓPftjrifonfvnf; xif&Sm;jzpfNyD? ig\
pdwfvGwfajrmufrlonf rysufpD;EdkifawmhNyD?
pb0onf aemufqHk;jzpfjCIF;wnf;? ,cktcg wpfzef b0opfü
jzpfjCIF; r&SdawmhNyD[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf pw&m;a'oemawmfukd
a[mawmfrl\ toQiftEk½k''gonf jrwfpGmbk&m;\
w&m;a'oemawmfukd 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om vGefpGm
ESpfoufavNyD/

&Spfckajrmuf Oyuúdavookwf NyD;V

9- Amvy@dwokwf

246/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&HjzpfaoM aZw0ef ausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYukd][&[ef;wdkY}][k rdefY
awmfrl\]toQifbk&m;}}[k xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;ukef\
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf bpum; ukd rdefYawmfrl\-

&[ef;wdkY poHk;yg;wdkYonf olrkdufvu©Pm
olrkduftrSwftom; olrkdufvkyfief;pOfwdkYwnf;/
tb,foHk;yg;wdkYenf;[lrl- &[ef;wdkY pavmuü
olrkdufonf raumif;aom tMuHukdvnf; MuHavh&Sd\
raumif;aom pum;ukdvnf; qdkavh&Sd\? raumif;aom
trlukdvnf; jyKavh&Sd\ &[ef;wdkY olrkdufonf
xdkraumif;aom tMuHukdvnf;
MuHavh&Sdonfvnf;aumif;? xdkraumif;aom
pum;ukdvnf; qdkavh&Sdonfvnf;aumif;?

xdkraumif;aom trlukdvnf; jyKavh&Sdonfvnf;aumif;
tu,fí rjzpfjim;tHh? xdkolukd
tb,ftaMumif;jzifh]]ptoQifonf olrkdufwnf;? olawmfr[kwf
ol,kwfrmwnf;}}[k ynm&SdwdkYonf
odEdkifukef&mtHhenf; (rodEdkif ukef&m)/ &[ef;wdkY
tMuif taMumif;aMumifh olrkdufonf raumif;aom
tMuHukdvnf; MuHavh&SdV raumif;aom pum;ukdvnf;
qdkavh&Sd\? raumif;aom trlukdvnf; jyKavh&SdV
xdktaMumif; aMumifh xdkolukd]]ptoQifonf
olrkdufwnf;? olawmfr[kwf ol,kwfrmwnf;}}[k
ynm&SdwdkY onf odEdkifukef&mV

&[ef;wdkY xkdolrdkufonf rsufarSmufaom ukd,fí
tjzpfü oHk;rsKd;aom qif;&Jjcif; ESvHk; romjcif;ukd
cHpm;&\? &[ef;wdkY olrkdufonf tpkta0;obifüaomfvnf;
xdkifaeonfjzpfap? vrf;rüaomfvnf; xdkifaeonfjzpfap?
vrf;qHküaomfvnf; xdkifaeonfjzpfap xdkodkYae&mü
vltaygif;onf xdktyKtrlwdkYukd rSDíjzpfao
xdktyKtrlwdkYESifh avsmfaom pum;ukd tu,fí
ajymqdkthH? &[ef;wdkY vlrdkufonf tu,fí toufukd
owfavh&SdtHh? ray;onfukd ,lavh&SdtHh? umrwdkYü
rSm;,Gif;aom tusifhukd usifhavh&SdtHh?
rkom;ajymavh &SdtHh? arhavsmhjcif; taMumif;jzpf
aom aot&ufukd aomufavh&SdtHh/ xdkodkYjzpf&mü
olrkduftm; podkY tMuHjzpf\-]]vltaygif; onf
xdktyKtrlwdkYukd rSDíjzpfao xdktyKtrlwdkYESifh
avsmfaompum;ukd ajymqdk\? igü xdk w&m;wdkYonf
&Sdukefonfomwnf;? ighukdvnf; xdkw&m;wdkYü
awGUjrif&\}}[k podkY tMuHjzpfV &[ef;wdkY
vlrdkufonf rsufarSmufaom ukd,fí tjzpfü
a&S;OD;pGmaom bqif;&Jjcif; ESvHk;rom jcif;ukd
cHpm;&V

247/ &[ef;wdkY aemufwpfrsKd;um; raumif;rl
jyKusifhaom cdK;olukd rif;wdkYonf zrf;,lí n§Of;yef;rl
trsKd;rsKd;wdkYukd jyKonfwdkYukd awGUjrifav\?

BudrfvHk;wdkYjzifh ½dkufonfwdkYukdvnf; aumif;?
BudrfEG,fwdkYjzifh ½dkufonfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
(ESpfawmifhxGm&Sdaom) wkfwfdkwdkYjzifh ½dkuf
onfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? vufukd
jzwfonfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? ajcukd
jzwfonfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? vufajcukd
jzwfonfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? em;ukd
jzwfonfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? ESmacgif;ukd jzwfonf
wdkYukdvnf;aumif;? em;ESmacgif;ukd
jzwfonfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? OD;acgif;cGHudk azmufí
OD;aESmufukd ytHk;&nfujhodkY
ylavmifaponfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? c½koif;ym
OD;acgif;a&ukd cGgonfwdkYukdvnf; aumif;? aeukd
iHkonfh &m[kcHwGif;tvm; yg;pyfwGif;ü
aoG;jynfhatmif jyKonfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? ukd,fukd
qDqGwfonfh t0wfjzifh &pfywí rD;yef;ym
½ldUNr\$KdufonfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? vufESpfzuf ukd
qDqGwfonfh t0wfjzifh &pfywíhrD;wdkifyrm
½ldUNr\$KdufonfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? jrp fajcyifrü
t½dk;t&GufwdkY &pfywfaeaom ydef;yiftvm; zrsuftxd
wpfukd,fvHk;rS ta&ukd cGgcsun ajy;vTm;
aponfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? atmufwpfukd,fvHk;rS
ta&ukd vnfyif;txd cGgí avsmfaw0wf½Hkaom
&aohtvm; ajy;vTm;aponfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
ajcvufav;zufü wHusifvQKd xm;í av;buf wGm;aeonfh
om;aumifujhodkY jyKvkyfonfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
ta&tom; taMumwdkYudkd ig;rQm; csdwfym
xufpGmaom oHcsdwfwdkYjzifh qJGcsdwí
csonfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? wpfukd,fvHk;rS tom;pdkif
wdkYukd wpfusyfom; wpfusyfom;cefY
ajcGcsonfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? wpfukd,fvHk;ü
oHql;cufwdkYjzifh ½dkufESufum qm;qyfjymwdkYjzifh
yufMuonfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? wHcg;wdkifü
wHcg;usifvSnfhouJhodkY ukd,fukd oHwHusifvQKdí

vSnfhaponfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? t½dk;tm;vHk;ukd
rlefYrlefY nufnuf aMurG apvsuf
aumuf½dk;u&GwfacGuJhodkY
jyKvkyfonfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? qDyljzifh
oGef;avmif;onfwdkY ukdvnf;aumif;? acG;wdkYukd
ukdufaponfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? t&Sifvwfvwf
oHwHusifjzifh vQKdonf wdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
oefvsufjzifh OD;acgif;ukd jzwfonfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;
vlrdkufonf jrif&avV

&[ef;wdkY xdkn§Of;yef;rlukd jrif&mü olrkduftm;
podkYaom tMuHonf jzpf_]tMuifodkY
oabm&Sdukefaom ,kwfrmukefaom trlwdkYukd jyKjcif;
[laom taMumif;aMumifh rif;wdkYonf raumif;rl
jyKusifhaom cdk;olukd zrf;,lí
n§Of;yef;rltrsKd;rsKd;wdkYukd jyKukef\?
BudrfvHk;wdkYjzifhvnf; ½dkufukef\y/ oefvsufjzifhvnf;
OD;acgif;ukd jzwfMuukef\ igü xdk,kwfrmaom
w&m;wdkYonf &Sdukefonfomwnf;? xdk,kwfrmaom
w&m;wdkYü ighukd awGUjrif&V rif;wdkYonf
ighukdvnf; tu,fí odukefjim;tHh? rif;wdkYonf
ighukdvnf; zrf;ukefí n§Of;yef;rl trsKd;rsKd;wdkYukd
jyKukef&m\? BudrfvHk;wdkYjzifhvnf;
½dkufukef&m\y/ t&Sifvwfvfvnf; oHwHusifjzifh
vQKdukef&m\ oefvsufjzifhvnf; OD;acgif;ukd
jzwfukef&m\}}[k tMuHjzpf\ &[ef;wdkY olrkdufonf
rsufarSmuf b0ü ESpfckajrmufjzpfaom bqif;&Jjcif;
ESvHk;rom,mjcif;ukd cHpm;&V

248/ &[ef;wdkY aemufwpfrsKd;um; ao&mtif;ysOfü
wifxm;tyfonfvnf;jzpfaom ao&m anmifapmif;ü
wifxm;tyfonfvnf;jzpfaom ao&majrt&yfü rxbl
avsmif;tdyfonfvnf; jzpfaom xdkolrdkuf\
a&S;ujyKcJhzl;aom um,'kp½dkuf 0pD'kp½dkuf
raem'kp½dkuf[lukefaom ,kwfrm aom tjyKtrlwdkYonf
aocgeD;tcgü xifvmukef\? ay:vmukef\?

vTrf;rkd;vmukef\ &[ef;wdkY Oyrmtm;jzifh
BuD;pGmaom awmifxGwfwdkY\ t&dyfwdkYonf
naecsr;tcg ajrtjyifü xifukef\? ay:ukef\?
vTrf;rkd;vmukef\ &[ef;wdkY ptwlomvQif
ao&mtif;ysOfü wifxm;tyfonfvnf; jzpfaom
ao&manmifapmif;ü wifxm;tyfonfvnf;jzpfaom (ao&m)
ajrü rxbj avsmif;tdyf onfvnf;jzpfaom xdkolrdkuf\
a&S;ujyKcJhaom um,'kp¹/₂dkuf 0pD'kp¹/₂dkuf
raem'kp¹/₂dkuf[lukefaom ,kwfrmaom tjyKtrlwdkYonf
xdkaocgeD;tcg ü xifvmukef\? ay:vmukef\?
vTrf;rkd;vmukef\

&[ef;wdkY xdkedrdwfxif&mü olrdkuftm; podkYaom
tMuHonf jzpf\~]]igonf aumif;rlukd rjyKrdavpG?
ukodkvfukd rjyKrdavpG? aMumuf&GHUjcif;ukd
wm;jrpfaMumif; ukodkvfukd rjyKrdavpG? raumif;rlukd
jyKrdavpG? Murf;MuKwfrlukd jyKrdavpG? npfusKrl
'kp¹/₂dkdufukd jyKrdavpG? tcsif;wdkY aumif;rlukd
rjyKukefaom ukodkvfukd rjyKrdukefaom
aMumuf&GHUjcif;ukd wm;jrpfaMumif; ukodkvf
wdkYudk rjyKrdukefaom raumif;rlukd jyKrdukefaom
Murf;MuKwfrlukd jyKrdukefaom npfusKrl 'kp¹/₂dkduf
ukd jyKrdukefaom yk^{*3}/₄dKvfwdkY\ vm;&m*wdodkY
vm;&m\}}[k (tMuHjzpf\)/ xdkolrdkufonf ylaqG;\?
yifyef;\? idka<u;\? &ifywfpnfwD; jrnfwrf;V jyif;pGm
awGa0jcif;odkY a&muf\ &[ef;hwdkY olrkdufonf
rsufarSmufb0ü oHk;ckajrmufjzpfaom bqif;&Jjcif;
ESvHk;rom,mjcif;ukd cHpm; &\

&[ef;wdkY xdkolrkdufonf ukd,fjzifh 'kp¹/₂dkufukd
usifhí Elwfjzifh 'kp¹/₂dkufukd usifhí pdwfjzifh
'kp¹/₂dkufukd usifhí ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufü raumif;aom vm;&m z¹/₂dkz&Jus&m
tyg,fi&JodkY a&muf&\ &[ef;wdkY]]{uefrvkdcsifp&m
{uefrESpfoufp&m {uefESvHk;romp&m}} [lí
trSefajymqdkvdkvQif i&JukdomvQif]]

{uefrvkdcsifp&m {uefrESpfoufp&m {uefESvHk;rom
p&m}} [lí trSefqdk&m\? &[ef;wdkY i&JwdkYwGif
tvGeftu] qif;&Jukef\? pi&Jukd OyrmjyKjcif; iSgyif
rvG,f[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

249/ podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf &[ef;wpfyg;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd]]jrwpfGmbk&m; OyrmjyKjcif;iSg
pGrf;Edkifawmfrlygoavm}}[k bpum;ukd
avQmufV]]&[ef; pGrf;Edkif\}}[k jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
rdefYawmfrlV/ &[ef;wdkY Oyrmtm;jzifh raumif;rl
jyKusifhaom cdk;olukd zrf;í]]t&Sifrif;BuD; polum;
raumif;rl jyKusifhaom cdk;olygwnf;? pcdk;oltm;
tvkd&Sd&m 'Pfukd ay;awmfrlygavmh}}[k rif;BuD;tm;
jyukef&mV rif;BuD;onf xdkcdk;olukd podkY
trdefYawmfrSwf &m\-]]tcsif;wdkY oGm;Muukefavmh?
pa,musfm;ukd eHeuftcg vSHcsufwpf&mjzifh
xdk;owfMu ukefavmh}}[k (trdefYawmfrSwf&m\)/
xdka,musfm;ukd eHeuftcg vSHcsufwpf&mjzifh
xdk;owfMuukef &mV xdkYaemuf rif;BuD;onf
rGef;wnfhctgü]]tdktcsif;wdkY xdkcdk;ola,musfm;onf
tb,fodkY jzpfoenf;}}[k ar;&mV t&Sifrif;BuD;
xdka&S;twdkif;omvQif touf&Sif vsufyif &Sdygao;[k
(oHawmfOD;wif&m\)/ rif;BuD;onf xdkcdk;olukd podkY
trdefYawmfrSwf&m\]]tcsif;wdkY oGm;Muukef avmh?
xdka,musfm;ukd rGef;wnfhctgü vSHcsufwpf&mjzifh
xdk;owfMuukefavmh}}[k (trdefYawmfrSwf &m\)/
xdka,musfm;ukd rGef;wnfhctgü vSHcsufwpf&mjzifh
xdk;owfMuukef&mV xdkYaemuf rif;BuD; onf
ncsrf;tcgü]]tdktcsif;wdkY xdkcdk;ola,musfm;onf
tb,fodkY jzpfoenf;}}[k ar;&mV t&Sifrif;BuD;
xdka&S;twdkif;omvQif touf&Sifvsufyif &Sdygao;[k
(oHawmfOD;wif&m\)/ rif;BuD;onf xdkcdk;olukd podkY
trdefYawmfrSwf&m\]]tcsif;wdkY oGm;Muukefavmh?
xdka,musfm;udk ncsrf;tcgü vSHcsufwpf&mjzifh
xdk;owfMuukefavmh[k (trdefYawmfrSwf&m\)/

xdka,musfm;ukd ncsrf;tcgü vHScsufwpf&mjzifh
xdk;owfukef&m\ &[ef;wdkY tb,fodkY
xifrSwfukefoenf;? cdk;ola,musfm;onf
vHScsufoHk;&mwdkYjzifh xdk;owfonf&Sdaomf
xdkvHSxdk;jcif;[laom taMumif;aMumifh qif;&Jjcif;
ESvHk;rom,mjcif;ukd cHpm;&onf r[kwfvam[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ jrwpfGmbk&m; wpfck aom
vHScsufjzifhvnf; xdk;owfcH&aom xdka,musfm;onf
xdkxdk;owfjcif;[laom taMumif;aMumifh qif;&Jjcif;
ESvHk;rom,mjcif;ukd cHpm;&ao;&m\?
vHScsufoHk;&mwdkYjzifh xdk;owfcH&&mürl tb,f
qdkzG,f&m &SdygtHhenf;}}[k (avQmuf\)/

250/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tenf;i,faom
vufwpfqkyfpmrQaom ausmufcJudk udkifí]]&[ef;wdkY
tb,fodkY xifrSwfMuukefoenf;? tenf;i,faom
vufwpfqkyfpmrQaom igudkifxm; aom ausmufcJESifh
[dr0EÅmawmifonf tb,fu omvGefí BuD;oenf;}}[k
&[ef;wdkYudk rdefY awmfrl\ jrwpfGmbk&m;
tenf;i,faom vufwpfqkyfpmrQaom jrwpfGmbk&m;
udkifxm;aom pausmufcJonf rajymyavmufyg?
[dr0EÅmawmifrif;udk axmufpmaomf
a&wGufavmufjcif;rQ odkYvnf; ra&mufyg? &m
axmifpdwf wpfpdwfrQodkYvnf; ra&mufyg?
Eldif;cdkif;Edkifavmuf¹/₂HkrQodkYvnf; ra&mufyg[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/ &[ef;wdkY ptwlomvQif
xkda,musfm;onf vHScsufoHk;&mhwkYjzifh
xkd;owftyfonf&Sdaomf xkd;owfjcif;[laom
taMumif;aMumifh qif;&Jjcif; ESvHk;romjcif;udk
cHpm;&\? xkdqif;&Jjcif; ESvHk;romjcif;onf
i&Jüjzpfaom qif;&Judk axmufpmaomf (qif;&J[k)
a&wGufavmufjcif;rQodkYvnf; ra&muf? &maxmifpdwf
wpfpdwfrQodkYvnf; ra&muf? Eldif;cdkif;Edkif
avmuf¹/₂HkrQodkYvnf; ra&muf/

&[ef;wdkY xkdi&Jusoludk i&Jxdef;wdkYonf
ig;rsKd;aom aESmifzJGUjcf;rnfaom n\$Of;yef;rludk
jyKukef\? avmavmylaom oHikwfudk vufü
pdkufESufukef\? avmavmylaom oHikwfudk ESpfck
ajrmufaom vufü pdkufESufukef\? avmavmylaom
oHikwfudk ajcü pdkufESufukef\? avmavmyl aom
oHikwfudk ESpfckajrmufaom ajcü pdkufESufukef\?
avmavmylaom oHikwfudk &ifv,fü pdkufESufukef/
xkdi&Jusolonf xkdi&Jü qif;&Jukef jyif;xefukef
Murf;wrf;ukef emusifukefaom a0'emwdkYudk
cHpm;&\? xkdraumif;rluH rukefao;orQ rao/ &[ef;wdkY
xkdi&Jusoludk i&Jxdef; wdkYonf tdyfapí "m;rwdkYjzifh
a&Gukef/ xkdi&Jusolonf xkdi&Jü qif;&Jukef
jyif;xefukef/y/ rukefao;orQ rao/ &[ef;wdkY
xkdi&Jusoludk i&Jxdef;wdkYonf ajcrdk;arQmf
OD;acgif;apmufxkd; udkifí yJcGyfwdkYjzifh a&Gukef/
xkdi&Jusolonf xkdi&Jü qif;&Jukef jyif;xefukef/y/
rukefao;orQ rao/

&[ef;wdkY xkdi&Jusoludk i&Jxdef;wdkYonf &xm;ü
uí &J&Jajymifajymif awmufavmifaom
rD;vQHESifhwuGaom rD;cdk;ESifhwuGaom ajrü
ajy;vnf; ajy;apukef\? acgufwkHYacgufjyefvnf;
ajy;apukef/ xkdi&Jusolonf xkdi&Jü qif;&Jukef
jyif;xefukef/y/ rukefao;orQ rao/ &[ef;wdkY
xkdi&Jusoludk i&Jxdef;wdkYonf &J&Jajymifajymif
awmufavmifaom rD;vQHESifhwuGaom
rD;cdk;ESifhwuGaom BuD;pGmaom
rD;usD;awmifodkY wufvnf;wufapukef\? qif;vnf;
qif;apukef\? xkdi&Jusolonf xkdi&Jü qif;&Jukef
jyif;xefukef Murf;wrf;ukef emusifukefaom
a0'emwdkYudk cHpm;&\ xkdraumif;rluH rukefao;orQ
rao/

&[ef;wdkY xkdi&Jusoludk i&Jxdef;wdkYonf
ajcrdk;arQmf OD;acgif;apmufxkd; udkifí &J&Jajymif

ajymifawmufavmifaom rD;vQHESifhwuGaom
rD;cdk;ESifhwuGaom avmavmylaom
oHtkd;]avm[ukrÇD} i&Jü ypfcsukef\ xkdi&Jusolonf
xkdoHtkd;]avm[ukrÇD} i&Jü a&jr\$KyfuJhodkY usuf\
xkdi&Jus olonf xkdoHtkd;]avm[ukrÇD} i&Jü
a&jr\$KyfuJhodkY usufonf&Sdaomf wpfBudrfvnf;
txufodkY ay:wuf\
wpfBudrfvnf; atmufodkY
jrKyfoGm;\? wpfBudrfvnf; zDvmuefYvefYoGm;\
xkdi&J usolonf xkdoHtkd;]avm[ukrÇD} i&Jü
qif;&Jukef jyif;xefukef Murf;wrf;ukef emusifukefaom
a0'emwdkYudk cHpm;&\ xkdraumif;rluH rukefao;orQ
rao/ &[ef;wdkY xkdi&Jusoludk i&Jxdef; wdkYonf
txyfxyf i&JBuD;ü ypfcsukef\ &[ef;wdkY
xkdi&JBuD;onfum;-

av;axmifh&Sd\? wHcg;av;ck&Sd\? tuGufusatmif
wkdif;wma0zefxm;\? oHwHwkdif;jzifh um&H\
oHjym;jzifh rdk;tkyfxm;\

xkdi&JBuD;rSm oHjzifhNyD;aom ajr&Sd\
&J&Jajymifajymif awmufavmif\? tcdk;tvQH &Sd\
tcgcyfodrf; xuf0ef;usif ,lZemwpf&mwdkifwkdif
ysHUESHUí wnf\

&[ef;wdkY igonf enf;y&d,m,f wpfrsKd;rsKd;jzifhvnf;
i&Jpum;udk a[mjim;tHU? &[ef;wdkY i&JwdkYonf
tvGefqif;&Jukef\? bqif;&JyHkudk a[mMum;jcif;jzifh
tqHk;odkYa&mufatmif a[mjcif;iSg rvG,f/

251/ &[ef;wdkY jrufudk pm;ukefaom
wd&pämeFowå0gwdkYonf &Sdukef\
xkdowå0gwdkYonfhpdkaoM jrufwdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
ajcmufaom jrufwdkYudkvnf;aumif; oGm;wdkYjzifh
Elwfjzwfí pm;ukef\? &[ef;wdkY jrufudk pm;ukefaom
wd&pämeFowå0gwdkYonf tb,fonfwdkYenf;?
qifwdkYvnf;aumif;? jrif;wdkYvnf;aumif;?
EGm;wdkYvnf;aumif;? jrnf;wdkYvnf;aumif;?

qdwfwdkYvnf; aumif;? orifwdkYvnf;aumif;?
xdkrSwpfyg; jrufudkpm;ukefaom tcsKdUaom
wd&pämeƒowå0gwdkYvnf; aumif;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
xkdolrkdufonf pavmuü a&S;rqGu t&omü
wyfrufarmonfjzpfí raumif;rluHwdkYudk
jyKaomaMumifh udk,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü jrufpm;ukefaom owå0gwdkY\
taygif;tazmftjzpfodkY uyfa&mufV

&[ef;wdkY rpifudk pm;ukefaom
wd&pämeƒowå0gwdkYonf &SdukefV
xkdowå0gwdkYonf ta0; rSvQif rpifeHU&í]]pt&yfü
pm;ukeftHh? pt&yfü pm;ukeftHh}}[k ajy;vmukefV
Oyrmonf um;
ykPÖm;wdkYonf ,ZfylaZmfeHUjzifh]]pt&yfü
pm;ukeftHh? pt&yfü pm;ukeftHh}}[k ajy;vm
ukefouJhodkY? &[ef;wdkY ptwlomvQif
rpifudkpm;ukefaom wd&pämeƒowå0gwdkYonf
&SdukefV xkdowå0gwdkYonf ta0;rSvQif
rpifeHU&í]]pt&yfü pm;ukeftHh? pt&yfü
pm;ukeftHh}}[k ajy;vmukefV &[ef;wdkY rpifudk
pm;ukefaom wd&pämeƒowå0gwdkYonf
tb,fonfwdkYenf; [lrl -MuufwdkYvnf;aumif;?
0ufwdkYvnf;aumif;? tdrfacG;wdkYvnf;aumif;?
ajracG;wdkYvnf;aumif;? xdkrSwpfyg;
rpifudkpm;ukefaom tcsKdUaom
wd&pämeƒowå0gwdkYvnf;aumif;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY xkd
olrkdufonf pavmuü a&S;rqGu t&omü
wyfrufarmonfjzpfí raumif;rluHwdkYudk jyKaom
aMumifh udk,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü
rpifpm;ukefaom owå0gwdkY\ taygif;tazmf tjzpfodkY
uyfa&mufV

&[ef;wdkY trdkufwkdufü aygufyGg;BuD;jyif;
aovGefukefaom wd&pämeƒowå0gwdkYonf &SdukefV
&[ef;wdkY trdkufwkdufü aygufyGg;BuD;jyif;

aovGefukefaom wd&pämeƿowå0gwdkYonf tb,f
onfwdkYenf;[lrl - ydk;&GwdkYvnf;aumif;?
ESHwdkYvnf;aumif;? wDwdkYvnf;aumif;?
xdkrSwpfyg; trdkuf wkdufö aygufyGg;BuD;jyif;
aovGefukefaom tcsKdUaom
wd&pämeƿowå0gwdkYvnf;aumif;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
xkdolrkdufonf pavmuö a&S;rqGu t&omö
wyfrufonfjzpfí raumif;rluHwdkYudk jyKaomaMumifh
udk,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufö trdkufwkdufö
aygufyGg;BuD;jyif; aovGef ukefaom owå0gwdkY\
taygif;tazmftjzpfodkY uyfa&mufV

&[ef;wdkY a&ö aygufyGg;BuD;jyif; aovGefukefaom
wd&pämeƿowå0gwdkYonf &SdukefV &[ef; wdkY a&ö
aygufyGg;BuD;jyif; aovGefukefaom
wd&pämeƿowå0gwdkYonf tb,fonfwdkYenf; [lrl -
ig;wdkYvnf;aumif;? vdyfwdkYvnf;aumif;?
rdacsmif;wdkYvnf;aumif;? xdkrSwpfyg; a&ö
aygufyGg; BuD;jyif; aovGefukefaom tcsKdUaom
wd&pämeƿowå0gwdkYvnf;aumif;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
xkdolrkduf onf pavmuö a&S;rqGu t&omö
wyfrufarmonfjzpfí raumif;rluHwdkYudk
jyKaomaMumifh udk,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufö a&ö aygufyGg;BuD;jyif;
aovGefukefaom wd&pämeƿowå0g wdkY\
taygif;tazmftjzpfodkY uyfa&mufV

&[ef;wdkY rpifMu,faom0w→Kö aygufyGg; BuD;jyif;
aovGefukefaom wd&pämeƿowå0gwdkYonf &SdukefV
&[ef;wdkY rpifMu,faom0w→Kö aygufyGg;BuD;jyif;
aovGefukefaom wd&pämeƿowå0gwdkY onf
tb,fonfwdkYenf; [lrl - &[ef;wdkY ig;ykyfö aygufyGg;
BuD;jyif; aovGefukefaom? taumif ykyfö/y/ ykyfaom
rka,mrkHYö/ &THUnGefykyf (wHpD;wGif;) ö/
arSmfykyfö aygufyGg;onfvnf;jzpfukefaom
xdkrSwpfyg; rpifMu,faom 0w→Kö aygufyGg;BuD;jyif;

aovGefukefaom tcsKdUaom wd&pämeFowå0g
wdkYwnf;/ &[ef;wkd xkdolrkdufonf
pavmuüha&S;rqGu t&omü wyfrufarmonfjzpfí
raumif;rluHwdkYudk jyKaomaMumifh
udk,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü rpifMu,faom
0w→Kü aygufyGg;BuD;jyif; aovGefukefaom
wd&pämeFowå0gwdkY\ taygif;tazmftjzpfodkY
uyfa&mufV

&[ef;wdkY igonf enf;y&d,m,ftsrKd;rsKd;jzifhvnf;
wd&pämeFESifhpyfaom pum;udk a[mjim;tHh?
&[ef;wdkY wd&pämeFrskd;\ qif;&JyHk tvHk;pHkudk
ukefatmifa[mjcif;iSg rvG,f/

252/ &[ef;wdkY Oyrmtm;jzifh a,musfm;onf
wpfaygufom&Sdaom xrf;ydk;udk r[m ork' &mü
ypfcs&m\? xkdxrf;ydk;udk ta&SUavonf
taemuft&yfodkY vTifhaqmif&m\? taemufav onf
ta&Sut&yfodkY vTifhaqmif&m\? ajrmufavonf
awmift&yfodkY vGifhaqmif&m\? awmifav onf
ajrmuft&yfodkY vTifhaqmif&m\ xkdork' &mü
vdyfuef;onf &Sd&m\? xkdvdymuef;onf tESpfwpf&m
tESpfwpf&mudk vGefojzifh wpfBudrf ay:&m\/
&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkY xifrSwfMuukef oenf;?
xkdvdymuef;onf xdkwpfaygufom&Sdaom xrf;ydk;ü
vnfudk pGyfrdEdkif&mtHhavm[k (ar; awmfrl\)/
jrwfpGmbk&m; rpGyfrdEdkif&myg? jrwfpGmbk&m;
&SnfpGmaomumvudk vGefojzifh wpfcg wpf&Hrl
pGyfrdEdkif&myg\k (avQmufMuukef\)/ &[ef;wdkY
xkdvdymuef;onf wpfaygufom&Sdaom xrf;ydk;ü
vsifjrefpGm vnfudk pGyfrdaomf pGyfrdEdkif&m\/
&[ef;wdkY wpfBudrf tyg,fodkYusaom olrdkufonf
vltjzpfudk (jyef&&ef) tvGef&cj\k igbk&m;a[mMum;\?
tb,faMumifhenf;[lrl - &[ef;wdkY ptyg,fbHkü
w&m;usifhjicif; tnDtrQusifhjicif; ukokdvfjyKjcif;
aumif;rljyKjcif;wdkYonf r&SdukefaomaMumifhwnf;?

&[ef;wdkY ptyg,fbHkü tcsif;csif; cJpm;jcif;
(tm;BuD;aom owå0gu) tm;ao;aom owå0gudk
cJpm;jcif;onf jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY xkdolrdufonf &SnfpGmaomumvudk
vGefojzifh wpfcgwpf&H vltjzpfodkY tu,fí
a&mufjim;tHh? podkY a&mufaomf 'Gef;p@m;rsKd;
rkqdk;wHigrsKd; ESD;orm;rsKd; &xm;vkyform;rsKd;
yef;rldufoGefrsKd; xkdodkYaom ,kwfnHhaom trsKd;ü
jzpf&\? enf;aomxrif; tazsmf cJzG,f abmZOf&Sdaom
olqif;&JrsKd;ü jzpf&\? qif;&JNidKjiifojzifh tpm;t0wfudk
&tyfaom NidKjiifojzifh toufarG;jcif;&Sdaom trsKd;ü
jzpf&\? xkdolonfvnf; tqif;rvSonfvnf;aumif;?
½lMunfhcsif zG,f raumif;onfvnf;aumif;?
ykuGonfvnf;aumif;? temrsm;onfvnf;aumif;? wpfzuf
ESpfzufuef;onfvnf;aumif;?
vufaumufauG;onfvnf;aumif;? ukef;onfvnf;aumif;?
ajccGif onfvnf;aumif;? xrif; tazsmf t0wf ,mOf yef;
eHUom eHUomaysmif; tdyf&m ae&mtkd;
tdrfwkdufw m qDrD;wdkYudk &jcif;r&Sdonfvnf;aumif;
jzpfV xkdolrkdufonf udk,fjzifh 'kp½dkufudk usifh\?
Elwfjzifh 'kp½dkufudk usifh\? pdwfjzifh 'kp½dkufudk
usifh\? xkdolrkdufonf udk,fjzifh 'kp½dkufudk usifhí
Elwfjzifh 'kp½dkufudk usifhí pdwfjzifh 'kp½dkufudk
usifhí udk,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü
raumif;aomvm;&m z½dkz&Jus&m tyg,fi&Jü jzpf&mV

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmtm;jzifh tavmif;tpm;MuL;olonf
a&S;OD;pGmaom ½Hl;jcif;jzifhyifvQif om;
orD;udkvnf; &Hl;&m\? r,m;udkvnf; ½Hl;&m\?
tvHk;pHkaom OpömESpfudkvnf; ½Hl;&m\?
xdkYxufvnf; (rdrdtm;) aESmifzGJUjcif;odkY
a&muf&mV &[ef;wdkY xkdtavmif;tpm;MuL;olonf
a&S;OD;pGm aom ½Hl;jcif;jzifhyifvQif
om;orD;udkvnf; &Hl;&m\? r,m;udkvnf; ½Hl;&m\?
tvHk;pHkaom OpömESpf udkvnf; ½Hl;&m\?

xdkYxufvnf; rdrdtm; aESmifzGJUjcif;odkY a&muf&mV
xkd½Hl; jcif;onf rajmy avmuf tenfi,faom
½Hl;jcif;omwnf;? pifppfaomfum; xkdolrdkufonf
udk,fjzifh 'kp½dkufudk usifhí Elwfjzifh 'kp½dkufudk
usifhí pdwfjzifh 'kp½dkufudk usifhí udk,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü raumif;aomvm;&m
z½dkz&Jus&m tyg,fi&Jü jzpf&mV p½Hl;jcif;onfomvQif
xkdupm;hí ½Hl;jcif;xuf omíBuD;aom t½Hl;wnf;/
&[ef;wdkY bqkdcJhNyD;onfum; vHk;0jynfhpHkaom
olrdkuf wdkY\ jzpf&mbHkwnf;/

253/ &[ef;wdkY poHk;yg;wdkYonf
ynm&Sdvu©Pm? ynm&SdtrSwftom;?
ynm&Sdvkyfief;pOf wdkYwnf;/ tb,foHk;yg;wdkYenf;[lrl
- &[ef;wdkY pavmuü ynm&Sdonf aumif;aom
tMuHudkvnf; MuHavh&SdV aumif;aom pum;udkvnf
qkdavh&Sd\? aumif;aom trludkvnf; jyKavh&SdV
&[ef;wdkY ynm&Sdonf xkdaumif;aom tMuHudk
MuHavh&Sdonfvnf;aumif;? xkdaumif;aompum;udk
qkdavh&Sdonfvnf;aumif;? xkdaumif;aomtrludk
jyKavh&Sdonfvnf;aumif; tu,fí rjzpfjim;tHh?
tb,ftaMumif;jzifh xkdoludk]]ptoQifonf ynm&Sdwnf;?
olawmfaumif;wnf;}}[k ynm&SdwdkY onf
odEkdifukef&mtHhenf;? (rodEkdifukef&m)/ &[ef;wdkY
tMuiftaMumif;aMumifh ynm&Sdonf aumif;aom
tMuHudkvnf; MuHavh&Sd\? aumif;aom pum;udkvnf;
qkdavh&Sd\? aumif;aom trl udkvnf; jyKavh&Sd\?
xkdaMumif;aMumifh xkdoludk]]polonf ynm&Sdwnf;?
olawmfaumif; wnf;}}[k ynm&SdwdkYonf
odEkdifukef&mV

&[ef;wdkY xkdynm&Sdonf rsufarSmufaom udk,f\
tjzpfü oHk;rsKd;aom csrf;omjcif; 0rf; ajrmufjcif;udk
cHpm;&V &[ef;wdkY xkdynm&Sdonf
tpkta0;obifüaomfvnf; xkdifaeonfjzpfap?
vrf;rüaomfvnf; xkdifaeonfjzpfap? vrf;qHküaomfvnf;

xkdifaeonfjzpfap xkdodkYae&mü vl taygif;onf
xkdtjyKtrlwdkYudk rSDíjzpfaom xkdtjyKtrlESifh
avsmfaom pum;udk tu,fí ajym qkdtHh/ &[ef;wdkY
ynm&Sdonf tu,fí toufudk owfjcf;rS
a&SmifMuOfjim;tHh? ray;onfudk ,ljcf;rS
a&SmifMuOfjim;tHh? umrwdkYü rSm;;Gif;pGm
usifhjcif;rS a&SmifMuOfjim;tHh? rkom;qkdjcif;rS
a&SmifMuOfjim;tHh? arhavsmhjcif;\ taMumif;jzpfaom
aot&ufudk aomufjcif;rS a&SmifMuOfjim;tHh?
xkdodkYjzpf&mü ynm&Sdtm; podkY
tMuHjzpf&m\]]vltaygif;onf xkdtjyKtrlwdkYudk
rSDíjzpfaom xkdtjyKtrlwdkYESifhavsmfaom pum;udk
ajymqdkV igüvnf; xkdw&m;wdkYonf
&Sdukefonfomwnf;? ighudkvnf; xkdw&m;wdkYü
awGUjrif&\}}[k (tMuHjzpf&m\)/ &[ef;wdkY
ynm&Sdonf rsufarSmuf aom udk,f\ tjzpfü
a&S;OD;pGmaom pcsrf;omjcif; 0rf;ajrmufjcif;udk
cHpm;&V

254/ &[ef;wdkY aemufwpfrsKd;um; raumif;rl
jyKusifhaomoludk rif;wdkYonf zrf;;lí
n\$Of;yef;rltrsKd;rsKd;wdkYudk jyKonfwdkYudk
awGUjrifav\? BudrfvHk;wdkYjzifh
½dkufonfwdkYudkvnf;aumif;? BudrfEG,fwdkYjzifh
½dkufonfwdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
(ESpfawmifhxGm&Sdaom) wkfwkdwdkYjzifh
½dkufonfwdkYudkvnf;aumif;? vufudk
jzwfonfwdkYudkvnf;aumif;? ajcudk
jzwfonfwdkYudkvnf;aumif;? vufajcudk
jzwfonfwdkYudkvnf;aumif;? em;udk
jzwfonfwdkYudkvnf;aumif;? ESmacgif;udk
jzwfonfwdkYudkvnf; aumif;? em; ESmacgif;udk
jzwfonfwdkYudkvnf;aumif;? OD;acgif;cGHudk azmufí
OD;aESmufukd ythk;&nf ujhodkY
ylavmifaponfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? c½koif;ym

OD;acgif;a&ukd cGgonfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? aeukd
iHkonfh &m[kcHwGif;tvm; yg;pyfwGif;ü
aoG;jynfhatmif jyKonfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? ukd,fukd
qDqGwfonfht0wfjzifh &pfywfí rD;yef;ym
½ldUNr\$KdufonfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? vufESpfzufukd
qDqGwfonfht0wfjzifh &pfywfí rD;wdkifyrm
½ldUNr\$KdufonfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? jrp fajcyifrü
t½dk; t&GufwdkY &pfywfaeaom ydef;yiftvm; zrsuftxd
wpfukd,fvHk;rS ta&ukd cGgcsu m ajy;vTm;ap
onfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? atmufwpfukd,fvHk;rS
ta&ukdvnf yif;txd cGgí avQmfaw0wf½Hkaom
&aohtvm;hajy;vTm;aponfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
ajcvufav;zufü wHusifvQKdxm;í av;zuf wGm;aeonfh
om;aumifuJhodkY jyKvkyfonfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? ta&
tom; taMumwdkYudkd ig;rQm; csdwfym xufpGmaom
oHcsdwfwdkYjzifh qJGcsdwfí
csonfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? wpfukd,fvHk;rS tom;
pdkifwdkYukd wpfusyfom; wpfusyfom;cefy
ajcGcsonfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? wpfukd,fvHk;ü oHql;
cufwdkYjzifh ½dkufESufum qm;qyfjymwdkYjzifh
yufMuonfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? wHcg;wdkifü wHcg;usif
vSnfh ouJhodkY ukd,fukd oHwHusifvQKdí
vSnfhaponfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? t½dk;tm;vHk;ukd
rlefYrlefY nufnuf aMurGapvsuf
aumuf½dk;u&GwfacGuJhodkY
jyKvkyfonfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? qDyljzifh oGef;
avmif;onfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? acG;wdkYukd
ukdufaponfukdvnf;aumif;? t&Sifvwfvwf oHwHusif jzifh
vQKdMuonfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;? oefvsufjzifh
OD;acgif;ukd jzwfMuonfwdkYukdvnf;aumif; ynm
&Sdonf jrif&avV

&[ef;wdkY xdkn\$Of;yef;rlukd jrif&mü ynm&Sdtm;
podkYaom tMuHonf jzpf\]]tMuifodkY
oabm&Sdukefaom ,kwfrmukefaom trlukd jyKjcif;

[laom taMumif;aMumifh raumif;rljyKusifhaom
cdk;olukd rif;wdkYonf zrf;,lí n§Of;yef;rl
trsKd;rsKd;wdkYukd jyKukef\? BudrfvHk;wdkYjzifh
½dkufMuukef\? BudrfEG,fwdkYjzifh ½dkufMuukef\?
(ESpfawmifhxGm&Sdaom) wkfwfdkwdkYjzifh
½dkufMuukef\? vufukdvnf; jzwfMuukef\? ajcukdvnf;
jzwfMuukef\? vufajcukdvnf; jzwfMuukef\? em;ukdvnf;
jzwfMu ukef\? ESmacgif;ukdvnf; jzwfMuukef\?
em;ESmacgif;udkvnf; jzwfMuukef\? OD;acgif;cHGukd
azmufí OD;aESmufukd ythk;&nfuJhodkYvnf;
ylavmifapukef\? c½koif;ym OD;acgif;a&ukdvnf;
cGgukef\? aeukd iHkonfh &m[kcHwGif;tvm;
yg;pyfwGif;ü aoG;jynfhatmifvnf; jyKukef\? ukd,fukd
qDqGwf onfh t0wfjzifh &pfywfí rD;yef;ymvnf;
½ldUNr§Kdufukef\? vufESpfzufukd qDqGwfonfh
t0wfjzifh &pfywfí rD;wdkifyrmvnf; ½ldUNr§Kdufukef\?
jrp fajcyifrü t½dk;t&GufwdkY &pfywfaeaom ydef;yif
tvm; zrsuftxd wpfukd,fvHk;rS ta&ukd cGgcsu
m ayy;vTm;apjcif;ukdvnf; jyKukef\? atmuf
wpfukd,fvHk;rS ta&ukd vnfyif;txd cGgí
avQmfaw0wf½Hkaom &aohtvm; ayy;vTm;apjcif;
ukdvnf; jyKMukef\? ajcvufav;bufü wHusifvQKd xm;í
av;bufwGm;aeonfh om;aumif; uJhodkYvnf;
jyKvkyfMuukef\? ta& tom; taMumwdkYudkd
ig;rQm;csdwfyrm xufpGmaom oHcsdwf wdkYjzifh
qJGcsdwfívnf; csukef\? wpfukd,fvHk;rS
tom;pdkifwdkYukd wpfusyfom; wpfusyfom;cefY
ajcGcsjcif;ukdvnf; jyKvkyfukef\? wpfukd,fvHk;ü
oHql;cufwdkYjzifh ½dkufESufum
qm;qyfjymwdkYjzifhvnf; yufukef\? wHcg;wdkifü
wHcg;usifvSnfhouJhodkY ukd,fukd oHwHusifvQKdí
vSnfhapjcif;ukdvnf; jyKvkyfukef\? t½dk;tm;vHk;ukd
rlefYrlefY nufnuf aMurGapvsuf
aumuf½dk;u&GwfacGuJhodkYvnf; jyKukef\?

qDyljzifhvnf; avmif;ukef\? acG;wdkYukdvnf;
ukdufapMuukef\? t&Sifvwfvfvnf;
oHwHusifvQKdukef\? oefvsufjzifhvnf; OD;acgif;ukd
jzwfMuukef\? xdk,kwfrmaom w&m;wdkYonf igü
r&Sdukef? xdk,kwfrmaom w&m;wdkYü ighukd
rawGUjriftyf}}[k podkY tMuHjzpfV &[ef;wdkY
ynm&Sdonf rsufarSmufaom ukd,ftjzpfü
ESpfckajrmufjzpfaom pcsrf;omjcif; 0rf;ajrmufjcif;
ukdvnf; cHpm;&V

255/ &[ef;wdkY aemuf wpfrsKd;um; ao&mtif;ysOfü
wifxm;tyfonfrlvnf;jzpfaom ao&m anmifapmif;ü
wifxm;tyfonfrlvnf;jzpfaom ao&majrt&yfü rxbl
avsmif;tdyf onfrlvnf;jzpfaom xkdynm&Sd\
a&S;ujyKcJhaom um,okp¹/₂kduf 0pDokp¹/₂kduf
raemokp¹/₂kduf[laom aumif;rluHwdkYonf aocgeD;tcgü
xifvmukef\? ay:vmukef\? vTrf;rkd;vmukef\
&[ef;wdkYhOyrmtm;jzifh BuD;pGmaom
awmifxGwfwdkY\ t&dyfwdkYonf naecsr;tcg ajrtjyifü
xifvmukef oujhodkY? ay:vmukef oujhodkY?
vTrf;rkd;vmukefoujhodkY? &[ef;wdkY ptwlomvQif
ao&mtif;ysOfü wifxm;tyfonfrlvnf;jzpfaom
ao&manmifapmif;ü wifxm;tyfonfrlvnf;jzpfaom
ao&majr t&yfü rxbl avsmif;tdyfonfrlvnf; jzpfaom
xkdynm&Sd\ a&S;ujyKcJhaom um,okp¹/₂kduf
0pDokp¹/₂kduf raemokp¹/₂kduf[laom
aumif;rluHwdkYonf aocgeD;tcgü xifvmukef\?
ay:vmukef\? vTrf;rkd;vmukef\? &[ef;wdkY
xkdedrdwfxif&mü xdkynm&Sdtm; podkYaom
tMuHonf jzpf\]]igonf raumif;rludk rjyKcJhaypG?
Murf;MuKwfrludk rjyKcJhaypG? npf usKrl 'kp¹/₂dkufudk
rjyKcJhaypG? aumif;rludk jyKcJh&ay\? ukokdvfudk
jyKcJh&ay\? aMumuf&GHUjcif;udk wm;jrpfaMumif;
ukokdvfudk jyKcJh&ay\? tcsif;wdkY raumif;rludk
rjyKrdukefaom Murf;MuKwfrludk rjyKrdukefaom

npfusKrl 'kp¹/₂dkufudk rjyKrdukefaom aumif;rludk
jyKrdukefaom ukokdvfudk jyKrdukefaom
aMumuf&GHUjcif;udk wm;jrpf aMumif; ukokdvfudk
jyKrdukefaom yk^{*3}/₄dKvfwdkY\ vm;&m*wdodkY
wrvGefb0ü vm;&m\}}[k tMuH jzpfV xkdynm&Sdonf
rylaqG; ryifyef; ridka<u; &ifbwfpnfwD; rjrnfwrf;
jyif;pGmawGa0jcif; odkY ra&muf/ &[ef;wdkY
ynm&Sdonf rsufarSmufaom ukd,ftjzpfü
oHk;ckajrmufjzpfao m b csrf;omjcif;
0rf;ajrmufjcif;udkvnf; cHpm;&V

&[ef;wdkY xkdynm&Sdonf udk,fjzifh aumif;aom
tusifhudk usifhí Elwfjzifh aumif;aom tusifhudk usifhí
pdwfjzifh aumif;aom tusifhudk usifhí
udk,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom
vm;&m ewfjynfavmuü jzpf&V &[ef;wkdkY]]
{uefvdkcsifp&m {uefESpfoufp&m
{uef0rf;ajrmufp&m}}[lí trSefudk ajymqkdvdkvQif
ewfjynfudkomvQif]]{uefvdkcsifp&m {uefESpf
oufp&m {uef0rf;ajrmufp&m}}[lí trSefqdk&mV
&[ef;wdkY ewfjynfwdkYonf tvGeftu] csrf; omukef\?
bewfjynfcsrf;omudk OyrmjyKjcif;iSgyif rvG,f[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

256/ podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf &[ef;wpfyg;onf
jrwpGmbk&m;udk]jrwpGmbk&m; OyrmjyKjcif;iSg
pGrf;Edkifygoavm}}[k ppum;udk
avQmufxm;V]]&[ef; pGrf;Edkif\}}[k jrwpGmbk&m;
onf rdefYawmfrlV &[ef;wdkY Oyrmtm;jzifh
pMu0aw;rif;onf &wemckepfyg;wdkYESifhvnf; aumif;?
wefcdk;£""dyg'fav;yg;wdkYESifhvnf;aumif; jynfhpHk\?
xkdaMumif;aMumifh csrf;omjcif; 0rf;ajrmufjcif;udk
cHpm;&V tb,f&wem ckepfyg;wdkYESifh
jynfhpHkoenf;[lrl - &[ef;wdkY OD;xdyfü
tbdodufoGef;NyD;aom a&ajrudk tpdK;&aom
(pMu0aw;)rif;tm; wpfq,fhig;&ufajrmuf Oykof aeYü

OD;acgif;aq;r*FvmjyKNyD;vQif (t|*F) Oykofudk
aqmufwnfvsuf jrwfaom jymom'fxufü aepOf
tuefYwpfaxmif&Sdaom tuGyfyHkawmif;rsm;ESifhwuG
tjcif;t&mtvHk;pHk&Sdaom ewfwefcdk;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom pMum&wemonf jzpfay:vm\?
xkdpMum&wemudk jrifvwfaomf OD;xdyfö tbdoduf
oGef;NyD;aom a&ajrudktpdk;&aom (pMu0aw;) rif;tm;
podkYaom tMuHonf jzpf\]]OD;xdyfö
tbdodufoGef;NyD;aom a&ajrudk tpdk;&aom
tMuifrif;tm; wpfq,fhig;&uf ajrmufjzpfaoim OykofaeYü
OD;acgif;aq;r*FvmjyKNyD;vQif (t|*F) Oykofudk
aqmufwnfvsuf jrwfaom jymom'f xufö aepOf
tuefYwpfaxmif&Sdaom tuGyfyHkawmif;rsm;ESifhwuG
tjcif;t&mtvHk;pHk&Sdaom ewf
wefcdk;ESifhjynfhpHkaom pMum&wemonf
jzpfay:vmjim;tHh? xkdrif;onf pMu0aw;rif; jzpf\ [l aom
bpum;udk igMum;z\;? igonfyif
pMu0aw;rif;jzpfavoavm}}[k (tMuHjzpf\)/ &[ef; wdkY
OD;xdyfö tbdodufoGef;NyD;aom a&ajrudk tpdk;&aom
(pMu0aw;) rif;onf vuf0Jvufjzifh a&Tu&m;udk udkifvsuf
]]toQifpMum&wemonf vnfapownf;?
toQifpMum&wemonf atmifhapownf;}}[k (qkdí)
pMum&wemudk vuf,mvufjzifh a&oGef;zsef;V
&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg xkdpMum&wemonf ta&Sut&yfodkY
vnfoGm;av\? pMu0aw;rif;onf ppft*Fgav;yg;ESifhwuG
wygwnf; vdkufygoGm;avV &[efwdkY
pMum&wem&yfwHh&mt&yfö pMu0aw;rif;onf ppft*Fg
av;yg;ESifhwuG pcef;csvsuf aeV &[ef;wdkY
ta&Sut&yfö&Sdaom xD;NydKifrif;wdkYonf pMu0aw;
rif;xHodkY csOf; uyfNyD;vQif]]rif;BuD;
<uvmawmfrlyg? rif;BuD; t&Sifrif;BuD;\ vmjcif;onf
aumif;aomvmjcif; jzpfygonf? rif;BuD; (pEdkifiHonf)
t&Sif\ EdkifiHygwnf;? rif;BuD; qHk;r awmfrlyg}}[k
podkY qdkukefV pMu0aw;rif;onf podkY

rdefYqdk\]]toufudk rowftyf? ray;onfudk r,ltyf?
umrwdkYü azmufjym;aom tusifhudk rusifhtyf?
r[kwfrfSefaom pum;udk rajymqkdyf? ao&nfao&ufudk
raomuftyf? aumufcHjr] tcGeftwkwfudkvnf;
aumufcHoHk; pGJMuukefavmh}}[k (rdefYqdk\)/
&[ef;wdkY ta&SUt&yfü&Sdaom xD;NydKifrif;wdkYonf
pMu0aw;rif;\ MoZmcHrif;wdkYom jzpfavukefV

257/ &[ef;wdkY xkdtcg xkdpMum&wemonf
ta&SUork'´&modkY qif;oufí wpfzef jyef wufNyD;vQif
awmift&yfodkY vnfoGm;av\y/ awmifork'´&modkY
qif;oufí wpfzefjyefwufNyD; vQif taemuft&yfodkY
vnfoGm;av\y/ taemufork'´&modkY qif;oufí
wpfzefjyefwufNyD; vQif ajrmuft&yfodkY vnfoGm;av\
pMu0aw;rif;onf ppft*Fgav;yg;ESifhwuG wygwnf;
vdkufygoGm;av\ &[ef;wdkY pMum&wem
&yfwHh&mt&yfü pMu0aw;rif;onf ppft*Fgav;yg;ESifh
wuG pcef;csvsufaeV

&[ef;wdkY ajrmuft&yfü xD;NydKifrif;wdkYonf
pMu0aw;rif;xHodkY csOf;uyfí]]rif;BuD;
<uvmawmfrlyg? jrwfaomrif;BuD; t&Sifrif;BuD;\
vmjcif;onf aumif;aom vmjcif;jzpfygonf? rif;BuD;
(pEdkifiHonf) t&Sif\ EdkifiHygwnf;? rif;BuD;
qHk;rawmfrlyg}}[k qdkukefV pMu0aw; rif;onf podkY
rdefYqdk\]]toufudk rowftyf? ray;onfudk r,ltyf?
umrwdkYü azmufjym; aomtusifhudk rusifhtyf?
r[kwfrfSefaom pum;udk rajymqkdyf? ao&nfao&ufudk
raomuf tyf? aumufcHjr] tcGeftwkwfudkvnf;
aumufcHoHk;pGJMuukefavmh}}[k (rdefYqdk\)/
&[ef;wdkY ajrmuft&yfü&Sdaom xD;NydKifrif;wdkYonf
pMu0aw;rif;\ MoZmcHrif;wdkYom jzpfavukefV

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcgü xkdpMum&wemonf
ork'´&mt ydkif;tjcm;&Sdaom ajrudk atmifjrirNyD;í
xkdaeijnfawmfodkY wpfzefjyefvnfNyD;vQif

pMu0aw;rif;\ eef;awmfwHcg; vTwf¹/₂Hk;awmf rkcfOD;
jymom'fű pMu0aw;rif;\ eef;awmfudk wifhw,fapvsuf
0if¹/₂dk;wyfxm;ouJhodkY wnfaeV &[ef;wdkY
pMu0aw;rif;tm; podkYoabm&Sdaom pMum&wemonf
jzpfay:vmV (1)

258/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; pMu0aw;rif;tm;
udk,fvHk;jzLaom (ESmarmif;ç tNrD;ç t*FgZmwfc
ajcESpfzufç vufESpfzuf) t*Fgckepfyg;jzifh (ajrü)
xdvsufwnfaom wefckd;&Sdaom
aumif;uifysHEkdifaom Oaygox qifrif;rsKd;jzpfaom
qif&wemonf jzpfay:vmV xkdqif&wem udk jrifvwfaomf
pMu0aw;rif;\pdwfonf MunfEl;vsuf &Sd\]]tcsif;wdkY
qif,mOf (&wem) onf vdr®mNyD;jzpfygrl
aumif;avpG}}[k tMuHjzpfV &[ef;wdkY xdktcg xdk
qif&wemonf umv &SnfjrifhpGm tjynfhttpHk
oifMum;qHk;rxm;NyD;aom tmZmenf
*E`qifrsdK;ujhodkYyif vdr®mvsuf &SdV &[ef;wdkY
a&S;ű jzpfzl;onfum; pMu0aw;rif;onf
xkdqif&wemudkyif pHkprf;vdkonfjzpfí eHeuf tcgű
wufpD;vsuf ork'`&mtydkif;tjcm;&Sdaom
ajrjyiftm;vHk;udk tpOfvSnfhvnfNyD;vQif xkd
aejynfawmfodkYomvQif jyefvmí eHeufyGJawmfpm
oHk;aqmifavV &[ef;wdkY pMu0aw;rif;tm;
podkYoabm&Sdaom qif&wemonf jzpfay:vmV (2)

&[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; pMu0aw;rif;tm;
ukd,fvHk;jzLí OD;acgif;ñdkaom jzLqHjruf uJhodkY
xdyfqH&Sdaom wefckd;&Sdaom aumif;uifodkY
ysHEkdifaom 0vm[ujrif;rif;rsKd;jzpfaom jrif; &wemonf
jzpfay:vm\? xkdjrif;&wemudk jrifvwfaomf
pMu0aw;rif;\ pdwfonf Munfvif vsuf &Sd\]]tcsif;wdkY
jrif;,mOf (&wem)onf vdr®mNyD;jzpfygrl
aumif;avpG}}[k tMuHjzpfV &[ef;wdkY xdktcg
xdkjrif;&wemonf umv&SnfjrifhpGm tjynfhttpHk
oifMum; qHk;rxm;NyD;aom tmZmenfjrif;ujhodkYyif

vdr®mvsuf&Sd\? &[ef;wdkY a&S;üjzpfzl;onfum;
pMu0aw;rif;onf xkdjrif; &wemudkyif
pHkprf;vdkonfjzpfí eHeuftcgü wufpD;vsuf
ork'´&mav;pif; tydkif;tjcm;&Sdaom ajrjyiftm;vHk;udk
vSnfhvnfNyD;vQif xkdaeijnfawmfodkY jyefvmí
eHeufyGJawmfpm oHk;aqmifav\? &[ef;wdkY
pMu0aw;rif;tm; podkYoabm&Sdaom jrif;&wemonf
jzpfay:vm\ (3)

&[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; pMu0aw;rif;tm;
ywåjrm;&wemonf jzpfay: vm\ xkd (a0VK&d,) ywåjrm;&wemonf
tvGefawmufy\? trsKd;rSef\? &Spfajr\$mifh&Sd\? aumif;pGm jyKjyifNyD; jzpf\?
&[ef;wdkY xkdywåjrm;&wem\ ta&mifonf xuf0ef;usif
wpf,lZemwkdifatmif ysh UESHU\ &[ef;wdkY
a&S;üjzpfzl;onfum; pMu0aw;rif;onf
xkdywåjrm;&wemudkyif pHkprf;vdkonf jzpfí
t*Fgav;yg;&Sdaom ppfwyfudk cif;usif;vsuf
ywåjrm;&wemudk wHcGefzsm;ü wifNyD;vQif nOfh
oef;acgif,H arSmifrkdufaepOf c&D;xGufawmfrl/
&[ef;wdkY xkdxuf0ef;usift&yfrS &Gmom;wdkYonf
xkdywåjrm;&wem\ ta&mifjzifh rdk;vif;NyD[k
rSwfxifukefvsuf trludpöwdkYudk jyKvkyfMuukef/
&[ef;wdkY pMu0aw;rif;tm; podkYoabm&Sdaom
ywåjrm;&wemonf jzpfay:vm\ (4)

&[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; pMu0aw;rif;tm;
rdzk&m;&wemonf jzpfay:vm\? xkdrdzk&m; &wemonf
tvGeftqif;vS\? ½lcsifzG,f&Sd\? pdwfudk
MunfEl;apwwf\? jrwwfaom tqif; oP²mefESifh jynfhpHk\?
rjrfhvGef; redrfhvGef; rydefvGef; r0vGef; rrnf;vGef;
rjzLvGef;aom vlwdkY\ tqif;udk vGefí ewfwdkY\
tqif;wrQ&Sd\? &[ef;wdkY xkdrdzk&m;&wem\
ukd,ftawGU onf vJrldUtpkuJhodkYvnf;aumif;?
0g*Grf;tpkuJhodkYvnf;aumif; nufanm\ &[ef;wdkY
xkdrdzk&m; &wem\ ukd,faiGUonf at;aomtcgü y\?

ylaomtcgü at;V &[ef;wdkY xkdrdzk&m;&wem\ ukd,frS
pE´ul;eHUonf vldif\? cHwGif;rS MumñdkeHUonf
BudKif\? &[ef;wdkY pMu0aw;rif;\ xkd
rdzk&m;&wemonf a&S;OD;pGm (tdyf&mrS)
xavh&Sd\? aemufrS tdyfavh&Sd\? tb,fudk jyK&ygtHh
enf;[k emcHavh&Sd\? ESpfNcKdufzG,fudk
usifhavh&Sd\? cspfzG,faom pum;udk qkdavh&Sd\
&[ef;wdkY xkdrdzk&m;&wemonf pMu0aw;rif;udk
pdwfjzifhyifvnf; vGefusL;í rusifh/ ukd,fjzifhrlum;
tb,frSm vGefusL;í usifhygtHhenf;/ &[ef;wdkY
pMu0aw;rif;tm; podkY oabm&Sdaom rdzk&m;
&wemonf jzpfay:vm\ (5)

&[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; pMu0aw;rif;tm;
olaX;&wemonf jzpfay:vm\? xkd olaX; &wemtm; uH\
tusKd;aMumifhjzpfaoM ewfrsufpdonf
xif&Sm;jzpfay:vm\? ,if; (ewf rsufpd) jzifh t&Sif&Sd
t&SifrjhjzpfaoM jr\$KyfEHSxm;onfh &wemtkd;rsm;udk
jrifEkdif\? xkd olaX;&wemonf pMu0aw;rif;odkY
csOf;uyfí podkY avQmufxm;\ -]]t&Sifrif;BuD;
t&Sifrif;BuD;onf aMumifhMurjh aeawmfrlygavmh?
tuREkfyfonf t&Sifrif;BuD;twGuf Opömjzifh
jyKzG,fudpö[lorQudk jyKygtHh}}[k (avQmufxm;)/
&[ef;wdkY a&S;ü jzpfzl;onfum; pMu0aw;rif;onf
xkdolaX; &wemudkyif pkHprf;vdkonf jzpfí avSudk
pD;vsuf **Fgjrpftv,f a&pD;aMumif;odkY
oGm;a&mufNyD; vQif]]olaX; a&TaiGudk igtvdk&Sd\}
[k olaX;&wemtm; ppum;udk ajymqdk\ rif;jrwf
odkYjzpfvQif wpfzuf zufaom urf;odkY
avSudkhuyfapawmfrlygavmh[k (avQmuf\)/ olaX;
pae&mü yifvQif a&TaiGudkom tvdk&Sd\}[k
(ajymqdk\)/ &[ef;wdkY xkdtcg xkdolaX; &wemonf
vufESpf zufwdkYjzifh a&udk ,ufí a&TaiGjzifh jynfhaom
tkd;udk xkwfazmfNyD;vQif pMu0aw;rif;tm; ppum;udk
avQmufxm;\ -]]rif;jrwf prQjzifh

awmfavmufygNyDavm? rif;jrwf prQjzifh
aqmif&Guf&m a&mufygNyDavm? rif;jrwf prQ jzifh
ylaZmf&ma&mufygNyDavm}}[k (avQmufxm;\\)/
pMu0aw; rif;onf]]olaX; prQjzifh awmfavmufygNyD?
olaX; prQjzifh aqmif&Guf&m a&muffygNyD? olaX;
prQ jzifh ylaZmf&ma&mufygNyD}}[k (qkd\\)/
&[ef;wdkY pMu0aw;rif;tm; podkYoabm &Sdaom
olaX;&wemonf jzpfay:vm\\ (6)

&[ef;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; pMu0aw;rif;tm;
om;BuD;&wemonf jzpfay:vm\\? tusKd;taMumif;
odEdkifaom ynm&Sd\\? pGrf;Edkifaom ynm&Sd\\?
xkdxkdt&mü odpGrf;Edkifaom ynm &Sd\\?
pMu0aw;rif;xH Oifa&mufcpm;xkdufoludk
Oifa&mufcpm;apí z,f&Sm;xkdufoludk z,f&Sm;&ef
pGrf;Edkif\\ &mxl; cefYxm;xkdufoludk
&mxl;cefYxm;&efvnf; pGrf;Ekdif\\?
xkdom;BuD;&wemonf pMu0aw;rif;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí]]t&Sifrif;BuD; t&Sifrif;BuD;onf
aMumifhMurjh aeawmfrlygavmh? tuREkfyf
pDrHcefYcJGygtHh}}[k avQmuf\\ &[ef;wdkY
pMu0aw;rif;tm; podkYoabm&Sdaom
om;BuD;&wemonf jzpfay:vm\\ &[ef;wdkY
pMu0aw;rif;onf pqkdcjhNyD;aom &wemckepfyg;
wdkYESifh jynfhpHkay\\ (7)

259/ tb,f wefckd;av;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkoenf;[lrl -
&[ef;wdkY pavmuü pMu0aw;rif; onf olwpfyg;wdkYxuf
vGefují tqif;vS\\? ½lcsifzG,f&Sd\\? MunfnKdzG,f&Sd\\?
jrwfaom tqif; oP²mefESifh jynfhpHk\\? &[ef;wdkY
pMu0aw;rif;onf a&S;OD;pGmaom pwefckd;ESifh
jynfhpHkay\\ (1)

&[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; pMu0aw;rif;onf
olwpfyg;wdkYxuf vGefují touf &Snf\\? MumjrihphGm

wnfjcf;&SdV &[ef;wdkY pMu0aw;rif;onf
ESpfckajrmufaom þwefckd;ESifh jynfhpHkayV (2)

&[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; pMu0aw;rif;onf
olwpfyg;wdkYxuf vGefuJí temuif;\? a&m*guif;\?
tpmudk tnDtrQaMuapwwfonfh rat;vGef; rylvGef;aom
0rf;rD;ESifh jynfhpHkV &[ef;wdkY pMu0aw;rif;onf
oHk;ckajrmufaom þwefckd;ESifh jynfhpHkayV (3)

&[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; pMu0aw;rif;udk
ykPÖm;ESifh ol<u,fwdkYonf cspfcifjrwfEkd; tyfV/
&[ef;wdkY Oyrmtm;jzifh zcifudk om;orD;wdkYonf
cspfcifjrwfEdk;ouJhodkYyif pMu0aw; rif;udkd
ykPÖm;ESifh ol<u,fwdkYonf cspfcifjrwfEkd;tyfV/
&[ef;wdkY pMu0aw;rif;onfvnf; ykPÖm;ESifh
ol<u,fwdkYudk cspfcif jrwfEkd;tyfukefV &[ef;wdkY
Oyrmtm;jzifh zcifonf om;orD;udk
cspfcifjrwfEkd;tyfukefouJhodkYyif pMu0aw;rif;onfvnf;
ykPÖm;ESifh ol<u,fwdkYudk cspfcifjrwfEkd; tyfukefV

&[ef;wdkY {&S;ujzpfzl;onfum; pMu0aw;rif;onf
t*Fgav;yg;&Sdaom ppfwyfjzifh O,smOf ajrt&yfodkY
xGufawmfrlV &[ef;wdkY xkdtcg ykPÖm;ESifh
ol<u,fwdkYonf pMu0aw;rif;odkY
csOf;uyfí]]t&Sifrif;BuD; t&Sifrif;BuD;udk
tuREkfyfwdkYonf MumjrifhpGm
zl;ajrmfEdkif&eftvdkYiSg jznf; jznf; <uoGm;
awmfrlygavmh}}[k oHawmfOD;wifukefV &[ef;wdkY
pMu0aw;rif;onfvnf;]]&xm;xdef; ighudk ykPÖm;ESifh
ol<u,fwdkYonf MumjrifhpGm jrifEdkifukef&eftvdkYiSg
jznf;jznf;armif; ESifavmh}}[k &xm;xdef;udk
rdefYawmfrlV &[ef;wdkY xkdpMu0aw;rif;onf
av;ckajrmufaom þwefcdk;ESifh jynfhpHkayV
&[ef;wdkY pMu0aw;rif;onf þqdkcJhNyD;
wefckd;av;yg;wdkYESifh jynfhpHkhayV (4)

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkY xifrSwfMuukefoenf;?
pMu0aw;rif;onf bckepfyg;aom &wemwdkY
ESifhvnf;aumif;? pav;yg;aom wefcdk;
£''dyg'fwdkYESifhvnf;aumif;? jynfpHkjcif;[laom
taMumif; aMumifh csrf;omjcif;]okc}
Orf;ajrmufjcif;]aomreó}udk cHpm;&&monf
r[kwfavm[k (ar;awmf rl)/ jrwpGmbk&m; wpyfg;
wpyfg;aom &wemESifhyif jynfhpHkaom
pMu0aw;rif;onf xkd (wpyfg; wpyfg;aom &wemESifh
jynfhpHkjcif;[laom) taMumif;aMumifh
csrfomjcif;]okc} Orf;ajrmufjcif;]aomreó}udk
cHpm;Edkif\? &wemckepf yg;wdkYESifhvnf;aumif;?
wefcdk;av;yg;wdkYESifhvnf;aumif; jynfhpHkygrl
tb,fqdkzG,f&m&SdtHhenf;[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

260/ xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf tenf;i,faom
vufwpfqkyfpmrQaom ausmufcJudk udkifí
&[efwdkYudk rdefYawmfrl\]&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkY
xifrSwfMuukefoenf;? tenf;i,faom vufwpf qkyf
pmrQaom igudkifxm;aom ausmufcJESifh
[dr0EÅmawmifonf tb,fu omvGefíBuD; oenf;}}[k
ar;awmfrl\ jrwpGmbk&m; tenf;i,faom
vufwpfqkyfpmrQaom jrwpGmbk&m; udkifxm;aom
pausmufcJonf rajymyavmufyg? [dr0EÅmawmifrif;udk
axmufpmaomf a&wGuf avmufjcif;rQodkYvnf;
ra&muf&myg? &maxmifpdwf wfpdwfrQodkYvnf;
ra&muf&myg? Eldif;cdkif; avmuf½HkrQodkYvnf;
ra&muf&myg[k (avQmufMuukef\)/ &[ef;wdkY ptwlyif
pMu0aw;rif; onf &wemckepfyg;wdkYESifhvnf;aumif;?
wefcdk; av;yg;wdkYESifhvnf;aumif; jynfhpHk\?
xkdjynfhpHkjcif; [laom taMumif;aMumifh
csrfomjcif;]okc} Orf;ajrmufjcif;]aomreó}udk cHpm;&\
xkdcsrf; omjcif; Orf;ajrmufjcif;onf ewfüjzpfaom
csrf;omudk axmufpmaomf
a&wGufavmufjcif;rQodkYvnf; ra&muf&m? wpf&m

wpfaxmif wpfodef;pdwf wfpdpdwfrQaom
tzkdtppkodkYvnf; ra&muf&m?
Eldif;cdkif;avmuf¹/₂HkrQodkYvnf; ra&muf&m/

&[ef;wdkY xkdynm&Sdonf &SnpGmaom umvudk
vGefojzifh wpcf gwpf&H vUtzpfpodkY tu,fí
a&mufvmjim;tHh? podkY a&mufaomf
rsm;aomOpömESpf&Sdaom rif;rsKd;ç
rsm;aomOpömESpf &Sdaom ykPÖm;rsKd;ç
rsm;aomOpömESpf&Sdaom ol<u,frsKd;ç <u,f0aom
rsm;aomOpöm&Sdaom rsm;aom pnf;pdrf&Sdaom
rsm;aom a&TaiG&Sdaom rsm;aomvuf0wfwefqm
toHk;taqmif&Sdaom rsm;aom pyg;&Sdaom
xkdodkYoabm&Sdaom trsKd;ü jzpf&V
xkdyk³/₄dKvfonfvnf; tqif;vSV ¹/₂lcsifzG,f&Sd\?
MunfnKdzG,f&Sd\? jrwfaomtqif; oP²mefESifh
jynfhphKv/ xrif; tazsmf t0wf ,mOf yef;eHUom
eHUomaysmif; tdyf&m ae&m qDrD;wdkYudk
&jcif;&Sd\ xkdyk³/₄dKvfonf udk,fjzifh aumif;aom
tusifhudk usifh\? Elwfjzifh aumif;aom tusifhudk
usifh\? pdwfjzifh aumif;aom tusifhudk usifh\?
xkdyk³/₄dKvfonf udk,fjzifh aumif;aom tusifhudk usifhí
Elwfjzifh aumif;aom tusifhudk usifhí pdwfjzifh
aumif;aom tusifhudk usifhí udk,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü aumif;aomvm;&m ewfjynfavmuü
jzpf&V

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmtm;jzifh tavmif;tpm;MuL;olonf
a&S;OD;pGmaom EdkifjCIF;jzifhyifvQif rsm; pGmaom
pnf;pdrftpkudk &&mV &[ef;wdkY
xkdtavmif;tpm;MuL;olonf a&S;OD;pGmaom EdkifjCIF;
jzifhyifvQif rsm;pGmaom pnf;pdrftpkudk &&m\?
pEdkifjCIF;onf tenf;i,frQomwnf;? pifppfaomf um;
xkdynm&Sdonf udk,fjzifh aumif;aom tusifhudk usifhí
Elwfjzifh aumif;aom tusifhudk usifhí pdwfjzifh
aumif;aom tusifhudk usifhí udk,fcE"mysufpD;í

aoNyD;onfrSaemufü aumif;aom vm;&m
ewfjynfavmuü jzpf&V
pEdkifjcf;onfomvQifhxkdtavmif;tpm;atmifEdkifaom
csrf;omxuf tvGefrsm;jrwfV &[ef;wdkY
pqkdcJhNyD;onfum; vHk;0jynfhpHkaom
ynm&SdwdkY\ jzpf&mbHkwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf pw&m;a'oemudk a[mawmfrlV
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwfpGmbk&m;\
w&m;a'oemawmfudk 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om vGefpGm
ESpfoufukefNyD/

udk;ckajrmuf Amvy@dwokwf NyD;V

261/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaoam aZw0ef ausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYudk]&[ef;wdkY}}[k rdefYawmf
rlV]toQifbk&m;}}[k xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;MuukeyV
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ppum;udk rdefYawmfrl\-

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmtm;jzifh rsufESmcsif;qdkif
wHcg;&Sdaom tdrfESpfaqmifwdkYonf &Sdukef&m\?
xkdtdrfö rsufpdtjrif&Sdaom a,musfm;onf
tv,fü&yfwnfvsvf tjcm;wpftdrfodkY 0ifukefxGuf
ukefaom vrf;rü vrf;avQmufoGm;vmukefaom
vSnfhvnfukefaom olwdkYudk jrif&mouJhodkY?
&[ef;wdkY ptwlyif igbk&m;onf txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom
vlwdkY\ rsufpdxuf omvGefaom ewfwdkY\rsufpdESifh
wlaom]'dAÁpu©K} ÓPfjzifh aoqJowå0g
jzpfay:qJowå0g ,kwfaomowå0g jrwfaomowå0g
tqif;vSaom owå0g tqif;rvSaomowå0g
aumif;aomvm;&m&Sdaomowå0g

raumif;aomvm;&m&Sdaomowå0gwdkYudk jrif\?
uHtm;avsmfpGmjzpfao m owå0gwdkYudk
odV]]tcsif;wdkY powå0gwdkYonf udk,fjzifh jyKtyfaom
aumif;aomtusifh]um,okp½kduf}ESifh jynfhpHk
ukef\? Elwfjzifh jyKtyfaom aumif;aomtusifh]0pDokp
½kduf}ESifh jynfhpHkukef\? pdwfjzifh jyKtyfaom
aumif;aomtusifh]raemokp½kduf}ESifh
jynfhpHkukef\? t&d,m wdkYudk rpGyfpGJwwfukef?
rSefaom t,l&Sdukef\? rSefaomt,ljzifh jyKtyfaom
uH&Sdukef\? xkdowå0gwdkYonf udk,fcE``mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü aumif;aomvm;&m ewfjynfü
jzpfay:ukef\

tcsif;wdkY powå0gwdkYonfum; udk,fjzifh jyKtyfaom
aumif;aomtusifh]um,okp½kduf}ESifh jynfhpHkukef\?
Elwfjzifh jyKtyfaom aumif;aomtusifh]0pDokp½kduf}
ESifh jynfhpHkukef\? pdwfjzifh jyKtyf aom aumif;aom
tusifh]raemokp½kduf} ESifh jynfhpHkukef\?
t&d,mwdkYudk rpGyfpGJwwfukef? rSefaom
t,l&Sdukef\? rSefaom t,ljzifh jyKtyfaom uH&Sdukef\?
xkdowå0gwdkYonf udk,fcE``m ysufpD;í aoNyD;onf
rSaemufü vlwdkYü jzpfay:ukef\

tcsif;wdkY powå0gwdkYonf udk,fjzifh jyKtyfaom
raumif;aomtusifh]um,'kp½kduf} ESifh
jynfhpHkukef\? Elwfjzifh jyKtyfaom
raumif;aomtusifh]0pD'kp½kduf} ESifh
jynfhpHkukef\? pdwfjzifh jyK tyfaom
raumif;aomtusifh]raem'kp½kduf}ESifh
jynfhpHkukef\? t&d,mwdkYudk pGyfpGJukef\?
rSm;aom t,l&Sdukef\? rSm;aomt,ljzifh jyKtyfaom
uH&Sdukef\? xkdowå0gwdkYonf udk,fcE``mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü NydwåmbkHü jzpfay:ukef\

tcsif;wdkY powå0gwdkYonfum; udk,fjzifh jyKtyfaom
raumif;aomtusifh]um,'kp½kduf}ESifh jynfhpHkukef\?

ElwfjzifhjyKtyfaom raumif;aomtusifh]0pD'kp½kduf}
ESifh jynfhpHkukef\? pdwfjzifhjyKtyf aom
raumif;aomtusifh]raem'kp½kduf} ESifh
jynfhpHkukef\? t&d,mwdkYudk pGyfpGJukef\
rSm;aom t,l&Sdukef\? rSm;aomt,ljzifh jyKtyfaom
uH&Sdukef\? xkdowa0gwdkYonf
udk,fcE"mysufpD;íhaoNyD;onfrS aemufü
wd&pämefrsKd;ü jzpfay:ukef\

tcsif;wdkY powå0gwdkYonfum; udk,fjzifhjyKtyfaom
raumif;aomtusifh]um,'kp½kduf} ESifh
jynfhpHkukef\? ElwfjzifhjyKtyfaom
raumif;aomtusifh]0pD'kp½kduf} ESifh
jynfhpHkukef\? pdwfjzifh jyKtyfaom
raumif;aomtusifh]raem'kp½kduf} ESifh
jynfhpHkukef\? t&d,mwdkYudk pGyfpGJukef\
rSm;aom t,l&Sdukef\? rSm;aom t,ljzifh jyKtyfaom
uH&Sdukef\? xkdowa0gwdkYonf udk,fcE"m ysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü csrf;omuif;aom
raumif;aomvm;&m ysufpD;vsuf usa&muf&m i&Jü
jzpfay:ukef\}}[k (od\)/

262/ &[ef;wdkY i&Jxdef;wdkYonf xkdol\
vufarmif;wpfzufpDudk ukdifí ,rrif;tm;
jyMuukef\]]toQif,rrif; pa,musfm;onf trdü
aumif;pGmrusifh? tzü aumif;pGmrusifh? orPü
aumif;pGm rusifh? jAm[®Pü aumif;pGmrusifh?
trsKd;ü BuD;oludk r½kdao? toQif ,rrif;onf poludk
'Pfwyf awmfrlygavmh}}[k qdkí jyukef\
&[ef;wdkY ,rrif;onf xkdol udk]]tarmifa,musfm;
vlwdkYü a&S;OD; pGmaom
ewfwrefxif&Sm;jzpfonfudk oif rjrifoavm}}[k
a&S;OD;pGmaom ewfwrefudk pDppf\? pHkprf;\?
tzezfef ar;jref;V xkdolonf]]toQif rjrif yg}}[k podkY
qdkV

&[ef;wdkY ,rrif;onf xkdoludk]]tarmifa,musfm;
oifonf vlwdkYü uav;oli,f vlrr,f yufvuftdyft&G,fudk
rdrdusifBuD;usifi,fü vl;vJayusHvsuf tdyfpufae&onfudk
rjrifoavm}}[k podkY ar;V xkdolonf]]toQif jrifyg\}}[k
podkY qdkV

&[ef;wdkY ,rrif;onf xkdoludk]]tarmifa,musfm;
vdr®ma&jcm;&Sdí touft&G,f BuD;&ifh ol jzpfvsuf
oifhrSm]igonfvnf; y#doaE"aejcif;oabm&Sd\
y#doaE"aejcif;udk rvGefqefEkdif? ,cktcgü
udk,fjzifhvnf;aumif;? Elwfjzifhvnf;aumif;?
pdwfjzifhvnf;aumif;? aumif;rludk jyKtHh} [lí ptMuHonf
rjzpfoavm}}[k podkY ar;V xkdolonf]]toQif tuREkfyf
rpGrf;Ekdifyg? toQif tuREkfyf arhavsmhcJh yg\}}[k
podkY qdkV

&[ef;wdkY ,rrif;onf xkdoludk]]tarmifa,musfm;
arhavsmhrl&Sdjcif;aMumifh udk,fjzifhvnf; aumif;?
Elwfjzifhvnf;aumif;? pdwfjzifhvnf;aumif; aumif;rludk
rjyK? tarmifa,musfm; pifppf oifhudk arhavsmhcJh
onhftwkdif; jyKukefvwUåH? oif\ xkdraumif;rluHudk
trdonf rjyKtyf? tz onf rjyKtyf? tpfudkonf rjyKtyf?
tpfrESpfronf rjyKtyf? taqGcifyGef;wdkYonf rjyKtyf?
aqGrsKd;om;csif;wdkYonf rjyKtyf?
orPjAm[®PwdkYonf rjyKtyf? ewfwdkYonf rjyKtyf? xkd
raumif;rluHudk oifonfom jyKtyf\? oifonfom
xkdraumif;rluH\ tusKd;udk cHpm;& vwåHU}}[k podkY
qdkV (1)

263/ &[ef;wdkY ,rrif;onf xkdoludk
a&S;OD;pGmaom ewfwrefudk pDppfNyD;í
pHkprf;NyD;í tzezfef
ar;jref;NyD;vQif]]tarmifa,musfm; vlwdkYü
ESpfckajrmufaom ewfwref xif&Sm; jzpfonf udk oif
rjrifoavm}}[k ESpfckajrmufaom ewfwrefudk pDppf\?

pHkprf;\? tzezfef ar;jref;V xkdolonf]]toQif rjrifyg}}[k
podkY qdkV

&[ef;wdkY ,rrif;onf xkdoludk]]tarmifa,musfm;
oifonf vlwdkYü tdkrif;&ifha&mfaom ukef; udkif;aom
awmifa0S;om rSDcdk&m&Sdaom wkefwkef&D&D
oGm;aeaom usifemaom t&G,fvGefaom
oGm;usKd;aom qHyifjzLaom qHyifuRwfjywfí
OD;acgif;ajymifaeaom ta&wGefYaom udk,fü rSnfh
rnf;pGJaeaom rdef;rudkjzpfap? a,musfm;ukdjzpfap
rjrifoavm}}[k podkYar;V xkdolonf]]toQif jrifyg\}}[k
podkY qdkV

&[ef;wdkY ,rrif;onf xkdoludk]]tarmifa,musfm;
vdr®ma&;jcm;&Sdí touft&G,f BuD;&ifh oljzpfvsuf
oifhrSm igonfvnf; tdkjCIF;oabm&Sd\? tdkjCIF;udk
rvGefqefEdkif? igonf ,cktcgü udk,fjzifhvnf;aumif;?
Elwfjzifhvnf;aumif;? pdwfjzifhvnf;aumif; aumif;rludk
jyKtHh} [lí ptMuH onf rjzpfygoavm}}[k podkY ar;V
xkdolonf]]toQif tuREkfyf rpGrf;Ekdifyg? toQif
tuREkfyf arhavsmhcJhyg\}}[k podkY qdkV

&[ef;wdkY ,rrif;onf xkdoludk]]tarmifa,musfm;
arhavsmhrl&SdjCIF;aMumifh udk,fjzifhvnf; aumif;?
Elwfjzifhvnf;aumif;? pdwfjzifhvnf;aumif; aumif;rludk
rjyKcJhay? tarmifa,musfm; pifppf oifhudk
arhavsmhcJhonhftwkDif; jyKukefvwåHU/ oif\
xkdraumif;rluHudk trdonf rjyKtyf? tznf rjyKtyf?
tpfudkonf rjyKtyf? tpfr ESpfonf rjyKtyf?
taqGcifyGef;wdkYonf rjyKtyf? aqGrsKd;
om;csif;wdkYonf rjyKtyf? orPjAm[®PwdkYonf rjyKtyf?
ewfwdkYonf rjyKtyf? xkdraumif;rluH ukd oifonfom
jyKtyf\? oifonfom xkdraumif;rluH\ tusKd;udk
cHpm;&vwåHU}}[k podkY qdkV (2)

264/ &[ef;wdkY ,rrif;onf xkdoludk
ESpfckajrmufaom ewfwrefudk pDppfNyD;í

jyKtyf\? oifonfom xkdraumif;rluH\ tusKd;udk
cHpm;&vwåHU}}[k podkY qdkV (3)

265/ &[ef;wdkY ,rrif;onf xkdoludk
oHk;ckajrmufaom ewfwrefudk pDppfNyD;í
pHkprf;NyD;í tzezfef
ar;jref;NyD;vQif]]tarmifa,musfm; vlwdkYü
av;ckajrmufjzpfaom ewfwref xif&Sm;jzpf onfudk oif
rjrifoavm}}[k av;ckajrmufaom ewfwrefudk pDppf\?
pHkprf;\? tzezfef ar;jref;V xkdolonf]]toQif rjrifyg}}[k
podkY qdkV

&[ef;wdkY ,rrif;onf xkdoludk]]tarmifa,musfm;
oifonf vlwdkYü rif;wdkYonf raumif;rludk jyKusifhaom
cdk;oludk zrf;;lí nşif;yef;rl trsKd;rsKd;wdkYudk
jyKonfwdkYudk rjrifoavm? BudrfvHk;jzifh
½kdufonfwdkYudkvnf;aumif;? BudrfEG,fwdkYjzifh
½kdufonfwdkYudkvnf;aumif;? wkwf wkdwkYjzifh
½kdufonfwdkYudkvnf;aumif;? vufudk
jzwfonfwdkYudkvnf;aumif; ajcudk jzwfonfwdkY
udkvnf;aumif; vufajcudk jzwfonfwdkYudkvnf;aumif;
em;udk jzwfonfwdkYudkvnf;aumif;? ESmacgif;udk
jzwfonfwdkYudkvnf;aumif;? em;ESm acgif;udk
jzwfonfwdkYudkvnf;aumif;? OD;acgif;cGHudk azmufí
OD;aESmufudk ythk;&nfuJhodkY
ylavmifaponfwdkYudkvnf;aumif;? c½koif;ym
OD;acgif;a&udk cGgonfwdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
aeudkiHkonfh &m[kcHwGif;tvm; yg;pyftwGif;ü
aoG;jynfhatmif jyKonf wdkYudkvnf;aumif;? udk,fudk
qDqGwfonfh t0wfjzifh &pfywfí rD;yef;ym
½ldUjrşdKufonfwdkYudkvnf; aumif; vufESpfzufudk
qDqGwfonfh t0wfjzifh &pfywfí rD;wdkifyrm
½ldUjrşdKufonfwdkYudkvnf; aumif; jrp fajcyifrü
t½kd;t&GufwdkYudk &pfywfaeaom ydef;yiftvm;
zrsuftxd wpfudk,fvHk;rS ta&udk cGgcsun
ajy;vTm;aponfwdkYudkvnf;aumif;?

atmufwpfudk,fvHk;rS ta&udkvnf yif; txdcGgí
avQmfaw0wf½Hkaom &aohtvm;
ajy;vTm;aponfwdkYudkvnf;aumif;? ajcvufav;zufü
wHusifvQKdxm;í av;zufwGm;aeonfh
om;aumifuJhodkY jyKvkyfonfwdkYudkvnf;aumif; ta&
tom;taMumwdkYudk ig;rQm;csdwfyrn xufpGmaom
oHcsdwfwdkYjzifh qGJcsdwfí csonfwdkYudkvnf;
aumif; wpfudk,fvHk;rS tom;pkdifwdkYudk wpfusyfom;
wpfusyfom;cefY ajcGcsonfwdkYudkvnf; aumif;
wpfudk,fvHk;ü oHql;cufwdkYjzifh ½kdufESufum
qm;qyfjymwdkYjzifh yufMuonfwdkYudkvnf; aumif;
wHcg;wkdifü wHcg;usifvSnfh ouJhodkY udk,fudk
oHHwHusifvQKdí vSnfhaponfwdkYudkvnf; aumif;
t½dk;tm;vHk;udk rlefYrlefYnufnuf ausrGapvQuf
aumuf½kd;u&GwfacGuJhodkY jyKvkyfonfwdkY
udkvnf;aumif;?

qDyljzifhoGef;avmif;onfwdkYudkvnf;aumif;?
acG;wdkYudk ukdufaponfwdkYudkvnf; aumif;?
t&Sifvwfvwf oHwHusifjzifh
vQKdonfwdkYudkvnf;aumif;? oefvsufjzifh
OD;acgif;udk jzwf onfwdkYudkvnf;aumif; rjrifoavm]][k
podkY ar;V xkdolonf]]toQifjrifyg\}}[k podkY qdkV

&[ef;wdkY ,rrif;onf xkdoludk]]tarmifa,musfm;
vdr®ma&;jcm;&Sdí touft&G,fBuD;&ifh oljzpfvsuf
oifhtm;]tcsif;wdkY ,kwfrmaom trlwdkYudk
jyKukefaomolwdkYonf rsufarSmufb0ü omvQif podkY
oabm&Sdukefaom n§Of;yef;rltrsKd;rsKd; wdkYudk
jyKvkyfcH&ukef\? rsufuG,fwrvgGef b0üum; tb,fqkdzG,f
&m&SdtHhenf;? igonf ,cktcgü udk,fjzifhvnf;aumif;?
Elwfjzifhvnf; aumif;? pdwfjzifhvnf;aumif; aumif;rludk
jyKtHh} [lí ptMuHonf rjzpfygoavm}}[k podkY ar;V
xkdolonf]]toQiftuREkfyf rpGrf;EkdifcJhyg? toQif
tuREkfyf arhavsmhcJhyg\}}[k podkY qdkV

&[ef;wdkY ,rrif;onf xkdoludk]]tarmifa,musfm;
arhavsmhrl&Sdjcif;aMumifh udk,fjzifhvnf; aumif;?
Elwfjzifhvnf;aumif;? pdwfjzifhvnf;aumif; aumif;rludk
rjyKcJhay? tarmifa,musfm; pifppf oifhudk
arhavsmhcJhonhftwkdif; jyKukefvwåHU? oif\
xkdraumif;rluHudk trdonf rjyKtyf? tznf rjyKtyf?
tpfudkonf rjyKtyf? tpfr ESpfronf rjyKtyf?
taqGcifyGef;wdkYonf rjyKtyf?
aqGrsKd;om;csif;wdkYonf rjyKtyf?
orPjAm[®PwdkYonf rjyKtyf? ewfwdkYonf rjyKtyf? xkd
raumif; rluHudk oifonfom jyKtyf\? oif onfom
xkdraumif;rluH\ tusKd;udk cHpm;& vwåHU}}[k
podkYqdkV (4)

266/ &[ef;wdkY ,rrif;onf xkdoludk av;ckajrmufaom
ewfwrefudk pDppfNyD;í pHkprf; NyD;í tzezfef
ar;jref;NyD;vQif]]tarmifa,musfm; vlwdkYü
ig;ckajrmufjzpfaom ewfwref xif&Sm;hjzpfonfudk
rjrifoavm}}[k ig;ckajrmufjzpfaom ewfwrefudk
pDppf\? pHkprf;\? tzezfef ar;jref;\ xkdolonf]]toQif
rjrifyg}}[k podkY qdkV

&[ef;wdkY ,rrif;onf xkdoludk]]tarmifa,musfm;
oifonf vlwdkYü aoí wpf&uf &Sdaom olaoaumifç aoí
ESpf&uf&Sdaom olaoaumifç aoí oHk;&uf&Sdaom
olaoaumifç aoNyD; onfhaemuf zl;zla&mifykyfyGvsuf
uGufaeam olaoaumifç ½kyfqif;ysufjym;vsuf tñdktrj
rsm;aom olaoaumifç aoG;jynf,kdpD;aom
oabm&Sdaom olaoaumif rdef;rudkjzpfap
a,musfm;udkjzpfap rjrifoavm}}[k podkY ar;\
xkdolonf]]toQifjrifyg\}}[k podkY qdkV

&[ef;wdkY ,rrif;onf xdkoludk]]tarmifa,mufsm;
vdr®ma&;jcm;&Sdí touft&G,f BuD;&ifhol jzpfvsuf
oifhtm;]igonfvnf; aojcif;oabm &Sd\? aojcif;udk
rvGefqefEdkif? igonf ,ck tcgü udk,fjzifhvnf;aumif;?

Elwfjzifhvnf;aumif;? pdwfjzifhvnf;aumif; aumif;rludk
jyKtHh}[k p tMuHonf rjzpfoavm}][k podkY ar;V/
xdkdolonf]]toQif tuREkfyf rpGrf;EdkifcJhyg? toQif
tuREkfyf arhavsmhcJhyg\}}[k podkY qdkV

&[ef;wdkY ,rrif;onf xdkoludk]]tarmifa,mufsm;
arhavsmhrl &Sdjcif;aMumifh udk,fjzifhvnf; aumif;?
Elwfjzifhvnf;aumif;? pdwfjzifhvnf;aumif;
aumif;rluHudk rjyKcJhay? tarmifa,mufsm; pifppf
oifhudk arhavsmhcJhonfhtwdkif; jyKukefvwåHU? oif\
xdkraumif;rluHudk trdonf rjyKtyf? tzonf rjyKtyf?
tpfudkonf rjyKtyf? tpfrESpfronf rjyKtyf?
taqGcifyGef;wdkYonf rjyKtyf? aqGrsKd;om;csif;wdkY
onf rjyKtyf? orPjAm[®PwdkYonf rjyKtyf? ewfwdkYonf
rjyKtyf? xdk raumif;rluHudk oifonfom jyKtyf\
oifonfom xdkraumif;rluH\ tusKd;udk cHpm;&
vwåHU}}[k podkY qdkV (5)

267/ &[ef;wdkY ,rrif;onf xdkoludk
ig;ckajrmufjzpfaom ewfwrefudk pDppfNyD;í pHkprf;
NyD;í tzefzef ar;jref;NyD;vQif qdwfqdwfaeV/
&[ef;wdkY i&Jxdef;wdkYonf xkdoludk ig;yg;tjym;
&Sdaom aESmifzJGUjcif;rnfaom n§Of;yef;rludk
jyKukef\? avmavmylaom oHikwfudk vufü pdkufESuf
ukef\? avmavmylaom oHikwfudk ESpfckajrmufaom
vufü pdkufESufukef\? avmavmylaom oHikwfudk ajcü
pdkufESufukef\? avmavmylaom oHikwfudk
ESpfckajrmufaom ajcü pdkufESufukef\?
avmavmylaom oHikwfudk &ifv,fü pdkufESufukef\
xkdi&Jusolonf xkdi&Jü qif;&Jukef jyif;xef ukef
Murf;wrf;ukef usifemukefaom a0'emwdkYudk
cHpm;&\? xkdraumif;rluH rukefqHk;ao;orQ rao/

&[ef;wdkY i&Jxdef;wdkYonf xkdoludk tdyfapí
"m;rwdkYjzifh a&Gukef\y/ &[ef;wdkY xkd i&Jusoludk
i&Jxdef;wdkYonf ajcrdk;arQmf OD;acgif;apmufxkd;

udkifí yJcGyfwdkYjzifh a&Gukef\y/ &[ef; wdkY
i&Jusoludk i&Jxdef;wdkYonf &xm;ü uí
&J&Jajymifajymif awmufavmifaom rD;vQHESifhwuG
aom rD;cdk;ESifhwuGaom ajrü ajy;vnf; ajy;apukef\
acgufwkHYacgufjyefvnf; ajy;apukef\y/

&[ef;wdkY xkdi&Jusoludk i&Jxdef;wdkYonf
&J&Jajymifajymif awmufavmifaom rD;vQHESifhwuG
aom rD;cdk;ESifhwuGaom BuD;pGmaom
rD;usD;awmifodkY wufvnf; wufapukef\? qif;vnf;
qif;apukef\y/ &[ef;wdkY xkdi&Jusoludk
i&Jxdef;wdkYonf ajcrdk;arQmf OD;acgif;apmufxkd;
udkifí &J&Jajymifajymif awmufavmifaom
rD;vQHESifhwuGaom rD;cdk;ESifhwuGaom
avmavmylaom oHtkd;]avm[uk rÇD} i&Jü ypfcsukef\
xkdi&Jusolonf xkdoHtkd;]avm[uk rÇD} i&Jü
a&jr§KyfuJhodkY usuf\? xkdi&Jusolonf
xkdoHtkd;]avm[uk rÇD} i&Jü a&jr§KyfuJhodkY
usufonf&Sdaomf wpfBudrfvnf; txufodkY ay:wuf\
wpfBudrfvnf; atmufodkY jrKyfqif;\? wpfBudrfvnf;
zDvmuefYhvefY oGm;\? xkdi&Jusolonf
xkdoHtkd;]avm[uk rÇD} i&Jü qif;&Jukef jyif;xefukef
emusifukef aom a0'emwdkYudk cHpm;&\
xkdraumif;rluH rukefqHk;ao;orQ rao/ &[ef;wdkY
i&Jxdef; wdkYonf xkdi&Jusoludk txyfxyf i&JBuD;ü
ypfcsukef\ &[ef;wdkY xkdi&JBuD;onfum;-

av;axmifh&Sd\? wHcg;av;ck&Sd\? tuGufusatmif
wkdif;wm a0zefxm;\? oHwHwkdif;jzifh um&H\
oHjym;jzifh rdk;tkyfxm;\

xkdi&JBuD;rSm oHjzifhNyD;aomajr &Sd\
&J&Jajymifajymif awmufavmif\? tcdk;tvQH &Sd\
tcgcyfodrf; xuf0ef;usif ,lZemwpf&mwdkifwkdif ysH
UESHU wnf\

268/ &[ef;wdkY xkdi&JBuD;\ ta&SUeH&HrS
rD;vQHonf xí taemufeH&Hü xd\ taemuf eH&HrS
rD;vQHonf xí ta&SUeH&Hü xd\ ajrmufeH&HrS
rD;vQHonf xí awmifeH&Hü xd\ awmifeH&HrS
rD;vQHonf xí ajrmufeH&Hü xd\ atmuf&yfrS
rD;vQHonf xí txuft&yfü xd\ txuft&yfrS rD;vQHonf xí
atmuf&yfü xd\ xdk&Jusolonf xkdi&Jü qif;&Jukef
jyif;xefukef Murf;wrf;ukef emusifukefaom
a0'emwdkYudk cHpm;&\ xkdraumif;rluH rukefqHk;
ao;orQ rao/

&[ef;wdkY wpf&Hwpfcgü &SnfpGmaom umvudk
vGefojzifh xkdi&JBuD;\ ta&SUrsufESmwHcg;
yGifhaomtcgrsKd;onf &Sd\ xdkolonf
xdkwHcg;yGifh&modkY vsifaomt[kefjzifh ajy;oGm;\
vsifaom t[kefjzifh ajy;oGm;aom xdkol\ ta&yg;udkvnf;
avmif\? ta&xludkvnf; avmif\? tom;udkvnf; avmif\?
taMumudkvnf; avmif\? t¹/₂dk;wdkYonfvnf;
tcdk;xGufukef\? ajc<uaom tcgrSm ajceif;aom
tcguJhodyyif avmif\ &[ef;wdkY xdkolonf
ESpfaygif;rsm;pGm MumjrirhrS a&muf\? xdktcg
xdkta&SUwHcg;onf ydwf\? xdkolonf
xdkwHcg;ydwf&mü qif;&Jukef jyif;xefukef
Murf;wrf;ukef emusifukefaom a0'emwdkYudk
cHpm;&\? xkdraumif;rluH rukefqHk;ao;orQ rao/

&[ef;wdkY wpf&Hwpfcgü &SnfpGmaom umvudk
vGefojzifh xkdi&JBuD;\ taemufrsufESmwHcg;
yGifhaom tcgrsKd;onf &Sd\y/ ajrmufrsufESmwHcg;
yGifhaom tcgrsKd;onf &Sd\y/ awmifrsufESm wHcg;
yGifhaom tcgrsKd;onf &Sd\ xdkolonf
xdkwHcg;yGifh&modkY vsifaomt[kefjzifh ajy;oGm;\?
vsifaomt[kefjzifh ajy;oGm;aom xdkol\ ta&yg;udkvnf;
avmif\? ta&xludkvnf; avmif\? tom;udkvnf; avmif\?
taMumudkvnf; avmif\? t¹/₂dk;wdkYonfvnf;
tcdk;xGufukef\? ajc<u aomtcgrSm

ajceif;aomtcguJhodkYyif avmif\ &[ef;wdkY xdkolonf
ESpfaygif;rsm;pGm MumjrifhrS a&muf\? xdktcg
xdkawmifwHcg;onf ydwf\ xdkolonf
xdkwHcg;ydwf&mü qif;&Jukef jyif;xefukef
Murf;wrf;ukef emusifukefaom a0'emwdkYudk
cHpm;&\? xkdraumif;rluH rukefqHk;ao;orQ rao/

&[ef;wdkY wpf&Hwpfcgü &SnfpGmaom umvudk
vGefojzifh xkdi&JBuD;\ ta&SUrsufESmwHcg;
yGifhaomtcgrsKd;onf &Sd\ xdkolonf
xdkwHcg;yGifh&modkY vsifaomt[kefjzifh ajy;oGm;\
vsifaom t[kefjzifh ajy;oGm;aom xdkol\ ta&yg;udkvnf;
avmif\? ta&xludkvnf; avmif\? tom; udkvnf; avmif\?
taMumudkvnf; avmif\? t¹/₂dk;wdkYonfvnf;
tcdk;xGufukef\? ajc<uaom tcgrSm ajceif;aom
tcguJhodkYyif avmif\? xdkolonf xdkwHcg;jzifh xGuf\

269/ &[ef;wdkY xkdi&JBuD;\ tjcm;rJhü
pyfvsufwnfaom BuD;pGmaom bifykyfi&Jonf &Sd\?
xdkolonf xdkbifykyfi&Jü us\ &[ef;wdkY xdkdi&Jü
tyfESifhwlaom ElwfoD;&Sdukefaom ydk;wdkYonf
ta&yg;udk jzwfukef\? ta&yg;udk jzwfNyD;í ta&xludk
jzwfukef\? ta&xludk jzwfNyD;íhtom;udk jzwfukef\?
tom;udk jzwfNyD;í taMumudk jzwfukef\? taMumudk
jzwfNyD;í t¹/₂dk;udk jzwfukef\? t¹/₂dk;udk jzwfNyD;í
¹/₂dk;wGif;jcifqDudk pm;ukef\? xdkolonf
xdkbifykyfi&Jü qif;&Jukef jyif;xefukef Murf;wrf;ukef
emusifukefaom a0'emwdkYudk cHpm;&\?
xkdraumif;rluH rukefqHk; ao;orQ rao/ (1)

&[ef;wdkY xdkbifykyfi&J\ tjcm;rJhü pyfvsufwnfaom
BuD;pGmaom jymyli&Jonf &Sd\? xdkolonf jymyli&Jü
us\ xdkolonf xdkjymyli&Jü qif;&Jukef jyif;xefukef
Murf;wrf;ukef emusifukefaom a0'emwdkYudk
cHpm;&\? xkdraumif;rluH rukefqHk;ao;orQ rao/ (2)

&[ef;wdkY xkdjymyli&J\ tjcm;rJhü pyfvsufwnfaom
BuD;pGmaom vufyHawmi&Jonf tjrifhtm;jzifh
wpf,lZemjrifh\? &J&Jajymifajymif awmufavmifaom
rD;vQHEsifhwuGaom rD;cdk;ESifhwuG aom
wpfq,fhajcmufvufopf twdkif;t&Snf&Sdaom ql;&Sd\
xdkvufyHyifodkY wufvnf; wufap ukef\? qif;vnf;
qif;apukef\? xdkolonf xdkl&Jü qif;&Jukef jyif;xefukef
Murf;wrf;ukef emusifukefaom a0'emwdkYudk
cHpm;&\? xkdraumif;rluH rukefqHk;ao;orQ rao/ (3)

&[ef;wdkY xkdvufyHawmi&J\ tjcm;rJhü
pyfvsufwnfaom BuD;pGmaom oefvsufoGm;
t&Guf&Sdaom (oefvsuf) awmi&Jonf &Sd\
xdkolonf xdkl&Jü us\? oefvsufoGm;t&GufwdkY onf
avwdkufcfukefonfjzpfí usukefonf&Sdaomf xdkol\
vufudkvnf; jzwfukef\? ajcudkvnf; jzwfukef\?
vufajcudkvnf; jzwfukef\? em;udkvnf; jzwfukef\?
ESmacgif;udkvnf; jzwf ukef\? em; ESmacgif;udkvnf;
jzwfukef\? xdkolonf xdkl&Jü qif;&Jukef jyif;xefukef
Murf;wrf; ukef emusifukefaom a0'emwdkYudk
cHpm;&\? xkdraumif;rluH rukefqHk;ao;orQ rao/ (4)

&[ef;wdkY xkdoefvsufoGm;t&Guf&Sdaom (oefvsuf)
awmi&J\ tjcm;rJhü pyfvsufwnfaom BuD;pGmaom
Budrfydkufacsmif;rnfaom aMu;eDjrpfi&Jonf &Sd\
xdkolonf xdkl&Jü us\ xdkolonf xdkl&Jü taMuodkYvnf;
arshm\? tnmodkYvnf; qefwufí taMutnmodkYvnf;
tpkeftqef arshm\? xdkolonf xdkl&Jü qif;&Jukef
jyif;xefukef Murf;wrf;ukef emusifukefaom
a0'emwdkYudk cHpm;&\? xkdraumif;rluH
rukefqHk;ao;orQ rao/ (5)

270/ &[ef;wdkY xdkl&Jusoludk i&Jxdef;wdkYonf
oHrQm;csdwfjzifh xkwfaqmifí ukef;ü
wifxm;NyD;vQif]]tarmifa,mufsm; oifbmudk
tvdk&Sdoenf;}}[k podkY ar;V xdkolonf]]toQif

tuREkfyf qmavmifrGwfodyfyg\}}[k podkY qdkV
&[ef;wdkY i&Jxdef;wdkYonf xdkoludk
&J&Jajymifajymifawmufavmifaom
rD;vQHESifhwuGaom rD;cdk;ESifhwuGaom
avmavmylaom oHcRefjzifh cHwGif;udk NzJí
&J&Jajymifajymifawmufavmifaom
rD;vQHESifhwuGaom rD;cdk;ESifhwuGaom
avmavmyl aom oHawGcJudk cHwGif;ü xnfhMuukefV
xdkoHawGcJonf xdkol\ Elwfcrf;udkvnf; avmif\
cHwGif;udkvnf; avmif\? vnfacsmif;udkvnf; avmif\
&ifudkvnf; avmif\? tlrudkvnf; aumif;?
tlodrfudkvnf;aumif; ,lí atmufztzkYrS xGufV xdkolonf
xdki&Jü qif;&Jukef jyif; xefukef Murf;wrf;ukef
emusifukefaom a0'emwdkYudk cHpm;&\?
xkdraumif;rluH rukefqHk; ao;orQ rao/

&[ef;wdkY xdkí&Jusoludk
i&Jxdef;wdkYonf]]tarmifa,mufsm; oifbmudk
tvdk&Sdoenf;}}[k podkY ar;V xdkolonf]]toQif
tuREkfyf a&rGwfodyfyg\}}[k podkY qdkV &[ef;wdkY
i&Jxdef; wdkYonf xdkoludk &J&Jajymifajymif
awmufavmifaom rD;vQHESifhwuGaom
rD;cdk;ESifhwuGaom avm avmylaom oHcRefjzifh
cHwGif;udk NzJí &J&Jajymifajymif awmufavmifaom
rD;vQHESifhwuGaom rD;cdk;hESifhwuGaom
avmavmylaom aMu;eD&nfudk cHwGif;ü avmif;ukefV
xdkaMu;eD&nfonf xdkol\ Elwfcrf;udkvnf; avmif\
cHwGif;udkvnf; avmif\? vnfacsmif;udkvnf; avmif\
&ifudkvnf; avmif\? tlrudkvnf;aumif;
tlodrfudkvnf;aumif; ,lí atmufztzkYrS xGufV xdkolonf
xdki&Jü qif;&Jukef jyif;xefukef Murf;wrf;ukef
emusifukefaom a0'emwdkYudk cHpm;&\?
xkdraumif;rluH rukefqHk;ao;orQ rao/ &[ef;wdkY
i&Jxdef;wdkYonf xdkoludk i&JBuD;ü wpfzef
ypfcsMuukefV

&[ef;wdkY a&S;ujzpfzl;onfum; ,rrif;tm; podkY
tMuHjzpf\]]tcsif;wdkY avmuü ,kwfnHhaom
tukodkvftrludk jyKukefaom olwdkYonf
podkYoabm&Sdukefaom n\$Of;yef;rl trsKd;
rsKd;wdkYudk jyKvkyfcH&ukef\ igonf vltjzpfudk
&ygrl avmuü ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
razmufrjyef udk,fwdkif odawmfrlaom
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf yGifhxGef;ygrl igonfvnf;
xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;udk qnf;uyf&ygrl
xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;vnf; ightm; w&m;a[mygrl igonfvnf;
xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;\ w&m;awmfudk od&ygrl
aumif;avpG}}[k podkY tMuHjzpf\ &[ef;wdkY igonf
xdkpum;udk wpyfg;aom orP\vnf;aumif;? jAm[®P\
vnf;aumif; txHrS Mum;í a[monf r[kwf? pifppfrSmrl
udk,fwdkifod udk,fwdkifjrif udk,fwdkifxdk;xGif;í
odaom taMumif;udkomvQif a[m\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

271/ jrwfpGmbk&m;onf pw&m;a'oemawmfudk
a[mawmfrl\ aumif;aom pum;udk qdkawmfrlwwfaom
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf bpum;udk a[mawmfrlNyD;aemuf
bpum;udk rdefYawmfrl jyef\ -

]]ewfwdkY\wref ig;wefaom edrdwfwdkYonf
wdkufwGef;tyfygukefvsuf arh avsmhaeukefaom
owå0gwdkYonf ,kwfnHhaom twåabmESifh
jynfhpHkukefí &SnfpGmaom aeYnOfhywfvHk;
yLaqG;&ukef\

pavmuü olawmfaumif;tppf xif&Sm;jzpfukefaom
olwdkYonf ewfwdkY\ wref ig;wefaom edrdwfwdkYu
wdkufwGef;tyfukefonfjzpfí olawmf aumif;wdkY\
w&m;ü wpf&HwpfqprQ rarhavsmhukef/

xdkolwdkYonf y#doaE``aejcif; aojcif;\
jzpfaMumif;jzpfaom Oyg'gefwm; ü aMumufp&mab;
[k ½lí rpG]vrf;b] y#doaE``aejcif; aojcif;\ ukefqHk;&m
edAÁmefü vGwfvGwf0ifa&mufMuukef\

xdkt&d,myk*³/₄dKvfwdkYonf
ab;&efuif;Nidrf;&modkY a&mufukefí csrf;omjcif;
&Sdukef\? rsufarSmufb0ü (tvHk;pHkaom
udavomtylrS) at;Nidrf;awmfrlukef\? tvHk;pHkaom
&efab;udk vGefukef\? tvHk;pHkaom 0#f'ku©udk
vGefajrmuf ukef\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

q,fckajrmuf a'0'lwokwf NyD;V

oHk;ckajrmuf oknw0*f NyD;V

4-0db*F0*f

1-ba'´u&wåokwf

272/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolax;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0ef ausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\? xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYudk]]&[ef;wdkY}}[lí rdefY
awmfrl\]]toQifbk&m;}}[k xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum; avQmufxm;MuhukefV
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf]]&[ef;wdkY oifwdkYtm; ba'´u&wå¹
okwf\ tusOf;]Oa'´o} ESifh tus,f]eda'´o} udk
a[maytHh? xdkokwfudk emMum;Muukefavmh?
aumif;pGm ESvHk;oGif;Muukefavmh? a[maytHh}}[k
bpum;udk rdefYawmfrl\]]toQifbk&m;
aumif;ygNyD}}[k xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;MuukefV
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf bpum;udk rdefYawmfrl\ -

twdwfcE¨modkYvnf; tpOfrvdkuf&m?
tem*wfcE¨mudkvnf; rawmifhw&m? twdwfcE¨monf
csKyfNyD;NyD? tem*wfcE¨mvnf; ra&mufvmao;/

ypöKyÜefjzpfao m oabmw&m;udk
xdkxdkjzpfqJcPüomvQif 0dyóem¹/₂laom
xdkyk*³/₄dKvf onf wGefYwdkj cif; ysufpD;jcif;r&Sdaom
xdk0dyóem¹/₂lrludk tzefzefyGg; rsm;&mV

tb,folonf eufjzefü ao&rnfudk
odEdkiftHhenf;? ,aeYuyifvQif tm;xkwfoifhaom
ukodkvfaumif;rltvkyfudk jyKvkyfoifh\? igwdkYrSm
rsm;aom ppfonf&Sdaom xdk aorif;ESifh
csdef;csufxm;rlonf r&Sdonfomwnf;/

podkY aeavh&Sdaom vGefpGm
tm;xkwfj cif;&Sdaom aeYnOfhywfvHk; rysif;r&d
tm;xkwfaom xdk&[ef;udk pifppf]aumif;aom
nOfhwpfnOfh&Sdaom &[ef;} [lí udavom
Nidrf;at;NyD;aom jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
a[mMum;awmfrlV

273/ &[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif twdwfcE"modkY
tpOfvdkufoenf;/]]twdwfumvu podkY
ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom ¹/₂kyftqif;&Sdol jzpfzl;NyD}}[k
xdkd¹/₂kyfü ESpfoufj cif;udk tzefzef
jzpfapV]]twdwfumvu podkY ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom
cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} &Sdol jzpfcljhzl;\}}[k xdk a0'emü
ESpfoufj cif;udk tzefzef jzpfapV]]twdwfumvu podkY
ESpfoufzG,f aumif;aom rSwfom;rl]onm} &Sdol
jzpfcljhzl;\}}[k xdkonmü ESpfoufj cif;udk tzefzef
jzpfapV]]twdwfumvu podkY ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom
jyKjyifpD&ifrl]ocFg&} &Sdol jzpfcljhzl;\}}[k xdk
ocFg&ü ESpfoufj cif;udk tzefzef jzpfapV]]twdwfumvu
podkY ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom odr l]0dnmPf} &Sdol
jzpfcljhzl;\}}[k xdk0dnmPfü ESpfoufj cif;udk tzefzef
jzpfapV &[ef;wdkY p odkYvQif twdwfcE"modkY
tpOfvdkufV

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif twdwfcE"modkY
tpOfrvdkufoenf;/]]twdwfumvu podkY

ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom ½kyftqif;&Sdol jzpfCjhzl;\}}[k
xdkd½kyfű ESpfoufjCif;udk tzezfef
rjzpfap/]]twdwfumvu podkY ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom
cHpm;rl]a0'em} &Sdol jzpfCjhzl;\}}[k xdk a0'emű
ESpfoufjCif;udk tzezfef rjzpfap/]]twdwfumvu podkY
ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom rSwfom;rl]onm} &Sdol
jzpfCjhzl;\}}[k xdkonmű ESpfoufjCif;udk tzezfef
rjzpfap/]]twdwfumvu podkY ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom
jyKjyifpD&ifrl]ocFg&} &Sdol jzpfCjhzl;\}}[k
xdkocFgű ESpfoufjCif;udk tzezfef
rjzpfap/]]twdwfumvu podkY ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom
odrl]0dnmPf} &Sdol jzpfCjhzl;\}}[k xdk0dnmPfű
ESpfoufjCif;udk tzezfef rjzpfap/ &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif
twdwfcE``modkY tpOfrvdkuf/

274/ &[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif tem*wfcE``mudk
awmifhwoenf;/]]tem*wfumvű podkY
ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom ½kyftqif;&Sdol jzpfvdk\}}[k
xdkd½kyfű ESpfoufjCif;udk tzezfef jzpfapV/y/ podkY
ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom cHpm;rl]a0'em} &Sdol
jzpfvdkV/y/ podkY ESpfouf zG,faumif;aom
rSwfom;rl]onm} &Sdol jzpfvdkV/ podkY
ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom jyKjyifpD&ifrl]ocFg&} &Sdol
jzpfvdkV]]tem*wfumvű podkY ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom
odrl]0dnmPf} &Sdolhjzpfvdk\}}[k xdk0dnmPfű
ESpfoufjCif;udk tzezfef jzpfapV &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif
tem*wfcE``m udk awmifhwV

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif tem*wfcE``mudk
rawmifhwoenf;/]]tem*wfumvű podkY
ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom ½kyftqif;&Sdol jzpfvdk\}}[k
xdkd½kyfű ESpfoufjCif;udk tzezfef rjzpfap/ podkY
ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom cHpm;rl]a0'em} &Sdol
jzpfvdkV/ podkY ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom
rSwfom;rl]onm} &Sdol jzpfvdkV/ podkY
ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom jyKjyifpD&ifrl]ocFg&} &Sdol

jzpfvdk\]]tem*wfumvü podkY ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom
odrl]0dnmPf} &Sdol jzpfvdk\}}[k xdk0dnmPfü
ESpfoufjCIF;udk tzefzef rjzpfap/ &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif
tem*wfCE``mudk rawmifhw/

275/ &[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif
jzpfqJypöKyÜefw&m;wdkYü wGefYwdkoenf;/
&[ef;wdkY þ avmuü t&d,mwdkYudk
zl;jrifavhr&Sdaomç t&d,mw&m;ü ruRrf;usifaomç
t&d,mw&m;ü r,Ofaus;aom? olawmfaumif;wdkYudk
zl;jrifavhr&Sdaomç olawmfaumif;w&m;ü
ruRrf;usifaomç olawmfaumif;w&m;ü r,Ofaus;aomç
tMum;tjrirf&Sdaom ykxkZOfonf ½kyfudk twå]udk,f}
[k ½I\? (<uif;cE``mudk) ½kyf&Sdaom
twå[kvnf;aumif;? twåü ½kyf[kvnf;aumif;? ½kyfö
twå[kvnf; aumif; ½I\? cHpm;rl]a0'em}udk/y/
rSwfom;rl]onm} udk/
jyKjyifpD&ifrl]ocFg&}wdkYudk/ odrl]0dnmPf} udk
twå]udk,f}[k ½I\? (<uif;cE``mudk) 0dnmPf&Sdaom
twå[kvnf;aumif;? twåü 0dnmPf[kvnf;aumif;? 0dnmPfö
twå[kvnf;aumif; ½I\ &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif
jzpfqJypöKyÜef w&m;wdkYü wGefYwdk\

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif
jzpfqJypöKyÜefw&m;wdkYü rwGefYwdkoenf;/
&[ef;wdkY þavmuü t&d,mwdkYudk zl;jrifavh&Sdaomç
t&d,mw&m;ü uRrf;usifaomç
t&d,mw&m;ü ,Ofaus;aom? olawmfaumif;wdkYudk
zl;jrifavh&Sdaomç olawmfaumif;w&m;ü
uRrf;usifaomç olawmfaumif;w&m; ü ,Ofaus;aomç
tMum; tjrif&Sdaom jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhonf
½kyfudk twå]udk,f}[k r½I? (<uif;cE``mudkvnf;)
½kyf&Sdaom twå[k r½I? twåü ½kyf[k r½I? ½kyfö
twå[k r½I/ cHpm;rl]a0'em}udk/ rSwfom;rl]onm}udk/
jyKjyifpD&ifrl]ocFg&}wdkYudk/ odrl]0dnmPf}udk
twå[k r½I? (<uif;cE``mudk) 0dnmPf&Sdaom twå[k

r¹/₂l? twåü OdnmPf[k r¹/₂l? OdnmPfü twå[k r¹/₂l/
&[ef;wdkY podkYvQif jzpfqJypöKyÜefw&m;ü
rwGefYwdk/

twdwfcE"modkYvnf; tpOf rvdkuf&m?
tem*wfcE"mudkvnf; rawmifhw&m? twdwfcE"monf
csKyfNyD;NyD? tem*wfcE"mvnf; ra&mufvmao;/

ypöKyÜefjzpfaoom oabmw&m;udk
xdkxdkjzpfqJcPüomvQif Odyóem¹/₂laom
xdkyk*³/₄dKvfonf wGefYwdkjcif; ysufpD;jcif;r&Sdaom
xdkOdyóem¹/₂lrludk tzefzefyGg; rsm;&m\

tb,folonf eufjzefü ao&rnfudk
odEdkiftHhenf;? ,aeYuyifvQif tm;xkwfoifhaom
ukodkvfaumif;rltvkyfudk jyKvkyfoifh\? igwdkYrSm
rsm;aom ppfonf&Sdaom xdkaorif;ESifh
csdef;csufxm;rlonf r&Sdonfomwnf;/

podkY aeavh&Sdaom vGefpGm
tm;xkwfjCIF;&Sdaom aeYnOfhywfvHk; rysif;r&d
tm;xkwfaom xdk&[ef;udk pifppf]aumif;aom
nOfhwpfnOfh&Sdaom &[ef;} [lí udavom
Nidrf;at;NyD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
a[mMum;awmfri\

]]&[ef;wdkY oifwdkYtm; ba'´u&wåokwf\
tusOf;]Oa'´o} ESifh tus,f]eda'´o} udk a[maytHh}}[lí
qdkcJhaom pum;udk þonfudk tpGJjyKí igqdkcJh\[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pw&m;a'oemawmfudk
a[mMum;awmfri\ xdk&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmhbk&m;\
w&m;a'oemawmfudk 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om vGefpGm
ESpfoufukefNyD/

a&S;OD;pGmaom ba'´u&wåokwf NyD;/

1/	b'´+{u&wå-	b'´?
0dyóemtm;xkwfrl&SdaomaMumifh		aumif;aom/
{u&wå?	nOfhwpfnOfh/	ba'´u&wå
0dyóemtm;xkwfrl&Sdaom		aumif;aom
nOfhwpfnOfh&Sdaom yk* ³ / ₄ dKvf/		

Ä

2-tmeE´ba'´u&wåokwf

276/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0ef ausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\? xdktcg toQiftmeE´monf
pnf;a0;&mZ&yfü &[ef;wdkYtm; w&m;pum;jzifh
aumif;pGm jy\? aumif;pGm aqmufwnfap\? aumif;pGm
xufap\? aumif;pGm &Tifap\? ba'´u&wåokwf\
tusOf;]Oa'´o} ESifh tus,f]eda'´o} udk ajyma[mV

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf naecsrftcg
udef;atmif;&mrS xawmfrlí pnf;a0;&mZ&yfodkY
csOf;uyfawmfrlNyD;vQif cif;xm;aom ae&mü
xdkifaeawmfrlNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYudk rdefYawmfrl\ -]]&[ef;wdkY tb,f&[ef;onf
pnf;a0;&mZ&yfü &[ef;wdkYtm; w&m;pum;jzifh
aumif;pGm jyoenf;? aumif;pGm aqmufwnfapoenf;?
aumif;pGm xufapoenf;? aumif;pGm &Tifapoenf;?
ba'´u&wå okwf\ tusOf;]Oa'´o} ESifh tus,f]eda'´o}
udk ajyma[moenf;}}[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;
toQiftmeE´monf pnf;a0;&mZ&yfü &[ef;wdkYtm;
w&m; pum;jzifh aumif;pGm jy\? aumif;pGm
aqmufwnfap\? aumif;pGm xufap\? aumif;pGm
&Tifvef; ap\? ba'´u&wåokwf\ tusOf;]Oa'´o}ESifh
tus,f]eda'´o}udk ajyma[myg\[k (avQmuf\)/

xdktcg jrwapGmbk&m;onf toQiftmeE´mudk]]tmeE
´m oifonf tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;wdkY tm; w&m;pum;jzifh
aumif;pGm jyoenf;? aumif;pGm aqmufwnfapoenf;?
aumif;pGm xuf apoenf;? aumif;pGm &Tifvef;apoenf;?
ba'´u&wåokwf\ tusOf;]Oa'´o} ESifh tus,f]eda'´o}udk
ajyma[mbdoenf;}}[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyfonf podkYvQif &[ef; wdkYtm; w&m;pum;jzifh
aumif;pGm jyyg\? aumif;pGm aqmufwnfapyg\
aumif;pGm xufap yg\? aumif;pGm &Tifvef;apyg\
ba'´u&wåokwf\ tusOf;]Oa'´o}ESifh tus,f]eda'´o}udk
ajyma[myg\-

twdwfcE¨modkYvnf; tpOfrvdkuf&m?
tem*wfcE¨mudkvnf; rawmifhw&m? twdwfcE¨monf
csKyfNyD;NyD? tem*wfcE¨mvnf; ra&mufvmao;/

ypöKyÜefjzpfaom oabmw&m;udk
xdkxdkjzpfqJcPüomvQif 0dyóem½laom xdk
yk*¾dKvfonf wGefYwdkjcif; ysufpD;jcif;r&Sdaom
xdk0dyóem½lrludk tzefzef yGg;rsm;&m\

tb,folonf eufzefü ao&rnfudk
odEdkiftHhenf;? ,aeYuyifvQif tm; xkwfoifhaom
ukodkvfaumif;rltvkyfudk jyKvkyfoifh\? igwdkYrSm
rsm;aom ppfonf&Sdaom xdkaoarif;ESifh
csdef;csufxm;rlonf r&Sdonfomwnf;/

podkY aeavh&Sdaom
vGefpGmtm;xkwfjcif;&Sdaom aeYnOfhywfvHk;
rysif;r&d tm;xkwfaom xdk&[ef;udk pifppf]aumif;aom
nOfhwpfnOfh&Sdaom &[ef;} [lí udavom
Nidrf;at;NyD;aom jrwapGmbk&m;onf
a[mMum;awmfrl\

277/ ighoQifwdkY tb,fodkYvQif twdwfcE¨modkY
tpOfvdkufoenf;/]]twdwfumvu podkY
ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom ½kyftqif;&Sdol jzpfzl;\}}[k
xdkd½kyfö ESpfoufjcif;udk tzefzef

jzpfapV/]]twdwfumvu podkY ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom
cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} onf jzpfzl;\}}[k xdka0'em ü
ESpfoufjcif;udk tzezfef jzpfapV/]]twdwfumvu podkY
ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom rSwfom; rl]onm} onf
jzpfzl;\}}[k xdkonmü ESpfoufjcif;udk tzezfef
jzpfapV/]]twdwfumvu podkY ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom
jyKjiyfD&ifrl]ocFg&} onf jzpfzl;\}}[k xdkocFg&ü
ESpfoufjcif;udk tzezfef jzpfapV/]]twdwfumvu podkY
ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom odrl]0dnmPf} onf jzpfzl;\}}[k
xdk0dnmPfü ESpfoufjcif;udk tzezfef jzpfapV/
ighoQifwdkY podkYvQif twdwfcE``modkY tpOfvdkufV

ighoQifwdkY tb,fodkYvQif twdwfcE``modkY
tpOfrvdkufoenf;/]]twdwfumvu podkY
ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom ½kyftqif;&Sdol jzpfzl;\}}[k
xdkd½kyfö ESpfoufjcif;udk tzezfef
rjzpfap/]]twdwfumvu podkY ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom
a0'em&Sdol jzpfzl;\}}[k xdka0'emü ESpfouf jcif;udk
tzezfef rjzpfap/]]twdwfumvu podkY
ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom onm&Sdol jzpfzl;\}}[k
xdkonmü ESpfoufjcif;udk tzezfef
rjzpfap/]]twdwfumvu podkY ESpfoufzG,f aumif;aom
ocFg&&Sdol jzpfzl;\}}[k xdkocFg&ü ESpfoufjcif;udk
tzezfef rjzpfap/]]twdwf umvu podkY
ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom odrl]0dnmPf} &Sdol jzpfzl;\}}
[k xdk0dnmPfü ESpfouf jcif;udk tzezfef rjzpfap/
ighoQifwdkY podkYvQif twdwfcE``modkY tpOfrvdkuf/

ighoQifwdkY tb,fodkYvQif tem*wfcE``mudk
awmifhwoenf;/]]tem*wfumvü podkY ESpfouf
zG,faumif;aom ½kyftqif;&Sdol jzpfvdk\}}[k
xdkd½kyfö ESpfoufjcif;udk tzezfef jzpfapV/ podkY
ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom a0'em&Sdol jzpfvdk\y/ podkY
ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom onm&Sdol jzpfvdkV/ podkY
ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom ocFg&&Sdol
jzpfvdkV/]]tem*wfumvü podkY ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom

0dnmPf&Sdol jzpfvdk\}}[k xdk0dnmPfü
ESpfoufjcf;udk tzezfef jzpfapV ighoQifwdkY
podkYvQif tem*wfcE``mudk awmifhwV

ighoQifwdkY tb,fodkYvQif tem*wfcE``mudk
rawmifhwoenf;/]]tem*wfumvü podkY
ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom ½kyftqif;&Sdol jzpfvdk\}}[k
xdkd½kyfö ESpfoufjcf;udk tzezfef rjzpfap/ podkY
ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom a0'em&Sdol jzpfvdk\y/ podkY
ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom onm &Sdol jzpfvdkV podkY
ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom ocFg&&Sdol
jzpfvdkV]]tem*wfumvü podkY ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom
0dnmPf&Sdol jzpfvdk\}}[k xdk0dnmPfü
ESpfoufjcf;udk tzezfef rjzpf ap/ ighoQifwdkY
podkYvQif tem*wfcE``mudk rawmifhw/

ighoQifwdkY tb,fodkYvQif
jzpfqjypöKyÜefw&m;wdkYü wGefYwdkoenf;/
ighoQifwdkY pavmuü t&d,mwdkYudk
zl;jrifavhr&Sdaomç t&d,mw&m;ü ruRrf;usifaomç
t&d,mw&m;ü r,Ofaus;aom? olawmfaumif;wdkYudk
zl;jrifavhr&Sdaomç olawmfaumif;w&m;ü
ruRrf;usifaomç olawmfaumif; w&m;ü r,Ofaus;aomç
tMum;tjrirf&Sdaom ykxkZOfonf ½kyfudk twå judk,f}
[k ½l\? (<uif;cE``m udk) ½kyf&Sdaom
twå[kvnf;aumif; twåü ½kyf[kvnf;aumif; ½kyfö
twå[kvnf;aumif;/ cHpm; rl]a0'em}udk/
rSwfom;rl]onm} udk/ jyKjyifpD&ifrl]ocFg&}
wdkYudk/ odrl]0dnmPf} udk twå[k ½l\?
(<uif;cE``mudk) 0dnmPf&Sdaom twå[kvnf;aumif;?
twåü 0dnmPf[kvnf;aumif;? 0dnmPf ü twå[kvnf;aumif;
½lVhighoQifwdkY podkYvQif
jzpfqjypöKyÜefw&m;wdkYü wGefYwdkV

ighoQifwdkY tb,fodkYvQif
jzpfqjypöKyÜefw&m;wdkYü rwGefYwdkoenf;/

ighoQifwdkY pavmuü t&d,mwdkYudk
zl;jrifavh&Sdaomç t&d,mw&m;ü uRrf;usifaomç
t&d,mw&m;ü vdr®maom? olawmfauimif;wdkYudk
zl;jrifavh&Sdaomç olawmfauimif;w&m;ü
uRrf;usifaomç olawmfauimif; w&m;ü ,Ofaus;aomç
tMum;tjrif&Sdaom jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhonf ½kyfudk
twå[k r½l? (<uif;cE``mudk) ½kyf&Sdaom twå[k r½l?
twåü ½kyf[k r½l? ½kyfü twå[k r½l/ cHpm;rl ja0'em}
udk/ rSwfom;rl]onm} udk/
jyKjyifpD&ifrl]ocFg&}wdkYudk/ odrl]0dnmPf}udk
twå[k r½l? (<uif; cE``mudk) 0dnmPf&Sdaom twå[k
r½l? twåü 0dnmPf[k r½l? 0dnmPfü twå[k r½l/
ighoQifwdkY podkYvQif jzpfqJypöKyÜefw&m;ü
rwGefYwdk/

twdwfcE``modkYvnf; tpOfrvdkuf&m?
tem*wfcE``mudkvnf; rawmifhw&m? twdwfcE``monf
csKyfNyD;NyD? tem*wfcE``mvnf; ra&mufvmao;/

ypöKyÜefjzpfaoam oabmw&m;udk
xdkxdkjzpfqJcPüomvQif 0dyóem½laom
xdkyk*¾dKvfonf wGefYwdkjcif; ysufpD;jcif;r&Sdaom
xdk0dyóem½lrludk tzefzef yGg; rsm;&m\

tb,folonf eufzefü ao&rnfudk
odEdkiftHhenf;? ,aeYuyifvQif tm; xkwfoifhaom
ukodkvfaumif;rltvkyfudk jyKvkyfoifh\? igwdkYrSm
rsm;aom ppfonf&Sdaom xdkarif;ESifh
csdef;csufxm;rlonf r&Sdonfomwnf;/

podkY aeavh&Sdaom
vGefpGmtm;xkwfjCIF;&Sdaom aeYnOfhywfvHk;
rysif;r&d tm;xkwfaom xdk&[ef;udk pifppf]aumif;aom
nOfhwpfnOfh&Sdaom &[ef;} [lí udavom
Nidrf;at;NyD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
a[mMum;awmfrl\[k (ajyma[myg\)/

jrwfpGmbk&m; tuREkfyfonf podkYvQif
&[ef;wdkYtm; w&m;pum;jzifh aumif;pGm jy\?
aumif;pGm aqmufwnfap\? aumif;pGm xufap\?
aumif;pGm &Tifvef;ap\? ba'´u&wåokwf\
tusOf;]Oa'´o} ESifh tus,f]eda'´o} udk ajyma[myg\k
(avQmufxm;)/

278/ tmeE´m aumif;aypG aumif;aypG? tmeE´m
oifonf aumif;pGmomvQif &[ef;wdkY tm;
w&m;pum;jzifh aumif;pGm jyay\? aumif;pGm
aqmufwnfap\? aumif;pGm xufap\? aumif;pGm
&Tifvef;ap\? ba'´u&wåokwf\
tusOf;]Oa'´o} ESifh tus,f
]eda'´o} udk ajyma[m ayV

]]twdwfcE¨modkYvnf; tpOfrvdkuf&m/y/
xdk&[ef;udk]aumif;aom nOfh wpfnoh&Sdaom
&[ef; } [lí udavom Nidrf;at;NyD;aom igbk&m;onf a[m
Mum; \} }/

tmeE´m tb,fodkYvQif twdwfcE¨modkY
tpOfvdkufoenf;/y/ tmeE´m podkYvQif twdwf
cE¨modkY tpOfvdkuf/ tmeE´m tb,fodkYvQif
twdwfcE¨modkY tpOfrvdkufoenf;/y/ tmeE´m
podkYvQif twdwfcE¨modkY tpOfrvdkuf/ tmeE´m
tb,fodkYvQif tem*wfcE¨mudk awmifhw oenf;/y/ tmeE
´m podkYvQif tem*wfcE¨mudk awmifhw/ tmeE´m
tb,fodkYvQif tem*wf cE¨mudk rawmifhwoenf;/y/ tmeE
´m podkYvQif tem*wfcE¨mudk rawmifhw/ tmeE´m
tb,f odkYvQif jzpfqJypöKyÜefw&m;wdkYü
wGefYwdkoenf;/y/ tmeE´m podkYvQif
jzpfqJypöKyÜefw&m;wdkYü wGefYwdk/ tmeE´m
tb,fodkYvQif jzpfqJypöKyÜef w&m;wdkYü
rwGefYwdkoenf;/y/ tmeE´m podkY vQif
jzpfqJypöKyÜefw&m;wdkYü rwGefYwdk/

twdwfcE¨modkYvnf; tpOfrvdkuf&m/y/ xdk&[ef;udk
pifppf]aumif;aom nOfhwpfnoh&Sdaom &[ef; } [lí

udavom Nidrf;at;NyD;aom jrwfpGmbk&m; onf
a[mMum;awmfrl\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf pw&m;a'oemawmfudk
a[mawmfrl\ toQiftmeE'monf jrwfpGmbk&m;\
w&m;a'oemawmfudk 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om vGefpGm
ESpfoufavNyD/

ESpfckajrmuf tmeE'ba'u&wåokwf NyD;V

3-r[mupömeba'u&wåokwf

279/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf
wayg'g¹/₂Hkausmif;ü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xdktcg
toQiford''donf vif;tm;BuD;tcg tdyf&mrS xí
udk,fwdkYudk a&oGef;zsef;&ef wayg'gjrpf&Sd &m
t&yfodkY csOf;uyfav\ wayg'gjrpfü udk,fwdkYudk
a&oGef;zsef;í wufNyD;vQif udk,fwdkYudk
ajcmufaoGUapvsuf ouFef;wpfxnfwf;jzifh &yfwf\/
xdktcg ewfom;wpfa,mufonf nOfh
tcsdefukefvGefvwfaomf tvGefESpfoufzG,faumif;aom
tqif;&Sdonf jzpfí tvHk;pHkaom wayg'g jrpfudk
xGef;vif;awmufyapvsuf toQiford''dxHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif wpfckaom t&yfü &yfwf\?
wpfckaom t&yfü &yfwfNyD;aom xdkewfom;onf
toQiford''dudk]]&[ef; oifonf ba'u&wåokwf\
tusOf;]Oa'o}ESifh tus,f]eda'o}udk aqmifxm;yg\
avm}}[k bpum;udk avQmuf\ ighoQifewfom; igonf
ba'u &wåokwf\ tusOf;]Oa'o} ESifh
tus,f]eda'o}udk aqmifrxm;ay? ighoQifewfom; oifonf
ba'u&wåokwf\ tusOf;]Oa'o} ESifh tus,f]eda'o}
udk aqmifxm;ygoavm[k (jyefvSefí ar;)\) &[ef;

tuREkfyfonfvnf; ba'´u&wå okwf\ tusOf;]Oa'´o}ESifh
tus,f]eda'´o}udk aqmifrxm;yg?

&[ef; oifonf ba'´u&wåokwfv m *gxmw d kYudk
aqmifxm;yg\avm[k (avQmuf\)/ ighoQif ewfom; igonf
ba'´u&wåokwfv m *gxmw d kYudk aqmifrxm;yg?
ighoQifewfom; oifrlum; ba'´u&wåokwfv m
*gxmw d kYudk aqmifxm;yg\avm[k (jyefvSefí
ar;jref;\)/ &[ef; tuREkfyfonfvnf; ba'´u&wåokwfv m
*gxmw d kYudk aqmifrxm;yg[k þodkY avQmufNyD;vQif
&[ef; oifonf ba'´u&wåokwf\ tusOf;]Oa'´o}ESifh
tus,f]eda'´o}udk em,lavmh? &[ef; oifonf
ba'´u&wåokwf\ tusOf;]Oa'´o}ESifh tus,f]eda'´o}udk
&GwftHo&ZÑm,favmh? &[ef; oifonf ba'´u&wåokwf\
tusOf;]Oa'´o}ESifh tus,f]eda'´o}udk ydkYcsavmh?
&[ef; ba'´u&wåokwf\ tusOf;]Oa'´o}ESifh
tus,f]eda'´o}onf jrwfaomtusifh\ tpjzpfí
tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh pyf\k avQmufxm;NyD;vQif
xdkt&yfü uG,favV

280/ xdktcg toQiford'´donf xdknOfhudk
vGefaomtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
½dkaopGm &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif wpfckaom t&yfü
xdkifae\? wpfckaom t&yfü xdkifaeNyD;aom
toQiford'´d onf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; þqdkvwåHUaom
pum;udk avQmufxm;\-

toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf vif;tm;BuD;tcgü
wayg'gjrp f&Sd&m t&yfodkY udk,fwdkYudk
a&oGef;zsef;&ef csOf;uyfygV wayg'gjrpfü
udk,fwdkYudk a&oGef;zsef;í wpfzef wufNyD;vQif
udk,f wdkYudk ajcmufaoGUapvsuf
ouFef;wpfxnfwnf;jzifh &yfwnfygV xdktcg
ewfom;wpfa,muf onf nOfhtcsdefukefvGefvwfaomf
tvGefESpfoufzG,faumif;aom tqif;&Sdonfjzpfí
tvHk;pHkaom wayg'gjrp fudk xGef;vif;awmufyapvsuf

tuREkfyfxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif wpfckaom t&yfũ
&yf wnfyg\? wpfckaom t&yfũ &yfwnfNyD;aom
xdkewfom;onf tuREkfyfudk]]&[ef; oifonf
ba'u&wåokwf\ tusOf;]Oa'o} ESifh tus,f]eda'o}
udk aqmifxm;yg\avm[k þpum;udkhavQmufxm;ygV

jrwpfGmbk&m; þodkY avQmufxm;aomf
tuREkfyfonf xdkewfom;udk]]ighoQifewfom; igonf
ba'u&wåokwf\ tusOf;]Oa'o}ESifh tus,f]eda'o}udk
aqmifrxm;yg? ighoQifewfom; oifrl um; ba'u&wåokwf\
tusOf;]Oa'o}ESifh tus,f]eda'o}udk aqmifxm;yg\
avm}}[k (þ pum;udk jyefvSefar;yg\)/ &[ef;
tuREkfyfonf ba'u&wåokwf\ tusOf;]Oa'o} ESifh
tus,f]eda'o} udk aqmifrxm;yg/ &[ef; oifonf
ba'u&wåokwfv m *gxmw d kYudk aqmif xm;yg\avm[k
(avQmufxm;jyefyg\)/ ighoQifewfom; igonf
ba'u&wåokwfv m *gxmw d kYudk aqmifrxm;yg?
ighoQifewfom; oifonfum; ba'u&wåokwfv m
*gxmw d kYudk aqmifxm;yg oavm[k
(jyefvSefar;jref;yg\)/

&[ef; tuREkfyfonfvnf; ba'u&wåokwfv m
*gxmw d kYudk aqmifrxm;yg[k þodkY avQmufNyD;vQif
&[ef; oifonf ba'u&wåokwf\ tusOf;]Oa'o}ESifh
tus,f]eda'o}udk em,lavmh? &[ef; oifonf
ba'u&wåokwf\ tusOf;]Oa'o}ESifh tus,f]eda'o}udk
&GwftH o&ZÑm,favmh? &[ef; oifonf ba'u&wåokwf\
tusOf;]Oa'o}ESifh tus,f]eda'o}udk ydkYcsavmh?
&[ef; ba'u&wåokwf\ tusOf;]Oa'o}ESifh
tus,f]eda'o}onf jrwaom tusifh\ tpjzpfí
tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh pyf\k xdkewfom;onf þpum;udk
avQmufxm;ygV þpum;udk avQmufxm;NyD;vQif
xdkt&yfũomvQif uG,favV jrwpfGmbk&m;
awmif;yefyg\? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tuREkfyftm;
ba'u&wåokwf\ tusOf;]Oa'o} ESifh tus,f]eda'o}
udk a[mMum;awmfrlygavmh[k (avQmuf\)/ &[ef;

odkYjzpfvQif emavmh? aumif;pGm ESvHk;oGif;avmh?
a[mMum;tHh[k (rdefYawmfri\)/]]jrwfpGmbk&m;
aumif;ygNyD}}[k toQiford'`donf jrwfpGmbk&m; tm;
jyefMum;avQmufxm;V jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
pw&m;pum;udk rdefYawmfri\-

twdwfcE`modkYvnf; tpOfrvdkuf&m?
tem*wfcE`mudkvnf; rawmifhw&m? twdwfcE`monf
csKyfNyD;NyD? tem*wfcE`mvnf; ra&mufvmao;/

ypöKyÜefjzpfao m oabmw&m;udk
xdkxdkjzpfqJcPüomvQif 0dyóem½laom
xdkyk*¾4dKvf onf wGefYwdkjcif; ysufpD;jcif;r&Sdaom
xkd0dyóem½lrludk tzefzef yGg; rsm;&mV

tb,folonf eufzefü ao&rnfudk
odEdkiftHhenf;? ,aeYuyifvQif tm;xkwfoifhaom
ukodkvfaumif;rltvkyfudk jyKvkyfoifh\? igwdkYrSm
rsm;aom ppfonf&Sdaom xdkao rif;ESifh
csdef;csufxm;rlonf r&Sdonfomwnf;/

podkY aeavh&Sdaom vGefpGm
tm;xkwfjCIF;&Sdaom aeYnOfhywfvHk; rysif;r&d
tm;xkwfaom xdk&[ef;udk pifppf]]aumif;aom
nOfhwpfnOfh&Sdaom &[ef;}} [lí
udavomNidrf;at;NyD;aom jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
a[mMum;awmfri\[k-

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf pw&m;pum;udk
a[mMum;awmfriV aumif;aom pum;udk qdkawmfri
wwfaom jrwfpGmbk&m;onf pw&m;pum;udk
a[mMum;awmfriNyD;í ae&mrS xawmfri lum
ausmif;wGif;odkY 0ifawmfriV xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;
zJ<uoGm;í rMumjri fhrD xdk&[ef;wdkYtm; podkYaom
tMuHonf jzpfay:\?]]ighoQifwdkY jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
igwdkYtm;-

twdwfcE"modkYvnf; tpOfrvdkuf&m?
tem*wfcE"mudkvnf; rawmifhw&m? twdwfcE"monf
csKyfNyD;NyD? tem*wfcE"mvnf; ra&mufvmao;/

ypöKyÜefjzpfaom oabmw&m;udk
xdkxdkjzpfqJcPüomvQif 0dyóem½laom
xdkyk*¾dKvfonf wGefYwdkjcif; ysufpD;jcif;r&Sdaom
xdk0dyóem½lrludk tzefzef yGg;rsm;&mV

tb,folonf eufzefüao&rnfudk
odEdkiftHhenf;? ,aeYuyifvQif tm;xkwfoifhaom
ukodkvfaumif;rltvkyfudk jyKvkyfoifh\? igwdkYrSm
rsm;aom ppfonf&Sdaom xdkaoarif;ESifh
csdef;csufxm;rlonf r&Sdonfomwnf;/

podkY aeavh&Sdaom vGefpGm
tm;xkwfjcif;&Sdaom aeYnOfhywfvHk; rysif;r&d
tm;xkwfaom xdk&[ef;udk pifppf]aumif;aom
nOfhwpfnOfh&Sdaom &[ef;} [lí udavom
Nidrf;at;NyD;aom jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
a[mMum;awmfrl\[k-

pw&m;udk tusOf;tm;jzifh ñTefjyNyD;í tus,ftm;jzifh
teuft"dyÜg,fudk ra0zefbj ae&mrS xawmfrlum
ausmif;wGif;odkY 0ifawmfrl\? jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
tusOf;tm;jzifh ñTefjytyfaom tus,ftm;jzifh
teuft"dyÜg,fudk a0zefawmfrltyfaom pOa'´ow&m;\
teuft"dyÜg,fudk tb,folonf a0zefEdkif&mtHhenf;}}[k
(tMuHonfjzpf\)/

xkdtcg xdk&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ptoQifr[mupömeonf
jrwfpGmbk&m; tcsD;trGrf;cH&\? ynm&Sd
oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkY\ tajr\$mufrpm;vnf; cH&\?
toQifr[mupömeonf jrwfpGmbk&m; tusOf;csKyf
ñTefjyvsuf tus,fudk ra0zefcJhaom pOa'´o\
teufoabmudk tus,fa0zef&ef pGrf;vnf; pGrf;Edkif\
igwdkYonf toQifr[mupömexHodkY csOf;uyfí

toQifr[mupömetm; pteuf oabmudk ar;jref;&rl
aumif;ayrnf}}[k tMuHjzpfay:vmukef\

281/ xdkYaemuf xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
toQifr[mupömexHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif toQifr[m
upömeESifhtwl Orf;ajrmuf0rf;om Elwfqufí
0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,f pum;udk (ajymqdk)
NyD;qHk;apum wpfckaom t&yfü xdkifaeukef\
wpfckaom t&yfü xdkifaeukefNyD;aom xdk&[ef;
wdkYonf toQifr[mupömetm; pqdkrnfhpum;udk
avQmufxm;ukef\ -

ighoQifupöme jrwfpGmbk&m;onf

]twdwfcE`modkYvnf; tpOfrvdkuf&m/y/
xdk&[ef;udk pifppf]aumif;aom nOfhwpfnOfh&Sdaom
&[ef;} [lí udavom Nidrf;at;NyD;aom jrwfpGmbk&m;
onf a[mMum;awmfrl\}}

[laom Oa'`oudk tusOf;csKyftm;jzifh ñTefjyí
teufoabmudk tus, fra0zefb] ae&mrS xum
ausmif;wGif;odkY 0ifawmfrlcJhyg\

ighoQifupöme jrwfpGmbk&m; <uoGm;awmfrlí
rMumjrifhrD xdkigwdkYtm;]]ighoQifwdkY
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf igwdkYtm;-

]twdwfcE`modkYvnf; tpOfrvdkuf&m/y/ xdk&[ef;udk
pifppf]aumif;aom nOfhwpfnOfh&Sdaom &[ef;} [lí
udavom Nidrf;at;NyD;aom jrwfpGmbk&m; onf
a[mMum;awmfrl\}

[laom pñTefjyjcif; Oa'`o\ tusOf;csKyf teufoabmudk
tus, fra0zefb] ae&mrS xum ausmif;wGif;odkY
0ifawmfrlcJhyg\ tb, folonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tusOf;csKyfñTefjyí tus,f tm;jzifh
teufoabmudk ra0zefaom pñTefjyicsufOa'`o\
teufoabmudk tus,ftm;jzifh a0zefEdkif&moenf;}}[k
podkYaom tMuHonf jzpfay:vmyg\

ighoQifupöme xdkigwdkYtm;]]ptoQifr[mupömeonf
jrwpfGmbk&m; tcsD;trGrf;cH&\? ynm&Sd
oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkY\ tajr\$mufrpm;vnf; cH&\?
toQifr[mupömeonf jrwpfGmbk&m; tusOf;csKyf ñTefjyí
tus, fra0zefcJhaom pOa'´o\ teufobamudk tus,ftm;jzifh
a0zef&ef pGrf;vnf; pGrf;Edkif\? igwdkYonf
toQifr[mupömeonfHodkY csOf;uyfí teufobamudk ar;jref;
Mu&rl aumif;ayrnf}}[k podkYaom pdwftMuH
jzpfay:vmjyefygV toQifr[mupömeonf a0zefawmf
rlygavmh[k (ajymqdkavQmufxm;ukef\)/

ighoQifwdkY Oyrmtm;jzifh tESpfudk tvdk&Sdí
tESpfudk &SmrSD;aom a,mufsm;onf tESpf&Sm
vSnfhaomf wnfaeqjjzpfaoam tESpfjynfhaom
opfyifBuD;\ tjrpf&if;udkvnf;aumif;?
yifpnfudkvnf;aumif; ausmfV GefíomvQif tcut t&Gufü
tESpfudk &Smoifh\[k rSwfxif&mouJhodkY p Oyrmtwl
toQifwdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;
rsufarSmufxif&Sm;jzpfygvuf xdkjrwpfGmbk&m;udk
ausmf vGefí igwdkYtm; pteufobamudk ar;jref;oifh\[k
xifrSwfMuukef\? ighoQifwdkY rSefygonf?
xdkjrwpfGmbk&m;onf odoifhodxdkufonfudk
odawmfrl\? jrifoifhjrifxdkufonfudk jrifaawmfrl\?
rsufpdozG,f jzpfawmfrl\? todÓPfozG,f jzpfawmfrl\?
w&m;ozG,f jzpfawmfrl\? jrwaom r*fozG,f jzpfawmfrl\?
(opöma;yg;udk) a[mMum;awmfrlwwf\?
jzpfapawmfrlwwf\? teuf oabmudk
xkwfaqmifjyawmfrlwwf\? tNrdKufedAÁamefudk
ay;awmfrlwwf\? w&m;t&Sif jzpfawmfrl\?
a&S;bk&m;rsm;twl jzpfawmfrl\? pteufobamudk
jrwpfGmbk&m;udkomvQif ar;jref;&ef tcsdeftcg jzpf\?
oifwdkYtm; jrwpfGmbk&m;
ajzMum;awmfrlonfhtwdkif; xdkteufudk rSwfukef&m\
[k (ajymqdk\)/

ighoQifupöme pifppftm;jzifhaomfum;
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf odoifhoxdkufonfudk odawmfrl\?
jrifoifhjrifxdkufonfudk jrifawmfrl\? rsufpdozG,f
jzpfawmfrl\? todÓPfozG,f jzpfawmfrl\? w&m;ozG,f
jzpfawmfrl\? jrwwfaom r*fzoG,f jzpfawmfrl\?
(opömaf;yg;udk) a[mMum;awmfrl wwfl?
jzpfapawmfrlwwfl? teufoabmudk
xkwfaqmifjyawmfrlwwfl? tNrdKufedAÁamefudk
ay;awmfrlwwfl? w&m;t&Sif jzpfawmfrl\?
a&S;bk&m;rsm;twl jzpfawmfrl\? pteufoabmudk
jrwpfGmbk&m;udkomvQif ar;jref;&ef tcsdeftcg
jzpfyg\? igwdkYtm; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ajzMum;
awmfrlonfhtwdkif; xdkteufoabmudk rSwfMuukef&m\
odkYaomfvnf; toQifr[mupömeonf jrwpfGmbk&m;
tcsD;rGrf;ch&\? ynm&Sd oDwif;oHk;azmfrsm;\
tajr\$mufrpm;vnf; ch&\? toQifr[m upömeonf
jrwpfGmbk&m; tusOf;csKyfñTefjyí tus, fra0zefc]haom
pOa'´o\ teufoabmudk tus,ftm;jzifh a0zef&ef pGrf;vnf;
pGrf;Edkif\? toQifr[mupömeonf 0efrav;onfudk jyKí
a0zefygvnmh[k (avQmufukef\)/

ighoQifwdkY xdkodkY wm0efxm;í emMum;vdkrl
emMum;Muukef? aumif;pGm ESvHk;oGif;Muukef?
a[mMum;aytHh[k (rdefYqdk\)?]]ighoQif
aumif;ygNyD}}[k xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
toQifr[mupömetm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;Muukef\
toQifr[mupömeonf ppum;udk rdefYqdk\ -

ighoQifwdkY igwdkYtm; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
]]twdwfcE¨modkYvnf; tpOfrvdkuf&m/y/
xdk&[ef;udk pifppf]aumif;jrwpf aom
nOfhwpfnofh&Sdaom &[ef;}[lí udavom
Nidrf;at;NyD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
a[mMum;awmfrl\}}

[laom pOa'oudk jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tusOf;csKyf
ñTefjyí teuf oabmudk tus,f ra0zefb] ae&mrSxum
ausmif;wGif;odkY 0ifawmfrlcJhV

ighoQifwdkY jrwpfGmbk&m; tusOf;csKyf ñTefjyí
tus,fra0zefaom pOa'ó\ teuf oabmudk podkY
tus,ftm;jzifh ig odygV

282/ ighoQifwdkY tb,fodkYvQif twdwfcE"modkY
tpOfvdkufoenf;/ twdwfumvü ig\ pu©Kyom'onf podkY
jzpfzl;\? ½lyg½HkwdkYonf podkY jzpfzl;ukef\ [lí
xdkpu©Kyom'+½lyg½HkwdkYü qE'&m*ESifhpyfaom
odrl]0dnmPf} onf jzpf\? odrl]0dnmPf}\ qE
'&m*ESifhpyfonf\ tjzpf aMumifh xdkpu©K yom'+
½lyg½HkwdkYudk tvGefESpfouf\?

xdkpu©Kyom'+½lyg½HkwdkYudk
tvGefESpfoufhaomolonf twdwfcE"modkY tpOfvdkuf/
twdwfumvü ig\ aomwyom'onf podkY jzpfzl;\?
o'g½HkwdkYonf podkY jzpfzl;ukef\ [lí/y/ twdwfumvü
ig\ Cmeyom'onf podkY jzpfzl;\? *E"m½HkwdkYonf
podkY jzpfzl;ukef\ [lí/ twdwfumvü ig\ Zd0Sgyom'onf
podkY jzpfzl;\? &om½HkwdkYonf podkY jzpfzl;ukef\
[lí/ twdwfumvü ig\ um,yom'onf podkY jzpfzl;\? azm|
AÁm½HkwdkYonf podkY jzpfzl;ukef\ [lí/ twdwfumvü
ig\ b0ifpdwf[laom rem,weonf podkY jzpfzl;\?
bHkoHk;yg;üjzpfhaom "r®m½HkwdkYonf podkY
jzpfzl;ukef\ [lí xdkrem,we + "r®m½HkwdkYü qE
'&m*ESifhpyfaom odrl]0dnmPf} onf jzpf\?
odrl]0dnmPf}\ qE'&m*ESifhpyfonf\ tjzpf aMumifh
xdkrem,we + "r®m½Hkudk tvGefESpfouf\?
xdkrem,we + "r®m½Hkudk tvGefESpfoufaomolonf
twdwfcE"modkY tpOfvdkuf/ ighoQifwdkY podkYvQif
twdwf cE"modkY tpOfvdkuf/

ighoQifwdkY tb,fodkYvQif twdwfcE"modkY
tpOfvdkufoenf;/ twdwfumvü ig\ pu©Kyom'onf podkY

jzpfzl;\? $\frac{1}{2}$ lyg $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYonf podkY jzpfzl;ukef\ [lí
 xdkpu©Kyom' + $\frac{1}{2}$ lyg $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYü qE
 ' &m*ESifhpyfaom odrI]0dnmPf} onf rjzpf?
 odrI]0dnmPf}\ qE' &m*ESifhrpyfonf\ tjzpf aMumifh
 xdkpu©Kyom'+ $\frac{1}{2}$ lyg $\frac{1}{2}$ Hkudk rESpfouf?
 xdkpu©Kyom'+ $\frac{1}{2}$ lyg $\frac{1}{2}$ Hkudk rESpfoufaomolonf
 twdwf cE"modkY tpOfrvdkuf/ twdwfumvü ig\
 aomwyom'onf podkY jzpfzl;\? o'g $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYonf podkY
 jzpfzl;ukef\ [lí/y/ twdwfumvü ig\ Cmeyom'onf podkY
 jzpfzl;\? *E"m $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYonf podkY jzpfzl;ukef\ [lí/
 twdwfumvü ig\ Zd0Sgyom'onf podkY jzpfzl;\?
 &om $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYonf podkY jzpfzl;ukef\ [lí/ twdwfumvü
 ig\ um,yom'onf podkY jzpfzl;\? azm|AÁm $\frac{1}{2}$ Hk
 wdkYonf podkY jzpfzl;ukef\ [lí/ twdwfumvü ig\
 b0ifpdwf[laom rem,weonf podkY jzpfzl;\?
 bHkoHk;yg;üjzpfam "r®m $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYonf podkY
 jzpfzl;ukef\[lí xdkrem,we + "r®m $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYü qE
 ' &m*ESifhpyfaom odrI]0dnmPf} onf rjzpf/
 odrI]0dnmPf}\ qE' &m*ESifhrpyfonf\ tjzpf aMumifh
 xdkrem,we + "r®m $\frac{1}{2}$ Hkudk rESpfouf/ xdkrem,we +
 "r®m $\frac{1}{2}$ Hkudk rESpfoufaom olonf twdwfcE"modkY
 tpOfrvdkuf/ ighoQifwdkY podkYvQif twdwfcE"modkY
 tpOfrvdkuf/

283/ ighoQifwdkY tb,fodkYvQif tem*wfcE"mudk
 awmifhwoenf;/ tem*wfumvü ig\ pu©Kyom'onf podkY
 jzpf&vdk\? $\frac{1}{2}$ lyg $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYonf podkY jzpf&vdkukef\ [lí
 r&ao;aom pu©K yom' + $\frac{1}{2}$ lyg $\frac{1}{2}$ Hkudk &jcif;iSg pdwfu
 awmifhw\? pdwfu awmifhwjcf;[laom
 taMumif;aMumifh xdkpu©Kyom' + $\frac{1}{2}$ lyg $\frac{1}{2}$ Hkudk
 ESpfouf\? xdkpu©Kyom' + $\frac{1}{2}$ lyg $\frac{1}{2}$ Hkudk ESpfoufaom
 olonf tem*wfjzpf aom pu©Kyom' + $\frac{1}{2}$ lyg $\frac{1}{2}$ Hkudk
 awmifhw\ tem*wfumvü ig\ aomwyom'onf podkY
 jzpf&vdk\? o'g $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYonf podkY jzpf& vdkukef\
 [lí/y/ tem*wfumvü ig\ Cmeyom'onf podkY jzpf&vdk\?

*E"m½HkwdkYonf podkY jzpf&vdkukef\ [lí/
tem*wfumvü ig\ Zd0Sgyom'onf podkY jzpf&vdk\
&om½HkwdkYonf podkY jzpf&vdkukef\ [lí/
tem*wfumvü ig\ um,yom' onf podkY jzpf&vdk\
azm|AÁm½HkwdkYonf podkY jzpf&vdkukef\ [lí/
tem*wfumvü ig\ b0ifpdwf[laom rem,weonf podkY
jzpf&vdk\
bHkoHk;yg;ü jzpfaom "r®m½HkwdkYonf
podkY jzpf&vdkukef\ [lí r&ao;aom rem,we +
"r®m½Hkudk &jcif;iSg pdwfu awmifhw\
pdwfu awmifhwjcf;[laom taMumif;aMumifh xdkrem,we +
"r®m½Hkudk ESpfouf\
xdkrem,we + "r®m½Hk udk
ESpfoufaomolonf tem*wfjzpfaom rem,we +
"r®m½Hkudk awmifhw\ ighoQifwdkY podkYvQif
tem*wfcE"mudk awmifhw\

ighoQifwdkY tb,fodkYvQif tem*wfcE"mudk
rawmifhwoenf;/ tem*wfumvü ig\ pu©Khyom'onf
podkY jzpf&vdk\
½lyg½HkwdkYonf podkY
jzpf&vdkukef\ [lí r&ao;aom pu©Kyom' + ½lyg½Hkudk
&jcif;iSg pdwfu rawmifhw? pdwfu rawmifhwjcf;[laom
taMumif;aMumifh xdkpu©Kyom' + ½lyg½Hkudk
rESpfouf? xdkpu©Kyom' + ½lyg½Hkudk
rESpfoufaom olonf tem*wf jzpfaom pu©Kyom' +
½lyg½Hkudk rawmifhw/ tem*wfumvü ig\
aomwyom'onf podkY jzpf &vdk\
o'g½HkwdkYonf
podkY jzpf&vdkukef\ [lí/y/ tem*wfumvü ig\
Cmeyom'onf podkY jzpf&vdk\
"E"m½HkwdkYonf
podkY jzpf&vdkukef\ [lí/ tem*wfumvü ig\
Zd0Sgyom'onf podkY jzpf&vdk\
&om½HkwdkYonf
podkY jzpf&vdkukef\ [lí/ tem*wfumvü ig\
um,yom' onf
podkY jzpf&vdk\
azm|AÁm½HkwdkYonf podkY
jzpf&vdkukef\ [lí/ tem*wfumvü ig\
b0ifpdwf[laom
rem,weonf podkY jzpf&vdk\
bHkoHk;yg;ü jzpfaom
"r®m½HkwdkYonf podkY jzpf&vdkukef\ [lí
r&tyfao;aom rem,we + "r®m½Hkudk &jcif;iSg pdwfu

rawmifhw? pdwfu rawmifhwjcf;[laom
taMumif;aMumifh xdkrem,we + "r®m½Hkudk
rESpfouf? xdkrem,we+ "r®m½Hk udk
rESpfoufaomolonf tem*wfjzpfaom rem,we +
"r®m½Hkudk rawmifhw/ ighoQifwdkY podkY vQif
tem*wfcE"mudk rawmifhw/

284/ ighoQifwdkY tb,fodkYvQif
jzpfqJypöKyÜefw&m;wdkYü wGefYwdkoenf;/
ighoQifwdkY pu©K yom'+ ½lyg½Hk?
xdkESpfyg;pHkonf jzpfqJypöKyÜefomwnf;?
jzpfqJypöKyÜefjzpfaom xdkpu©Kyom' + ½lyg½Hkü
qE'&m*ESifhpyfaom odrI]0dnmPf}onf tu,fí jzpftHh?
odrI]0dnmPf}\ qE'&m*ESifhpyf onf\ tjzpfaMumifh
xdkpu©Kyom' + ½lyg½Hkudk ESpfouf\?
xdkpu©Kyom' + ½lyg½Hkudk ESpfoufaom olonf
jzpfqJypöKyÜefw&m;wdkYü wGefYwdkV ighoQifwdkY
aomwyom' + o'g½Hk/y/ ighoQifwdkY Cmeyom' +
*E"m½Hk/ ighoQifwdkY Zd0Sgyom'+ &om½Hk/
ighoQifwdkY um,yom' + azm|AÁm½Hk/ ighoQifwdkY
b0ifpdwf[laom rem,we +bHkoHk;yg;üjzpfaom
"r®m½Hk? xdkESpfyg;pHkonf jzpfqJypöKyÜef
omwnf;? jzpfqJypöKyÜefjzpfaom xdkrem,we +
"r®m½Hkü qE'&m*ESifhpyfaom odrI]0dnmPf} onf
tu,fí jzpftHh? odrI]0dnmPf}\ qE'&m*ESifhpyfonf\
tjzpfaMumifh xdkrem,we + "r®m½Hkudk ESpfouf\?
xdkrem,we + "r®m½Hkudk ESpfoufaom olonf
jzpfqJypöKyÜefw&m;wdkYü wGefYwdkV ighoQifwdkY
podkYvQif ypöKyÜefw&m;wdkYü wGefYwdkV

ighoQifwdkY tb,fodkYvQif ypöKyÜefw&m;wdkYü
rwGefYwkdoenf;/ ighoQifwdkY pu©Kyom' +
½lyg½Hk? xkd ESpfyg;pHkonf
jzpfqJypöKyÜefomwnf;? jzpfqJypöKyÜefjzpfaom
xkdpu©Kyom' + ½lyg½Hkü qE'&m*ESifh pyfaom
odrI]0dnmPf} onf tu,fí rjzpftHh? odrI]0dnmPf}\ qE

´&m*ESifh rpyfonf\tjzpf aMumifh xkdpu©Kyom' +
½lyg½Hkukd rESpfouf? xkdpu©Kyom' +
½lyg½Hkukd rESpfoufaomolonf jzpfqj
ypöKyÜefw&m;wdkYü rwGefYwkd/ ighoQifwdkY
aomwyom' + o'´g½Hk/y/ ighoQifwdkY Cmeyom' +
*E¨m½Hk/ ighoQifwdkY Zd0Sgyom'+ &om½Hk/
ighoQifwdkY um,yom' + azm|AÁm½Hk/ ighoQifwdkY
b0ifpdwf[laom rem,we + bHkoHk;yg;üjzpf
aom"r®m½Hk? xkdESpfyg;pHkonf
jzpfqjypöKyÜefomwnf;? jzpfqjypöKyÜefjzpf aom
xkdrem,we + "r®m½Hkü qE´&m*ESifhpyfaom
odrl]0dnmPf}onf tu,fí rzpftHh? odrl]0dnmPf}\ qE
´&m*ESifh rpyfonf\ tjzpf aMumifh xkdrem,we +
"r®m½Hkukd rESpfouf? xkd rem,we + "r®m½Hkukd
rESpfoufaomolonf jzpfqj ypöKyÜefw&m;wdkYü
rwGefYwkd/ ighoQifwdkY podkY vQif
ypöKyÜefw&m;wdkYü rwGefYwkd/

285/ ighoQifwdkY igwdkYtm;
jrwpGmbk&m;onf]]twdwfcE¨modkYvnf;
tpOfrvkduf&m/y/ xkd&[ef;ukd pifppf]aumif;aom nOfh
wpfnOfh&Sdaom &[ef;} [lí udavom Nidrf;at;NyD;aom
jrwpGmbk&m; onf a[mMum;awmfrl\}}[k

pOa'´oukd tusOf;csKyfñTefjyí teufoabmukd
tus, fra0zefcJhbj ae&mrSxum ausmif; wGif;odkY
0ifawmfrlcJhV

ighoQifwdkY igonf jrwpGmbk&m;
tusOf;csKyfñTefjyí tus, fra0zefaom pOa'´o\
teufoabmukd podkYtus,ftm;jzifh ig odyg\
ighoQifwdkY tvkd&SdMuukefaomf oifwdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;odkYomvQif csOf;uyfMuukefí
pteufoabmukd wpfzefar;avQmufMuukefavmh?
jrwpGmbk&m;onf oifwdkYtm;

ajzMum;awmfrlonfhtwkdif; xkdteufoabmukd
rSwf,IMuukefavmh[k (rdefYqkd\)/

xkdtcg xkd&[ef;wdkYonf toQifr[mupöme\
rdefYMum;csufukd tvGefESpfouf0rf;ajrmufMu ukefí
ae&mrSxum jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfMuukefí
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd $\frac{1}{2}$ kdaopGm &Sdckd;Muukef vsuf
avsmufywfaom t&yfü xkdifaeMuukef\
avsmufywfaom t&yfü xkdifaeMuukefaom
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; podkY
qkdvwåHUaompum;ukd avQmufxm;Muukef\
jrwpfGmbk&m; tuREkfyfwdkYtm;
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf]]twdwfcE``modkYvnf;
tpOfrvkduf&m/y/ xkd&[ef;ukd pifppf aumif;aom
nOfhwpfnofh&Sdaom &[ef;[lí
udavomNidrf;at;NyD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
a[mMum;awmfrl\}} [lí pOa'oukd tusOf;csKyfñTefjyí
teufoabmukd tus,fra0zefb] ae&mrSxawmfrlum
ausmif;wGif;odkY 0ifawmfrlcJhygV

jrwpfGmbk&m; xkdtuREkfyfwdkYtm;
jrwpfGmbk&m; zj<uoGm;awmfrlí
rMumrD]]ighoQifwdkY igwdkY tm;
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf-

]twdwfcE``modkYvnf; tpOfrvkduf&m?
tem*wfcE``mukdvnf; rawmifhw&m? twdwfcE``monf
csKyfNyD;NyD? tem*wfcE``mvnf; ra&mufvmao;/

ypöKyÜefjzpfaom oabmw&m;ukd
xkdxkdjzpfqJcPüomvQif 0dyóem $\frac{1}{2}$ laom
xkdyk $\frac{3}{4}$ dKvfonf wGefYwkdcif; ysufpD;jcif;r&Sdaom
xkd0dyóem $\frac{1}{2}$ lrlukd tzefzef yGg;rsm;&mV

tb,folonf eufzefü ao&rnfukd
odEkdifHhenf;? ,aeYuyifvQif tm;xkwfoifhaom
ukokdvfaumif;rltvkyfukd jyKvkyfoifh\? igwdkYrSm

rsm;aom ppfonf&Sdaom xkdaorif;ESifh
csdef;csufxm;rlonf r&Sdonfomwnf;/

podkY aeavh&Sdaom vGefpGm
tm;xkwfjcf;&Sdaom aeYnOfhywfvHk; rysif;r&d
tm;xkwfaom xkd&[ef;ukd pifppf aumif;aom
nOfhwpfnOfh&Sdaom &[ef; [lí
udavomNidrf;at;NyD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
a[mMum;awmfrl\} -

[laom pOa'oukd tusOf;csKyfñTefjyí teufoabmukd
tus,fra0zefb] ae&mrS xawmfrlum ausmif;wGif;odkY
OifawmfrlcJhygV

tb,folonf jrwpfGmbk&m; tusOf;csKyfñTefjyí
tus,fra0zefaom pOa'o\ teuf oabmukd tus,ftm;jzifh
a0zefEkdif&moenf;}}[k podkYaom pdwftMuHonf
jzpfay:ygV

jrwpfGmbk&m;
xkdtuREkfyfwdkYtm;]]ptoQifr[mupömeonf
jrwpfGmbk&m; tcsD;rGrf;ch&\? ynm&Sd
oDwif;oHkazmfrsm; tajr\$mufrpm;vnf; ch&\?
toQifr[mupömeonf jrwpfGmbk&m; tusOf;csKyfñTef jyí
tus,fra0zefaom pOa'o\ teufoabmukd tus,ftm;jzifh
a0zef&ef pGrf;vnf; pGrf;Ekdif\? igwdkYonf
toQifr[mupömexHodkY csOf;uyfí pteufoabmukd
ar;jref; Mu&rl aumif;ayrnf}}[k podkYaom pdwftMuH
jzpfay:vmcJhygonf/ jrwpfGmbk&m; xkdtcg
tuREkfyfwdkYonf toQifr[mupömexHodkY
csOf;uyfukefí pteufoabmukd ar;jref;Muygukef\?
jrwpfGmbk&m; xkdtuREkfyfwdkYtm;
toQifr[mupömeonf ptjcf;t&m yk'f0gus
tu©&mwdkYjzifhhpteufoabmukd a0zefjyyg\k
bpum;ukd avQmufxm;MuukefV

&[ef;wdkY r[mupömeonf ynm&Sd\? ynmBuD;\?
&[ef;wdkY igbk&m;ukdvnf; oifwdkYonf pteufoabmudk

tu,fí ar;jref;Muukefjim;tHh? igonfvnf;
xkdteufoabmukd r[mupöme ajzMum;ouJhodkYyif
ajzMum;&m\? pOa'´ow&m;awmf\ teufoabmonf
ponfyifwnf;? ptwkdif; xkdteufoabmukd rSwfMuukef[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf pw&m;a'oemawmfukd
a[mMum;awmfrl\ xkd&[ef;wdkYonf 0rf;ajrmuf
0rf;;om pdwf&Sdukefonfjzpfí jrwfpGmbk&m;\
w&m;awmfukd vGefpGmESpfoufukefNyD/

oHk;ckajrmuf r[mupömeba'´u&wåokwf NyD;/

4-avmrou*F d, ba'´u&wåokwf

286/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolax;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0ef ausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg toQifavmrou*F d,onf
ouúwkdif; uydv0wfjynf edaj*m"m½Hkausmif;ü ae\
xkdtcg pE´eewfom;onf nOfhOD;,HvGefNyD;aom
oef;acgif,Htcgü tvGefESpfoufzG,f aumif;aom
tqif;&Sdonf jzpfí tvHk;pHkaom
edaj*m"m½Hkausmif;ukd xGef;vif; awmufyapvsuf
toQifavmrou*F d,&Sd&m t&yfodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
oifhavsmf&mt&yfü &yf wnf\? oifhavsmf&mt&yfü
&yfwnfNyD;aom pE´eewfom;onf toQifavmrou*F
d,ax&ftm; ppum;ukd avQmufxm;\-]]toQif&[ef; oifonf
ba'´u&wåokwf\ tusOf;]Oa'´o} ESifh tus,f]eda'´o}
ukd aqmifxm;yg\avm}}[k (avQmufxm;\)/

ighoQifewfom; igonf ba'´u&wåokwf\ tusOf;]Oa'´o}
ESifh tus,f]eda'´o} ukd aqmif rxm;yg? ighoQifewfom;
oifonfum; ba'´u&wåokwf\ tusOf;]Oa'´o} ESifh
tus,f]eda'´o}ukd aqmifxm;yg\avm[k

(jyefvSefar;jref;\\)/ toQif&[ef; tuREkfyfonfvnf;
ba'´u&wåokwf\ tusOf;]Oa'´o} ESifh tus,f]eda'´o}
ukd aqmifrxm;yg/

toQif&[ef; oifonf ba'´u&wåokwfv *gxmwdkYukd
aqmifxm;yg\avm[k (avQmuf xm; jyef\\)/
ighoQifewfom; igonf ba'´u&wåokwfv *gxmwdkYukd
aqmifrxm;yg? ighoQif ewfom; oifrlum;
ba'´u&wåokwfv *gxmwdkYukd aqmifxm;ygoavm[k
(jyefvSefar;jref; jyef\\)/ toQif&[ef; tuREkfyfonf
ba'´u&wåokwfv *gxmwdkYukd aqmifxm;yg\[k
(avQmuf xm;jyef\\)/ ighoQifewfom; oifonf tb,fodkYaom
tjcf;t&mtm;jzifh ba'´u&wåokwfv *gxmwdkYukd
aqmifxm;ygoenf;[k (ar;jref;jyef\\)/ toQif&[ef;
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m; onf wm0wðomewfjynf
yifv,fuopfyif\t&if; y@KurÁvmausmufzsmü aeawmfrl\?
xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf wm0wðomewfwdkYtm;
ba'´u&wåokwf\ tusOf;ukdvnf;aumif;?
tus,fukdvnf;aumif; a[mawmfrlyg\-

]]twdwfcE`modkYvnf; tpOfrvkduf&m?
tem*wfcE`mukdvnf; rawmifh w&m? twdwfcE`monf
csKyfNyD;NyD? tem*wfcE`mvnf; ra&mufvmao;/

ypöKyÜefjzpfaom oabmw&m;ukd
xkdxkdjzpfqJcPüomvQif 0dyóem¹/₂laom
xkdyk*³/₄dKvfonf wGefYwkdjcif; ysufpD;jcif;r&Sdaom
xkd0dyóem¹/₂lrlukd tzefzef yGg;rsm;&mV

tb,folonf eufzefü ao&rnfukd
odEkdifHhenf;? ,aeYuyifvQif tm;xkwfoifhaom
ukokdvfaumif;rltvkyfukd jyKvkyfoifh\? ighwdkYrSm
rsm;aom ppfonf&Sdaom
xkdaorif;ESifhhcsdef;csufxm;rlonf r&Sdonfomwnf;/

podkY aeavh&Sdaom vGefpGm
tm;xkwfjcif;&Sdaom aeYnOfhywfvHk; rysif;r&d
tm;xkwfaom xkd&[ef;ukd pifppf]aumif;aom

nOfhwpfnOfh&Sdaom &[ef; } [lí
udavomNidrf;at;NyD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
a[mMum;awmfrl\}[k (a[mawmfrl\)/

&[ef; podkYvQif tuREkfyfonf ba'´u&wåokwfv
*gxmwdkYukd aqmifxm;ygV &[ef; oifonf
ba'´u&wåokwf\ tusOf;]Oa'´o} ESifh tus,f]eda'´o}
ukd em,lavmh? &[ef; oifonf ba'´u&wåokwf\
tusOf;]Oa'´o} ESifh tus,f]eda'´o} ukd
&GwftHo&ZÑm,favmh? &[ef; oifonf ba'´u&wåokwf\
tusOf;]Oa'´o} ESifh tus,f]eda'´o} ukd
ydkYcsaqmifxm;avmh? &[ef; ba'´u&wåokwf\
tusOf;]Oa'´o} ESifh tus,f]eda'´o} onf jrwaom tusifh\
tpjzpfí tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh pyf\k ppum;ukd pE
´eewfom;onf avQmufxm;NyD;aemuf
xkdae&müomvQif uG,favV

287/ xkdtcg toQifavmrrou*F d,onf xkdnOfhukd
vGefojzifh ausmif;tdyf&mae&mukd okdrSD;odrf;qnf;í
oydwfouFef;ukd ,lvsuf om0w→djynfodkY a'opm&D
<u\? tpOftwkdif; a'o pm&DvSnfhvnfum om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;
jrwpfGmbk&m; xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
½kdaopGm &Sdckd;NyD;vQif wpfckaom t&yfü
xkdifae\? wpfckaom t&yfü xkdifaeNyD;aom
toQifavmrrou*F d,onf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ppum;ukd
avQmuf xm;\ -

jrwpfGmbk&m; tuREkfyfonf tcgwpfyg;ü ouúwkdif;
uydv0wfjynf edaj*m"m½Hkausmif;ü aeyg\?
jrwpfGmbk&m; xkdtcgü ewfom;wpfa,mufonf
nOfhOD;;HvGefNyD;aom oef;acgif,Htcgü
tvGefESpfoufzG,faumif;aom tqif;&Sdonf jzpfí
tvHk;pHkaom edaj*m"m½Hkausmif;ukd xGef;vif;
awmufyapvsuf tuREkfyfxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
wpfckaom t&yfü &yfwnf\? wpfckaom t&yfü

&yfwnfNyD;aom xkdewfom;onf tuREkfyftm;
bpum;ukd avQmufxm;yg\]&[ef; oifonf
ba'´u&wåokwf\ tusOf;]Oa'´o} ESifh tus,f]eda'´o}
ukd aqmifxm;yg\avm}}[k (avQmufxm;\\/
jrwfpGmbk&m; podkY avQmufxm;aomf tuREkfyfonf
xkdewfom;ukd]]ighoQifewfom; igonf ba'´u&wåokwf\
tusOf;]Oa'´o} ESifh tus,f]eda'´o} ukd aqmif rxm;yg?
ighoQifewfom; oifonfum; ba'´u&wåokwf\
tusOf;]Oa'´o} ESifh tus,f]eda'´o}ukd aqmifxm;yg\
avm}}[k bpum;ukd jyefvSefar;jref;ygV

&[ef; tuREkfyfonfvnf; ba'´u&wåokwf\
tusOf;]Oa'´o} ESifh tus,f]eda'´o} ukd aqmifrxm;yg?
&[ef; oifonf ba'´u&wåokwfv m *gxmw d kYukd
aqmifxm;yg\avm[k (avQmufqkdjyefyg\\/
ighoQifewfom; igonfum; ba'´u&wåokwfv m
*gxmw d kYukd aqmifrxm; yg? ighoQifewfom;
oifonfum; ba'´u&wåokwfv m *gxmw d kYukd
aqmifxm;ygoavm[k (ar; jref;jyef\\) &[ef; tuREkfyfonf
ba'´u&wåokwfv m *gxmw d kYukd aqmifxm;yg\[k
(avQmuf xm;jyefyg\\) ighoQif ewfom; oifonf
tb,fodkYaom tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh ba'´u&wåokwfv m
*gxmw d kYukd aqmifxm;ygoenf;[k (ar;jref;jyefyg\\)
&[ef; tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
wm0wðomewfjynf yifv,fuopfyif\t&if; cif;xm;aom
y@KurÁvmausmufzsmü aeawmfrlpOf
wm0wðomewfjynfü aeukefaom ewfwdkYtm;
ba'´u&wåokwf\ tusOf;]Oa'´o} ESifh tus,f]eda'´o}
ukd a[mMum;awmfrlygV

]]twdwfcE`modkYvnf; tpOfrvkduf&m/y/
xkd&[ef;ukd pifppf]aumif;aom nOfhwpfnOfh&Sdaom
&[ef;} [lí udavom Nidrf;at;NyD;aom jrwfpGmbk&m;
onf a[mMum;awmfrl\}}[k (a[mMum;awmfrlyg\\)

&[ef; podkYvQif tuREkfyfonf ba'´u&wåokwfv
 *gxmwdkYukd aqmifxm;ygV/ &[ef; oifonf
 ba'´u&wåokwf\ tusOf;]Oa'´o} ESifh tus,f]eda'´o}
 ukd em,lavmh? &[ef; oifonf ba'´u&wåokwf\
 tusOf;]Oa'´o} ESifh tus,f]eda'´o} ukd
 &GwftHo&ZÑm,favmh? &[ef; oifonf ba'´u&wåokwf\
 tusOf;]Oa'´o} ESifh tus,f]eda'´o} ukd
 ydkYcsaqmifxm;avmh? &[ef; ba'´u&wåokwf\
 tusOf;]Oa'´o} ESifh tus,f]eda'´o} onf jrwfaom tusifh\
 tpjzpfí tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh pyf\k ppum;ukd
 xkdewfom;onf avQmufxm;NyD;aemuf xkdae&mü
 omvQif uG,fcJhygV jrwfpGmbk&m; awmif;yefyg\
 tuREkfyftm; jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ba'´u&wå okwf\ tusOf;
]Oa'´o} ESifh tus,f]eda'´o} ukd a[mawmfrlygavmh[k
 (avQmufxm;)/

288/ &[ef; oifonf xkdewfom;ukd od\avm[k
 (ar;awmfrl\)/ jrwfpGmbk&m; tuREkfyf onf
 xkdewfom;ukd rodyg[k (avQmufxm;)/ &[ef;
 xkdewfom;onf pE´ernf\? &[ef; pE´eewfom;onf
 ½kd½kdaoao tvHk;pHkukd pdwfjzifh
 ESvHk;oGif;em;pkdufum w&m;emV/ &[ef;
 odkYjzpfvQif em;axmifavmh? aumif;pGm
 ESvHk;oGif;avmh? a[maytHh[k
 (rdefYawmfrl\)/]]jrwfpGmbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k
 toQifavmrrou*F d,onf jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;
 jyefMum;avQmufxm;V jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ppum;ukd
 rdefYawmfrl\-

twdwfcE¨modkYvnf; tpOfrvkdudf&m?
 tem*wfcE¨mukdvnf; rawmifhw&m? twdwfcE¨monf
 csKyfNyD;NyD? tem*wfcE¨mvnf; ra&mufvmao;/

ypöKyÜefjzpfao
 xkdxkdjzpfqJcPüomvQif oabmw&m;ukd
 0dyóem½laom

xkdyk*³/₄dKvfonf wGefYwkdcif; ysufpD;jcif;r&Sdaom
xkd0dyóem¹/₂lrlukd tzezfefyGg; rsm;&mV

tb,folonf eufzefü ao&rnfukd
odEkdiffHhenf;? ,aeYuyifvQif tm;xkwfoifhaom
ukokdvfaumif;rltvkyfukd jyKvkyfoifh\? igwdkYrSm
rsm;aom ppfonf&Sdaom xkdaorif;ESifh
csdef;csufxm;rlonf r&Sdonfomwnf;/

podkY aeavh&Sdaom
vGefpGmtm;xkwfjcif;&Sdaom aeYnOfhywfvHk; rysif;
r&d tm;xkwfaom xkd&[ef;ukd pifppf]aumif;aom
nOfhwpfnOfh&Sdaom&[ef;] [lí
udavomNidrf;at;NyD;aom jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
a[mMum;awmfrlV

&[ef; tb,fodkYvQif twdwfcE``modkY
tpOfvkdufoenf;/y/ &[ef; podkYvQif twdwf cE``modkY
tpOfvkdufV/ &[ef; tb,fodkYvQif twdwfcE``modkY
tpOfrvkdufoenf;/y/ &[ef; podkYvQif twdwfcE``modkY
tpOfrvkduf/ &[ef; tb,fodkYvQif tem*wfcE``mukd
awmifhw oenf;/y/ &[ef; podkYvQif tem*wfcE``mukd
awmifhwV/ &[ef; tb,fodkYvQif tem*wfcE``m ukd
rawmifhwoenf;/y/ &[ef; podkYvQif tem*wfcE``mukd
rawmifhw/ &[ef; tb,fodkYvQif
jzpfqJypöKyÜefw&m;wdkYü wGefYwkdcif; oenf;/y/ &[ef;
podkYvQif jzpfqJypöKyÜefw&m;wdkYü wGefYwkdcif;
&[ef; tb,fodkYvQif jzpfqJypöKyÜef w&m;wdkYü
rwGefYwkdcif;/y/ &[ef; podkYvQif jzpfqJ
ypöKyÜefw&m;wdkYü rwGefYwkdcif/

twdwfcE``modkYvnf; tpOfrvkduf&m?
tem*wfcE``mukdvnf; rawmifhw&m? twdwfcE``monf
csKyfNyD;NyD? tem*wfcE``mvnf; ra&mufvmao;/

ypöKyÜefjzpfaoom oabmw&m;ukd
xkdxkdjzpfqJcPüomvQif Odyóem ¹/₂laom

xkdyk*³/₄dKvfonfhwGefYwkdjCIF; ysufpD;jCIF;r&Sdaom
xkd0dyóem¹/₂lrlukd tzeFzeF yGg;rsm;&m\

tb,folonf eufzeFü ao&rnFukd
odEkdiFtHhenf;? ,aeYuyifvQif tm;xkwfoifhaom
ukokdvfaumif;rltvkyfukd jyKvkyfoifh\? igwdkYrSm
rsm;aom ppfonf&Sdaom xkdaorif;ESifh
csdef;csufxm;rlonf r&Sdonfomwnf;/

podkY aeavh&Sdaom vGefpGm
tm;xkwfjCIF;&Sdaom aeYnOfhywfvHk; rysif;r&d
tm;xkwfaom xkd&[ef;ukd pifppf]aumif;aom
nOfhwpfnOfh&Sdaom &[ef;} [lí
udavomNidrf;at;NyD;aom jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
a[mMum;awmfrl\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf pw&m;a'oemawmfukd
a[mawmfrl\ toQifavmrou*Ø,onf jrwfpGmbk&m;\
w&m;a'oemawmfukd 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om vGefpGm
ESpfoufavNyD/

av;ckajrmuf avmrou*F d,ba'´u&wåokwf NyD;/

5-pllVur®0db*Fokwf¹

289/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0ef ausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg awma',sykPÖm;\
om;jzpfaom okbvkvifonf jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif jrwfpGmbk&m;ESifhtwl
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om ajymqkd\? 0rf;ajrmuf zG,f
trSwf&zG,fpum;ukd ajymqkdNyD;qHk;apNyD;aemuf
oifhavsmf&mü xkdifum jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ppum;ukd
avQmufxm;\-

toQifa*gwr vljzpfukefaom olwdkYrSm vltcsif;csif;
jzpfMuukefvsuf ,kwfjcf;ç jrwfjcf; wdkYukd
awGUjrif&ygukef\ xkdaMumif;&if;um; tb,fygenf;?
taxmuftyHhum; tb,fygenf;/ toQifa*gwr toufwkdaom
vlwdkYukdvnf; awGUjrif&ygukef\? touf&Snfaom
vlwdkYukdvnf; awGUjrif&ygukef\?
tema&m*grsm;aom vlwdkYukdvnf;
awGUjrif&ygukef\? tema&m*guif;aom vlwdkYukdvnf;
awGUjrif&ygukef\? tqif;rvSaom vlwdkYukdvnf;
awGUjrif&ygukef\? tqif;vS aom vlwdkYukdvnf;
awGUjrif&ygukef\? tjcHt&Hr&Sdaom vlwdkYukdvnf;
awGUjrif&ygukef\? tjcH t&Hrsm;aom vlwdkYukdvnf;
awGUjrif&ygukef\? pnf;pdrfOpömenf;aom
vlwdkYukdvnf; awGUjrif&yg ukef\?
pnf;pdrfOpömrsm;aom vlwdkYukdvnf;
awGUjrif&ygukef\? trsKd;,kwfaom vlwdkYukdvnf;
awGUjrif&ygukef\? trsKd;jrwfaom vlwdkYukdvnf;
awGUjrif&ygukef\? ynmrJhaom vlwdkYukdvnf;
awGUjrif&ygukef\? ynm&Sdaom vlwdkYukdvnf;
awGUjrif&ygukef\? toQifa*gwr vljzpfukefaom
olwdkYrSm vltcsif;csif;jzpfMuukefvsuf ,kwfjcf;
jrwfjcf;wdkYukd awGUjrif&ygukef\ xkdaMumif;
&if;um; tb,fygenf;? taxmuftyHhum; tb,fygenf;[k
(avQmufxm;)/

vkvif owå0gwdkYonf uHomvQif
rdrdOpöm&Sdukef\? uH\ tarGcHwdkY jzpfukef\?
uHomvQif taMumif;&Sdukef\? uHomvQif
aqGrsKd;&Sdukef\? uHomvQif rSDckd&m&Sdukef\?
uHonfomvQif owå0g wdkYukd t,kwftjrwfjzpfjcf;iSg
cGJjcrf;a0zef\k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ toQifa*gwr onf
tusOf;csKyf a[mxm;awmfrlí tus,ftm;jzifh teufukd
ra0zeftyfaom pw&m;pum;\ teufoabmukd tus,ftm;jzifh
tuREkfyf rodyg? awmif;yefyg\? toQifa*gwr onf
tusOf;tm;jzifh a[mxm;í teufoabmtus,ftm;jzifh

ra0zeftyfaom pw&m;\ teuft"dyÜg,fukd
tuREkfyfodEkdifatmif w&m;a[mawmfrlyg[k
(avQmufxm;awmif;yef\)/

290/ vkvif xkdodkYjzpfrl emavmh? aumif;pGm
ESvHk;oGif;avmh? a[maythH[k rdefYawmfrl\]]toQif
aumif;ygNyD}}[k awma',sykPÖm;\ om;jzpfao
okbvkvifonf jrwpGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;\ /
jrwpGmbk&m;onf pqkdvwåHuaom pum;ukd
rdefYawmfrl\-

 vkvif pavmuü rdef;rjzpfap? a,mufsm;jzpfap
tcsKdUaomolonf toufukd owfavh &Sd\? Murf;MuKwf\?
aoG;pGef;aom vuf&Sd\? owfykwfn\$Of;qJrlü
pdwf0ifpm;\? tvHk;pHkaom owå0gwdkYü oem;jcif;
uif;rJh\? xkdtoufukd owfavh&Sdolonf
podkYjynfhpHkaom podkY
rSm;Gif;pGmaqmufwnfaom xkduHaMumifh
ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü
csrf;omuif;&m raumif;aomvm;&m z½kdz&Jus&m
i&JodkY uyfa&muf&\? ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü csrf;omuif;&m
raumif;aomvm;&m z½kdz&Jus&m i&JodkY tu,fí
ruyfa&mufbJ vltjzpfodkY a&mufcJhvQif
xkdxkdjzpfav&m&m trsKd;ü toufwkd&\? vkvif
xkdtoufukdowfjCIF; Murf;MuKwf jCIF;
aoG;pGef;aomvuf&SdjCIF; owfykwfn\$Of;qJrlü
pdwf0ifpm;jCIF; tvHk;pHkaomowå0gwdkYü oem;
jCIF;uif;rJhJCIF;onf toufwkdjCIF;ukd jzpfapwwfaom
tusifhwnf;/ (1)

 vkvif pavmuü rdef;rjzpfap? a,mufsm;jzpfap?
tcsKdUaomolonf toufowfjCIF;ukd y,fí toufowfjCIF;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? wkwfukd csxm;NyD;jzpf\? vufeufukd
csxm;NyD;jzpf\? &SufjCIF;&Sd\? oem;jCIF;&Sd\?
cyfodrf;aom owå0gwdkY\ tpD;tyGg;ukd vkdvM;vsuf

ae\? xkd toufowfjcf;rS a&SmifMuOfolonf podkY
jynfhpHkaom podkY aumif;pGm aqmufwnfaom
xkduHaMumifh ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü aumif;aomvm;&m
ewfjynfavmuodkY uyfa&muf&\? ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü aumif;aomvm;&m
ewfjynfavmuodkY tu,fí ruyfa&mufbj vltjzpfodkY
a&mufcjhvQif xkdxkdjzpfav&m&m trsKd;ü
touf&Snf&\? vkvif xkdtoufowfjcf;ukd y,fí
toufowfjcf;rS a&SmifMuOfjcf; wkwfukd
csxm;NyD;jzpfjcf; vufeufukd csxm;NyD;jzpfjcf;
t&Suf&Sdjcf; toem;&Sdjcf; tvHk;pHkaom
owå0gwdkY\ tpD;tyGg;ukd vkdv;jcif;onf
touf&Snfjcf;ukd jzpfapwwfaom tusifhwnf;/ (1)

291/ vkvif pavmuü rdef;rjzpfap? a,mufsm;jzpfap?
tcsKdUaomolonf vufjzifhvnf; aumif;? cjzifhvnf;aumif;?
wkwfjzifhvnf;aumif;? "m;vufeufjzifhvnf;aumif;
owå0gwdkYukd n\$Of;qjavh&Sd\ xkdowå0gwdkYukd
n\$Of;qjavh&Sdolonf podkY jynfhpHkaom podkY
rSm;;Gif;pGm aqmufwnfaom xkduHaMumifh
ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü
csrf;omuif;&m raumif; aomvm;&m z½kdz&Jus&m
i&JodkY uyfa&muf&\? ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü csrf;om uif;&m
raumif;aomvm;&m z½kdz&Jus&m i&JodkY tu,fí
ruyfa&mufbj vltjzpfodkYa&mufcjh vQif
xkdxkdjzpfav&m&m trsKd;ü tema&m*g rsm;\? vkvif
vufjzifhvnf;aumif;? cjzifhvnf; aumif;?
wkwfjzifhvnf;aumif;? vufeufjzifhvnf;aumif;
owå0gwdkYukd n\$Of;qjavh&Sdjcf;onf tem
a&m*grsm;jcif;ukd jzpfapwwfaom tusifhwnf;/ (2)

vkvif pavmuü rdef;rjzpfap? a,mufsm;jzpfap?
tcsKdUaomolonf vufjzifhvnf;aumif;?
wkwfjzifhvnf;aumif;? "m;vufeufjzifhvnf;aumif;

owå0gwdkYukd n\$Of;qJavhr&Sd/ xkdowå0gwdkYukd
n\$Of;qJavhr&Sdaomolonf podkY jynfhpHkaom podkY
aumif;pGmaqmufwnfaom xkduHaMumifh
ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü
aumif;aomvm;&m ewfjynfavmuodkY uyfa&muf&\?
ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü
aumif;aomvm;&m ewfjynfavmuodkY tu,fí ruyf
a&mufbj vltjzpfodkY a&mufcJhvQif
xkdxkdjzpfav&m&m trsKd;ü tema&m*guif;\? vkvif
vufjzifhvnf;aumif;? wkwfjzifhvnf;aumif;?
cjJzifhvnf;aumif;?
"m;vufeufjzifhvnf;aumif;howå0gwdkYukd
n\$Of;qJavhr&Sdjcif;onf tema&m*guif;jcif;ukd
jzpfapwwfaom tusifhwnf;/ (2)

292/ vkvif pavmuü rdef;rjzpfap? a,mufsm;jzpfap
tcsKdUaomolonf trsufa'go xGufwwf\? jyif;pGm
yifyef;jcif;rsm;\? tenf;i,frQyif rESpfoufzG,fpum;ukd
qkdonf&Sdaomf vGefpGm pGJjrJNiduyf\? trsufxGuf\?
zsufqD;\? qefYusifvsuf wnf\? trsufxGufjcif;ukdvnf;
aumif;? zsufqD;jcif;ukdvnf;aumif;?
r,HkMunfjcif;ukdvnf;aumif; xifpGmjyK\?
xkda'goBuD;ol onf podkY jynfhpHkaom podkY
rSm;;Gif;pGmaqmufwnfaom xkduHaMumifh
ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü
csrf;omuif;&m raumif;aomvm;&m z¹/₂kdz&Jus&m
i&JodkY uyfa&muf&\? ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü csrf;omuif;&m
raumif;aomvm;&m z¹/₂kdz&Jus&m i&JodkY tu,fí
ruyfa&mufbj vltjzpfodkYa&mufcJhvQif
xkdxkdjzpfav&m&m trsKd;ü t¹/₂kyfqkd;\? vkvif
trsufa'goxGufjcif; jyif;pGmyifyef;rlrsm;jcif;
tenf;i,frQvnf; rESpfoufzG,fpum;ukdqkdonf&Sd aomf
vGefpGm pGJjrJNiduyfjcif; trsufxGufjcif; zsufqD;jcif;
a&S;¹/₂lwnfjcif; trsufxGufjcif;ukdvnf; aumif;?

zsufqD;jcif;ukdvnf;aumif;? r,HkMunfjcf;ukdvnf;aumif;
xifpGmjyKjcf;onf t¹/₂kyfqkd;jcif; ukd jzpfapwwfaom
tusifhwnf;/ (3)

vkvif pavmuü rdef;rjzpfap? a,mufsm;jzpfap
tcsKdUaomolonf trsufa'goxGufavh r&Sd? jyif;pGm
yifyef;jcif;rsm;avhr&Sd? rsm;pGmvnf;
rESpfoufzG,fpum;ukd qkdaomfvnf; vGefpGm
pGJpGJNrNjrJ rNiduyf? trsufxGuf? rzufqD;?
a&S;¹/₂lrwnf? trsufxGufjcf;ukdvnf;aumif;? zsufqD;
jcf;ukdvnf;aumif;? r,HkMunfjcf;ukdvnf;aumif;
xifpGmrjyK? xkda'gorBuD;olonf podkY jynfhpHk aom
podkY aumif;pGmaqmufrwnfaom xkduHaMumifh
ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü
aumif;aomvm;&m ewfjynfavmuodkY uyfa&muf&\?
ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü
aumif;aomvm;&m ewfjynfavmuodkY tu,fí
ruyfa&mufbj vltjzpfodkY a&mufcJhvQif
xkdxkdjzpfav&m&mtrsKd;ü vSyaomtqif;&Sd\? vkvif
trsufxGufavhr&Sdjcf; jyif;pGmyifyef;rlrrsm; jcf;
rESpfoufzG,fpum;ukd rsm;pGmqkdaomfvnf; vGefpGm
pGJpGJJrJrJ rNiduyfjcf; trsufxGufjcf; rzufqD;jcf;
a&S;¹/₂lrwnfjcf; trsufxGufjcf;ukdvnf;aumif;?
zsufqD;jcf;ukdvnf;aumif;? rESpf oufjcf;ukdvnf;aumif;
xifpGmrjyKjcf;onf vSyaomtqif;ukd jzpfapwwfaom
tusifhwnf;/ (3)

293/ vkvif pavmuü rdef;rjzpfap? a,mufsm;jzpfap
tcsKdUaomolonf jiLpljcf;ESifh,SOf aom pdwf&Sd\?
olwpyfg;wdkY vmbfrsm;jcf; olwpyfg;wdkYvmbf&jcf;
t¹/₂kdaotav;jyKcH&jcf; jrwfEkd;cH&jcf;
&Sdckd;cH&jcf; ylaZmfch&jcf;wdkYü jiLpl\? jiLpljcf;\
tpGrf;jzifh qJa&jypfrSm;\? jiLpljcf;ukd zGJUaESmif\?
xkdjiLpl remvkdolonf podkY jynfhpHkaom pokd
rSm;Gif;pGmaqmufrwnf aom xkduHaMumifh
ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü

csrf;omuif;&m raumif;aomvm;&m z¹/₂kdz&Jus&m
i&JodkY uyfa&muf&\? ukd,fcE``mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü csrf;omuif;&m
raumif;aomvm;&m z¹/₂kdz&Jus&m i&JodkY tu,fí
ruyfa&mufbj vltjzpfodkY a&mufcJhvQif
xkdxkdjzpfav&m&m trsKd;ü tjcHt&Henf;\? vkvif
jiLpljCIF;ESifh ,SOfaom pdwf&SdjCIF; olwpyfg;wdkY
vmbfrsm;jCIF; t¹/₂kdtatav;jyKcH&jCIF; jrweKd;cH&jCIF;
&Sdckd;cH&jCIF; ylaZmfchH&jCIF;wdkYü jiLpljCIF;
jiLpljCIF;tpGrf;jzifh qJa&;jypfrSm;jCIF; jiLpljCIF;ukd
zGJUaESmifjCIF;onf tjcHt&Hr&SdjCIF;ukd jzpfapwwf
aom tusifhwnf;/ (4)

vkvif pavmuü rdef;rjzpfap? a,mufsm;jzpfap
tcsKdUaom olonf jiLpljCIF;ESifh r,SOfaom pdwf&Sd\
olwpyfg;wdkY\ vmbfrsm;jCIF; t¹/₂kdtatav;jyKcH&jCIF;
jrweKd;cH&jCIF;
&Sdckd;cH&jCIF;hylaZmfchH&jCIF;wdkYü rjiLpl?
jiLpljCIF;\tpGrf;jzifh rqJa&; rjypfrSm;? jiLpljCIF;ukd
rzGJUaESmif? xkdjiLpljCIF; remvkdjCIF;uif;olonf podkY
jynfhpHkaom podkY aumif;pGmaqmufrwnfaom xkduH
aMumifh ukd,fcE``mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü
aumif;aomvm;&m ewfjynfavmuodkY uyfa&muf &\?
ukd,fcE``mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü
aumif;aomvm;&m ewfjynfavmuodkY tu,fí
ruyfa&mufbj vltjzpfodkY a&mufcJhvQif
xkdxkdjzpfav&m&m trsKd;ü tjcHt&Hrsm;\? vkvif rjiLpl
jCIF;ESifh,SOfaom pdwf&SdjCIF; olwpyfg;wdkY
vmbfrsm;jCIF; t¹/₂kdtatav;jyKcH&jCIF; jrweKd;cH&jCIF;
&Sdckd;cH&jCIF; ylaZmfchH&jCIF;wdkYü rjiLpljCIF;
jiLpljCIF;\tpGrf;jzifh rqJa&;rjypfrSm;jCIF; jiLpljCIF;ukd
rzGJU aESmifjCIF;onf tjcHt&Hrsm;jCIF;ukd
jzpfapwwfaom tusifhwnf;/ (4)

294/ vkvif pavmuü rdef;rjzpfap? a,mufsm;jzpfap?
tcsKdUaom olonf orPtm;vnf;aumif;?

jAm[®Ptm;vnf;aumif; xrif; tazsmf t0wf ,mOf
yef;eHUom eHUomaysmif; tdyf&m ae&m ausmif;
qDrD;ukd ray;vSL? xkdolonf podkY jynfhpHkaom
podkY rSm;;Gif;pGm aqmufwnfaom xkduHaMumifh
ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü
csrf;omuif;&m raumif; aomvm;&m z½kdz&Jus&m
i&JodkY uyfa&muf&\? ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü csrf;om uif;&m
raumif;aomvm;&m z½kdz&Jus&m i&JodkY tu,fí
ruyfa&mufbj vltjzpfodkY a&mufcJh vQif
xkdxkdjzpfav&m&m trsKd;ü pnf;pdrfOpömenf;\? vkvif
orPtm;vnf;aumif;? jAm[®P tm;vnf;aumif; xrif; tazsmf
t0wf ,mOf yef;eHUom eHUomaysmif; tdyf&m
ae&mausmif; qDrD;ukd ray;vSLjCIF;onf
pnf;pdrfOpömenf;jCIF;ukd jzpfapwwfaom tusifhwnf;/
(5)

vkvif pavmuü rdef;rjzpfap? a,mufsm;jzpfap?
tcsKdUaom olonf orPtm;vnf; aumif;?
jAm[®Ptm;vnf;aumif; xrif; tazsmf t0wf ,mOf
yef;eHUom eHUomaysmif; tdyf&m ae&mausmif;
qDrD;ukd ay;vSL\? xkdolonf podkY jynfhpHkaom
podkY aumif;pGm aqmufwnf aom xkduHaMumifh
ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü
aumif;aomvm;&m ewfjynfavmuodkY uyfa&muf&\?
ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü
aumif;aomvm;&m ewfjynfavmuodkY tu,fí
ruyfa&mufbj vltjzpfodkY a&mufcJhvQif
xkdxkdjzpfav&m&m trsKd;ü pnf;pdrfOpöm aygrsm;\?
vkvif orPtm;vnf;aumif;? jAm[®Ptm;vnf;aumif; xrif;
tazsmf t0wf ,mOf yef;eHUom eHUomaysmif; tdyf&m
ae&m ausmif; qDrD;ukd ay;vSLjCIF;onf pnf;pdrfOpöm
aygrsm; jCIF;udk jzpfapwwfaom tusifhwnf;/ (5)

295/ vkvif pavmuü rdef;rjzpfap? a,mufsm;jzpfap
tcsKdUaom olonf cufxef\? axmifvTm;wuf<u\?

&Sdckd;xkdufolukd	&Sdrckd;?
c&D;OD;BuKdqkdxkdufolukd	c&D;OD;rBuKdqkd/
ae&may;xkduf	olukd ae&mray;?
vrf;c&D;ay;xkdufolukd	vrf;c&D;ray;?
t ¹ / ₂ kdtaojyKxkdufolukd	t ¹ / ₂ kdtaorjyK?
tav;jyKxkdufolukd	tav;rjyK? jrwfEkd;xkdufolukd
rjrwfEkd;? ylaZmfxkdufolukd	rylaZmf? xkdolonf
podkY	jynfhpHkaom podkY
rSm; ,Gif;pGmaqmufofnfaom	xkduHaMumifh
ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í	aoNyD; onfrSaemufü
csrf;omuif;&m	raumif;aomvm;&m z ¹ / ₂ kdz&Jus&m
i&JodkY uyfa&muf&\?	ukd,fcE"m ysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü	csrf;omuif;&m
raumif;aomvm;&m z ¹ / ₂ kdz&Jusa&muf&m	i&JodkY tu,í
ruyfa&mufbj	vltjzpfodkY a&mufcJhvQif
xkdxkdjzpfav&m&m	trsKd;ü trsKd;,kwf\?
xkdcufxefjcif;	axmifvTm;wuf<ujcif;
&Sdckd;xkdufolukd	&Sdrckd;jcif;
c&D;OD;BuKdqkdxkdufolukd	c&D;OD; rBuKdqkdjcif;
ae&may;xkdufolukd	ae&mray;jcif;
vrf;c&D;ay;xkdufolukd	vrf;c&D;ray;jcif;
t ¹ / ₂ kdtaojyKxkdufolukd	t ¹ / ₂ kdtaorjyKjcif;
tav;jyKxkdufolukd	tav;rjyKjcif; jrwfEkd;xkdufolukd
rjrwfEkd;jcif;	
ylaZmfxkdufolukdhrylaZmfjcif;onf	,kwfedrfhaom
trsKd;ü jzpfapwwfaom tusifh wnf;/	(6)

vkvif	pavmuü	rdef;rjzpfap	a,mufsm;jzpfap
tcsKdUaom	olonf	rcufxef	raxmifvTm; rwuf<u
&Sdckd;xkdufolukd		&Sdckd;\?	
c&D;OD;BuKdqkdxkdufolukd		c&D;OD;BuKdqkd\?	
ae&may;xkdufolukd		ae&may;\?	
vrf;c&D;ay;xkdufolukd		vrf;c&D;ay;\?	
t ¹ / ₂ kdtaojyKxkdufolukd		t ¹ / ₂ kdtaojyK\?	
tav;jyKxkdufolukd	tav;jyK\?	jrwfEkd;xkdufolukd	

jrwfEkd;\? ylaZmfxkdufolukd ylaZmf\? xkdol onf
podkY jynfhpHkaom podkY aumif;pGm aqmufwnfaom
xkduHaMumifh ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü aumif;aomvm;&m
ewfjynfavmuodkY uyfa&muf&\? ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü aumif;aomvm;&m
ewfjynfavmuodkY tu,fí ruyfa&mufbJ vltjzpfodkY
a&mufcJhVQif xkdxkdjzpfav&m&m trsKd;ü trsKd;
jrwf\? vkvif xkdrcufxfjcif; raxmifvTm;jcif; rwuf<ujcif;
&Sdckd;xkdufolukd &Sdckd;jcif; c&D;OD;BuKdqkd
xkdufolukd c&D;OD;BuKdqkdjcif; ae&may;xkdufolukd
ae&may;jcif; vrf;c&D;ay;xkdufolukd vrf;c&D;ay;jcif;
t¹/₂kdtaojyKxkdufolukd t¹/₂kdtaojyKjcif;
tav;jyKxkdufolukd tav;jyKjcif; jrwfEkd;xkdufolukd
jrwfEkd;jcif; ylaZmfxkdufolukd ylaZmfjcif;onf
jrifhjrwaom trsKd;ü jzpfapwwfaom tusifhwnf;/ (6)

296/ vkvif pavmuü rdef;rjzpfap? a,mufsm;jzpfap?
tcsKdUaomolonf orPukdvnf;aumif;?
jAm[®Pukdvnf;aumif; csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]toQifbk&m;
tb,fw&m;onf ukokdvf ygenf;? tb,fw&m;onf
tukokdvfygenf;? tb,fw&m;onf tjypf&Sdygoenf;?
tb,fw&m; onf tjypfuif;ygoenf;? tb,fw&m;onf
rSD0Jxkdufygoenf;? tb,fw&m;onf rrSD0Jxkdufyg
oenf;? tb,fodkYjyKaomf tuREkfyfrSm &SnfpGmaom
umvywfvHk; pD;yGg;rJhjcif;iSg qif;&Jjcif;iSg
jzpfygoenf;? tb,fodkYjyKaomf tuREkfyfrSm
&SnfpGmaom umvywfvHk; pD;yGg;jcif;iSg
csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpfygoenf;}}[k tzezfef
ar;jref;jcif;ukdrjyK? xkdolonf podkY jynfhpHkaom
podkY rSm;,Gif;pGm aqmufwnfaom xkduHaMumifh
ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü
csrf;omuif;&m raumif; aomvm;&m z¹/₂kdz&Jus&m
i&JodkY uyfa&muf &\? ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü csrf;om uif;&m

raumif;aomvm;&m z¹/₂kdz&Jus&m i&JodkY tu,fí
ruyfa&mufbj vltjzpfodkY a&mufcJhvQif xkdxkd
jzpfav&m&m trsKd;ü ynmrJh\? vkvif
orPukdvnf;aumif;? jAm[®Pukdvnf;aumif;
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]toQifbk&m; tb,fw&m;onf
ukokdvfygenf;? tb,fw&m; onf tukokdvfygenf;?
tb,fw&m;onf tjyph&Sdygoenf;? tb,fw&m;onf
tjyphuif;yg oenf;? tb,fw&m;onf rSD0Jxkdufygoenf;?
tb,fw&m;onf rrSD0Jxkdufygoenf;? tb,fodkY jyKaomf
tuREkfyfrSm &SnfpGmaom umvywfvHk;
pD;yGg;rJhjcif;iSg qif;&Jjcif;iSg jzpfygoenf;? tb,f
odkYjyKaomf tuREkfyfrSm &SnfpGmaom umvywfvHk;
pD;yGg;jcif;iSg csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpfygoenf;}}[k tzezfef
ar;jref;jcif;ukd rjyKjcif;onf ynmrJhjcif;ukd
jzpfapwwfaom tusifhwnf;/ (7)

vkvif pavmuü rdef;rjzpfap? a,mufsm;jzpfap?
tcsKdUaomolonf orPukdvnf;aumif;?
jAm[®Pukdvnf;aumif; csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]toQifbk&m;
tb,fw&m;onf ukokdvfygenf;? tb,f w&m;onf
tukokdvfygenf;? tb,fw&m;onf tjyph&Sdygoenf;?
tb,fw&m;onf tjyphuif; ygoenf;? tb,fw&m;onf
rSD0Jxkdufaomw&m;ygenf;? tb,fw&m;onf
rrSD0Jxkdufaom w&m;ygenf;? tb,fodkYjyKaomf
tuREkfyfrSm &SnfpGmaom umvywfvHk;
pD;yGg;rJhjcif;iSg qif;&Jjcif;iSg jzpfygoenf;?
tb,fodkYjyKaomf tuREkfyfrSm &SnfpGmaom
umvywfvHk; pD;yGg;jcif;iSg csrf;omjcif;iSg
jzpfygoenf;}}[k tzezfef ar;jref;jcif;ukd jyK\? xkdolonf
podkY jynfhphKaom podkY aumif;pGm aqmufwnfaom
xkduHaMumifh
ukd,fcE"mysufpD;íhaoNyD;onfrSaemufü aumif;aom
vm;&m ewfjynfavmuodkY uyfa&muf&\?
ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü aumif;aom
vm;&m ewfjynfavmuodkY tu,fí ruyfa&mufbj

vltjzpfodkY a&mufcJhvQif xkdxkdjzpfav&m&m trsKd;ü
ynmBuD;\? vkvif orPukdvnf;aumif;?
jAm[®Pukdvnf;aumif; csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]toQif bk&m;
tb,fw&m;onf ukokdvfygenf;? tb,fw&m;onf
tukokdvfygenf;? tb,fw&m;onf tjypr&Sdygoenf;?
tb,fw&m;onf tjypr&Sdygoenf;? tb,fw&m;onf
rSD0Jxkdufygoenf;? tb,fw&m;onf rrSD0Jxkdufygoenf;?
tb,fodkYjyKaomf tuREkfyfrSm &SnfpGmaom
umvywfvHk; pD;yGg;rJhjcif;iSg qif;&Jjcif;iSg
jzpfygoenf;? tb,fodkYjyKaomf tuREkfyfrSm
&SnfpGmaom umvywfvHk; pD;yGg;jcif;iSg
csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpfygoenf;}}[k tzezfef
ar;jref;rljyKjcif;onf ynmBuD;jcif;ukd jzpfapwwfaom
tusifhwnf;/ (7)

297/ vkvif podkYvQif toufwkdjcif;ukd
jzpfapwwfaom tusifhonf toufwkdjcif;odkY aqmifwwf\?
touf&Snfjcif;ukd jzpfapwwfaom tusifhonf
touf&Snfjcif;odkY aqmifwwf\? tema&m*grsm;jcif;ukd
jzpfapwwfaom tusifhonf tema&m*grsm;jcif;odkY
aqmifwwf\? tem a&m*guif;jcif;ukd jzpfapwwfaom
tusifhonf tema&m*guif;jcif;odkY aqmifwwf\? tqif;rvS
jcif;ukd jzpfapwwfaom tusifhonf tqif;rvSjcif;odkY
aqmifwwf\? tqif;vSjcif;ukd jzpfap wwfaom tusifhonf
tqif;vSjcif;odkY aqmifwwf\? tjcHt&Hr&Sdjcif;ukd
jzpfapwwfaom tusifh onf tjcHt&Hr&Sdjcif;odkY
aqmifwwf\? tjcHt&Hrsm;jcif;ukd jzpfapwwfaom
tusifhonf tjcHt&H rsm;jcif;odkY aqmifwwf\?
pnf;pdrfOpömenf;jcif;ukd jzpfapwwfaom tusifhonf
pnf;pdrfOpöm enf;jcif;odkY aqmifwwf\?
pnf;pdrfOpömrsm;jcif;ukd jzpfapwwfaom tusifhonf
pnf;pdrfOpömrsm; jcif;odkY aqmifwwf\?
trsKd;,kwfjcif;ukd jzpfapwwfaom tusifhonf
trsKd;,kwfjcif;odkY aqmif wwfaom\? trsKd;jrifhjrwwfjcif;ukd
jzpfapwwfaom tusifhonf trsKd;jrifhjrwwfjcif;odkY

aqmifwwf\? ynmrJhjcif;ukd jzpfapwwfaom tusifhonf
ynmrJhjcif;odkY aqmifwwf\? ynmBuD;jcif;ukd jzpfap
wwfaom tusifhonf ynmBuD;jcif;odkY aqmifwwf\? vkvif
owå0gwdkYonf uHomvQif rdrdOpöm &Sdukef\? uH\
tarGcHwdkY jzpfukef\? uHomvQif taMumif;&Sdukef\
uHomvQif aqGrsKd;&Sdukef\? uHomvQif
rSDckd&m&Sdukef\? uHonfomvQif owå0gwdkYukd
t,kwftjrwfjzpfjcif;iSg cGJjcrf;a0zef\[k rdefYawmfrl\)

podkYrdefYawmfrlaomf awma',sykPÖm;\om;
okbvkvifonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; bpum;ukd
avQmufxm;\]]toQifa*gwr (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f &Sdygay\? toQifa*gwr
(w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f &Sdygay\
toQifa*gwr Oyrmtm;jzifh arSmufxm;onfukd
vSefbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? zHk;vTrf;xm;onfukd
zGifhvSpfbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? vrf;rSm;aomol tm;
vrf;rSefukd
ajymMum;bdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;]rsufpdtjrif&Sdaomol
wdkYonf tqif;wdkYukd jrifMuvdrfhrnf}[k
trkdufarSmifü qDrD;wefaqmifukd
aqmifjybdouJhodkYvnf;aumif; (toQif a*gwr)
ptwlomvQif toQifa*gwr onf rsm;pGmaomtaMumif;jzifh
w&m;awmfukd jyawmfrlygay\? (toQifa*gwr)
xkdtuREkfyfonf toQifa*gwr ukd ukd;uG,f&m[lí
qnf;uyfyg\? w&m;awmf ukdvnf; ukd;uG,f&m[lí
qnf;uyfyg\? oHCmawmfukdvnf; ukd;uG,f&m[lí
qnf;uyfyg\? toQifa*gwr onf tuREkfyfukd ,aeYrSpí
touxufqHk; (&wemokH;yg;ukd) ukd;uG,fqnf;uyf aom
Oygoum[k rSwfawmfrlyg} }[k (avQmuf\)/

ig;ckajrmuf plVur®Odb*Fokwf NyD;V

1/ okbokwf[lívnf; qkdtyfonf/

Ä

6-r[mur®Odb*Fokwf

298/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN*Kd[fjynf
&SOOfheufwdkYukd tpmar;í arG;&mjzpfaom
a0VK0efausmif;ü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl/
xkdtcgtoQiford'`donf awmausmif;ü aeV xkdtcg
aygwvdykwårnfaom y&dAkdZfonf tanmif;ajy
vrf;avQmufvSnfhvnf&if; toQiford'`dxHodkY csOf;
uyfNyD;vQif toQiford'`dESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
ajymqkd\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,f pum;ukd
ajymqkdNyD;qHk;apNyD;aemuf
oifhavsmf&müxkdifum toQiford'`dtm; bpum;ukd
ajymqkd\ -]]ighoQiford'`d]um,uHonf tusKd;rNyD;
tcsnf;ESD;wnf;? 0pDuHonf tusKd;rNyD; tcsnf;ESD;
wnf;? raemuHomvQif rSefuef\} [lí bpum;ukd
&[ef;a*gwr\ rsufarSmufrS Mum;&\? rsufarSmufrS
em,l&\? tMuiformywfukd 0ifpm;aom yk*³/₄dKvfonf
bmukdrQ rcHpm;? pormywf onf &Sdonf r[kwfavm}}
[k (ajymqkd\)/

ighoQifaygwvdykwå podkY rqkdvifh?
ighoQifaygwvdykwå podkY rqkdvifh?
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd rpGyfpGJvifh? jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
pGyfpGJjcf;onf raumif;onfomwnf;?]]um,uHonf
tusKd;rNyD; tcsnf;ESD;wnf;? 0pDuHonf tusKd;rNyD;
tcsnf;ESD;wnf;? raemuHomvQif rSefuef\}}[lí podkY
jrwpfGmbk&m; ra[mwef&m? ighoQif tMuiformywfukd
0ifpm;aom yk*³/₄dKvfonf bmudkrQ rcHpm;?
pormywf onf &Sdonfomwnf;[k (ajymqkd\)/
ighoQiford'`d oif&[ef;jyKonfrSm tb,frQMum NyDenf;[k
(ar;\)/ ighoQifaygwvdykwå rMumao;? oHk;0gom
&Sdao;\[k (ajymqkd\)/ prQi,f aom &[ef;aomfrSvnf;

q&mjzpfaom jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd (uJh&JUjCIF;rS)
apmifha&SmufumuG,f&rnf[k rSwfxifwHkao;\? ,cktcg
rax&fBuD;&[ef;jzpfaom igwdkYum; tb,fqkdzG,f&m
&SdtHhenf;/ ighoQiford''d ukd,f Elwf pdwfjzifh
aphaqmfri&Sdaom (tukodkvf) uHukd
jyKrdjCif;aMumifh xkdyk*³/₄dKvfonf tb,fodkYaom
a0'emukd cHpm;&oenf;[k (ar;\)/ ighoQifaygwvdykwå
ukd,f Elwf pdwfjzifh aphaqmfrl&Sdaom (tukodkvf)
uHukd jyKrdjCif;aMumifh xkdyk*³/₄dKvfonf qif;&Jaom
a0'emukd cHpm;&\[k (ajymqkd\)/ xkdtcg
aygwvdykwåy&dAkdZfonf toQiford''d\ pum;ukd
ESpfvnf; rESpfoufbJ jrpfvnf; rjrpfbJ ae&mrSxum
zJoGm;V

299/ xkdtcg toQiford''donf aygwvdykwåy&dAkdZf
zJoGm;í rMumjrihrD toQiftmeE´max&f &Sd&modkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif toQiftmeE´mESifhtwl
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om ajymqkd\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,f
pum;ukd ajymqkdNyD;qHk;apNyD;aemuf
oifhavsmf&mü xkdifum aygwvdykwåy&dAkdZfESifh
twl ajymqkdcJhorQ pum;tvHk;pHkukd toQiftmeE
´mtm; ajymMum;V podkYajymqkdaomf toQiftmeE´m
onf toQiford''dtm;]]ighoQif ord''d jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
zl;arQmf&ef pum;vufaqmifonf &Sdonf omwnf;?
ighoQif ord''d vmç oGm;MuukeftHh?
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
ptaMumif;ukd jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
avQmufxm;MuukeftHh? igwdkYtm; jrwpfGmbk&m;
ajzMum;awmfrlonfhtwkdif; xkdtamumif;ukd
rSwfMu&ukeftHh}}[k ajymqkdV]]ighoQif
aumif;ygNyD}}[k toQiford''donf toQif tmeE´mtm;
jyefMum;avQmufxm;V

xkdtcg toQiftmeE´monfvnf;aumif;?
toQiford''donfvnf;aumif; jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfMuukefNyD;vQif oifhavsmf&mü

xkdifaeMuukef\ oifhavsmf&mü xkdifaeNyD;aom
toQif tmeE´monf toQiford´d\
aygwvdykwåy&dAkdZfESifhtwl ajymqkdcJhorQ
pum;tvHk;pHkukd jrwpfGmbk&m; tm; avQmufxm;\
podkYavQmufxm;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf toQiftmeE
´mtm;]]tmeE´m igonf aygwvdykwåy&dAkdZftm;
jrifzl;onfukdrQvnf; rrSwfrd? tb,frSm podkY
oabm&Sdaom pum;aqG;aEG;jcif;rsKd; jzpftHhenf;/
tmeE´m (r*fzkdvfrS) tcsnf;ESD;aom a,mufsm;jzpfonfh
p ord´donf aygwvdykwåy&dAkdZftm; cGJjcrf;a0zefí
ajzqkdoifhaom jyóemukd wpfzufowf ajzqkd bd\}}[k
p pum;ukd rdefYawmfrl\ podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf
toQifO'g,Donf
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd]]jrwpfGmbk&m;]cHpm;rl[lorQ
qif;&J'ku©omwnf;}}[k pocFg& 'ku©ukd &nf&G,fí toQif
ord´dax&fonf ajymqkdonf r[kwfvam}}[k p pum;ukd
avQmufxm;\

300/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
toQiftmeE´mukd]]tmeE´m (r*fzkdvfrS)
tcsnf;ESD;aom a,mufsm;jzpfonfh pO'g,D\
tar;jyóemukd oif jrif\avm? tmeE´m (r*fzkdvfrS)
tcsnf;ESD; aom a,mufsm;jzpfonfh pO'g,Donf
roifhaomtaMumif;jzifh OD;acgif;axmif<uonfjzpfí
OD;acgif;axmif<uvdrfhrnf}}[laom
taMumif;ukd ,cktcg ig od&\? tmeE´m
aygwvdykwåy&dAkdZf onf tpuwnf;uyif
a0'emoHk;yg;wdkYukd ar;\ tmeE´m podkYar;tyfaomf
tcsnf;ESD;aom a,mufsm;jzpfonfh ord´donf
aygwvdykwåy&dZfAkdvftm;]]ighoQifaygwvdykwå
aMumifhMupkdufí ukd,f Elwfpdwfjzifh
aphaqmfrl&Sdaom csrf;omukdom cHpm;&rnfjzpfao
uHukd jyKrdaomaMumifh xkdyk*³/₄dKvf onf
okca0'emukdom cHpm;&\? ighoQifaygwvdykwå
aMumifhMupkdufí ukd,fElwfpdwfjzifh aphaqmfrl

&Sdaom qif;&JcHpm;&rnfjzpfaom uHukd
jyKrdaomaMumifh xkdyk*³/₄dKvfonf 'ku©a0'emukd
cHpm;&\? ighoQif aygwvdykwå aMumifhMupkdufí
ukd,fElwfpdwfjzifh aphaqmfrl&Sdaom qif;&Jr[kwf
csrf;om r[kwfcHpm;&rnfjzpfaom uHukd
jyKrdaomaMumifh xkdyk*³/₄dKvfonf Oayu©m
a0'emukd cHpm;&\}}[k tu,fí podkY ajzMum;jim;tHh?
tmeE´m podkYajzMum;aomf tcsnf;ESD;aom
a,mufsm;jzpfonfh ord'´donf
aygwvdykwåy&dAkdZftm; aumif;pGm ajzMum;onf
rnf&m\ tmeE´m pifppf aomfum; rkdufrJukef
rvdr®mukef aom omoemawmfrSwpfyg;aom
t,l&Sdukefaom y&dAkdZfwdkYonf tb,f odkYaom
yk*³/₄dKvfpm;wdkYayenf;? tb,fodkYaom
yk*³/₄dKvfwdkYonfvnf; jrwpfGmbk&m;\ rsm;pGmaom
uHwdkYukd a0zefrl]r[mur®0dbif;}ukd
odukefvwåHUenf;/ tmeE´m oifwdkYonf rsm;pGmaom
uHwdkY ukd a0zefrl]r[m ur®0dbif;}ukd
a0zefa[mMum;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;\ (pum;ukd) tu,fí
emMum;vkdvQif emMum;Muukefavmh[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaomuHwdkYukd
a0zefrl]r[mur®0dbif;}ukd
a0zefa[mjyawmfrlcsdefwefygNyD?
aumif;aompum;ukd qkdawmfrlwwfaom
jrwpfGmbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
rsm;pGmaomuHwdkYukd a0zefrl]r[mur®0dbif;}ukd
a0zefa[mjyawmfrlcsdefwefygNyD?
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHrS Mum;em&í &[ef;rsm;
aqmifxm;Mu&ygukefvwåHU[k avQmuf\ tmeE´m
xkdodkY jzpfrlum; emavmh? aumif;pGm
ESvHk;oGif;avmh? a[maytHh[k
rdefYawmfrl\]jrwpfGmbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k

toQiftmeE´monf jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;
jyefMum;avQmufxm;V jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
bqkdvwåHUaom pum;ukd rdefYawmfrl\-

tmeE´m av;a,mufukefaom pyk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkYonf
avmuü xifax&Sm;&Sm;jzpfay:ukefV
tb,fav;a,mufwdkYenf;[lrl- tmeE´m pavmuü
tcsKdUaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf prsufarSmufb0ühtoufukd
owfavh&Sd\? ray;onfukd ,lavh&Sd\? umr*kPfwdkYü
rSm;,Gif;pGmusifhavh&Sd\? r[kwf rrSefaompum;ukd
ajymavh&Sd\? ukef;acsmavh&Sd\?
Murf;wrf;aompum;ukd qkdavh&Sd\? tusKd;rjh
Nydefzsif;aom pum;ukd qkdavh&Sd\? olUpnf;pdrfukd
wyfrufíMuHpnfjicif; rsm;\? olwpfyg;tm;
zsufqD;vkdpdwf &Sd\? rSm;aom t,lukd ,lavh&Sd\?
xkdolonf ukd,fcE¨mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü
csrf;omuif;&m raumif;aom vm;&m z^{1/2}kdz&Jus&m
i&JodkY uyfa&muf&V (1)

tmeE´m xkdrSwpfyg; pavmuü tcsKdUaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf prsufarSmufb0ü toufukd owf avh&Sd\?
ray;onfukd ,lavh&Sd\? umr*kPfwdkYü rSm;,Gif;pGm
usifhavh&Sd\? r[kwfrSefaom pum;ukd ajymavh&Sd\?
ukef;acsmavh&Sd\? Murf;wrf;aompum;ukd
qkdavh&Sd\? tusKd;rjh Nydefzsif; aom pum;ukd
qkdavh&Sd\? olUpnf;pdrfukd wyfrufíMuHpnfjicif;
rsm;\? olwpfyg;tm; zsufqD; vkdpdwf&Sd\? rSm;aom
t,lukd ,lavh&Sd\? xkdolonf ukd,fcE¨mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü aumif;aomvm;&m
ewfjynfavmuodkY uyfa&muf&V (2)

tmeE´m pavmuü tcsKdUaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf
prsufarSmufb0ü toufukd owfjicif;rS a&SmifMuOf\?
ray;onfukd ,ljicif;rS a&SmifMuOf\? umr*kPfwdkYü
rSm;,Gif;pGmusifhjicif;rS a&SmifMuOf\?
r[kwfrSefaom pum;ukd ajymqkdjicif;rS a&SmifMuOf\?

ukef;acsmjcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\? Murf;wrf; aom
pum;ukd ajymqkdjcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\? tusKd;rjh
Nydefzsif;aom pum;udk ajymqkdjcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\?
olUpnf;pdrfukd wyfrufíMuHjcif;r&Sd? olwpyfg;tm;
zsufqD;vkdpdwfr&Sd? rSefaomt,l ukd ,lavh&Sd\
xkdolonf ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü
aumif;aomvm;&m ewfjynf avmuodkY uyfa&muf&\
(3)

tmeE'm pavmuü tcsKdUaomyk*³/₄dKvfonf
prsfarSmufb0ü toufukd owfjcif;rS a&Smif MuOf\
ray;onfukd ,ljcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\? umr*kPfwdkYü
rSm;;Gif;pGmusifhjcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\? r[kwf
rrSefaom pum;ukd ajymqkdjcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\
ukef;acsmjcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\? Murf;wrf; aom
pum;ukd ajymqkdjcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\? tusKd;rjh
Nydefzsif;aom pum;udk ajymqkdjcif;rS a&Smif
MuOf\? olUpnf;pdrfukd wyfrufíMuHjcif; r&Sd?
olwpyfg;tm; zsufqD;vkdpdwf r&Sd?
rSefaomt,lukd ,lavh&Sd\
xkdolonf ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü csrf;omuif;&m raumif;aom
vm;&m z¹/₂kdz&Jus&m i&JodkY uyfa&muf &\ (4)

301/ tmeE'm tcsKdUaom orPonfvnf;aumif;
jAm[®Ponfvnf;aumif; jyif;pGmtm; xkwfjcif;ukd pGJí
jrJjrHpGmtm;xkwfjcif;ukd pGJí tzeftm;xkwfjcif;ukd
pGJí rarhravsmhjcif;ukd pGJí aumif;pGm
ESvHk;oGif;jcif;ukd pGJí xkdodkYoabm&Sdaom
pdwfwnfMunfjcif;ukd &\? ,if;odkY pdwf
wnfMunfvwfaomf txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom vlwdkY\
rsufpdxuf omvGefaom ewfwdkY\
rsufpdESifhwlaom]'dAÁpu©K} ÓPfjzifh pvlUjynfü
toufukdowfavh&Sdaomç ray;onfukd ,lavh&Sd aomç
umr*kPfwdkYü rSm;;Gif;pGmusifhavh&Sdaomç
r[kwfrSefaompum;ukd ajymqkdavh&Sdaomç ukef;
acsmavh&Sdaomç Murf;wrf;aom pum;ukd

ajymqkdavh&Sdaomç tusKd;rJh
Nydefzsif;aompum;ukd ajym qkdavh&Sdaomç
olUpnf;pdrfukd wyfrufíMuHpnfjcf;&Sdaomç
olwpyfg;tm; zsuqfD;vkdpdwf&Sdaomç rSm;
aomt,lukd ,lavh&Sdaom xkdyk*³/₄dKvfukd
ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü
csrf;omuif;&m raumif;aomvm;&m z¹/₂kdz&Jus&m
i&JodkY uyfa&mufonfukd jrifV

xkdorPjAm[®Ponf]]tcsif;wdkY ,kwfrmaomuHwdkY
onf &Sdukefowwf? 'kp¹/₂kduf\tusKd; onf&Sdowwf?
pifppf igonf pvlUjynfü toufukd owfavh&Sdaomç
ray;onfukd ,lavh&Sd aom/y/ rSm;aom
t,lukd ,lavh&Sdaom xkdyk*³/₄dKvfukd
ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufühcsrf;omuif;&m
raumif;aomvm;&m z¹/₂kdz&Jus&m i&JodkY
uyfa&mufonfukd jrif\}}[k qkdV
xkdorPjAm[®Ponf]]tcsif;wdkY toufukd
owfavh&Sdaomç ray;onfukd ,lavh&Sdaom/y/
rSm;aomt,lukd ,lavh&Sdaom oltm;vHk;onf
ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü csrf;om
uif;&m raumif;aomvm;&m z¹/₂kdz&J us&m i&JodkY
uyfa&muf&V tMuifolwdkYonf ptwkdif; odukef\
xkdolwdkYonf trSefodukef\? tMuifolwdkYonf
wpyfg;aomtjcf;t&mtm;jzifh odukef\? xkdolwdkYonf
trSm;odukef\}}[kvnf; qkdV podkY xkdorPjAm[®Ponf
olukd,fwkdifod olukd,fwkdifjrif olukd,fwkdif xkd;xGif;í
odorQukdomvQif]]pt,lomvQif rSef\? wpyfg;aom t,lonf
trSm;csnf;wnf;}}[k xkdt,lü tckdiftrm tpGJtjrJ
ESvHk;oGif;í ajymqkdV (1)

tmeE´m p avmuü tcsKdUaom orPonfvnf;aumif;?
jAm[®Ponfvnf;aumif; jyif;pGmtm;xkwfjcf;ukd pGJí
jrJjrHpGmtm;xkwfjcf;ukd pGJí tzefzefm;xkwfjcf;ukd
pGJí rarhravsmh jcf;ukd pGJí aumif;pGm

ESvHk;oGif;jcif;ukd pGJí xkdodkYoabm&Sdaom
pdwfwnfMunfjcif;ukd &\? ,if;odkY
pdwfwnfMunfvwfaomf txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom vlwdkY\
rsufpdxuf omvGefaom ewfwdkY\
rsufpdESifhwlaom]'dAÁpu©K} ÓPfjzifh þvUjynfü
toufukd owfavh&Sdaom ray;onfukd ,lavh&Sdaom/y/
rSm;aomt,lukd ,lavh&Sdaom xkdyk^{*3/4}dKvfukd
ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü
aumif;aomvm;&m ewfjynfavmuodkY
uyfa&mufonfukdvnf; jrifV xkdorP
jAm[®Ponf]]tcsif;wdkY ,kwfrmaomuHwdkYonf
r&Sdukefowwf? 'kp^{1/2}kduftusKd;onf r&Sdowwf? pifppf
igonf þvUjynfü toufukd owfavh&Sdaom
ray;onfukd ,lavh&Sdaom/y/ rSm;aom
t,lukd ,lavh&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfukd aumif;aomvm;&m
ewfjynfavmuodkY uyfa&mufonfukdvnf; jrif&\}}[k
qkdV xkdorPjAm[®Ponf]]tcsif;wdkY toufukd
owfavh&Sdaom ray;onfukd ,lavh&Sdaom/y/
rSm;aomt,lukd ,lavh&Sdaom oltm;vHk;onf
ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü
aumif;aomvm;&m ewfjynfavmuodkY uyfa&muf&V
tMuifol wdkYonf þtwkdif; odukef\? xkdolwdkYonf
trSefodukefV tMuifolwdkYonf wpfyg;aom
tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh odukef\? xkdolwdkYonf
trSm;odukef\}}[kvnf; qkdV þodkY xkdorPjAm[®Ponf
olukd,fwkdifod olukd,fwkdifjrif olukd,fwkdifxkd;xGif;í
odorQukdomvQif]]þt,lomvQif rSef\? wpfyg; aomt,l
onf trSm;csnf;wnf;}}[k xkdt,lü tckdiftrm tpGJtjr]
ESvHk;oGif;í ajymqkdV (2)

tmeE´m þavmuü tcsKdUaom orPonfvnf;aumif;?
jAm[®Ponfvnf;aumif;? jyif;pGmtm;xkwfjcif;ukd pGJí
jrJjrHpGmtm;xkwfjcif;ukd pGJí tzeftzftm;xkwfjcif;ukd
pGJí rarhravsmh jcif;ukd pGJí aumif;pGm
ESvHk;oGif;jcif;ukd pGJí xkdodkYoabm&Sdaom

pdwfwnfMunfjcif;ukd &\? ,if;odkY
pdwfwnfMunfvwfaomf txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom vlwdkY\
rsufpdxufomvGefaom ewf wdkY\
rsufpdESifhwlaom]'dAÁpu©K} ÓPfjzifh þvlUjynfö
toufukdowfjcif;rS a&SmifMuOfaom ray;
onfukd ,ljcif;rS a&SmifMuOfaom umr*kPfwdkYü
rSm;;Gif;pGmusifhjcif;rS a&SmifMuOfaom r[kwfrSef
aom pum;ukd ajymqkdjcif;rS a&SmifMuOfaom
ukef;acsmjcif;rS a&SmifMuOfaom Murf;wrf;aom
pum;ukd ajymqkdjcif;rS a&SmifMuOfaom tusKd;rjh
Nydefzsif;aom pum;ukd ajymqkdjcif;rS a&SmifMuOf
aom olUpnf;pdrfukd wyfrufí MuHjcif; r&Sdaom
olwpyfg;tm; zsufqD;vkdpdwf r&Sdaom rSefaom t,lukd
,lavh&Sdaom yk*³/₄dKvfukd ukd,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufö aumif;aomvm;&m ewf
jynfavmuodkY uyfa&mufonfukd jrifV

xdkorPjAm[®Ponf]]tcsif;wdkY
aumif;aomuHwdkYonf &Sdukefowwf? okp¹/₂dkuf\
tusKd;honf&Sdowwf? pifppf igonf þvlUjynfö
toufudkowfjcif;rS a&SmifMuOfaom ray;onfudk ,ljcif;rS
a&SmifMuOfaom/y/ rSefaomt,lukd ,lavh&Sdaom
yk*³/₄dKvfudk udk,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD; onfrS
aemufö aumif;aomvm;&m ewfjynfavmuodkY
uyfa&mufonfudk jrif&\}}[k qdkV\
xdkorPjAm[®Ponf]]tcsif;wdkY toufudkowfjcif;rS
a&SmifMuOfaom ray;onfudk ,ljcif;rS
a&SmifMuOfaom/y/ rSefaomt,lukd ,lavh&Sdaom
oltm;vHk;onf udk,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufö
aumif;aomvm;&m ewfjynfavmuodkY uyfa&muf&V\
tMuifolwdkYonf þtwdkif; odukef? xdkolwdkYonf
trSefodukefV tMuif olwdkYonf wpyfg;aom
tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh odukef? xdkolwdkYonf
trSm;odukef\}}[kvnf; qdkjyefV þodkYvQif
xdkorPjAm[®Ponf oludk,fwdkifod oludk,fwdkifjrif

oludk,fwdkifxdk;xGif;í odorQudkomvQif]]pt,lomvQif
rSef\? wpyfg;aomt,lonf trSm;csnf;wnf;}}[k xdk,t,ü
tcdkiftrm tpGJtjr ESvHk;oGif;í ajymqdkV (3)

tmeE' pavmuü tcsKdUaom orPonfvnf;aumif;
jAm[®Ponfvnf;aumif; jyif;pGm tm; xkwfjcf;udk pGJí
jrJrHpGm tm;xkwfjcf;udk pGJí tzeftm;xkwfjcf;udk
pGJí rarhravsmhjcif; udk pGJí aumif;pGm
ESvHk;oGif;jcif;udk pGJí xdkodkYoabm&Sdaom
pdwfwnfMunfjcif;udk &\? ,if;odkY
pdwfwnfMunfvwfaomf txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom vlwdkY\
rsufpdxufomvGefaom ewfwdkY\
rsufpdESifhwlaom]'dAÁpu©K} ÓPfjzifh pvlUjynfü
toufudkowfjcif;rS a&SmifMuOfaom/y/ rSefaom
t,ludk ,lavh&Sdaom xdkyk^{*3/4}dKvfudk
udk,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü
csrf;omuif;&m raumif;aomvm;&m z^{1/2}dkz&Jus&m
i&JodkY uyfa&mufonfudk jrif\?
xdkorPjAm[®Ponf]]tcsif;wdkY aumif;aomuHwdkYonf
r&Sdukefowwf? okp^{1/2}dkuf\ tusKd;onf r&Sdowwf?
pifppf igonf pvlUjynfü toufudk owfjcif;rS
a&SmifMuOfaom ray;onfudk ,ljcif;rS a&SmifMuOf
aom/y/ rSefaomt,ludk ,lavh&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfudk
udk,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü
csrf;omuif;&m raumif;aomvm;&m z^{1/2}dkz&Jus&m
i&JodkY uyfa&mufonfudk jrif\}}[k qdkV

xdkorPjAm[®Ponf]]tcsif;wdkY toufudk owfjcif;rS
a&SmifMuOfaom ray;onfudk ,ljcif;rS
a&SmifMuOfaom/y/ rSefaomt,ludk ,lavh&Sdaom
oltm;vHk;onf udk,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü
csrf;omuif;&m raumif;aomvm;&m z^{1/2}dkz&Jus&m
i&JodkY uyfa&muf&V tMuifolwdkYonf
ptwdkif;odukef\? xdkolwdkYonf trSefodukef\
tMuifolwdkYonf wpyfg;aom tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh odukef\
xdkolwdkYonf trSm;udkodef\}}[kvnf; qdkjyefV

podkYvQif xdkorPjAm[®Ponf oludk,fwdkifod
oludk,fwdkifjrif oludk,fwdkifxdk;xGif;í
odorQudkomvQif]]p t,lomvQif rSef\? wpfyg;aomt,lonf
trSm;csnf;wnf;}}[k xdkt,lü tcdkiftrm tpGJtjrj
ESvHk;oGif;í ajymqdkV (4)

302/ tmeE´m xdkav;a,mufaom
orPjAm[®PwdekYwGif]]tcsif;wdkY raumif;aomuHwdkY
onf &Sdukefowwf? 'kp^{1/2}dkuf\ t usKd;onf &Sdowwf}}
[lí podkYqdkaom orPjAm[®P\ pum;udk
cGifhjyKV]]tcsif;wdkY pifppf þvUjynfü toufudk
owfavh&Sdaom ray;onfudk ,lavh&Sdaom/y/ rSm;aom
t,ludk ,lavh&Sdaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfudk udk,fcE¨mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü csrf;omuif;&m raumif;aom
vm;&m z^{1/2}dkz&Jus&m i&JodkY uyfa&mufonfudk
jrif\}}[lí qdkaom yk^{*3/4}dKvf\ pum;udkvnf;
cGifhjyKV]]tcsif;wdkY toufudk owfavh&Sdaom
ray;onfudk ,lavh&Sd aom/y/
rSm;aomt,ludk ,lavh&Sdaomol
tm;vHk;onfhudk,fcE¨mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü
csrf;omuif;&m raumif;aomvm;&m z^{1/2}dkz&Jus&m
i&JodkY uyfa&muf&\}} [lí qdkaom yk^{*3/4}dKvf\
pum;udkum; cGifhrjyK/ tMuifolwdkYonf þtwdekif;
odukef\? xdkolwdkYonf trSefodukef\ tMuifolwdkYonf
wpfyg;aom tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh odukef\? xdkolwdkYonf
trSm;odukef\}}[lí qdkaom yk^{*3/4}dKvf\ pum;udkvnf;
cGifhrjyK/ xdkyk^{*3/4}dKvfonf oludk,f wdkifod
oludk,fwdkifjrif oludk,f wdkif
xdk;xGif;rdorQudkomvQif]]pt,lomvQif rSef\
wpfyg;aomt ,lonf trSm;csnf; wnf;}}[k xdkt,lü
tcdkiftrm tpGJtjrj ESvHk;oGif;í ajymqdkkaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvf\ pum;udkvnf; cGifh rjyK/ tb,fhaMumifhenf;
[lrl-tmeE´m rsm;pGmaomuHwdkYudk a0zef&mü

igbk&m;\ ÓPfonf wpfyg;aom tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh
jzpfaomaMumifhwnf;/ (1)

tmeE´m xdkav;a,mufaom
orPjAm[®PwdekYwGif]]tcsif;wdkY
raumif;aomuHwdkYonf r&Sdukefowwf? 'kp½dkuf\
tusKd;onf r&Sdowwf}}[lí podkYqdkaom orPjAm[®P\
pum;udk cGifhrjyK/]]tcsif;wdkY pifppf þvlUjynfü
toufudk owfavh&Sdaom ray;onfudk ,lavh&Sdaom/y/
rSm;aom t,ludk ,lavh&Sdaom yk*¾dKvfudk
udk,fcE¨mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü aumif;aom
vm;&m ewfjynfavmuodkY uyfa&mufonfudk jrif&\}}[lí
qdkaom yk*¾dKvf\ pum;udk cGifhjyKV]]tcsif;wdkY
toufudk owfavh&Sdaom ray;onfudk ,lavh&Sdaom/y/
rSm;aomt,ludk ,lavh&Sd aom oltm;vHk;onf
udk,fcE¨mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü
aumif;aomvm;&m ewfjynf avmuodkY uyfa&muf&\}}
[lí qdkaom yk*¾dKvf\ pum;udk cGifhrjyK/
tMuifolwdkYonf ptwdkif; odukef\? xdkolwdkYonf
trSefod ukef\ tMuifolwdkYonf wpfyg;aom tjcif;t&m
tm;jzifh odukef\? xdkolwdkYonf trSm;odukef\}}[lí
qdkaom yk*¾dKvf\ pum;udkvnf; cGifhrjyK/
xdkyk*¾dKvfonf oludk,fwdkifod oludk,fwdkifjrif
oludk,fwdkif xdk;xGif;rdorQudkomvQif]]pt,lom vQif
rSef\? wpfyg;aom t,lonf trSm;csnf;wnf;}}[k xdkt,lü
tcdkiftrm tpGJtjr] ESvHk; oGif;í ajymqdkaom
yk*¾dKvf\ pum;udkvnf; cGifhrjyK/ tb,fhaMumifhenf;
[lrl- tmeE´m rsm;pGm aom uHwdkYudk a0zef&mü
igbk&m;\ ÓPfonf wpfyg;aom tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh jzpfaom
aMumifhwnf;/ (2)

tmeE´m xdkav;a,mufaom
orPjAm[®PwdekYwGif]]tcsif;wdkY rSefaomuHwdkYonf
&Sdukef owwf? okp½dkuf\ tusKd;onf &Sdowwf}}[lí
podkYqdkaom orPjAm[®PwdekY\ pum;udk
cGifhjyKV]]tcsif;wdkY pifppf þvlUjynfü toufowfjcf;rS

a&SmifMuOfaom ray;onfudk ,ljcif;rS
a&SmifMuOfaom/y/ rSefaomt,ludk ,lavh&Sdaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfudk udk,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufü aumif;aomvm;&m ewfjynfavmuodkY
uyfa&mufonfudk jrif&\}}[lí qdkaom yk^{*3/4}dKvf\
pum;udkvnf; cGifhrjyK\?]]tcsif;wdkY toufudkowfjCIF;rS
a&SmifMuOfaom ray;onfudk ,ljcif; rS
a&SmifMuOfaom/y/ rSefaomt,ludk ,lavh&Sdaom
oltm;vHk;onf udk,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD; onfrSaemufü
aumif;aomvm;&m ewfjynfavmuodkY uyfa&muf&\}}
[lí qdkaom yk^{*3/4}dKvf\
pum;udkum; cGifhrjyK/
tMuifolwdkYonf ptwdkif; odukef\? xdkolwdkYonf
trSefodukef\
tMuifolwdkYonf wpfyg;aom
tjCIF;t&mtm;jzifh odukef\? xdkolwdkYonf
trSm;odukef\}}[lí qdkaom yk^{*3/4}dKvf\
pum;udkvnf;
cGifhrjyK/ xdkyk^{*3/4}dKvfonf oludk,f wdkifod
oludk,fwdkifjrif oludk,f wdkif
xdk;xGif;rdorQudkomvQif]]pt,lomvQif rSef\
wpfyg;aom t,lonf trSm;csnf;wnf;}}[k xdk,tlü tcdkiftrm
tpGJtjr] ESvHk;oGif;í ajymqdkaom yk^{*3/4}dKvf\
pum;udkvnf; cGifhrjyK/htb,fhaMumifhenf;[lrl-tmeE´m
rsm;pGmaomuHwdkYudk a0zef&mü igbk&m;\ ÓPfonf
wpfyg;aom tjCIF;t&mtm;jzifh jzpfaomaMumifhwnf;/ (3)

tmeE´m xdkav;a,mufaom
orPjAm[®PwDkYwGif]]tcsif;wdkY aumif;aom
uHwdkYonf r&Sdukefowwf? okp^{1/2}dkuf\
tusKd;onf
r&Sdowwf}} [lí ajymqdkaom orPjAm[®PwDkY\
pum;udk cGifhrjyK/]]tcsif;wdkY pifppf pvlUjynfü
toufowfjCIF;rS a&SmifMuOfaom ray;onfudk ,ljCIF;rS
a&SmifMuOfaom/y/ rSefaomt,ludk ,lavh&Sdaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfudk udk,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;
onfrSaemufü csrf;omuif;&m raumif;aomvm;&m
z^{1/2}dkz&Jus&m i&JodkY uyfa&mufonfudk jrif &\}}[lí
ajymqdkaomyk^{*3/4}dKvf\
pum;udk

cGifhjyK\?]]tcsif;wdkY toufowfjcf;rS a&SmifMuOfaom
ray;onfudk ,ljcif;rS a&SmifMuOfaom/y/
rSefaomt,ludk ,lavh&Sdaom oltm;vHk;onf udk,f
cE``mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü csrf;omuif;&m
raumif;aomvm;&m z¹/₂dkz&Jus&m i&JodkY uyf
a&muf&\}}[lí ajymqdkaomyk^{*3}/₄dKvf\ pum;udkum;
cGifhrjyK/ tMuifolwdkYonf ptwdkif; odukef\?
xdkolwdkYonf trSefodukef\ tMuifolwdkYonf
wpfyg;aom tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh odukef\? xdkolwdkYonf
trSm;odukef\}}[lí ajymqdkaom yk^{*3}/₄dKvf\
pum;udkvnf; cGifhrjyK/ xdkyk^{*3}/₄dKvfonf
oludk,fwdkifod oludk,fwdkifjrif oludk,fwdkif
xdk;xGif;rdorQudkomvQif]]pt,lonfomvQif rSef\
wpfyg;aomt,lonf trSm;csnf;wnf;}}[k xdkt,lü tcdkiftrm
tpGJtjr] ESvHk;oGif;í ajymqdkaom yk^{*3}/₄dKvf\
pum;udkvnf; cGifhrjyK/ tb,fhaMumifhenf;[lrl- tmeE´m
rsm;pGmaomuHwdkYudk a0zef&m ü igbk&m;\ ÓPfonf
wpfyg;aom tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh jzpfaomaMumifhwnf;/ (4)

303/ tmeE´m xdkav;a,mufaom
orPjAm[®PwdekYwGif tMuifyk^{*3}/₄dKvfonf pvlUjynfü
toufudk owfavh&Sd\? ray;onfudk ,lavh&Sd\y/
rSm;aomt,l&Sd\? udk,fcE``mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü csrf;omuif;&m
raumif;aomvm;&m z¹/₂dkz&Jus&m i&JodkY
uyfa&muf&\ a&S;üvnf; xdkyk^{*3}/₄dKvfonf 'ku©a0'em\
taMumif;jzpfaom xdk,kwfrmaomuHudk jyKV/
aemufüvnf; xdkyk^{*3}/₄dKvfonf 'ku©a0'em\
taMumif;jzpfaom xdk,kwfrmaomuHudk jyKV/ aocgeD;
umvüvnf; xdkyk^{*3}/₄dKvfonf rSm;,Gif;aom t,ludk
jynfhjynfhphHkpHk aqmufwnf\? xdkyk^{*3}/₄dKvfonf
xdk,kwfrmaomuHaMumifh udk,fcE``mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü csrf;omuif;&m raumif;aom
vm;&m z¹/₂dkz&Jus&m i&JodkY uyfa&muf&\
xdkyk^{*3}/₄dKvfonf pvlUjynfü toufudk owfavh&Sd\?

ray;onfudk ,lavh&Sd\y/ rSm;;Gif;aomt,l&Sd\? xdkuH\
tusKd;udk rsufarSmufb0üvnf; aumif;?
'kwd,b0üvnf;aumif;? wpyfg;aom xdkxdkb0üvnf;aumif;
cHpm;&\ (1)

tmeE´m xdkav;a,mufaom orPjAm[®PwdekYwGif
tMuifyk*³/₄dKvfonf pvlUjynfü toufudk owfavh&Sd\
ray;onfudk ,lavh&Sd\y/ rSm;aomt,l&Sd\
udk,fcE¨mysufpD;í aoNyD; onfrSaemufü aumif;aom
vm;&m ewfjynfavmuodkY uyfa&muf&\ a&S;üvnf;
xdkyk*³/₄dKvf onf okca0'em\ taMumif;jzpfaom
xdkaumif;aomuHudk jyKV aemufüvnf;
xdkyk*³/₄dKvfonf okca0'em\ taMumif;jzpfaom
xdkaumif;aomuHudk jyKV aocgeD;umvüvnf;
xdkyk*³/₄dKvfonf rSefaomt,ludk jynfhjynfhpHkpHk
aqmufwnf\? xdkyk*³/₄dKvfonf
xdkaumif;aomuHaMumifh udk,fcE¨m ysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü aumif;aomvm;&m
ewfjynfavmuodkY uyfa&muf&\ xdkyk*³/₄dKvf onf
pvlUjynfü toufudk owfavh&Sd\? olUOpömudk
cdk;,lavh&Sd\y/ rSm;;Gif;aomt,ludk ,lavh&Sd\
xdkuH\ tusKd;udk rsufarSmufb0üvnf;aumif;?
'kwd,b0üvnf;aumif;? wpyfg;aom xdkxdkb0üvnf;aumif;
cHpm;&\ (2)

tmeE´m xdkav;a,mufaom orPjAm[®PwdekYwGif
tMuifyk*³/₄dKvfonf pvlUjynfü toufudkowfjcif;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? ray;onfudk ,ljcif;rS a&SmifMuOf\y/
rSefaomt,ludk ,lavh &Sd\? udk,fcE¨mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü aumif;aomvm;&m
ewfjynfavmuodkY uyfa&muf &\ a&S;üvnf;
xdkyk*³/₄dKvfonf okca0'em\ taMumif;jzpfaom
xdkaumif;aomuHudk jyKV aemufüvnf;
xdkyk*³/₄dKvfonf okca0'em\ taMumif;jzpfaom
xdkaumif;aomuHudk jyKV aocgeD;umvüvnf;
xdkyk*³/₄dKvfonf aumif;aomt,ludk jynfhjynfhpHkpHk

aqmufwnf\? xdkyk*³/₄dKvf onf
xdkaumif;aomuHaMumifh udk,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü aumif;aomvm;&m
ewfjynfavmuodkY uyfa&muf&V xdkyk*³/₄dKvfonf
pvlUjynfö toufowfjcf;rS a&SmifMuOfavh &Sd\
ray;onfudk ,ljcf;rS a&SmifMuOfavh&SdV/y/ rSefaomt,l
&Sd\
xdkuH\ tusKd;udk rsuf arSmufb0üvnf;aumif;?
'kwd,b0üvnf;aumif;? wpyfg;aom xdkxdkb0üvnf;aumif;
cHpm; &V (3)

tmeE´m xdkav;a,mufaom orPjAm[®PwdekYwGif
tMuifyk*³/₄dKvfonf pvlUjynfö toufudk owfjcf;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? ray;onfudk ,ljcf;rS a&SmifMuOfV/y/
rSefaom t,l&Sd\
udk,fcE"mysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufü csrf;omuif;&m raumif;aomvm;&m
z¹/₂dkz&Jus&m i&JodkY uyfa&muf&V a&S;üvnf;
xdkyk*³/₄dKvfonf 'ku©a0'em\ taMumif;jzpfaom
xdk,kwfrmaomuHudk jyKV aemufüvnf;
xdkyk*³/₄dKvfonf 'ku©a0'em\ taMumif;jzpfaom
xdk,kwfrmaomuHudk jyKV aocgeD;umvüvnf;
xdkyk*³/₄dKvfonf rSm;,Gif;aomt,ludk
jynfhjynfhphkphk aqmufwnf\? xdkyk*³/₄dKvf onf
xdkraumif;aomuHaMumifh udk,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü csrf;omuif;&m raumif;
aomvm;&m z¹/₂dkz&Jus&m i&JodkY uyfa&muf&V
xdkyk*³/₄dKvfonf pvlUjynfö toufowfjcf;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? ray;onfudk ,ljcf;rS a&SmifMuOfV/y/
rSefaomt,l&Sd\
xdkuH\ tusKd;udk rsuf
arSmufb0üvnf;aumif;? 'kwd,b0üvnf;aumif;?
wpyfg;aom xdkxdkb0üvnf;aumif; cHpm; &V (4)

tmeE´m podkYvQif taMumif;rrSefbj
taMumif;rrSefudk jywwfaomuHvnf; &Sd\
taMumif;rrSefbj taMumif;rSefudk jywwfaomuHvnf;
&Sd\
taMumif;vnf;rSefvsuf taMumif; rSefudk
jywwfaom uHvnf; &Sd\
taMumif;rSefvsuf

taMumif;rrSefudk jywWfaomuHvnf; &Sd\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf pw&m;a'oemawmfudk
a[mawmfrl\? toQiftmeE´monf jrwfpGmbk&m;\
w&m;a'oemawmfudk 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
vGefpGmESpfoufavNyD/

ajcmufckajrmuf r[mur®0db*Fokwf NyD;V

7-oVm,we0db*Fokwf

304/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf -

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0ef ausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYudk][&[ef;wdkY}} [lí
rdefYawmfrl\/]toQifbk&m;}}[k xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;ukef\
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wdkY oifwdkYtm;
oVm,we0dbif;udk a[maytHh? xdkoVm,we0dbif;udk
em,lMuukefavmh? aumif;pGm ESvHk;oGif;ukefavmh?
a[maytHh[k ppum;udk rdefYawmfrl\/]toQifbk&m;
aumif;ygNyD}}[k xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;
jyefMum;avQmufxm;ukef\hjrwpGmbk&m;onf
ppum;udk rdefYawmfrl\ -

ajcmufyg;ukefaom twGif;oEÅmefüjzpfaom
tm,wewdkYudk od&rnf? ajcmufyg;ukefaom
tyoEÅmefüjzpfaom tm,wewdkYudk od&rnf?
ajcmufyg;ukefaom 0dnmPftaygif;wdkYudk od&rnf?
ajcmufyg;ukefaom zótaygif;wdkYudk od&rnf?
wpfq,fh&Spfyg;ukefaom pdwf\ MuHpnfjcf; oHk;
oyfjcf;wdkYudk od&rnf? oHk;q,fhajcmufyg;ukefaom

owå0gwdkY\ (0¥ç 0d0¥odkY) a&mufaMumif;wdkY
udk od&rnf? xdkoHk;q,fhajcmufyg;aom w&m;wdkYü
pw&m;udk rSDí pw&m;udk y,fpGefYukefavmh? owdy|
mefwdkYonf oHk;yg;jzpfukef\? tMuifowdy|mefudk
t&d,mjzpfaomolonf rSD0J\? tMuif owdy|mefudk
rSD0Jaom t&d,mjzpfaom (vlewfdkY\) q&m
(bk&m;)onf owå0gtaygif;udk qHk; rjcif;iSg xdkuf\?
xdkyk*³/₄dKvfudk oifhavsmfavsmufywfpGm
qHk;rwwfaom q&mtrsKd;rsKd;wdkYxuf twk rJhjzpfí
owå0gwdkYudk qHk;rwwfol[k qdk&\/
pqdkcJhNyD;onfum; oVm,we0dbif;\
tusOf;]Oa'´o}wnf;/

305/]]ajcmufyg;ukefaom twGif;oEÅmefüjzpfaom
tm,weudk od&rnf}} [lí podkYvQif xdkpum;udk
qdkcJh\? xdkpum;udk tb,fudk pJGí qdkcJhoenf;?
pu©m,we aomwm,we Cmem ,we Zd0Sg,we um,m,we
rem,wewdkYwnf;/]]ajcmufyg;ukefaom
twGif;oEÅmefü jzpf aom tm,wewdkYudk od&rnf}}
[laom xdkpum;udk pajcmufyg;udkomvQif pGJí
qdkcJhV (1)

]]ajcmufyg;ukefaom tyoEÅmefüjzpfukefaom
tm,wewdkYudk od&rnf}}[laom xdkpum;udk tb,fudk
pJGí qdkcJhoenf;? ¹/₂lyg,we o'´g,we *E¨m,we &om,we
azm|AÁm,we
"r®m,wewdkYwnf;/]]ajcmufyg;ukefaom
tyoEÅmefüjzpfaom tm,wewdkYudk od&rnf}}[laom
xdkpum;udk pajcmufyg;udkomvQif pGJí qdkcJhV (2)

]]ajcmufyg;ukefaom OdnmPftaygif;wdkYudk
od&rnf}} [laom xdkpum;udk tb,fudkpJGí qdkcJh
oenf;? pu©K0dnmPf aomw0dnmPf Cme0dnmPf
Zd0Sg0dnmPf um,0dnmPf raem0dnmPfdkY
wnf;/]]ajcmufyg;ukefaom OdnmPftaygif;wdkYudk

od&rnf}} [laom xdkpum;udk bajcmufyg;udk omvQif
pGJí qdkcJhV (3)

]]ajcmufyg;ukefaom zótaygif;wdkYudk od&rnf}}
[laom xdkpum;udk tb,fudkpJGí qdkcJho enf;?
pu©K0dnmPfESifh,SOfaom oræóç
aomw0dnmPfESifh,SOfaom oræóç
Cme0dnmPfESifh,SOf aom oræóç
Zd0Sg0dnmPfESifh,SOfaom oræóç
um,0dnmPfESifh,SOfaom oræóç raem0dnmPf
ESifh,SOfaom oræówdkYwnf;/]]ajcmufyg;ukefaom
zótaygif;wdkYudk od&rnf}} [laom xdk pum;udk
bajcmufyg;udkomvQif pGJí qdkcJhV (4)

]]wpfq,fh&Spfyg;ukefaom pdwf\ MuHpnfjcf;
oHk;oyfjcf;wdkYudk od&rnf}}[laom xdkpum;udk
tb,fudk pJGí qdkcJhoenf;? pu©K0dnmPfjzifh
½lyg½Hkudk ½lJrifí aomreó\ taMumif;jzpfaom
½lyg½Hkudk MuHpnfoHk;oyf\? a'greó\
taMumif;jzpfaom ½lyg½Hkudk MuHpnfoHk;oyf\?
Oayu©m\ taMumif;jzpfaom ½lyg½Hkudk
MuHpnfoHk;oyfV aomw0dnmPfjzifh o'g½Hkudk
Mum;emí/y/ Cme 0dnmPfjzifh *E"m½Hkudk eHí/
Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh &om½Hkudk vsufí/
um,0dnmPfjzifh azm|AÁm½Hkudk awGUxdí/
raem0dnmPfjzifh "r®m½Hkudk odí aomreó\
taMumif;jzpfaom "r®m½Hkudk MuHpnfoHk; oyf\?
a'greó\ taMumif;jzpfaom "r®m½Hkudk
MuHpnfoHk;oyf\? Oayu©m\ taMumif;jzpfaom
"r®m½Hkudk MuHpnfoHk;oyf\? podkYvQif
ajcmufyg;ukefaom aomreóESifh,SOfaom
MuHpnfjcf;oHk; oyfjcf; ajcmufyg;ukefaom
a'greóESifh ,SOfaom MuHpnfjcf;oHk;oyfjcf;
ajcmufyg;ukefaom Oayu©mESifh,SOfaom
MuHpnfjcf;oHk;oyfjcf;wdkYonf
jzpfukef\?]]wpfq,fh&Spfyg;ukefaom pdwf\

hMuHpnfjCIF;oHk;oyfjCIF;wdkYudk od&rnf}}[laom
xdkpum;udk bwpfq,fh&Spfyg;udkomvQif pJGí
qdkcJh\? (5)

306/]]oHk;q,fhajcmufyg;ukefaom owå0gwdkY\
(0¥ç 0d0¥odkY) a&mufaMumif;wdkYudk od& rnf}}
[laom xdkpum;udk tb,fudkpJGí qdkcJhoenf;?
ajcmufyg;ukefaom umr*kPfudk rSDaom
aomreówdkYonfvnf;aumif;? ajcmufyg;ukefaom
umr*kPfrS xGufajrmufaMumif;udk rSDukefaom
aomreówdkYonfvnf;aumif;? ajcmufyg;ukefaom
umr*kPfudk rSDukefaom a'greówdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
ajcmufyg;ukefaom umr*kPfrS xGufajrmufaMumif;udk
rSDukefaom a'greówdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
ajcmufyg;ukefaom umr*kPfudk rSDukefaom
Oayu©mwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? ajcmufyg; ukefaom
umr*kPfrS xGufajrmufaMumif;udk rSDukefaom
Oayu©mwdkYonfvnf;aumif; &Sdukef\?
xdkoHk;q,fhajcmufyg;wdkYwGif ajcmufyg;ukefaom
umr*kPfwdkYudk rSDukefaom aomreówdkYonf
tb,fenf;/ tvdk&Sdtyf ESpfouftyf ESvHk;udk yGm;aptyf
ESvHk;arGUavsmfzG,f&Sdukefaom
wPSmESifh ,SOfukefaom pu©K0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom
 $\frac{1}{2}$ lyg $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYudk &jCIF;udkvnf; &aomtm;jzifh $\frac{1}{2}$ laom
yk* $\frac{3}{4}$ dKvftm;vnf;aumif; a&S;üvnf; a&S;u&zI;aom
vGefavNyD;aom csKyfavNyD;aom azmufjyefNyD;
aom $\frac{1}{2}$ lyg $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYudk atmufarhaom
yk* $\frac{3}{4}$ dKvftm;vnf;aumif; aomreóonf jzpf\? podkY oabm
&Sdaom aomreóudk umr*kPfudkrSDaom aomreó[lí
qdk&V aomw0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukef aom
o'g $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYudk/ Cme0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom
*E"m $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYudk/ Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom
&om $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYudk/ um,0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom
azm|AÁm $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYudk/ tvdk&Sdtyf ESpfouftyf
ESvHk;udk yGm;aptyf

ESvHk;arGUavsmfzG,f&Sdukefaom
wPSmESifh,SOfukefaom raem0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom "r®m½HkwdkYudk &jcif;udkvnf;
&aomtm;jzifh ½laom yk*¾dKvftm;vnf;aumif;
a&S;üvnf; a&S;u&z!; aom vGefavNyD;aom
csKyfavNyD;aom azmufjyefNyD;aom "r®m½Hkudk
atmufarhaom yk*¾dKvftm;vnf;aumif; aomreóonf
jzpfV podkY oabm&Sdaom aomreóudk umr*kPfudk
rSDaom aomreó[lí qdk&V ajcmufyg;ukefaom
umr*kPfwdkYudk rSDukefaom aomreówdkYonf
ponfwdkYyifwnf;/

xdkoHk;q,fhajcmufyg;wdkYwGif ajcmufyg;ukefaom
umr*kPfwdkYrS xGufajrmufaMumif;udk rSDukef aom
aomreówdkYonf tb,fonfwdkYenf;/ ½lyg½HkwdkY\
omvQif rjrJonf\tjzpfudk azmufjyef jcif;udk
&m*uif;jcif;udk csKyfjcf;udk
odí]]a&S;üvnf;aumif;? ,ckvnf;aumif; tvHk;pHkaom
½lyg½HkwdkYonf tjrJr&Sdukef? qif;&Jukef\
azmufjyefjcf;oabm &Sdukef\}}[k podkY
xdk½lyg½Hkudk[kwfrSefpGm aumif;aom ynmjzifh
½laomyk*¾dKvftm; aomreóonf jzpfV podkY oabm
&Sdaom aomreóudk umr*kPfrS
xGufajrmufaMumif;udk rSDaom aomreó[lí qdk&V
o'´g½Hk wdkY\omvQif/ *E"m½HkwdkY\omvQif/
&om½HkwdkY\omvQif/ azm|AÁm½HkwdkY\omvQif/
"r®m½HkwdkY\om vQif rjrJonf\tjzpfudk
azmufjyefjcf;udk &m*uif;jcif;udk csKyfjcf;udk
odí]]a&S;üvnf;aumif;? ,ckvnf;aumif; tvHk;pHkaom
"r®m½HkwdkYonf tjrJr&Sdukef? qif;&Jukef\
azmufjyefjcf;oabm &Sdukef\}}[k podkY
xdk"r®m½Hkudk[kwfrSefpGm aumif;aomynmjzifh
½laomyk*¾dKvftm; aomreó onf jzpfV
podkYoabm&Sdaom aomreóudk
umr*kPfrSxGufajrmufaMumif;udk rSDaom aomreó[lí

qdk&V ajcmufyg;ukefaom umr*kPfwdkYrS
xGufajrmufaMumif;udk rSDukefaom aomreówdkYonf
ponfwdkYyifwnf;/

307/ xdkoHk;q,fhajcmufyg;wdkYwGif
ajcmufyg;ukefaom umr*kPfudk rSDaom
a'greówdkYonfhtb,fonfwdkYenf;/ pu©K0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom $\frac{1}{2}$ lyg $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYudk/y/
aomw0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom o'´g $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYudk/
Cme0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom *E¨m $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYudk/
Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh od tyfukefaom &om $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYudk/
um,0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom azm|
AÁm $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYudk tvdk&Sdtyf ESpfouf tyf ESvHk;udk
yGm;aptyf ESvHk;arGUavsmfzG,f&Sdukefaom
wPSmESifh,SOfukefaom raem0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom "r®m $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYudk r&jcif;udkvnf;
r&aomtm;jzifh tzefzef $\frac{1}{2}$ laom yk* $\frac{3}{4}$ dKvftm;vnf; aumif;
a&S;üvnf; a&S;ur&zl;aom vGefavNyD;aom
csKyfavNyD;aom azmufjyefNyD;aom "r®m $\frac{1}{2}$ Hk
wdkYudk tzefzefatmufarhaom
yk* $\frac{3}{4}$ dKvftm;vnf;aumif; a'greóonf jzpfV podkY
oabm&Sd aom a'greóudk umr*kPfudk rSDaom
a'greó[lí qdk&V ajcmufyg;ukefaom umr*kPfwdkYudk
rSDukefaom a'greówdkYonf ponfwdkYyifwnf;/

xdkoHk;q,fhajcmufyg;wdkYwGif ajcmufyg;ukefaom
xGufajrmufaMumif;udk rSDukefaom a'greó wdkYonf
tb,fonfwdkYenf;/ $\frac{1}{2}$ lyg $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkY\omvQif rjrJonf\
tjzpfudk azmufjyefjcif;udk uif;jcif;udk csKyfjcif;udk odí
]]a&S;üvnf;aumif; ,ckvnf;aumif; tvHk;pHkaom
 $\frac{1}{2}$ lyg $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYonf tjrJr&Sdukef? qif;&Jukef\
azmufjyefjcif;oabm &Sdukef\}}[k podkY
xdk $\frac{1}{2}$ lyg $\frac{1}{2}$ Hkudk[kwfrSefpGm aumif;aom ynmjzifh
 $\frac{1}{2}$ ljrifí twkr&Sdjrwaom t&[wåzdkvfü]],cktcg
t&d,myk* $\frac{3}{4}$ dKvfwdkYonf tMuift&[wå zdkvf[laom
tm,weudk jynfhpHkapí aeukef\?igonf tb,ftcgü

xdk&t[wåzdkvf[laom tm,weudk jynfhpHkapí
 ae&tHhenf;}}[k awmifhwjcf;udk jzpfap\? podkY
 twkr&Sdjrwaom t&[wåzdkvfü awmifhwjcf;udk
 jzpfapaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; awmifhwjcf;
 [laomtaMumif;aMumifh a'greóonf jzpfV podkY
 oabm&Sdaom a'greóudk xGufajrmufaMumif;udk
 rSDaom a'greó[k qdk&V o'g^{1/2}HkwdkY\omvQif/y/
 *E"m^{1/2}HkwdkY\omvQif/ &om^{1/2}HkwdkY\omvQif/ azm|
 AÁm^{1/2}Hk wdkY\omvQif/ "r®m^{1/2}HkwdkY\omvQif
 rjrJonf\tjzpfudk azmufjyefjcf;udk uif;jcf;udk
 csKyfjcf;udk odí]]a&S;üvnf;aumif;? ,ckvnf;aumif;
 tvHk;pHkaom "r®m^{1/2}HkwdkYonf tjrJr&Sdukef?
 qif;&Jukef\? azmufjyefjcf;oabm &Sdukef\}}[k podkY
 xdk"r®m^{1/2}Hkudk[kwfrSefpGm aumif;aomynmjzifh
^{1/2}ljrifí twkr&Sdjrwaom t&[wåzdkvfü]],cktcg
 t&d,myk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkYonf tMuift&[wåzdkvf [laom
 tm,weudk jynfhpHkapí aeukef\? igonf tb,ftcgü
 xdk&t[wåzdkvf[laom tm,weudk jynfhpHkapí
 ae&tHhenf;}}[k awmifhwjcf;udk jzpfap\?
 podkYtwkr&Sdjrwaom t&[wåzdkvfü awmifhwjcf;udk
 jzpfapaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; awmifhwjcf;
 [laomtaMumif;aMumifh a'greóonf jzpfV podkY
 oabm&Sdaom a'greóudk xGufajrmufaMumif;udk
 rSDaom a'greó[k qdk&V ajcmufyg;ukefaom
 xGufajrmufaMumif;udk rSDaom a'greówdkYonf p
 onfwdkYyifwnf;/

308/ xdkoHk;q,fhajcmufyg;wdkYwGif
 ajcmufyg;ukefaom umr*kPfwdkYudkrSDaom
 Oayu©mwdkY onf tb,fonfwdkYenf;/ pu©K0dnmPfjzifh
^{1/2}lyg^{1/2}Hkudk jrifí rdkufaom awGa0aom EkHYaom
 ykxkZOf yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; Oayu©monf jzpfV
 udavom[laom tydkif;tjcm;udk ratmifao;aom aemif
 tusKd;ay;jcf;udk ratmifao;aom tjypf[k
^{1/2}lavhr&Sdaom tMum;tjrifr&Sdaom ykxkZOftm;

Oayu©monf jzpfV podkY oabm&Sdaom Oayu©monf
½lyg½Hkudk vGefíjzpf/ xdkYaMumifh
xdkOayu©mudk umr*kPfudk rSDaom Oayu©m[k
qdk&V aomw0dnmPfjzifh o'g½Hkudk Mum;í/
Cme0dnmPfjzifh *E"m½Hkudk erf;í/
Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh &om½Hkudk vsufí/
um,0dnmPfjzifh azm|AÁm½Hkudk awGUxdí/
raem0dnmPfjzifh "r®m½Hkudk odí rdkufaom
awGa0aom EkHYaom ykxkZOf yk*¾dKvftm;
Oayu©monf jzpfV udavom[laom tydkif;tjcm;udk
ratmifao;aom aemifhtusKd;ay;jcif;udk ratmifao;aom
tjypf[k ½lavhr&Sdaom tMum;tjrifr&Sdaom
ykxkZOftm; Oayu©monf jzpfV podkYoabm&Sdaom
Oayu©monf "r®m½Hkudk vGefí rjzpf/ xdkYaMumifh
xdk Oayu©mudk umr*kPfudk rSDaom Oayu©m[lí
qdk&V umr*kPfudkrSDaom Oayu©mwdkYonf p
ajcmufyg;wdkYwnf;/

xdkoHk;q,fhajcmufyg;wdkYwGif ajcmufyg;ukefaom
xGufajrmufaMumif;udk rSDukefaom Oayu©m
wdkYonf tb,fonfwdkYenf;/ ½lyg½HkwdkY\omvQif
rjrJonf\tjzpfudk azmufjyefjcif;udk uif;jcif;udk
csKyfjcif;udk odí]]a&S;üvnf;aumif;? ,cktcgvnf;aumif;
tvHk;pHkaom ½lyg½HkwdkYonf tjrJr&Sd ukef?
qif;&Jukef\? azmufjyefjcif;oabm &Sdukef\}}[k podkY
xdk½lyg½Hkudk[kwfrSefpGm aumif;aom ynmjzifh
½ljrifaom yk*¾dKvftm; Oayu©monf jzpfV podkY
oabm&Sdaom Oayu©monf ½lyg½Hkudk vGefíjzpf/
xdkYaMumifh xdkOayu©mudk
xGufajrmufaMumif;udk rSDaom Oayu©m[lí qdk&V
o'g½Hk wdkY\omvQif/ *E"m½HkwdkY\omvQif/
&om½HkwdkY\omvQif/ azm|AÁm½HkwdkY\omvQif/
"r®m½HkwdkY\ omvQif rjrJonf\tjzpfudk
azmufjyefjcif;udk uif;jcif;udk csKyfjcif;udk
odí]]a&S;üvnf;aumif;? ,cktcgüvnf;aumif;

tvHk;pHkaom "r®m½HkwdkYonf tjrJr&Sdukef?
qif;&Jukef\? azmufjyefjcf; oabm &Sdukef\}}[k podkY
xdk"r®m½Hkudk[kwfrSefpGm aumif;aomynmjzifh
½lJrifaom yk*¾dKvftm; Oayu©monf jzpfV/
podkYoabm&Sdaom Oayu©monf "r®m½Hkudk
vGefírzpf/ xdkYaMumifh xdkOayu©mudk
xGufajrmufaMumif;udk rSDaom Oayu©m[lí qdk&V/
xGufajrmufaMumif;udk rSDukef aom
Oayu©mwdkYonf
pajcmufyg;wdkYyifwnf;/]]oHk;q,fhajcmufyg;aom
owå0gwdkY\ (0¥ç 0d0¥odkY) a&mufaMumif;wdkYudk
od&rnf}} [laom xdkpum;udk poHk;q,fhajcmufyg;aom
w&m;udk omvQif pJGí qdkcJh\?

309/ xdkoHk;q,fhajcmufyg;aomw&m;wdkYü
pw&m;udkrSDí pw&m;udk y,fpGefYukefavmh}}
[laom pum;udk tb,fudkpJGí qdkcJhoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY
xdkoHk;q,fhajcmufyg;aom w&m;wdkYwGif
ajcmufyg;ukefaom xGufajrmufaMumif;udk rSDaom
tMuifaomreówdkYonf &Sdukef\? xdk aomreówdkYudk
rSDí xdkaomreówdkYudk tpGJjyKí ajcmufyg;ukefaom
umr*kPfwdkYudk rSDukefaom tMuifaomreówdkYonf
&Sdukef\? xdkaomreówdkYudk
y,fpGefYMuukefavmh? xdkaomreówdkYudk
vGefajrmufMuukefavmh/ podkY xdkumr*kPfudk
rSDaom aomreówdkYudk y,fjcf;onf jzpf\? podkY
xdkumr*kPfudk rSDaom aomreówdkYudk
vGefajrmufjcf;onf jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY xdkoHk;q,fhajcmufyg;aom
w&m;wdkYwGif ajcmufyg;ukefaom
xGufajrmufaMumif;udk rSDukefaom
tMuifa'greówdkYonf &Sdukef\? xdka'greówdkYudk
rSDí xdka'greówdkYudk tpGJjyKí ajcmufyg;ukefaom
umr*kPfwdkYudk rSDukefaom tMuifa'greówdkYonf
&Sdukef\? xdka'greó wdkYudk y,fMuukefavmh?

xdka'greówdkYudk vGefajrmufMuukefavmh/ podkY
xdkumr*kPfudk rSDaom xdka'greówdkYudk y,fjcf;onf
jzpf\? podkY xdkumr*kPfudk rSDaom
xdka'greówdkYudk vGef ajrmufjcf;onf jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY xdkoHk;q,fhajcmufyg;aom
w&m;wdkYwGif ajcmufyg;ukefaom
xGufajrmufaMumif;udk rSDukefaom
tMuifOayu©mwdkYonf &Sdukef\?
xdkOayu©mwdkYudk rSDí xdkOayu©mwdkYudk
tpGjjyKí ajcmufyg;ukefaom umr*kPfwdkYudk
rSDukefaom tMuifOayu©mwdkYonf &Sdukef\?
xdkOayu©mwdkYudk y,fMuukefavmh?
xdkOayu©mwdkYudk vGefajrmufMuukefavmh/
podkY xdkumr*kPfudkrSDaom Oayu©m wdkYudk
y,fjcf;onf jzpf\? podkYvQif xdkumr*kPfudk rSDaom
Oayu©mwdkYudk vGefajrmufjcf;onfhjzpfV

&[ef;wdkY xdkoHk;q,fhajcmufyg;aom
w&m;wdkYwGif ajcmufyg;ukefaom
xGufajrmufaMumif;udk rSDukefaom
tMuifaomreówdkYonf &Sdukef\? xdkaomreówdkYudk
rSDí xdkaomreówdkYudk tpGjjyKí ajcmufyg;ukefaom
xGufajrmufaMumif;udk rSDukefaom
tMuifa'greówdkYonf &Sdukef\? xdka'greówdkYudk
y,fMuukefavmh? xdka'greówdkYudk
vGefajrmufMuukefavmh/ podkYvQif xdkdk
a'greówdkYudk y,fjcf;onf jzpf\? podkYvQif
xdka'greówdkYudk vGefajrmufjcf;onf jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY xdkoHk;q,fhajcmufyg;aom
w&m;wdkYwGif ajcmufyg;ukefaom
xGufajrmufaMumif;udk rSDukefaom
tMuifOayu©mwdkYonf &Sdukef\?
xdkOayu©mwdkYudk rSDí xdkOayu©mwdkYudk
tpGjjyKí ajcmufyg;ukefaom xGufajrmufaMumif;udk

rSDukefaom tMuifaomreówdkYonf &Sdukef\? xdk
aomreówdkYudk y,fMuukefavmh?
xdkaomreówdkYudk vGefajrmufMuukefavmh/
podkYvQif xdk aomreówdkYudk y,fjcf;onf jzpf\?
podkYvQif xdk aomreówdkYudk vGefajrmufjcf;onf
jzpfV

310/ &[ef;wdkY txl;xl;aomoabm&Sdaom txl;xl;aom
tm¹/₂HkudkrSDaom Oayu©monf &Sd\
wpfckwnf;aomoabm&Sdaom wpfckwnf;aom
tm¹/₂HkudkrSDaom Oayu©monf &Sd\? &[ef; wdkY
txl;xl; aomoabm&Sdaom txl;xl;aomtm¹/₂Hkudk
rSDaom Oayu©monf tb,fenf;/ &[ef;wdkY
¹/₂lyg¹/₂HkwdkYüjzpfaom Oayu©monf &Sd\
o'´g¹/₂HkwdkYüjzpfaom Oayu©monf &Sd\
*E¨m¹/₂HkwdkY üjzpfaom Oayu©monf &Sd\
&om¹/₂HkwdkYüjzpfaom Oayu©monf &Sd\? azm|
AÁm¹/₂HkwdkYüjzpfaom Oayu©monf &Sd\
&[ef;wdkY pOayu©monf txl;xl;aomoabm&Sdaom
txl;xl;aomtm¹/₂Hkudk rSDaom Oayu©mwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY wpfckwnf;aomoabm&Sdaom
wpfckwnf;aom tm¹/₂HkudkrSDaom Oayu©monf
tb,fenf;/ &[ef;wdkY tmumomelöm,wepsmefudk
rSDaom Oayu©monf &Sd\? 0dnmPlöm,we psmefudk
rSDaom Oayu©monf &Sd\? tmudlönm,wepsmefudk
rSDaom Oayu©monf &Sd\? ae0onm
emonm,wepsmefudk rSDaom Oayu©monf &Sd\
&[ef;wdkY pOayu©monf wpfckwnf;aom
oabm&Sdaom wpfckwnf;aom tm¹/₂HkudkrSDaom
Oayu©mwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY xdkOayu©mESpfrsKd;wdkYwGif
wpfckwnf;aom oabm&Sdaom wpfckwnf;aom tm¹/₂Hk
udkrSDaom tMuifOayu©monf &Sd\? xdkOayu©mudk
rSDí xdkOayu©mudk tpGJjyKí txl;xl;aom

oabm&Sdaom txl;xl;aom tm¹/₂HkudkrSDaom
tMuifOayu©monf &Sd\? xdkOayu©mudk y,fMuukef
avmh? xdkOayu©mudk vGefajrmufMuukefavmh/
podkY xdktxl;xl;aomoabm&Sdaom Oayu©mudk
y,fjCIF;onf jzpfV podkY xdktxl;xl;aomoabm&Sdaom
Oayu©mudk vGefajrmufjCIF;onf jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY wPSmuif;aom 0k|
me*grdeD0dyóemÓPfudkrSDí wPSmuif;aom 0k|
me*grdeD 0dyóemÓPfudk tpGjyKí
wpfckwnf;aomoabm&Sdaom wpfckwnf;aom
tm¹/₂HkudkrSDaom tMuif
t¹/₂lyg0p&ormywådOayu©mESifh 0dyóEkayu©monf
&Sd\? xdkOayu©mudk y,fMuukefavmh? xdk
Oayu©mudk vGefajrmufMuukefavmh/ podkY
xdkwpfckwnf;aomoabm&Sdaom t¹/₂lyg0p&ormywåd
Oayu©mESifh 0dyóEkayu©mudk y,fjCIF;onf jzpfV
podkY xdkwpfckwnf;aomoabm&Sdaom
t¹/₂lyg0p&ormywåd Oayu©mESifh 0dyóEkayu©mudk
vGefajrmufjCIF;onf jzpfV]]xdkoHk;q,fhajcmuf yg;aom
w&m;wdkYü pw&m;udkrSDí pw&m;udk
pGefYukefavmh}} [laom xdkpum;udk ponfudk pGjÍ
qdkcJhV

311/]]owdy|mefwdkYonf oHk;yg;jzpfukef\?
tMuifowdy|mefudk t&d,mjzpfamolnf rSD0J\?
tMuifowdy|mefudkrSD0Jaom t&d,mjzpfamoln q&m
(bk&m;) onf owå0gtaygif;udk qHk;r jCIF;iSg xdkuf\}}
[laom xdkpum;udk tb,fudkpGjÍ qdkcJhoenf;/
&[ef;wdkY pavmuü tpOf oem;awmfrlaom
tusKd;pD;yGm;udk &SmrSD;awmfrlaom q&m
(bk&m;) onf tpOf oem;jCIF;udk
taMumif;jyKí]]pw&m;onf oifwdkYtm; pD;yGg;jCIF;iSg
jzpfV pw&m;onf oifwdkYtm; csrf;omjCIF;iSg jzpf\}}[k
wynfhwdkYtm; w&m;a[mV xdkq&m\
wynfhwdkYonf ,HkMunfpGm rem,lukef?

em;raxmifukef? pdwfudk odatmif rjzpfapukef? q&m\
tqHk;trrS vTJz,fí usifhukefV &[ef;wdkY
xdkodkYjzpf&mü igbk&m;onf ESvHk;rom,mjcif;vnf;
rjzpf? ESvHk;rom,m jcif; a'greóudk rcHpm;&
a'greór,dkpD;bj owdynmESifh jynfhphKí aeV
&[ef;wdkY tMuif owdy|mefudk t&d,mjzpfaoomlonf
rSD0]\? tMuifowdy|mefudk rSD0Jaom t&d,mjzpfaoom
q&m (bk&m;) onf owå0gtaygif;udk qHk;rjcif;iSg
xdkuf\? powdy|mefonf a&S;OD;pGmaom owd y|
mefwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY aemufwpfrsKd;um;
tpOfoem;awmfraom tusKd;pD;yGm;udk
&SmrSD;awmfraom q&m (bk&m;)onf
tpOfoem;jcif;udk taMumif;jyKí]]pw&m;onf
oifwdkYtm; pD;yGg;jcif;iSg jzpfV pw&m;onf
oifwdkYtm; csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpf\}}[k wynfhwkYtm;
w&m;a[mV xdkq&m\ tcsKdUukefaom
wynfhwkYonf ,HkMunfpGm rem,lMuukef?
em;raxmifukef? pdwfudk odatmif rjzpf apukef? q&m\
tqHk;trrS vTJz,fí usifhukefV tcsKdUukefaom
wynfhwkYonf ,HkMunfpGm em,lukef\
em;axmifukef\? pdwfudkodatmif jzpfapukef\? q&m\
tqHk;trrS vTJz,fí rusifhukef/ &[ef;wdkY
xdkodkYjzpf&mü igbk&m;onf ESvHk;rom,mjcif;vnf;
rjzpf? ESvHk; rom,mjcif; a'greóudkvnf; rcHpm;&
ESvHk;om,mjcif;vnf; rjzpf? ESvHk;om,mjcif;
aomreóudkvnf; rcHpm;&? ESvHk;rom,mjcif;
ESvHk;om,mjcif; xdkESpfyg;pHkudk MuOfí vspfvSL
½lvsuf owdynmESifh jynfhphKumaeV &[ef;wdkY
tMuifowdy|mefudk t&d,mjzpfaoom olonf rSD0]\?
tMuifowdy|mefudk rSD0Jaom t&d,mjzpfaoom q&m
(bk&m;) onf owå0gtaygif;udk qHk;r jcif;iSg xdkuf\
powdy|mefonf ESpfckajrmufaom owdy|mefwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY aemufwpfrsKd;um;
tpOfoem;awmfrlaom tusKd;pD;yGm;udk
&SmrSD;awmfrlaom q&m (bk&m;) onf
tpOfoem;jcif;udk taMumif;jyKí]]pw&m;onf
oifwdkYtm; pD;yGg;jcif;iSg jzpfV pw&m;onf
oifwdkYtm; csrf;omjcif;iSg jzpf\}}[k wynfhwdkYtm;
w&m;a[mV xdkq&m\ wynfhwdkYonf ,HkMunfpGm
em,lukef\? em;axmifukef\? pdwfudkodatmif
jzpfapukef\? q&m\ tqHk;trrS vTJz,fí rusifhukef/
&[ef;wdkY xdkodkYjzpf&mü q&m (bk&m;) onf
ESpfvdk0rf;om jcif;jzpf\? 0rf;ajrmufrl aomreóudkvnf;
cHpm;&\? &m*rpdkpGwfrlí owdynmESifh jynfhpHkum
aeV &[ef;wdkY tMuifowdy|mefudk t&d,mjzpfaoomlonf
rSD0J\? tMuifowdy|mefudk rSD0Jaom t&d,mjzpfaoom
q&m (bk&m;) onf owå0gtaygif;udk qHk;rjcif;iSg
xdkuf\? powdy|mefonf oHk;ckajrmufaom owdy|
mefaywnf;/]]owdy|mefwdkYonf oHk;yg;jzpfukef\?
tMuifowdy|mefudk t&d,mjzpfaoomlonf rSD0J\?
tMuifowdy|mefudk rSD0Jaom t&d,mjzpfaoom q&m
(bk&m;) onf owå0gtaygif;udk qHk;rjcif;iSg xdkuf\}}
[laom xdkpum;udk pqdkcJhNyD;udkomvQif pGJí
qdkcJhV

312/]]xdkyk*³/₄dKvfudk oifhavsmfavsmufywfpGm
qHk;rwwfaom q&mtrsKd;rsKd;wdkYxuf twkrJh jzpfí
owå0gwdkUudk qHk;rwwfol}} [laom xdkpum;udk
tb,fudk pGJí qdkcJhoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY qifq&m
oifMum;qHk;rxm;aom ,Ofaus;NyD;aom qifonf
ta&SUt&yfodkYrlvnf;jzpfap?
htaemuft&yfodkYrlvnf;jzpfap?
ajrmuft&yfodkYrlvnf;jzpfap?
awmift&yfodkYrlvnf;jzpfap wpfck wnf;aom
t&yfrsufESmodkYomvQif ajy;EdkifV &[ef;wdkY
jrif;q&m oifMum;qHk;rxm;aom ,Of aus;NyD;aom
jrif;onf ta&SUt&yfodkYrlvnf;jzpfap?

taemuft&yfodkYrlvnf;jzpfap? ajrmuft&yf
odkYrlvnf;jzpfap? awmift&yfodkYrlvnf;jzpfap?
wpfckwnf;aomt&yfrsufESmodkYomvQif ajy;EdkifV
&[ef;wdkY EGm;q&m
oifMum;qHk;rxm;aom ,Ofaus;NyD;aom EGm;onf
ta&SUt&yfodkYrlvnf;jzpf ap?

taemuft&yfodkYrlvnf;jzpfap?
ajrmuft&yfodkYrlvnf;jzpfap?
awmift&yfodkYrlvnf;jzpfap wpfckwnf;aom
t&yfrsufESmodkYomvQif ajy;EdkifV &[ef;wdkY
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom razmufrjyef
udk,fwdkifodawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
oifMum;qHk;rxm;aom ,Ofaus;NyD;aom yk³/₄dKvfonf
t&yf&SpfrsufESmwdkYodkY ajy;oGm;V
½lypsmef&Sdonfjzpfí ½kyfwdkYudk ½l\? p0darmu©
onf wpfckaom t&yfrnfV twGif;oEÅmefü ½kyf[laom
trSwftom; r&Sdonfjzpfí ty oEÅmefü ½kyfwdkYudk
½l\? p0darmu©onf ESpfckajrmuft&yfrnfV

wifhw,f\ [líomvQif ESvHk;oGif;V p0darmu©onf
oHk;ckajrmuft&yfrnfV ½lyonm wdkYudk
vHk;0vGefajrmufí y#dConmwdkY vHk;0csKyfonfhjyif
emewåonmwdkYudk
vHk;0ESvHk;roGif;rlí]]aumif;uifynwfonf tqHk;r&Sd}}
[k ESvHk;oGif;vsuf tmumomelöm,wepsmefodkY
a&mufíae\? p0darmu©onf av;ckajrmuft&yfrnfV
tcsif;cyfodrf; tmumomelöm,wepsmefudk vHk;0vGef
ajrmufí]]yXrm½kyÜ0d nmPfonf tqHk;r&Sd}}[k
(ESvHk;oGif;vsuf) 0dnmPlöm,wepsmefodkY
a&mufíae\? p0darmu©onf ig;ckajrmuft&yfrnfV
0dnmPlöm,wepsmefudk
vHk;0vGefajrmufí]]wpfpHkwpfckrQ r&Sd}}[k
(ESvHk;oGif;vsuf) tmudlönm,wepsmefodkY
a&mufíae\? p0darmu©onf ajcmufckajrmuft&yfrnfV
tmudlönm,wepsmefudk vGefajrmufí

ae0onmemonm,wepsmef odkY a&mufíae\?
p0darmu©onf ckepfckajrmuf t&yfrnf\/
ae0onmemonm,wepsmefudk vGefajrmufí
onma0'emwdkY\ csKyf&m eda&m"ormywfodkY
a&mufíaeV p0darmu©onf &Spfck ajrmuf t&yfrnf\
&[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
razmufrijyef udk,fwdkif odawmf rlaom
jrwpGmbk&m;onf oifMum;NyD; ,Of;aus;NyD;
aoma,musfm;onf pt&yf&SpfrsufESmwdkYodkY
ajy;oGm;\?]]xdkyk*³/₄dKvfudk
oifhavsmfavsmufywfpGm qHk;rwwfaom
q&mtrsKd;rsKd;wdkYxuf twkrJh jzpfí owå0gwdkUudk
qHk;rwwfol}} [lí tMuifpum;udk qdkcJh\? xdkpum;udk
pqdkcJhNyD;onfudk pGJí qdkcJh\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
jrwpGmbk&m;onf pw&m;a'oemawmfudk
a[mawmfrl\ xdk&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;\
w&m;a'oemawmfudk 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
vGefpGmESpfoufukefNyD/

ckepfckajrmuf oVm,we0db*Fokwf NyD;

8-Oa'´o0db*Fokwf

313/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf -

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0ef ausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYudk]]&[ef;wdkY}} [lí rdefY
awmfrl\]]toQifbk&m;}}[k xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;ukef\
jrwpGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wdkY oifwdkYtm; tusOf;a'oem
tus,fa'oemudk a[maytHh? xdkw&m;udk
emukefavmh? aumif;pGm ESvHk;oGif; ukefavmh?

a[maytHh[k bpum;udkhrdefYawmfrl\]]toQifbk&m;
aumif;ygNyD}}[k xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;ukef\
jrwpGmbk&m;onf bpum;udk rdefYawmfrl\ -

]]&[ef;wdkY tMuiftMuifodkY oabm&Sdaom
tjcf;t&mtm;jzifh pl;prf;qifjcifaom xdk&[ef; tm;
tytm¹/₂HkwdkYü OdnmPfonf rysHUvGifh?
ra&GU&Sm;? twGif;tm¹/₂HkwdkYü rwnf? rpGJvrf; rwyf
ruf&m? xdkxdkodkYaom tjcf;t&mtm;jzifh &[ef;onf
pl;prf;qifjcif&m\ &[ef;wdkY tytm¹/₂Hk wdkYü
OdnmPfonf rysHUvGifhaomf ra&GU&Sm;aomf
twGif;tm¹/₂HkwdkYü rwnfaomf rpGJvrf;rwyf rufaom
yk³/₄dKvftm; aemifcgu y#doaE"aejcf; tdkjcf; aojcf;
qif;&Jtaygif;wdkY\ jzpfjcf;onf r&Sd}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/ jrwpGmbk&m;onf bpum;udk
rdefYawmfrl\? aumif;aompum;udk qdkawmfrlwwfaom
jrwpGmbk&m;onf bpum;udk rdefYawmfrlí ae&mrS
xawmfrlvsuf ausmif; wGif;odkY 0ifawmfrl\

314/ xdktcg xdk&[ef;wdkYtm;
jrwpGmbk&m;<uoGm;awmfrlí rMumrD
bqdkvåHUaom tMuHonf jzpfay:vm\]]ighoQifwdkY
igwdkYtm; jrwpGmbk&m;onf]&[ef;wdkY
tMuiftMuifodkYaom tjcf;t&mtm;jzifh pl;prf;qifjcifaom
xdk&[ef;tm; tytm¹/₂HkwdkYü OdnmPfonf rysHUvGifh?
ra&GU&Sm;? twGif;tm ¹/₂HkwdkYü rwnf? rpGJvrf;rlí
rwyfruf&m? xdkxdkodkYaom tjcf;t&mtm;jzifh
&[ef;onf pl;prf;qifjcif&m\ &[ef;wdkY tytm¹/₂HkwdkYü
OdnmPfonf rysHUvGifhaomf ra&GU&Sm; aomf
twGif;tm¹/₂HkwdkYü rwnfaomf rpGJvrf;b] rwyfrufaom
yk³/₄dKvftm; aemifcgu y#doaE"aejcf; tdkjcf;
aojcf; qif;&Jtaygif;wdkY\ jzpfjcf;onf r&Sd} [lí
pw&m;udk tusOf;csKyf ñTefjyí teufoabmudk
tus,fra0zefb] ae&mrS xawmfrlum ausmif;wGif;odkY
0ifawmfrlcJh\? jrwpGmbk&m; tusOf;csKyf ñTefjyvsuf

tus,fra0zefcjhaom ptusOf;w&m;\ teufoabmudk
tb,folonf a0zefEdkif&mtHhenf;}}[k (tMuHonf
jzpfay:vm\)/

xdktcg xdk&[ef;wdkYtm;]]ptoQifr[mupömeonf
jrwpGmbk&m;\ tcsD;rGrf;udk cH&\?
ynm&SdoDwif;oHk;azmfwdkY\ tajr\$muftpm;udkvnf;
cH&\? toQifr[mupömeonf jrwpGmbk&m; tusOf;csKyf
ñTefjyvsuf tus,fra0zefcjhaom ptusOf;jzpfao w&m;\
teufoabmudk tus,fa0zef&ef pGrf;vnf; pGrf;Edkif\?
igwdkYonf toQifr[mupömexHodkY csOf;uyfí toQifr[m
upömetm; ptusOf;jzpfao w&m;\ teufoabmudk
ar;jref;Mu&rl aumif;ayrnf}}[k tMuH onf
jzpfay:vmjyefV

xdkYaemuf &[ef;wdkYonf toQifr[mupömexHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif toQifr[mupömeESifh twl
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om Elwfqufajymqdk\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,f
trSwf&zG,f pum;udk (ajymqdk) NyD;qHk; apum
wpfckaomt&yfü xdkifaeukefvsuf toQifr[mupömetm;
bqdkrnfhpum;udk ajymqdk avQmufxm;ukefV

ighoQifupöme igwdkYtm;
jrwpGmbk&m;onf]]&[ef;wdkY tMuiftMuifodkYaom
tjcif;t&m tm;jzifh pl;prf;qifjcifaom xdk&[ef;tm;
0dnmPfonf tytm¹/₂HkwdkYü rysHUvGifh?
ra&GU&Sm;? twGif; tm¹/₂HkwdkYü rwnf? rpGJvrf;rlí
rwyfruf&m? xdkxdkodkYaom tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh
&[ef;onf pl;prf; qifjcif&mV &[ef;wdkY 0dnmPfonf
tytm¹/₂HkwdkYü rysHUvGifhaomf ra&GU&Sm;aomf
twGif;tm¹/₂HkwdkYü rwnfaomf rpGJvrf;b] rwyfrufaom
yk^{*3}/₄dKvftm; aemifftcgü y#doaE``aejcif; tdkjcif; aojcif;
qif;&Jtaygif;wdkY\ jzpfjcif;onf r&Sd}} [laom
pOa'oudk tusOf;csKyf ñTefjyí teufoabmudk
tus,fra0zefbj ae&m rSxawmfrlum ausmif;wGif;odkY
0ifawmfrlcJh\? ighoQifupömeHjrwpGmbk&m;

zJ<uoGm;awmfrlí rMumjrifhrD igwdkYtm; podkYaom
tMuHonf jzpfay:vmjyef\]]ighoQifwdkY
jrwpGmbk&m;onf igwdkYtm;]&[ef;wdkY
tMuiftMuifodkYaom tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh pl;prf;qifjcf aom
xdk&[ef;tm; tytm¹/₂HkwkYü OdnmPfonf rysHUvGifh?
ra&GU&Sm;? twGif;tm¹/₂HkwkYü rwnf? rpGJvrf;rlí
rwyfruf&m? xdkxdkodkYaom tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh
&[ef;onf pl;prf;qifjcf&m\ &[ef;wdkY tytm¹/₂HkwkYü
OdnmPfonf rysHUvGifhaomf ra&GU&Sm;aomf
twGif;tm¹/₂HkwkYü rwnfaomf rpGJvrf;bJ rwyfrufaom
yk^{*3}/₄dKvftm; aemifftcgü y#doaE`aejcf; tdkjcf; aojcf;
qif;&Jtaygif; wdkY\ jzpfjcf;onf r&Sd}[laom pOa'`oudk
tusOf;csKyfñTefjyí teufoabmudk tus, fra0 zefbJ
ae&mrSxum ausmif;wGif;odkY 0ifawmfrlcJh\?
tb, folonf jrwpGmbk&m; tusOf;csKyf ñTefjyí
tus,ftm;jzifh teufoabmudk ra0zefaom ptusOf;jzpfaom
w&m;\ teufoabm udk tus,ftm;jzifh
a0zefEdkif&mtHhenf;}}[k (tMuHjzpfay:jyef\)/

ighoQifupöme xdkigwdkYtm; podkY
tMuHjzpfay:jyefyg\]]ptoQifupömeonf jrwpGmbk&m;\
tcsD;rGrf;udk cH&\? ynm&SdoDwif;oHk;azmfwdkY\
tajr\$muftpm;udkvnf; cH&\? toQifr[m upömeonf
jrwpGmbk&m; tusOf; csKyfñTefjyí tus, fra0zefcJhaom
ptusOf;jzpfaom w&m;\ teufoabmudk tus,ftm;jzifh
a0zef&ef pGrf;vnf; pGrf;Edkif\? igwdkYonf
toQifr[mupöme xHodkY csOf;uyfMuí teufoabmudk
arjref;Mu&rl aumif;ayrnf}}[k (tMuHjzpfay:vmjyef\)/
toQifupömeonf a0zefawmfrlygavmh[k
(ajymqdkavQmufxm;Muukef\)/

315/ ighoQifwdkY Oyrmtm;jzifh tESpfudk
tvdk&Sdaom tESpfudk &SmrSD;aom a,musfm;onf
tESpf&Sm vSnfhvnfaomf wnfaeqJjzpfaom
tESpfjynfhaom opfyifBuD;\ tjrpft&if;udkvnf; aumif;?
yifpnfudkvnf;aumif; ausmfvGefíomvQif tcuft&Gufü

tESpfudk &Smoifh\[k xifrSwf &mouJhodkY ptwl
pOyrm\ jynfhpHkjcif;udk odtyf\? toQifwdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m; rsufarSmuf jzpfygvuf
xdkjrwpGmbk&m;udk ausmfvGefí igwdkYtm;
tusOf;jzpfao w&m;\ teufoabmudk ar;jref;oifh\[k
xifrSwfMuukef bd\ ighoQifwdkY rSefygonf?
xdkjrwpGmbk&m;onf odoifhonfudk odawmfrl\?
jrifoifhonfudk jrifawmfrl\? rsufpdozG,f jzpfawmfrl\?
todÓPfozG,f jzpfawmfrl\? w&m;ozG,f jzpfawmfrl\?
jrwaom r*fozG,f jzpfawmfrl\? (opö mav;yg;udk)
a[mMum; awmfrlwwf\? jzpfapawmfrlwwf\? teufudk
xkwfaqmifjyawmfrlwwf\? tNrdKufedAÁmefudk
ay;awmfrlwwf\? w&m;t&Sif jzpfawmfrl\?
a&S;bk&m;rsm; twl jzpfawmfrl\? pteufoabm udk
jrwpGmbk&m;udkomvQif ar;jref;&ef tcsdeftcg jzpf\?
jrwpGmbk&m; ajzMum;awmfrlonhf twdkif;
xdkteufudk rSwfMuukef&m\[k (ajymqdk\)/

ighoQifupöme pifppf jrwpGmbk&m;onf
odoifhonfudk odawmfrl\? jrifoifhonfudk jrifawmf rl\?
rsufpdozG,f jzpfawmfrl\? ÓPfozG,f jzpfawmfrl\?
w&m;ozG,f jzpfawmfrl\? jrwf aomr*fozG,f jzpfawmfrl\?
(opö mav;yg;udk) a[mMum;awmfrlwwf\?
jzpfapawmfrlwwf\? teufudk xkwfaqmifjyawmfrlwwf\?
tNrdKufedAÁmefudk ay;awmfrlwwf\? w&m;t&Sif
jzpfawmf rl\? a&S;bk&m;rsm; twljzpfawmfrl\?
pteufoabmudk jrwpGmbk&m;udkomvQif ar;jref;&ef
tcsdeftcg jzpfyg\? igwdkYonf
ajzMum;awmfrlonhftwdkif; xdkteufudk
rSwfMuukef&m\? odkYygaomfvnf; toQifr[mupömeonf
jrwpGmbk&m;\ tcsD;rGrf;udk cH&\? ynm&Sd
oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkY\ tajr\$muftpm;udkvnf; cH&\?
toQifr[mupömeonf jrwpGmbk&m; tusOf; csKyfñTefjyí
tus,f ra0zefcJhaom ptusOf;jzpfao w&m;\
teufoabmudkhtus,ftm;jzifh a0zef&ef pGrf;vnf;

pGrf;Edkif\? toQifr[mupömeonf 0efrav;onfudk jyKí
a0zefygavmh[k (avQmufMuukef\)/ ighoQifwdkY
xdkodkY wm0efxm;í emMum;vdkMurl
emMum;Muukefavmh? aumif;pGm
ESvHk;oGif;Muukef avmh? a[mMum;aytHh[k
(ajymqdk\)/]]ighoQif aumif;ygNyD}}[k
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf toQifr[m upömetm;
jyefMum;avQmufxm;ukef;V toQifr[mupömeonf
pqdkvwåHUaom pum;udk ajymqdk\ -

ighoQifwdkY igwdkYtm;
jrwpGmbk&m;onf]]&[ef;wdkY tMuiftMuifodkYaom
tjcf;t&mtm;jzifh pl;prf;qifjcifaom xdk&[ef;tm;
tytm¹/₂HkwdkYü 0dnmPfonf rysHUvGifh?
ra&GU&Sm;? twGif;tm¹/₂HkwdkYü rwnf? rpGJvrf;rlí
rwyfruf&m? xdkxdkodkYaom tjcf;t&mtm;jzifh
&[ef;onf pl;prf; qifjcif&m/V &[ef;wdkY 0dnmPfonf
tytm¹/₂HkwdkYü rysHUvGifhaomf ra&GU&Sm;aomf
twGif;tm¹/₂HkwdkYü rwnfaomf rpGJvrf;b] rwyfrufaom
yk³/₄dKvftm; aemifftcgü y#doaE`aejcif; tdkjcif; aojcif;
qif;&Jtaygif;wdkY\ jzpfjcif;onf r&Sd}} [laom Oa'´oudk
tusOf;csKyf ñTefjyí teufoabmudk tus,fra0zefb]
ae&mrS xawmfrlum ausmif;wGif;odkY 0ifawmfrlcJh\?
ighoQifwdkY jrwpGmbk&m; tusOf;csKyfñTefjyí
tus,fra0zefcJhaom ptusOf;jzpfaom w&m;\
teufoabmudk podkY tus,ftm;jzifh igem;vnfygV

316/ ighoQifwdkY tb,fodkYvQif tytm¹/₂HkwdkYü
0dnmPfonf ysHUvGifh\? a&GU&Sm;\[k qdk& oenf;/
ighoQifwdkY pavmuü &[ef;tm; rsufpdjzifh
¹/₂lyg¹/₂Hkudkjrifí ¹/₂lyg¹/₂kHodkY tpOfavQmufajy;
oGm;aom ¹/₂lyg¹/₂Hkudk om,mrufarmaom
¹/₂lyg¹/₂Hkudk om,mjcif;jzifh zGJUaom ¹/₂lyg¹/₂Hkudk
om,mjcif; oHa,mZOfESifh ,SOfaom 0dnmPfonf jzpfV/
(xdkodkYjzpfjcif;udk) 0dnmPfonf tytm¹/₂HkwdkYü
ysHUvGifh\? a&GU&Sm;\[k qdktyfV em;jzifhtoHudk

Mum;í/y/ ESmacgif;jzifh teHUudk erf;í/ vQmjzifh
t&omudk vsufí/ udk,fjzifh tawGUtxdudk awGUxdí/
pdwfjzifh "r®m½Hkudk odí "r®m½HkodkY tpOf
avQmufajy;oGm;aom "r®m½Hkudk om,mrufarmaom
"r®m½Hkudk om,mjcif;jzifhzGJUaom "r®m½Hkudk
om,mjcif;oHa,mZOfESifh ,SOfaom OdnmPfonf jzpf\?
(xdkodkY jzpfjcif;udk) OdnmPfonf ty tm½HkwdkYü
ysHUvGifh\? a&GU&Sm;\[k qdktyf\ ighoQifwdkY
podkYvQif OdnmPfonf tytm½HkwdkYü ysHUvGifh\?
a&GU&Sm;\[k qdktyf\

317/ ighoQifwdkY tb,fodkYvQif tytm½HkwdkYü
OdnmPfonf rysHUvGifh? ra&GU&Sm;\[k qdktyf oenf;/
ighoQifwdkY pavmuü &[ef;tm; rsufpdjzifh
½lyg½Hkudkjrifí ½lyg½kHodkY tpOf ravQmuf
rajy;oGm;aom ½lyg½Hkudk rom,m rrufarmaom
½lyg½Hkudk om,mjcif;jzifh rzGJUaom
½lyg½Hkudkom ,mjcif;oHa,mZOfESifh r,SOfaom
OdnmPfonf jzpf\ (xdkodkYjzpfjcif;udk) OdnmPfudk
tytm½HkwdkYü rysHUvGifh? ra&GU&Sm;\[k qdktyf\?
em;jzifhtoHudk Mum;í/y/ ESmacgif;jzifh teHUudk erf;í/
vQmjzifh t&omudk vsufí/ udk,fjzifh tawGUtxdudk
awGUxdí/ pdwfjzifh "r®m½Hkudk odí "r®m½HkodkY
tpOf ravQmufrajy;oGm;aom "r®m½Hkudk rom,m
rrufarmaom "r®m½Hkudk om,mjcif;jzifh rzGJUaom
"r®m½Hkudk om,mjcif;oHa,mZOfESifh r,SOfaom
OdnmPfonf jzpf\? (xdkodkY jzpfjcif;udk) OdnmPf onf
tytm½HkwdkYü rysHUvGifh? ra&GU&Sm;\[k qdktyf\?
ighoQifwdkY podkYvQif OdnmPfonf tytm½Hk wdkYü
rysHUvGifh? ra&GU&Sm;\[k qdktyf\

318/ ighoQifwdkY tb,fodkYvQif twGif;tm½HkwdkYü
wnf\lí qdktyfoenf;/ ighoQifwdkY pavmuü &[ef;onf
umr*kPfwdkYrS uif;qdwfíomvQif
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYrS uif;qdwfíom vQif
MuHpnfjcif;]Odwuf}ESifh wuGjzpfaom

oHk;oyfqifjcifjcif;]0dpm&}ESifh wuGjzpfaom eD0&P
uif;qdwfjcif; aMumifhjzpfaom ESpfodrfhjicif;]yDwd}
csrf;omjcif;]okc} &Sdaom yXrpsmefodkY
a&mufíhaeV xdk&[ef;tm; eD0&PwdkYrS
uif;qdwfjcif;aMumifhjzpfaom yDwdokcodkY
tpOfavQmufajy;oGm; aom
eD0&Puif;qdwfjcif;aMumifhjzpfaom yDwdokcudk
om,mrufarmaom eD0&Puif;qdwfjcif; aMumifhjzpfaom
yDwdokcudk om,mjcif;jzifh aESmifzGJUaom
eD0&Puif;qdwfjcif;aMumifhjzpfaom yDwd okcudk
om,mjcif;[laom oHa,mZOfESifh ,SOfaom 0dnmPfonf
jzpf\? (xdkodkY jzpfjcif;udk) pdwf onf
twGif;tm¹/₂HkwdkYü wnf\lí qdktyfV

ighoQifwdkY aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;onf
0dwuf0dpm&wdkY\Nidrf;jcif;aMumifh twGif;oEÅmefü
pdwfudk Munfvifapwwfaom pdwf\
wnfMunfjcif;orm"dudk jzpfyGg;apwwfaom
0dwuf0dpm& r&Sdaom yXrpsmef
orm"daMumifhjzpfaom yDwdokc&Sdaom
'kwd,psmefodkY a&mufíae\? xdkyk³/₄dKvf tm;
yXrpsmeform"daMumifhjzpfaom yDwdokcodkY
tpOfavQmufajy;oGm;aom yXrpsmeform"daMumifh
jzpfaom yDwdokcudk om,mrufarmaom
yXrpsmeform"daMumifhjzpfaom yDwdokcudk
om,mjcif; jzifh zGJUaom yXrpsmeform"daMumifh
jzpfaom yDwdokcudk om,mjcif;[laom
oHa,mZOfESifh,SOfaom 0dnmPfonf jzpf\? (xdkodkY
jzpfjcif;udk) pdwfonf twGif;tm¹/₂HkwdkYü wnf\lí
qdktyfV

ighoQifwdkY aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;onf
ESpfodrfhjicif;]yDwd} udkvnf; rwyfrufjcif;aMumifh
owdç orÜZOfESifh jynfhphKonfjzpfí vspfvSL¹/₂lvsuf
ae\? csrf;omokcudkvnf; udk,fjzifh cHpm;\?
tMuifwwd,psmef[laom taMumif;aMumifh

xdkwwd,psmefESifh jynfhpHkaom
oludk]]vspfvsL¹/₂lol owd&Sdol csrf;ompGm
aeavh&Sdol} }[k (t&d,myk*³/₄dKvfwdkYonf)
csD;rGrf;ukef\? xdkwwd,psmefodkY a&mufí ae\
xdkyk*³/₄dKvftm; Oayu©modkY
tpOfavQmufajy;oGm;aom Oayu©mudk om,mrufarm
aom Oayu©mudk om,mjcif;jzifhzGJUaom
Oayu©mudk om,mjcif;[laom oHa,mZOfESifh,SOfaom
0dnmPfonf jzpf\? (xdkodkY jzpfjcif;udk) pdwfonf
twGif;tm¹/₂HkwdkYü wnf\lí qdktyfV

ighoQifwdkY aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;onf
csrf;omqif;&Judk y,fjcif;aMumifhvnf;aumif;?
a&S;OD;uyif Orf;omjcif; ESvHk;romjcif;wdkY\
csKyfESifhjicif;aMumifhvnf;aumif;?
qif;&Jcsrf;omr&Sdaom vspfvsl¹/₂lrl
Oayu©maMumifhjzpfonfh owd\ pifMu,fjcif;&Sdaom
pwkw→psmefodkY a&mufí aeV xdkyk*³/₄dKvftm;
qif;&Jcsrf;omr&Sdaom Oayu©ma0'emodkY
tpOfavQmufajy;oGm;aom qif;&Jcsrf;om r&Sdaom
Oayu©ma0'emudk om,mrufarmaom qif;&Jcsrf;om
r&Sdaom Oayu©ma0'emudk om,m jcif;jzifhzGJUaom
qif;&Jcsrf;om r&Sdaom Oayu©ma0'emudk om,mjcif;
[laom oHa,mZOfESifh ,SOfaom 0dnmPfonf jzpf\?
(xdkodkY jzpfjcif;udk) pdwfonf twGif;tm¹/₂HkwdkYü
wnf\lí qdktyfV ighoQifwdkY podkYvQif pdwfonf
twGif;tm¹/₂HkwdkYü wnf\lí qdktyfV

319/ ighoQifwdkY tb,fodkYvQif twGif;tm¹/₂HkwdkYü
rwnf\lí qdktyfoenf;/ ighoQifwdkY &[ef;onf
umr*kPfwdkYrS uif;qdwfíomvQif
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYrS qdwfíomvQif/y/ yXrpsmef odkY
a&mufí ae\? xdk&[ef;tm; eD0&PwdkYrS
uif;qdwfjcif;aMumifhjzpfao yDwdokcodkY tpOf
ravQmuf rajy;oGm;aom eD0&PwdkYrS
uif;qdwfjcif;aMumifhjzpfao yDwdokcukd rom,m rruf

armaom eD0&PwdkYrS uif;qdwfjcf;aMumifhjzpfaom
yDwdokcukd om,mjcf;jzifh rzJGUaom eD0&P wdkYrS
uif;qdwfjcf;aMumifhjzpfaom yDwdokcukd om,mjcf;
[laom oHa,mZOfESifh r,SOfaom 0dnmPfonf jzpf\?
(xdkodkY jzpfjcf;ukd) pdwfonf twGif;tm¹/₂HkwdkYü
rwnf[lí qdktyf\ igh oQifwdkY podkYvQif pdwfonf
twGif;tm¹/₂HkwdkYü rwnf [lí qdktyf\

ighoQifwdkY aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;onf
0dwuf0dpm&Nidrf;jcf;aMumifh/y/
'kwd,psmefodkYha&mufíae\? xdk&[ef;tm;
yXrpsmeform"daMumifhjzpfaom yDwdokcodkY
tpOfravQmuf rajy;oGm; aom
yXrpsmeform"daMumifhjzpfaom yDwdokcukd rom,m
rrufarmaom yXrpsmeform"daMumifh jzpfaom
yDwdokcukd om,mjcf;jzifh rzJGUaom
yXrpsmeform"daMumifhjzpfaom yDwdokcukd om,m
jcf;[laom oHa,mZOfESifh r,SOfaom 0dnmPfonf jzpf\?
(xdkodkY jzpfjcf;ukd) pdwfonf twGif; tm¹/₂HkwdkYü
rwnf[lí qdktyf\

ighoQifwdkY aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;onf
yDwdokdvnf; rwyfrufjcf;aMumifh/y/ wwd, psmefodkY
a&mufí ae\? xdk&[ef;tm; Oayu©modkY tpOfravQmuf
rajy;oGm;aom Oayu©mukd rom,m rrufarmaom
Oayu©mukd om,mjcf;jzifh rzJGUaom Oayu©mukdkd
om,mjcf;[laom oHa,mZOfESifh r,SOfaom 0dnmPfonf
jzpf\? (xdkodkY jzpfjcf;ukd) pdwfonf
twGif;tm¹/₂HkwdkYü rwnf[lí qdktyf\

ighoQifwdkY aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;onf
csrf;omqif;&Jukd y,fjcf;aMumifhvnf;aumif;
a&S;OD;uyifvQif 0rf;omjcf; ESvHk;romjcf;wdkY\
csKyfESifhjcf;aMumifhvnf;aumif; qif;&Jcsrf;om
r&Sdaom vspfvL¹/₂lrl]Oayu©m} aMumifhjzpfonfh
owd\ pifMu,fjcf;&Sdaom pwkw→psmefodkY a&mufí

ae\? xdk&[ef;tm; qif;&Jcsrf;omr&Sdaom
Oayu©ma0'emodkY tpOfravQmuf rajy;oGm;aom
qif;&Jcsrf;omr&Sdaom Oayu©ma0'emukd rom,m
rrufarmaom qif;&Jcsrf;omr&Sdaom Oayu©m
a0'emukd om,mjcif;jzifh rzJGUaom
qif;&Jcsrf;omr&Sdaom Oayu©ma0'emukdkd
om,mjcif;[laom oHa,mZOfESifh r,SOfaom OdnmPfonf
jzpf\? (xdkodkY jzpfjcif;ukd) pdwfonf
twGif;tm¹/₂HkwdkYü rwnf[lí qdktyf\ ighoQifwdkY
podkYvQif pdwfonf twGif;tm¹/₂HkwdkYü rwnf[lí
qdktyf\

320/ ighoQifwdkY tb,fodkYvQif rpJGvrf;tyfaom
w&m;wdkYü wyfrufjcif;onf jzpfoenf;/ ighoQifwdkY
pavmuü t&d,mwdkYukd zl;jrifavhr&Sdaomç
t&d,mw&m;wdkYü ruRrf;usifaomç t&d,mw&m;ü
r,Ofaus;aom? olawmfaumif;wdkYukd
zl;jrifavhr&Sdaomç olawmfaumif;w&m;wdkYü
ruRrf;usifaomç olawmfaumif;w&m;ü r,Ofaus;aomç
tMum;tjrirf&Sdaom ykxkZOfonf ¹/₂kyfukd twå]ukd,f}[k
¹/₂l\ (<uif;cE``mukd) ¹/₂kyf&Sdaom twå[kvnf;aumif;ç
twåü ¹/₂kyf[kvnf; aumif;ç ¹/₂kyfö twå[kvnf;aumif; ¹/₂l\
xdkykxkZOfyk*³/₄dKvf\ xdk¹/₂kyfonf azmufjyef\
wpfrsKd; wpfrnftm;jzifh jzpfwwf\
xdkykxkZOfyk*³/₄dKvftm; p¹/₂kyfazmufjyefjcif;
wpfrsKd;wpfrnftm;jzifh jzpfjcif;aMumifh ¹/₂kyf\
azmufjyefjcif;odkY tpOfvdkufaom OdnmPfonf jzpf\
xdkykxkZOfyk*³/₄dKvftm; ¹/₂kyf\ azmufjyefjcif;odkY
tpOfvdkufijzpfpaom pdwfaMumifhjzpfukefaom
wyfESpfoufjcif;wdkYonfvnf; aumif;? tukodkvfw&m;
jzpfjcif;wdkYonfvnf;aumif; ukodkvfpdwfukd
ukefcef;apí wnfukef\

ukodkvfpdwf\ ukefcef;jcif;Mumifh
wkefvlyfjcif;&Sdonfvnf;aumif;? yifyef;jcif;&Sdonfvnf;
aumif;? uyfNidjcif;&Sdonfvnf;aumif; jzpf\?

rpJGvrf;rlívnf; wyfESpfouf\? cHpm;rl]a0'em} ukd/y/
rSwfom;rl]onm} ukd/
jyKjyifpD&ifrl]ocFg&}wdkYukd/ odrl]0dnmPf}ukd
twå]ukd,f}[k ½lV (<uif;cE"mukd) 0dnmPf&Sdaom
twå[kvnf;aumif;ç twåü 0dnmPf[kvnf;aumif;ç 0dnmPfü
twå[kvnf;aumif; ½l\? xdkykxkZOfyk*¾dKvf\
xdk0dnmPfonf azmufjyefV wpfrsKd; wpfrnftm;jzifh
jzpfwwfV xdkykxkZOfyk*¾dKvftm;
0dnmPfazmufjyefjCIF; wpfrsKd;wpfrnftm;jzifh
jzpfjCIF;aMumifh 0dnmPf\ azmufjyefjCIF;odkY
tpOfvdkufaom 0dnmPfonf jzpfV xdkykxkZO
yk*¾dKvftm; 0dnmPf\ azmufjyefjCIF;odkY tpOfvdkufi
jzpfafaom pdwfaMumifh jzpfukefaom
wyfESpfhoufjCIF;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;? tukodkvfw&m;
jzpfjCIF;wdkYonfvnf;aumif; ukodkvfpdwfukd ukef
cef;apí wnfukefV ukodkvfpdwf\ ukefcef;jCIF;aMumifh
wkefvlyfjCIF;&Sdonfvnf;aumif;? yifyef;
jCIF;&Sdonfvnf;aumif;? NiduyfjCIF;&Sdonfvnf;aumif;
jzpf\? rpJGvrf;rlívnf; wyfESpfoufV ighoQifwdkY
podkYvQif rpJGvrf;tyfaom w&m;wdkYü
wyfESpfoufjCIF;onf jzpfV

321/ ighoQifwdkY tb,fodkYvQif rpJGvrf;tyfaom
w&m;wdkY ü rwyfESpfoufjCIF;onf jzpfonf;
ighoQifwdkY pavmuü t&d,mwdkYukd
zl;jrifavh&Sdaomç t&d,mw&m;ü uRrf;usifaomç
t&d,mw&m;ü ,Ofaus;aom? olawmfaumif;wdkYukd
zl;jrifavh&Sdaomç olawmfaumif;w&m;ü
uRrf;usifaomç olawmfaumif;w&m;ü ,Ofaus;aomç
tMum;tjrif&Sdaom jrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfh om0uonf
½kyfukd twå]ukd,f}[k r½l? (<uif;cE"mukd)
½kyf&Sdaom twå[k r½l? twåü ½kyf[k r½l? ½kyfö
twå[k r½l/ xdkjrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfh\ xdk½kyfonf
azmufjyef\? wpfrsKd;wpfrnf tm;jzifh jzpfwwf\?
xdkjrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfhtm; ½kyfazmufjyefjCIF;

wpfrsKd;wpfrnftm;jzifh jzpfjcf;aMumifh ½kyf\
azmufjyefjcf;odkY tpOfvdkufaom OdnmPfonfum;
rjzpf? xdkjrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfhtm; ½kyf\
azmufjyefjcf;odkY tpOfvdkufí jzpfaom pdwfaMumifh
jzpfukefaom wyfESpf oufjcf;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
tukodkvfw&m; jzpfjcf;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;
ukodkvfpdwfukd ukefcef;apí rwnfukef? ukodkvfpdwf\
ukefcef;jcif;aMumifh wkefvlyfjcf; &Sdonfvnf; rjzpf?
yifyef;jcif;&Sdonfvnf; rjzpf?
NiduyfwG,fwmjcf;&Sdonfvnf; rjzpf? rpJGvrf;ívnf;
rwyfESpf ouf/ a0'emukd r½l/ onmukd r½l/
ocFg&wdkYukd r½l/ OdnmPfukd twå]ukd,f}[k r½l?
(<uif;cE`mukd) OdnmPf&Sdaom twå[k r½l? twåü
OdnmPf[k r½l? OdnmOfü twå[k r½l/
xdkjrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfh\ xdkOdnmPfonf
azmufjyef\? wpfrsKd;wpfrnftm;jzifh jzpfwwf\
xdkjrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfhtm; OdnmPfazmufjyefjcf;
wpfrsKd;wpfrnftm;jzifh jzpfjcf;aMumifh OdnmPf\
azmufjyefjcf;odkY tpOfvkdufaom OdnmPfonfum;
rjzpf? xdkjrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfh tm; OdnmPf\
azmufjyef jcf;odkY tpOfvdkufíjzpfaom pdwfaMumifh
jzpfukefaom wyfESpfoufjcf; wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
tukodkvfw&m; jzpfjcf;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;
ukodkvfpdwfukd ukefcef;apí rwnfukef? ukodkvfpdwf\
ukefcef;jcif; aMumifh wkefvlyfjcf;&Sdonfvnf; rjzpf?
yifyef;jcif;&Sdonfvnf; rjzpf?
NiduyfwG,fwmjcf;&Sdonfvnf; rjzpf? rpJGvrf;ívnf;
rwyfESpfouf/ ighoQifwdkY podkYvQif rpJGvrf;tyfaom
w&m;wdkYü rwyfESpfoufjcf;onf &SdV

ighoQifwdkY igwdkYtm;
jrwpGmbk&m;onf]]&[ef;wdkY tMuiftMuifodkYaom
tjcf;t&mtm;jzifh pl;prf;qifjcifaom xdk&[ef;tm;
OdnmPfonf tytm½HkwdkYü rysHUvGifh?
ra&GU&Sm;? twGif;tm½HkwdkYü rwnf? rpJGvrf;í

rwyfESpfouf&m? xdkxdkodkYaom tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh
&[ef;onf pl;prf;qifjCIF &m\? &[ef;wdkY OdnmPfonf
tytm¹/₂HkwDkYü rysHUvGifhaomf ra&GU&Sm;aomf
twGif;tm¹/₂HkwDkYü rwnfaomf rpJGvrf;bJ
rwyfESpfoufaom yk³/₄dKvftm; aemifTCgü
y#doaE`aejCIF; tdkjCIF; aOjCIF; qif;&Jtaygif;wdkY\
jzpfjCIF;onf r&Sd}} [laom Oa'`oukd tusOf;csKyfñTefjyí
teufoabmukD tus, fra0zefbJ ae&mrS xum
ausmif;wGif;odkY OifawmfrlcJhV ighoQifwdkY
jrWfpGmbk&m; tusOf; csKyfñTefjyí tus, fra0zefaom
pOa'`o\ teufoabmukD pOdkY tus,ftm;jzifh igem;
vnfyg\? toQifwdkY tvkd&SdMuukefaomf toQifwdkYonf
jrWfpGmbk&m;odkYomvQif csOf;uyfMuukefí
pTeufoabmukD wpfzef ar;jref;Muukef&m\? oifwdkYtm;
jrWfpGmbk&m; ajzMum;awmfrlonfh twdkif;
xdkTeufoabmukDhrSwfukef&m\[k (rdefYqdk\)/

322/ xdktcg xdk&[ef;wdkYonf toQifr[mupöme\
rdefYMum;csufukD tvGefESpfouf0rf; ajrmufukefí
ae&mrSxum jrWfpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
jrWfpGmbk&m;ukD ¹/₂dkaopGm &Sdcdk;Mu ukefvsuf
avsmufywfaomt&yfü xdkifNyD;vQif
jrWfpGmbk&m;tm; ppum;ukD avQmufxm;Muukef\
jrWfpGmbk&m; tuREkyfwdkYtm;
jrWfpGmbk&m;onf]]&[ef;wdkY tMuiftMuifodkYaom
tjcif; t&mtm;jzifh pl;prf;qifjCifaom xdk&[ef;tm;
OdnmPfonf tytm¹/₂HkwDkYü rysHUvGifh?
ra&GU&Sm;? twGif;tm¹/₂HkwDkYü rwnf? rpJGvrf;í
rwyfESpfouf&m? xdkxdkodkYaom tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh
&[ef; onf pl;prf;qifjCIF&m\? &[ef;wdkY OdnmPfonf
tytm¹/₂HkwDkYü rysHUvGifhaomf ra&GU&Sm;aomf
twGif;tm¹/₂HkwDkYü rwnfaomf rpJGvrf;rlí
rwyfESpfoufaom yk³/₄dKvftm; aemifTCgü y#doaE`
aejCIF; tdkjCIF; aOjCIF; qif;&Jtaygif;wdkY\
jzpfjCIF;onf r&Sd}}[k Oa'`oukd tusOf;csKyfnTefjyí teufoabmukD

tus, fra0zefbJ ae&mrSxawmfrlum ausmif;wGif;odkY
OifawmfrlcJhygV

jrwfpGmbk&m; xdktuREkfyfwdkYtm;
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf <uoGm;awmfrlí
rMumrD]]ighoQifwdkY igwdkYtm;
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf]&[ef;wdkY tMuiftMuifodkYaom
tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh pl;prf;qifjcif aom xdk&[ef;tm;
OdnmPfonf tytm¹/₂HkwdkYü rysHUvGifh?
ra&GU&Sm;? twGif;tm¹/₂HkwdkYü rwnf? rpJGvrf;í
rwyfESpfouf&m? xdkxdkodkYaom tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh
&[ef;onf pl;prf;qifjcif&m\? &[ef;wdkY OdnmPfonf
tytm¹/₂HkwdkYü rysHUvGifhaomf ra&GU&Sm;aomf
twGif;tm¹/₂HkwdkYü rwnfaomf rpJGvrf;rlí
rwyfESpfoufaom yk³/₄dKvftm; aemiftcgü
y#doaE`aejcif; tdkjcif; aojcif; qif;&J taygif;wdkY\
jzpfjcif;onf r&Sd} [laom pOa'`oukd tusOf;csKyfnTefjyí
teufoabmukd tus, fra0zefbJ ae&mrS xum
ausmif;wGif;odkY Oifawmfrl cJhV tb, folonf
jrwfpGmbk&m; tusOf;csKyfñTefjyí tus, fra0zefaom
pOa'`o\ teufoabmukd tus,ftm;jzifh a0zefEdkif
&moenf;}}[k podkY tMuHtpnfonf jzpfay:ygv

jrwfpGmbk&m;
xdktuREkfyfwdkYtm;]]ptoQifr[mupömeonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;\ tcsD;trGrf;ukd cH&\?
ynm&SdoDwif;oHk;azmfrsm; tajr\$muftpm;ukdvnf;
cH&\? toQifr[mupömeonf jrwfpGmbk&m;
tusOf;csKyfnTefjyí tus, fra0zefaom pOa'`o\
teufoabmukd tus, fa0zef&ef pGrf;vnf; pGrf;Edkif\
igwdkYonf toQifr[mupömexHodkY csOf;uyfí
pteufoabmudk ar;jref; Mu&rl aumif;ayrnf}}[k
podkYaom pdwftMuHonf jzpfay:cJhjyefygV
jrwfpGmbk&m; xdktcg tuREkfyfwdkYonf
toQifr[mupömexHodkY csOf;uyfukefí
toQifr[mupömetm; pteufoabm udk ar;jref;MuygukefV

jrwpGmbk&m; xdktuREkfyfwdkYtm;
toQifr[mupömeonf ptjicif;t&m
yk'f0gustu©&mwdkYjzifh teufoabmukd a0zefjyyg\k
(avQmufxm;Muukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY r[mupömeonf ynm&Sd\? &[ef;wdkY
r[mupömeonf ynmBuD;\? &[ef;wdkY ighukdvnf;
oifwdkYonf pteufoabmudk tu,fi wpfzef
ar;jref;ukefjim;tHh? igonfvnf; xdkteufoabmudk
r[mupöme ajzMum;ouJhodkYyif ajzMum;&m\? pOa'´o\
teufoabmonf ponfyifwnf;/ ptwdkif; xdkteufoabmukd
rSwfMuukef[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwpGmbk&m;onf pw&m;a'oemawmfukd
a[mawmfrl\ xdk&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;\
w&m;a'oemawmfukd 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om vGefpGm
ESpfoufukefNyD/

&Spfckajrmuf Oa'´o0db*Fokwf NyD;V

9-t&P0db*Fokwf

323/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf om0xdåjynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0ef ausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\? xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYukd]&[ef;wdkY}} [lí
rdefYawmfrl\]toQifbk&m;}}[k xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm; Muukef\
jrwpGmbk&m;onf]&[ef;wdkY oifwdkYtm;
t&P0db*Fokwfa'oemudkd a[mMum;aytHh? xdk
t&P0db*Fokwfa'oemudkd emMuukefavmh?
aumif;pGm ESvHk;oGif;Muukefavmh? a[maytHh}}[k
ppum;ukd rdefYawmfrl\]toQifbk&m;
aumif;ygNyD}}[k xdk&[ef;wdkYonf

jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;MuukefV
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pdkvwåHUAom w&m;pum;ukd
rdefYawmfrl\-

,kwfnHhí &GmolwdkY\ tusifhjzpfaom
ykxkZOfwdkY\ tavhtusifhomjzpfí t&d,mwdkY\
tusifhr[kwfaom tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh rpyf,SOfaom
umr*kPfcsrf;omukd tzefwvJvJ tm;rxkwf&m?
ukd,fpdwf\ qif;&JjCIF;ukd jzpfapwwfaom t&d,mwdkY\
tusifhr[kwfaom tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh rpyf ,SOfaom
ukd,fyif yef;rlukd tm;xkwfjCIF;ukd tzefwvJvJ
tm;rxkwf&m/ &[ef;wdkY xdktpGef; ESpfyg;wdkYodkY
ruffy&mufrlí jrwpfGmbk&m;onf txl;ojzifh
odawmfrltyfaom ynmrsufpduk jyKwwfaom
ÓPftjrifukd jyKwwfaom tv,ftvwfjzpfaom tusifhonf
udavom Nidrf;&ef tvdkYiSg jzpf\? xl;aomÓPfjzifh
od&eftvdkYiSg jzpf\? opö mav;yg;ukd od&eftvdkYiSg
jzpf\? edAÁmefukd rsufarSmufjyK&eftvdkYiSg jzpfV/
ajr\$mfyifhCIF;ukdvnf; od&m\? ESdyfcsjCIF;ukdvnf;
od&m\? ajr\$mfyifhCIF;ukdvnf; odí ESdyfcsjCIF;ukdvnf;
odí ajr\$mfyifhí ra[majym&m? ESdyfcsí
ra[majym&m?[kwfrSefaom oabmw&m;ukdomvQif
a[majym&mV qHk;jzwftyfNyD;aom csrf;omukd
od&m\? qHk;jzwftyfNyD;aom csrf;omukd odí tZÑ
wåoEÅmefü csrf;omukd tzef wvJvJ tm;xkwf&m\
rsufuG,fü tjypfajymjCIF;ukd rajymqdk&m?
rsufarSmufü udavomESifh a&m>yrf;npfEGrf;aom
½lwfcspum;ukd rqdk&m? ajz;ajz;omom
ajymqdk&m\? aqmvsifpGm rqdk&m? Zeyk'fom;wdkY\
bmomukd ESvHk;pJGjrJí rajymqdk&m? avmuoHk;
ynwfukd vGefí roGm;&m? pdkcJhNyD;onfum;
t&P0db*Fokwf\ tusOf;]Oa'´o}wnf;/

324/]],kwfnHhí &GmolwdkY\ tusifhjzpfaom
ykxkZOfwdkY\ tavhtusifhomjzpfí t&d,m wdkY\
tusifhr[kwfaom tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh rpyf,SOfaom

umr*kPfcsrcf;omukd tzefwvJvJ tm;rxkwf&m?
ukd,fpdwf\ qif;&Jjcif;ukd jzpfapwwfaom t&d,mwdkY\
tusifhr[kwfaom tusKd; pD;yGg;ESifh rpyf,SOfaom
ukd,fyifyef;rlukd tm;xkwfjcif;ukd tzefwvJvJ rvkdufpm;
tm;rxkwf &m}}[laom xdkpum;ukd tb,fukd pJGí
qdkcJhoenf;/ ,kwfnHhí &GmolwdkY\ tavhtusifhjzpfaom
ykxkZOOfwdkY\ tavhtusifhjzpfí t&d,mwdkY\
tusifhr[kwfaom tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh rpyf,SOfaom
umrcsrcf;omESifh pyfaom okc&Sdaom yk*³/₄dKvf\
Orf;ajrmufjcif;udk tzefwvJvJ tm;xkwfjcif; oabmonf
qif;&Jjcif;ESifhwuG n\$Of;qJESdyfpufjcif;ESifhwuG
jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;ESifhwuG ylyefjcif;ESifh wuG jzpf\?
rSm;;Gif;aom tusifhyifwnf;/

 ,kwfnHhí &GmolwdkY\ tusifhjzpfaom
ykxkZOOfwdkY\ tavhtusifhomjzpfí t&d,mwdkY\
tusifhr[kwfaom tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh rpyf,SOfaom
umr*kPfcsrcf;omESifh pyfaom okc&Sdaom yk*³/₄dKvf\
Orf;ajrmufjcif;udk tm;xkwfjcif;ukd tzefwvJvJ
tm;rxkwfjcif;oabmonf qif;&Jjcif; r&Sd?
n\$Of;qJESdyfpufjcif; r&Sd? jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif; r&Sd?
ylyefjcif;r&Sd? rSefuefaom tusifhyifwnf;/ ukd,f pdwf\
qif;&Jjcif;ukd jzpfapwwfaom t&d,mwdkY\
tusifhr[kwfaom tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh rpyf,SOfaom
ukd,fyifyef;rlukd tm;xkwfjcif;ukd tzefwvJvJ
tm;xkwfjcif;oabmonf qif;&Jjcif;ESifhwuG
n\$Of;qJESdyfpufjcif;ESifhwuG jyif;pGm
yifyef;jcif;ESifhwuG ylyefjcif;ESifhwuG jzpf\?
rSm;;Gif;aom tusifhyifwnf;/

 ukd,fpdwf\ qif;&Jjcif;ukd jzpfapwwfaom
t&d,mwdkY\ tusifhr[kwfaom tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh
rpyf,SOfaom ukd,fyifyef;rlukd tm;xkwfjcif;ukd
tzefwvJvJ tm;rxkwfjcif;oabmonf qif;&J jcif; n\$Of;qJjcif;
ESdyfpufjcif; jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif; ylyefjcif; r&Sd?
rSefuefaom tusifhyifwnf;/]],kwfnHhí &GmolwdkY\

tusifhjzpfaom ykxkZOfwdkY\ tavhtusifhomjzpfí
t&d,mwdkY\ tusifh r[kwfaom tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh
rpyf,SOfaom umr*kPfcsrf;omukd tzefwvJvJ
tm;rxkwf&m? ukd,fpdwf\ qif;&Jjcif;ukd jzpfapwwfaom
t&d,mwdkY\ tusifhr[kwfaom tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh
rpyf ,SOfaom ukd,fyifyef;rlukd tm;xkwfjcif;ukd
tzefwvJvJ tm;rxkwf&m}}[laom xdkpum;udk
pqdkcJhNyD;ukd tpJGjyKí qdkcJhV

325/]]xdktpGef;ESpfyg;wdkYodkY ruyfa&mufrlí
jrwpGmbk&m;onf txl;ojzifh odawmfrltyf aom
ynmrsufpduk jyKwwfaom ÓPftjrifukd jyKwwfaom
tv,ftvwfjzpfaom tusifhonf udavomNidrf;&ef
xl;aomÓPjzifh od&ef (opö mav;yg;ukd) od&ef
edAÁmefukd rsufarSmufjyK&ef tvdkYiSgjzpf\}}[laom
xdkpum;ukd tb,fukd pJGí qdkcJhoenf;/
t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom pt&d,r*fyif wnf;/
pt*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom t&d,r*fönf tb,fenf;?
rSefpGmodjrifjcif;]or®m'd|d}? rSefpGm
MuHjcif;]or®mouFyÜ}?
rSefpGmajymqdkjcif;]or®m0gpm}?
rSefpGmjyKvkyjcif;]or®mur®EÅ}? rSefpGmtouf
arG;jcif;]or®mtmZD0}?
rSefpGmtm;xkwfjcif;]or®m0g,mr}?
rSefpGmatmufarhjcif;]or®mowd}?
rSefpGmwnfMunfjcif;]or®morm"d} ponfwdkYyifwnf;/
]]xdktpGef;ESpfyg;wdkYodkY ruyfa&mufrlí
jrwpGmbk&m;onf txl;ojzifh odawmfrltyfaom
ynmrsufpduk jyKwwfaom ÓPftjrifukd jyK wwfaom
tv,ftvwfjzpfaom tusifhonf udavomNidrf;&ef xl;aom
ÓPjzifh od&ef (opö m av;yg;ukd) od&ef edAÁmefukd
rsufarSmufjyK&ef tvdkYiSg jzpf\}}[laom xdkpum;ukd
p qdkcJhNyD;aom taMumif;udk pJGí qdkcJhV

326/]]ajr\$muftyifhjcif;ukdvnf; od&m\
ESdyfcsjcif;ukdvnf; od&m\? ajr\$muftyifhjcif;ukdvnf; odí

ESdyfcsjCIF;ukdvNF; odí ajr\$muFYiFhí ra[majym&m?
ESdyfcsí ra[majym&m?[kwfrSefaom oabmukdomvQif
a[majym&m\}}[laom xdkpum;ukd tb,fukd pJGí
qdkcJhoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY ajr\$muFYiFhCIF; ESdyfcsjCIF;
[kwfrSefaom oabmukd rajymjCIF;onf tb,fodkY
jzpfoenf;/ ,kwfnHh í &GmolwdkY\ tusifhjzpfaom
ykxkZOfwdkY\ tavhtusifhomjzpfí t&d,mwdkY\
tusifhr[kwfaom tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh rpyf,SOfaom
umrcsrF;omESifhpyfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvf\ 0rf;ajrmufjCIF;udk
tzeFzeF tm;xkwfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;vHk;wdkYonf
qif;&JjCIF;ESifhwuG n\$Of;qJEdSyfpufjCIF;ESifhwuG
jyif;pGmyifyef; jCIF;ESifhwuG ylyefjCIF;ESifhwuG
jzpfukef\? rSm;,Gif;aom tusifh&Sdukef\[k podkY
ajymqdkolonf tcsKdUaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkYukd
ESdyfcsajymqkdonf rnfV

,kwfnHhí &GmolwdkY\ tusifhjzpfaom
ykxkZOfwdkY\ tavhtusifhomjzpfí t&d,mwdkY\
tusifhr[kwfaom tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh rpyf,SOfaom
umrcsrF;omESifhpyfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvf\ 0rf;ajrmufjCIF; udk
tzeFzeF tm;rxkwfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;vHk;wdkYonf
qif;&JjCIF; r&Sdukef? n\$Of;qJEdSyfpufjCIF; r&Sd ukef?
jyif;pGmyifyef;jCIF; r&Sdukef? ylyefjCIF; r&Sdukef?
rSefuefaom tusifh&Sdukef\[k podkY ajymqdk olonf
tcsKdUaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkYukd
ajr\$muFYiFhajymqdkonf rnfV

ukd,fqif;&JjCIF;ukd jzpfapwwfaom t&d,mwdkY\
tusifhr[kwfaom tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh rpyfh,SOfaom
ukd,fyifyef;rlukd tm;xkwfjCIF;ukd tzeFzeF tm;xkwfaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;vHk;wdkYonf qif;&J jCIF;ESifhwuG
n\$Of;qJEdSyfpufjCIF;ESifhwuG
jyif;pGmyifyef;jCIF;ESifhwuG ylyefjCIF;ESifhwuG
jzpfukef\? rSm;,Gif;aom tusifh&Sdukef\[k podkY
ajymqdkolonf tcsKdUaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkYukd
ESdyfcsajymqkdonf rnfV

ukd,fqif;&Jjcif;ukd jzpfapwwfaom t&d,mwdkY\
tusifhr[kwfaom tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh rpyf,SOfaom
ukd,fyifyef;rlukd tm;xkwfjcif;ukd tzezfef tm;rxkwfaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;vHk;wdkYonf qif;&Jjcif;
n\$Of;qJEdSyfpufjcif; jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif; ylyefjcif;
r&Sdukef? rSefuefaom tusifh&Sdukef\[k podkY
ajymqdkolonf tcsKdUaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkYukd
ajr\$mufyifhajymqdkonf rnfV

b0aESmifBuKd; wPSmukd ry,f&ao;aom
yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;vHk;wdkYonf qif;&Jjcif; &Sdukef\? n\$Of;
qJEdSyfpufjcif; &Sdukef\? jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;
&Sdukef\? ylyefjcif; &Sdukef\? rSm,,Gif;aom
tusifh&Sdukef\[k podkY ajymqdkolonf tcsKdUaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkYukd ESdyfcsajymqkdonf rnfV

b0aESmifBuKd; wPSmukd y,fNyD;aom
yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;vHk;wdkYonf qif;&Jjcif; r&Sdukef?
n\$Of;qJ EdSyfpufjcif; r&Sdukef? jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;
r&Sdukef? ylyefjcif; r&Sdukef? rSefuefaom
tusifh&Sdukef\[k podkY ajymqdkolonf tcsKdUaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkYukd ajr\$mufyifhajymqdkonf rnfV
&[ef;wdkY podkYvQif ajr\$mufyifhjcf; ESdyfcsjcif;
[kwfrSefaom oabmukd rajymjcif;onf jzpfV

327/ &[ef;wdkY rajr\$mufyifhjcf; rESdyfcsjcif;
[kwfrSefaom oabmukd ajymjcif;onf tb,f odkY
jzpfonf;/ ,kwfnHhí &GmolwdkY\ tusifhjzpfam
ykxkZOfwdkY\ tavhtusifhomjzpfí t&d,m wdkY\
tusifhr[kwfaom tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh rpyf,SOfaom
umrcsrf;omESifh pyfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvf\ 0rf;
ajrmufjcif;udk tzezfef tm;xkwfaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;vHk;wdkYonf qif;&Jjcif; &Sdukef\
n\$Of;qJEdSyfpuf jcif; &Sdukef\? jyif;pGm yifyef;jcif;
&Sdukef\? ylyefjcif; &Sdukef\? rSm,,Gif;aom
tusifh&Sdukef\[k podkY rajymqdkrlí]]pifppf tzezfef

tm;xkwfjcf;[laom poabmum; qif;&Jjcf; &Sd\?
n\$Of;qJEdSyfpufjcf; &Sd\? jyif;pGmyifyef;jcf; &Sd\?
ylyefjcf; &Sd\? rSm;,Gif;aom tusifhyifwnf;}}[k podkY
ajymqdkolonf[kwfrSefaom oabmukdomvQif
ajymqkdonf rnf\

,kwfnHhí &GmolwdkY\ tusifhjzpfaom
ykxkZOfwdkY\ tavhtusifhomjzpfí t&d,mwdkY\
tusifhr[kwfaom tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh rpyf,SOfaom
umrcsrf;omESifhpyfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvf\ 0rf;ajrmufjcf; udk
tzezfef tm;rxkwfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;vHk;wdkYonf
qif;&Jjcf; r&Sdukef? n\$Of;qJEdSyfpufjcf; r&Sd ukef?
jyif;pGmyifyef;jcf; r&Sdukef? ylyefjcf; r&Sdukef?
rSefuefaom tusifh&Sdukef\[k podkY rajym
qdkrlí]]pifppf tzezfef tm;rxkwfjcf;[laom poabmum;
qif;&Jjcf; r&Sd? n\$Of;qJEdSyfpuf jcf; r&Sd? jyif;pGm
yifyef;jcf; r&Sd? ylyefjcf; r&Sd? rSefuefaom
tusifhyifwnf;}}[k podkY ajymqdk olonf
olwpyfg;ukd[kwfrSefaom oabmukdomvQif
ajymqkdonf rnf\

ukd,fpdwf\ qif;&Jjcf;ukd jzpfapwwfaom
t&d,mwdkY\ tusifhr[kwfaom tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh
rpyf,SOfaom ukd,fyifyef;rlukd tm;xkwfjcf;ukd tzezfef
tm;xkwfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;vHk;wdkYonf qif;&Jjcf;
&Sdukef\? n\$Of;qJEdSyfpufjcf; &Sdukef\?
jyif;pGmyifyef;jcf; &Sdukef\? ylyefjcf; &Sdukef\?
rSm;,Gif;aom tusifh&Sdukef\[k podkY
rajymqdkrlí]]pifppf tzezfef tm;xkwfjcf;[laom p
oabmum; qif;&Jjcf; &Sd\? n\$Of;qJEdSyfpufjcf; &Sd\?
jyif;pGmyifyef;jcf; &Sd\? ylyefjcf; &Sd\?
rSm;,Gif;aom tusifhyifwnf;}}[k podkY
ajymqdkolonf[kwfrSefaom oabmukdomvQif ajymqkd
onf rnf\

ukd,fpdwf\ qif;&Jjcif;ukd jzpfapwwfaom
t&d,mwdkY\ tusifhr[kwfaom
tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifhhrpyf,SOfaom ukd,fyifyef;rlukd
tm;xkwfjcif;ukd tzefzef tm;rxkwfaom
yk*³/₄dKvftm;vHk;wdkYonf qif;&Jjcif; r&Sdukef?
n\$Of;qJEdSyfpufjcif; r&Sdukef? jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;
r&Sdukef? ylyefjcif; r&Sdukef? rSefuefaom
tusifh&Sdukef\[k podkY rajymqdkrlí]]pifppf tzefzef
tm;rxkwfjcif;[laom p oabmum; qif;&J jcif; r&Sd?
n\$Of;qJEdSyfpufjcif; r&Sd? jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif; r&Sd?
ylyefjcif; r&Sd? rSefuefaom tusifhyifwnf;}}[k podkY
ajymqdkolonf[kwfrSefaom oabmukdomvQif ajymqkd
onf rnfV

b0aESmifBudK; wPSmukd ry,f&ao;aom
yk*³/₄dKvftm;vHk;wdkYonf qif;&Jjcif; &Sdukef\
n\$Of;qJEdSyfpufjcif; &Sdukef\
&Sdukef\
ylyefjcif; &Sdukef\
rSm;,Gif;aom tusifh
&Sdukef\[k podkY rajymqdkrlí]]pifppf
b0aESmifBuKd;wPSmukd ry,f&ao;aomf b0ukdvnf;
ry,f&ao;}}[k podkY ajymqdkolonf[kwfrSefaom
oabmukdomvQif ajymqkdonf rnfV

b0aESmifBudK; wPSmukd y,fNyD;aom
yk*³/₄dKvftm;vHk;wdkYonf qif;&Jjcif; r&Sdukef?
n\$Of;qJ EdSyfpufjcif; r&Sdukef? jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;
r&Sdukef? ylyefjcif; r&Sdukef? rSefuefaom
tusifh&Sdukef\[k podkY rajymqdkrlí]]pifppf
b0aESmifBudK; wPSmukd y,fNyD;aomf b0ukdvnf;
y,fNyD;jzpf\}}[k podkY ajymqdkolonf[kwfrSefaom
oabmukdomvQif ajymqkdonf rnfV &[ef;wdkY
podkYvQif rajr\$mufyifhjcif; rESdyfcs jcif;[kwfrSefaom
oabmukd ajymqdkjcif;onf
jzpfV]]ajr\$mufyifhjcif;ukdvnf; od&m\? ESdyfcs
jcif;ukdvnf; od&m\? ajr\$mufyifhjcif;ukdvnf; odí
ESdyfcsjcif;ukdvnf; odí ajr\$mufyifhí rajym&m?

ESdyfcsí rajym&m?[kwfrSefaom oabmukdomvQif
ajyma[m&m\}} [laom xdkpum;ukd
bqdkcJhNyD;onfukd pJGí qdkcJhV

328/]]qHk;jzwftyfaom csrf;omukd od&m\
qHk;jzwftyfaom csrf;omukd odí tZÑ wå oEÅmefü
csrf;omukd tzefzef tm;xkwf&m\}} [laom xdkpum;ukd
tb,fukd pJGí qdkcJhoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY umr*kPfwdkYonf
pig;yg;wdkYwnf;/ tb,fig;yg;wdkYenf;[lrl-vkdcsifzG,f
ESpfoufzG,f jrwfEdk;zG,f cspfzG,foabm&Sdí umr
(&m*)ESifh pyfoG,fvsuf wyfpGef;zG,fjzpfaom
pu©K0dnmPf jzifh od&aom tqif;/ aomw0dnmPfjzifh
od&aom toH/ Cme0dnmPfjzifh od&aom teHU/
Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh od&aom t&om/ vkdcSifzG,f
ESpfoufzG,f jrwfEdk;zG,f cspfzG,foabm&Sdí umr
(&m*)ESifh pyfoG,fvsuf wyfpGef;zG,f jzpfaom
um,0dnmPfjzifh od&aom tawGUtxdwdkYwnf;/
&[ef;wdkY umr*kPfwdkYonf pig;yg;wdkYyifwnf;/
&[ef;wdkY pumr*kPfig;yg;wdkYukd pJGíjzpfaom
pcsrf;omjcif;]okc} Orf;ajrmufjcif;]aomreó}ukd
umr*kPfcsrf;om[lívnf;aumif;? bif]rpif} ESifhwlaom
csrf;om[lívnf;aumif;? ykxkZOfwdkY\
csrf;om[lívnf;aumif;? t&d,mr[kwf olwdkY\
csrf;om[lívnf;aumif; qdk&\?]]xdkcsrf;omudk rrSD0J&?
ryGg;ap&? Budrfzefrsm;pGm ravhvm&?
xdkcsrf;omukd aMumuf&rnf}}[k igbk&m;a[mV

&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
umr*kPfwdkYrS uif;qdwfíomvQif tukodkvf
w&m;wdkYrS uif;qdwfíomvQif MuHpnfjcif;]0dwuf}
ESifh wuGjzpfaom oHk;oyfqifjcifjcif;]0dpm&} ESifh
wuGjzpfaom (eD0&P) uif;qdwfjcif;aMumifhjzpfaom
ESpfodrjhjcif;]yDwd} csrf;omjcif;]okc} &Sdaom
yXrpsmefodkY a&mufí ae\
0dwuf0dpm&Nidrf;jcif;aMumifh rdrdoEÅmefü
pdwfukd Munfvif apwwfaom pdwf\

wnfMunfjCIF;]orm"d} ukd jzpfyGg;apwwfaom
MuHpnfjCIF;]0dwuf} r&Sdaom
oHk;oyfqifjCIF;]0dpm&} r&Sdaom yXrpsmef
orm"daMumifhjzpfaoM ESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd}
csrf;omjCIF;]okc} &Sdaom 'kwd,psmefodkY a&mufí
aeV ESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd} ukdvnf;
rwyfrufjCIF;aMumifhhvspfvsL½lvfuf aeV/y/
wwd,psmefodkYvnf;aumif;/y/
pwkw-psmefodkYvnf;aumif; a&mufí aeV þcsrf;omjCIF;
]okc}ukd umrrS xGufajrmufjCIF;]aeu©r®}
csrf;om[lívnf;aumif;? uif;qdwfjCIF;]y0da0u}
csrf;om[lívnf;aumif;? Nidrf;at;jCIF;]Oyor}
csrf;om[lívnf; aumif;? aumif;pGmodjCIF;]oarÁm"d}
csrf;om[lívnf;aumif; qkd&\?]]xdkcsrf;omukd
rSD0J&rnf? yGg;ap& rnf? Budrfzefrsm;pGm
avhvm&rnf? xdkcsrf;omrsKd;ukd raMumuf&}}[k
igqdkV]]qHk;jzwf tyfaom csrf;omukd od&m\
qHk;jzwftyfaom csrf;omukd odí rdrdoEÅmefü
csrf;omukd tzezfef tm;xkwf&m\}}[laom xdkpum;ukd
þqdkcJhNyD;aom pum;ukd þJGí qdkcJhV

329/]]rsufuG,fü tjypfajymjCIF;ukd rajymqdk&m?
rsufarSmufü udavomESifh a&m>yrf; npfEGrf;aom
pum;ukd rqdk&m}} [laom xdkpum;ukd tb,fukd þJGí
qdkcJhoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY ajymcsdefoifha&mufaomf
r[kwfrfSef tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh rpyf[k odjim;tHh?
xdkrsufuG,ftjypfajymjCIF;ukd rajymqdk&m?[kwf\
rSef\? tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh rpyf[k odjim;tHh?
rsufuG,ftjypfajymjCIF;ukdvnf; rqdkrdapjCIF;iSg
usifh&mV[kwf\? rSef\? tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh pyf[k
odjim;tHh? xdkodkY od&mü
xdkrsufuG,ftjypfajymjCIF;ukd ajymqdkjCIF;iSg
oifhavsmfaom tcsdeftcgukd odonfjzpf&mV

&[ef;wdkY ajymcsdefoifha&mufaomf r[kwfrfSef
tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh rpyf[k odjim;tHh? xdkrsuf

arSmufü udavomESifh a&m>yrf;npfEGrf;aom
pum;ukd rajymqdk&m?[kwf\? rSef\? tusKd;pD;yGg;
ESifh rpyf[k odjim;tHh? xdkrsufarSmufü udavomESifh
a&m>yrf;npfEGrf;aom pum;udkvnf; rqdkrd apjcf;iSg
usifh&m\[kwf\? rSef\? tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh pyf\[k
odjim;tHh? xdkodkY od&mü xdkrsuf arSmufü
udavomESifh a&m>yrf;npfEGrf;aom pum;udk
ajymqdkjcf;iSg oifhavsmfaom tcsdeftcgukd onof
jzpf&m\]]rsufuG,fü tjypfajymqdkjcf;ukd
rajymqdk&m? rsufarSmufü udavomESifh
a&m>yrf;npfEGrf;aom pum;ukd rqdk&m}} [laom
xdkpum;ukd bqdkcJhNyD;aom pum;ukd pJGí qdkcJhV

330/]]ajz;ajz;omom ajymqdk&m\? vsifvsifjrefjref
rajymqkd&m}} [laom xdkpum;ukd tb,fukd pJGí
qdkcJhoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY vsifvsifjrefjref ajymqdkamol\
ukd,fonfvnf; yifyef;\? pdwfonfvnf; qif;&J\? toHonfvnf;
ysufpD;\? vnfacsmif;onfvnf; em\? roefY&Sif;
rjywfom;onfvnf; jzpf\? vsifvsifjrefjref ajymqdkamol\
pum;onf rodvG,f/ &[ef;wdkY ajz;ajz;omom
ajymqdkamol\ ukd,fonfvnf; ryifyef;? pdwfonfvnf;
rqif;&J? toHonfvnf; rysufpD;? vnfacsmif;onfvnf; rem?
oefY&Sif;jywfom;onfvnf; jzpf\? ajz;ajz;om om
ajymqdkamol\ pum;onf odvG,fV]]ajz;ajz;omom
ajymqdk&m\? vsifvsifjrefjref rajymqdk&m}}[laom
xdkpum;ukd bqdkcJhNyD;aom pum;ukd pJGí qdkcJhV

331/]]Zeyk'fom;wdkY\ bmomukd
ESvHk;oGif;pJGjrJí rajymqdk&m? avmuoHk;ynwfukd
vGefí roGm;&m}}[laom xdkpum;ukd tb,fukd pJGí
qdkcJhoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif Zeyk'fom; wdkY\
bmomukd ESvHk;oGif;pJGjrJí ajymqdkjcf;
avmuoHk;ynwfukd vGefí oGm;jcf;jzpfonf;/
&[ef;wdkY xdkcGufukdomvQif tcsKdUukefaom
Zeyk'fwdkYü ygwd[k odukef\? ywå[k odukef\? 0dwå[k
odukef\? o&m0[k odukef\? "ma&my[k odukef\?

aygP[k odukef\? ydoDv0[k odukef\ podkYvQif tMuif
tMuifodkYaom tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh xdkcGufukd
xdkxdkZeyk'fwdkYü odukef\? xdkxdkodkYaom
tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh tm;pGrf;jzifh
trSm;oHk;oyfjcif;jzifh]]pight,lomvQif rSef\
olwpfyg;t,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k ESvHk;oGif;
pJGjrJí ajymqdkV &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif
Zeyk'fom;wdkY\ bmomukd ESvHk;oGif;pJGjrJí
ajymqdkjcif;havmuoHk;ynwfukd vGefí oGm;jcif;onf
jzpfV

332/ &[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif Zeyk'fom;wdkY\
bmomukd ESvHk;oGif;pJGjrJí rajymqdkjcif; avmuoHk;
ynwfukd vGefí roGm;jcif;onf jzpfoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY
pavmuü xdkcGufukdom vQif tcsKdUukefaom
Zeyk'fwdkYü ygwd[k odukef\? ywå[k odukef\? 0dwå[k
odukef\? o&m0[k odukef\? "ma&my[k odukef\
aygP[k odukef\? ydoDv0[k odukef\? podkYvQif tMuif
tMuifodkYaom tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh xdkcGufukd
xdkxdkZeyk'fwdkYü odukef\?]]ptoQifwdkYonfvnf;
pcGufukd &nf&G,fí ac:a0:ukefowwf}}[k
xdkxdkZeyk'fom;wdkY\ tac:ta0: tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh
trSm;roHk;oyfrlí ac:a0:ajymqdkV &[ef;wdkY
podkYvQif Zeyk'fom;wdkY\ bmomukd ESvHk;oGif;
pJGjrJí rajymqdkjcif; avmuoHk; ynwfukd vGefí
roGm;jcif;onf jzpfV]]Zeyk'fom;wdkY\ bmom ukd
ESvHk;oGif;pJGjrJí rajymqdk&m? avmuoHk;ynwfukd
vGefí roGm;&m}} [laom xdkpum;ukd
pqdkcJhNyD;aom pum;ukd pJGí qdkcJhV

333/ &[ef;wdkY ,kwfnHhí &GmolwdkY\
tusifhjzpfaom ykxkZOfwdkY\ tavhtusifhomjzpfí
t&d,mwdkY\ tusifhr[kwfaom tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh
rpyf,SOf umrcsrf;omESifhpyfaom yk*³/₄dKvf\
0rf;ajrmufjcif;udk tzezfef tm;xkwfjcif;oabmonf
qif;&Jjcif; &Sd\? n\$Of;qJEdSyfpufjcif; &Sd\?

jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif; &Sd\? ylyefjcf; &Sd\?
 rSm;;Gif;aom tusifhwnf;? xdkYaMumifh poabmw&m;
 onf (udavom) jrLESifhwuG jzpf\ &[ef;wdkY ,kwfnHhí
 &GmolwdkY\ tusifhjzpfam ykxkZOf wdkY\
 tavhtusifhomjzpfí t&d,mwdkY\ tusifhr[kwfaom
 tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh rpyf,SOf umrcsrf; omESifhpyfaom
 yk^{*3/4}dKvf\ 0rf;ajrmufjcf;udk tzezfef
 tm;rxkwfjcf;oabmonf qif;&Jjcf; r&Sd?
 n\$Of;qJEdSyfpufjcf; r&Sd? jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif; r&Sd?
 ylyefjcf; r&Sd? rSefuefaom tusifhwnf;/ xdkY aMumifh
 poabmw&m;onf (udavom) jrLrS uif;V

334/ &[ef;wdkY qif;&Jjcf;ukd jzpfapwwfaom
 t&d,mwdkY\ tusifhr[kwf tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh
 rpyf,SOfaom ukd,fyifyef;rlukd tm;xkwfjcf;oabmonf
 qif;&Jjcf; &Sd\? n\$Of;qJEdSyfpufjcf; &Sd\? jyif;pGm
 yifyef;jcif; &Sd\? ylyefjcf; &Sd\? rSm;;Gif;aom
 tusifhwnf;/ xdkYaMumifh poabm w&m;onf (udavom)
 jrLESifhwuG jzpf\ &[ef;wdkY qif;&Jjcf;ukd
 jzpfapwwfaom t&d,m wdkY\ tusifhr[kwf
 tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh rpyf,SOfaom ukd,fyifyef;rlukd
 tm;rxkwfjcf;oabmonf qif;&Jjcf; r&Sd?
 n\$Of;qJEdSyfpufjcf; r&Sd? jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif; r&Sd?
 ylyefjcf; r&Sd? rSefuefaom tusifhwnf;/ xdkYaMumifh
 poabmw&m;onf (udavom) jrLrS uif;V

335/ &[ef;wdkY jrwpfGmbk&m;onf txl;ojzifh
 odawmfraom ynmrsufpdukdyKwwfaom ÓPftjrifukd
 jyKwwfaom tv,ftvwfjzpfam tusifhonf
 udavomNidrf;&ef xl;aomÓPf jzifh od&ef
 (opö mav;yg;ukd) od&ef edAÁmefukd
 rsufarSmufjyK&eftvdkYiSg jzpf\? poabm w&m; onf
 qif;&Jjcf; n\$Of;qJESdyfpufjcf; jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;
 ylyefjcf; r&Sd? rSefuefaom tusifhwnf;/ xdkYaMumifh
 poabmw&m;onf (udavom) jrLrS uif;V

336/ &[ef;wdkY ajr\$mufyifhajymjcif;
ESdyfcsajymjcif; r[kwfrSefaom oabmukd ajymjcif;onf
qif;&Jjcif; n\$Of;qJESdyfpufjcif; jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;
ylyefjcif; &SSd\? rSm;,Gif;aom tusifhwnf;/
xdkYaMumifh poabmw&m;onf (udavom) jrLESifhwuG
jzpfV &[ef;wdkY ajr\$mufyifhrajymjcif;
ESdyfcsrajymjcif;[kwfrSefaom oabmukd ajymjcif;onf
qif;&Jjcif; r&Sd? n\$Of;qJESdyfpufjcif; r&Sd?
jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif; r&Sd? ylyefjcif; r&Sd? rSefuefaom
tusifhwnf;/ xdkYaMumifh poabmw&m;honf (udavom)
jrLrS uif;V

337/ &[ef;wdkY umr*kPfcsrf;om bif]rpif}
ESifhwlaom csrf;om ykxkZOfwdkY\ csrf;om
t&d,mr[kwfaom olwdkY\ csrf;om[laom
poabmw&m;onf qif;&Jjcif; &SSd\? n\$Of;qJESdyf
pufjcif; &SSd\? jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif; &SSd\? ylyefjcif;
&SSd\? rSm;,Gif;aom tusifhwnf;/ xdkYaMumifh p
oabmw&m;onf (udavom) jrLESifhwuG jzpfV/
&[ef;wdkY xGufajrmufjcif;csrf;om uif;qdwf jcif;csrf;om
Nidrf;at;jcif; csrf;om odjcif;csrf;om[laom
poabmw&m;onf qif;&Jjcif; r&Sd? n\$Of;qJESdyfpufjcif;
r&Sd? jyif;pGm yifyef;jcif; r&Sd? ylyefjcif; r&Sd?
rSefuefaom tusifhwnf;/ xdkYaMumifh poabmw&m;onf
(udavom) jrLrS uif;V

338/ &[ef;wdkY r[kwfrSefaom tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh
rpyfaom rsufuG,fü tjypfajymjcif; oabmonf qif;&Jjcif;
&SSd\? n\$Of;qJESdyfpufjcif; &SSd\? jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;
&SSd\? ylyefjcif; &SSd\? rSm;,Gif;aom tusifhwnf;/
xdkYaMumifh poabmw&m;onf (udavom) jrLESifhwuG
jzpfV &[ef;wdkY[kwfaom rSefaom tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh
rpyfaom rsufuG,fü tjypfajymjcif;oabmonf qif;&Jjcif;
&SSd\? n\$Of;qJESdyfpufjcif; &SSd\? jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;
&SSd\? ylyefjcif; &SSd\? rSm;,Gif;aom tusifhwnf;/
xdkYaMumifh poabm w&m;onf (udavom) jrLESifhwuG

jzpfV/ &[ef;wdkY[kwf aom rSefaom
tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh pyfaom rsufuG,fü
tjypfajymjcif;oabmonf qif;&Jjcif; r&Sd?
n\$Of;qJESdyfpufjcif; r&Sd? jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif; r&Sd?
ylyefjcif; r&Sd? rSefuefaom tusifhwnf;/ xdkYaMumifh
poabmw&m;onf (udavom) jrLrS uif;V

339/ &[ef;wdkY r[kwfaom rrSefaom
tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh rpyfaom rsufarSmufü udavom
wdkYESifh a&m>yrf;npfEGrf;aom ½lwfcscjicif;oabmonf
qif;&Jjcif; &SSd\? n\$Of;qJESdyfpufjcif; &SSd\?
jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif; &SSd\? ylyefjcif; &SSd\?
rSm;,Gif;aom tusifhwnf;/ xdkYaMumifh poabmw&m;
onf (udavom) jrLESifhwuG jzpfV/ &[ef;wdkY[kwfaom
rSefaom tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh rpyfaom rsufarSmufü
udavom wdkYESifh a&m>yrf;npfEGrf;aom
½lwfcscjicif;oabmonf qif;&Jjcif; &SSd\?
n\$Of;qJESdyfpufjcif; &SSd\? jyif;pGm yifyef;jcif;
&SSd\? ylyefjcif; &SSd\? rSm;,Gif;aom tusifhwnf;/
xdkYaMumifh poabmw&m;onf (udavom) jrLESifhwuG
jzpfV/ &[ef;wdkY[kwfaom rSefaom tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh
pyfaom rsufarSmufü udavomwdkYESifh
a&m>yrf;npfEGrf;aom ½lwfcscjicif;oabm onf qif;&Jjcif;
r&Sd? n\$Of;qJESdyfpufjcif; r&Sd? jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;
r&Sd? ylyefjcif; r&Sd? rSefuef aom tusifhwnf;/
xdkYaMumifh poabmw&m;onf (udavom) jrLrS uif;V

340/ &[ef;wdkY vsifvsifjrefjref ajymqkdaomol\
ajymqdkjcif;oabmonf qif;&Jjcif; &SSd\?
n\$Of;qJESdyfpufjcif; &SSd\? jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif; &SSd\?
ylyefjcif; &SSd\? rSm;,Gif;aom tusifhwnf;/
xdkYaMumifh poabmw&m;onf (udavom) jrLESifhwuG
jzpfV/ &[ef;wdkY ajz;ajzomom ajymqkd ol\
ajymqdkjcif; oabmonf qif;&Jjcif; r&Sd?
n\$Of;qJESdyfpufjcif; r&Sd? jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif; r&Sd?

yllyefjCIF; r&Sd? rSefuefaom tusifhwnf;/ xdkYaMumifh
poabmw&m;onf (udavom) jrLrS uif;V

341/ &[ef;wdkY Zeyk'fol Zeyk'fom;wdkY\
bmompum;ukd ESvHk;oGif;pJGjrJí ajymqdkjCIF;
avmuoHk; ynwfpum;ukd vGefí
ajy;oGm;ajymqdkjCIF;oabmonf qif;&JjCIF; &SSd\
n\$Of;qJESdyf pufjCIF; &SSd\? jyif;pGmyifyef;jCIF;
&SSd\? ylyefjCIF; &SSd\? rSm;,Gif;aom tusifhwnf;/
xdkYaMumifh p oabmw&m;onf (udavom) jrLESifh
wuG jzpfV/ &[ef;wdkY Zeyk'fol Zeyk'fom;wdkY\
pum;ukd ESvHk;oGif;pJGjrJí rajymqdkjCIF; avmuoHk;
ynwfpum;ukd vGefí rajy;oGm;hrajymqdkjCIF; oabmonf
qif;&JjCIF; r&Sd? n\$Of;qJESdyfpufjCIF; r&Sd? jyif;pGm
yifyef;jCIF; r&Sd? ylyefjCIF; r&Sd? rSefuefaom
tusifhwnf;/ xdkYaMumifh poabmw&m;onf (udavom)
jrLrS uif;V

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaMumifh pavmuü (udavom)
jrLESifh wuGjzpfaom w&m;ukdvnf;aumif;? (udavom)
jrLrS uif;aom w&m;ukdvnf;aumif;? od&m\? (udavom)
jrLESifh wuGjzpfaom w&m;ukdvnf;aumif;? (udavom)
jrLrS uif;aom w&m;ukdvnf;aumif; odí (udavom) jrLrS
uif;aom tusifhukd usifhukeftHh[k podkYvQif
oifwdkYonf usifh&rnf/ &[ef;wdkY okblwdrnfaom
trsKd;aumif;om;onf (udavom) jrLrS uif;aom tusifhukd
usifh\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwpGmbk&m;onf pw&m;a'oemawmfukd
a[mawmfrlV xdk&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;\
w&m;a'oemawmfukd 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om vGefpGm
ESpfoufukefNyD/

ukd;ckajrmuf t&P0db*Fokwf NyD;V

10- "mwk0db*Fokwf

342/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf r*"wdkif;wdkYü
a'opm&D vSnfhvnfawmfrlaomf &mZN*Kd[f jynfodkY
qdkufa&mufawmfrlí b^{*3/4}0rnfaom tdk;xdef;onfxHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif b^{*3/4}0rnfaom
tdk;xdef;onfukd]]b^{*3/4}0 tu,fí oifhtm; 0efrav;rl
tdk;vkyf&m wif;ukyfü wpfnoFhrQ aevkd\}}[k
ppum;ukd rdefYawmfrlV jrwpfGmbk&m; 0efrav;yg?
ptkd;vkyf&m wif;ukyfü a&S;OD;pGm
aexdkifuyfa&mufESifhaom &[ef;onf &Sdygao;\?
xdka&S;OD;pGm aeESifhaom &[ef;onf tu,fí cGifhjyKrl
jrwpfGmbk&m; csrf;omovdk aeawmfrylgavmh[k
(avQmuf\)/

xdktcg ykuúKomwdrnfaom trsKd;aumif;om;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd &nf&G,fí o'"g,HkMunf vsuf
vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY uyfa&mufcJhí
xdkttdk;xdef;onf\ tdk;vkyf&mwif;ukyfü a&S;OD;pGm
aexdkifuyf a&mufESifhV xdktcgü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
ykuúKomwdxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif toQif
ykuúKomwdukd]]&[ef; tu,fí oifhtm; 0efrav;rl
tdk;vkyf&m wif;ukyfü wpfnoFhrQ aevkd\}}[k
ppum;ukd rdefYawmfrlV ighoQif tdk;xdef;onf\
tdk;vkyf&mwif;ukyfonf us,fjyefYyg\? toQifonf
csrf;omovkd aeawmfrylgavmh[k (avQmuf\)/

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tdk;xdef;onf\
tdk;vkyf&m wif;ukyfonf 0ifí wpfckaom ae&mü
jrufctcif;ukd cif;NyD;vQif wifyv'ifacGí
txufydkif;ukd,fukd ajzmifhpGmxm;vsuf ur®|
mef;odkYa&S;&SL owdukdu jzpfapí xdkifaeV xdktcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf nOfhtcsdefrsm;pGmukd
xdkifjcif;jzifh vGefap\? toQifykuúKomwdonfvnf;
nOfhtcsdefrsm;pGmukd xdkifjcif;jzifh vGefapV

xdktcg jrwnpGmbk&m;tm;]]ptrsKd;aumif;om;onf
MunfñdkzG,fukd aqmifEdkifaom £&d,m ykxfukd
jzpfap\? igonf tu,fí ar;&rl aumif;aypG}}[k podkY
pdwftMuHjzpfV xdkYaemufü jrwnpGmbk&m;onf
toQifykuúKomwduk d]]&[ef; oifonf tb,folukd &nfrSef;í
&[ef;jyKo enf;? tb,folonf oif\ q&mjzpfoenf;? tb,fol
w&m;ukd oifESpfoufoenf;}}[k ppum;ukd
rdefYawmfrl\? ighoQif omuD0ifrif;rsKd;rS &[ef;jyKonfh
omuD0ifrif;om; &[ef; a*gwronf &Sd\? xdktoQif a*gwr\
aumif;aom ausmfapmoHonf podkY b0*frqHh
ysHUEHSUí xGuf\-]]xdkjrwnpGmbk&m;onf podkY
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxdkufaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;h]t&[H} rnfawmfrl\
(tvkH;pHkaom w&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwdkifrSefpGm
odawmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]or®morÁK'"}
rnfawmfrl\? todÓPf]0dZÆEm} tusifh]p&P} ESifh
jynfhpHkawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]0dZÆEmp&PorÜE´} rnfawmfrl\
aumif;aom pum;ukd qdkawmfrlwwfaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]ok*w} rnfawmfrl\? avmuukd
odawmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]avmu0d'l}
rnfawmfrl\? qHk;rxdkufolukd qHk;rwwfonfh
twkrJhyk*¾dKvfjzpfawmfrlaom taMumif; aMumifhvnf;
]tEkwãa&m yk&do'r®om&xd} rnfawmfrl\
ewfvlwdkY\ q&mjzpfawmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;
]ow¬m a'0rEkómeH} rnfawmfrl\
(opöma;yg;w&m;wdkYukd) odapawmfrl aom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]Ak'"}rnfawmfrl\
bkef;wefckd;BuD;awmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]b*0g} rnfawmfrl\}}[k
ysHUESHUí xGufV tuREkfyfonf xdkjrwnpGmbk&m;ukd
&nfrSef;í &[ef; jyK\? xdkjrwnpGmbk&m;onf tuREkfyf\
q&mjzpfyg\? tuREkfyfonf xdkjrwnpGmbk&m;\
w&m;ukd ESpfoufyg\k (ajymqdk\)/

&[ef; ,cktcg ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvkH;pHkaom w&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom xdkjrwpfGmbk&m;onf tb,frSm
aeawmfrlenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ ighoQif Owå&wdkif;
Zeyk'fwdkYü om0w→drnfaom NrKdUonf &Sd\?
xdkNrKdUü ,cktcg ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrl xdkufaom
(tvkH;pHkaom w&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom xdkjrwpfGmbk&m;onf ae awmfrl\[k
(ajymqdk\)/ &[ef; oifonf xdkjrwpfGmbk&m;ukd jrifzl;\
avm? pifppf jrifaomf odyg tHhavm[k (ar;\)/ ighoQif
tuREkfyfonf xdkjrwpfGmbk&m;ukd rjrifzl;yg? pifppf
jrifaomfvnf; rod&myg[k (ajymqdk\)/

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]ptrsKd;aumif;om;onf
ighukdomvQif &nfrSef;í &[ef;jyKcJh\?
xdktrsKd;aumif;om;tm; igonf w&m;a[m&rl
aumif;ayrnf}}[k podkY pdwftMuH jzpfV xdktcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf toQifykuúKomwdukd]]&[ef;
oifhtm; w&m;a[maytHh? xdkw&m;ukd emavmh?
aumif;pGm ESvHk;oGif;avmh? a[maytHh}}[k
rdefYawmfrlV]]ighoQif aumif;ygNyD}}[k
toQifykuúKomwdonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
jyefMum;ajymqdkV jrwpfGmbk&m;onf podkYaom
pum;ukd rdefYawmfrl\-

343/ &[ef; pyk*³/₄dKvfowå0gonf "mwfajcmufyg;
&Sd\? ajcmufyg;aom zóm,we &Sd\?
wpfq,fh&Spfyg;aom pdwf\ MuHpnfjcf; oHk;oyfjcf;
&Sd\? av;yg;aom wnf&m&Sd\? ,if;wnf&m
av;yg;wdkYü wnfaomyk*³/₄dKvfowå0gtm; xifrSwfjcf;
[laom ,dkpD;jcf;]tmoa0g} wdkYonf rjzpf ukef/ pifppf
xifrSwfjcf;[laom ,dkpD;jcf;]tmoa0g} rjzpf aomf
udavom Nidrf;aom &[ef; [lí qdk&\? 0dyóem ynmukd
rarh&m? 0pDopömukd apmifh&mV
udavompGefYjcf;ukd tm;xkwf &m\? xdk&[ef;onf

udavom Nidrf;at;rludkomvQif usifh&mV pum;
"mwk0db*Fokwf\ tusOf;]Oa'´o} wnf;/

344/]]&[ef; pyk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0gonf "mwfajcmufyg;
&Sd\}} [laom xdkpum;ukd tb,fukd pJGí qdkoenf;/
&[ef; yx0D"mwf tmayg"mwf awaZm"mwf 0ga,m"mwf
tmumo"mwf 0dnmP"mwftm;jzifh "mwfwdkYonf
pajcmufyg;wdkYwnf;/]]&[ef; pyk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0gonf
"mwf ajcmufyg;&Sd\}}[laom xdkpum;ukd
pqdkcJhNyD;onfukd pJGí qdkV

345/]]&[ef; pyk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0gonf ajcmufyg;aom
zóm,we &Sd\}}[laom xdkpum;ukd tb,fukd pJGí
qdkoenf;/ pu©Koræóm,we aomworæóm,we
Cmeoræóm,we Zd0Sgoræóm,we um,oræóm,we
raemoræóm,weonf &SdV]]&[ef; pyk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0gonf
ajcmufyg;aom zóm,we &Sd\}} [laom xdkpum;ukd
pqdkcJhNyD;onfukd pJGí qdkV

346/]]&[ef; pyk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0gonf
wpfq,fh&Spfyg;aom pdwf\ MuHpnfjcf; oHk;oyfjcf;
&Sd\}}[laom xdkpum;ukd tb,fukd pJGí qdkoenf;/
rsufpdjzifh tqif;½lyg½Hkukd jrífí aomreó\
taMumif;jzpfaom ½lyg½Hkukd qifjcifoHk;oyf\? a'greó\
taMumif;jzpfaom ½lyg½Hkukd qifjcf oHk;oyf\?
Oayu©m\ taMumif;jzpfaom ½lyg½Hkukd
qifjcifoHk;oyfV em;jzifh toH]o'´g½Hk}ukd Mum;í/y/
ESmacgif;jzifh teHU]*E´m½Hk} ukd eHí/ vQmjzifh
t&om]&om½Hk} ukd vsufí/ ukd,fjzifh
tawGUtxd]azm|AÁm½Hk} ukd awGUxdí/ pdwfjzifh
oabm]"r®m½Hk} ukd odí aomreó\
taMumif;jzpfaom oabm]"r®m½Hk} ukd
qifjcifoHk;oyf\? a'greó\
taMumif;jzpfaom oabm]"r®m½Hk}ukd
qifjcifoHk;oyf\? Oayu©m\ taMumif;jzpfaom
oabm]"r®m½Hk}ukd qifjcifoHk;oyfV podkY aomreó\
taMumif;jzpfukefaom pdwf\ MuHpnfjcf;

oHk;oyfjCIF;wdkYonf ajcmufyg;wdkYwnf;? a'greó\
taMumif;jzpfukefaom pdwf\ MuHpnfjCIF;
oHk;oyfjCIF;wdkYonf ajcmufyg;wdkYwnf;? Oayu©m\
taMumif;jzpfukefaom pdwf\ MuHpnfjCIF;
oHk;oyfjCIF;wdkYonf ajcmufyg;wdkYwnf;/]]&[ef;
pyk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0gonf wpfq,fh&Spfyg;aom pdwf\
MuHpnfjCIF; oHk;oyfjCIF; &Sd\}}[laom xdkpum;ukd
pqdkcJhNyD;onfukd pJGí qdkV

347/]]&[ef; pyk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0gonf av;yg;aom
wnf&m&Sd\}} [laom xdkpum;ukd tb,fukd pJGí
qdkoenf;/ ynm[laom wnf&m? opöm[laom wnf&m?
udavomukd pGefYjCIF; [laom wnf&m?
udavomNidrf;jCIF;[laom wnf&monf &SdV]]&[ef;
pyk^{*3/4}dKvfowå0gonf av;yg;aom wnf&m&Sd\}} [laom
xdkpum;ukd pqdkcJhNyD;onfukd pJGí qdkV

348/]]0dyóemynmukd rarhh&m? 0pDopömukd
apmifh&m\? udavompGefYjCIF;ukd tm;xkwf&m\
udavomNidrf;jCIF;ukdomvQif usifh&m\}}[laom
xdkpum;ukd tb,fukd pJGí qdkoenf;/ &[ef; tb,fodkYvQif
0dyóemynmukd rarh ravsmhoenf;/ &[ef;
"mwfwdkYonf yx0D"mwf tmayg"mwf awaZm"mwf
0ga,m"mwf tmumo"mwf 0dnmP"mwftm;jzifh
pajcmufyg;wdkY wnf;/

349/ &[ef; ajr]yx0D} "mwf[lonf tb,fenf;/
ajr]yx0D} "mwfonf tcsKdU twGif; oEÅmefü jzpf\
tcsKdUtyoEÅmefü jzpfV/ &[ef; twGif;oEÅmefüjzpf
ajr]yx0D} "mwf[l onf tb,fenf;/ rdrdü pJGíjzpf
ukd,fukd pJGíjzpf aom cufrmMurf;wrf;jCIF;odkY
a&mufaom wPSm'd|dwdkYjzifh pJG,ltyfaom
ur®Z^{1/2}kyfwnf;/ p^{1/2}kyf[lonf tb,fenf;? qHyifç arG;nif;ç
ajconf; vufonf;ç oGm;ç ta&? tom;ç taMumç t^{1/2}dk;ç
^{1/2}dk;wGif;jCIFqDç tn§KdU? ESvHk;ç tonf;ç tajr§;ç
tzoOf;ç tqkwf? tlrç tloDrfç tpmopfç tpma[mif;?

bqdkcJhNyD;rS wpfyg;vnf;jzpfaom trSwfr&Sd
tvHk;pHkaom rdrdü pJGíjzpfaom ukd,fukd
pJGíjzpfaom cufrmMurf; wrf;jcif;odkY a&mufaom
wPSm'd|dwdkYjzifh pJG,ltyfaom ur®Z½kyfonf &SdV
&[ef; p½kyfpkukd twGif;oEÅmefü jzpfaom ajr]yx0D}
"mwf[lí qdk&V

twGif;oEÅmefü jzpfaom ajr]yx0D}
"mwfonfvnf;aumif;? tyoEÅmefü jzpfaom ajr]yx0D}
"mwfonfvnf;aumif; ajr]yx0D} "mwfomyifwnf;/
ajr]yx0D} "mwfukd]]pajr]yx0D} "mwfonf igydkif
r[kwf? pajr]yx0D} "mwfonf igr[kwf? pajr]yx0D}
"mwfonf ig\ twår[kwf}}[k pajr]yx0D} "mwfukd
trSeftwdkif; aumif;aom 0dyóemynmjzifh ½loifh\?
podkY pajr]yx0D} "mwfukd aumif;aom
0dyóemynmjzifh trSeftwdkif; ½ljrifaomfhajr]yx0D}
"mwfü NiD;aiGU\? pdwfonf ajr]yx0D}"mwfü
wyfjcf;uif;V

350/ &[ef; a&]tmayg} "mwfonf tb,fenf;/
a&]tmayg} "mwfonf tcsKdU twGif; oEÅmefü jzpf\?
tcsKdU tyoEÅmefü jzpfV &[ef; twGif;oEÅmefü jzpfaom
a&]tmayg} "mwfonf tb,fenf;/ rdrdü pJGíjzpfaom
ukd,fukd pJGíjzpfaom a& a&tygt0ifjzpfaom wPSm'd|
dwdkYjzifh pJG,ltyfaom ur®Z½kyfonf &SdV p½kyfonf
tb,fenf;? onf;ajcç ovdyfç jynfç aoG;ç acR;ç tqDcJ?
rsuf&nfç qDMunfç wHawG;ç ESyfç tap;ç usifi,f?
bqdkcJhNyD;onfrS wpfyg;vnf;jzpfaom trSwfr&Sd
tvHk;pHkaom rdrdü pJGíjzpfaom ukd,fukd
pJGíjzpfaom a& a&tyg t0ifjzpfaom wPSm'd|dwdkYjzifh
pJG,ltyfaom ur®Z ½kyfonf &SdV &[ef; p½kyfpkukd
twGif; oEÅmefü jzpfaom a&]tmayg} "mwf[lí qdk&V

twGif;oEÅmefüjzpfaom a&]tmayg}
"mwfonfvnf;aumif;? tyoEÅmefüjzpfaom
a&]tmayg}"mwfonfvnf;aumif; a&]tmayg}

"mwfomyifwnf;/ xdk&]tmayg}
"mwfukd]]pa&]tmayg} "mwfonf igydkifr[kwf?
pa&]tmayg} "mwfonf igr[kwf? pa&]tmayg}"mwf onf
ig\ twår[kwf}}[k podkY pa&]tmayg} "mwfukd
trSeftwdkif; aumif;aom Odyóem ynmjzifh ½loifhV
podkY pa&]tmayg} "mwfukd aumif;aom
Odyóemynmjzifh trSeftwdkif; ½ljrifaomf a&]tmayg}
"mwfü NiD;aiGU\? pdwfonf a&]tmayg} "mwfü
wyfcif;uif;V

351/ &[ef; tyltat;]rD;} "mwfonf tb,fenf;/
tyltat;]rD;} "mwfonf tcsKdU twGif;oEÅmefü jzpf\?
tcsKdU tyoEÅmefü jzpfV &[ef; twGif;oEÅmefü jzpfaom
tyltat;]rD;} "mwfonf tb,fenf;/ rdrdü pJGíjzpfaom
ukd,fukd pJGíjzpfaom tyltat;]rD;} tyltat;]rD;}
tygt0ifjzpfaom wPSm'd|dwdkYjzifh pJG,ltyfaom
ur®Z½kyfonf &SdV þ½kyfonf tb,f enf;? tMuif
tyltat;]rD;} "mwfjzifhvnf; jyif;pGm y\?
tMuiftyltat;]rD;} "mwfjzifhvnf; aqG;jrnfh&ifhusuf\?
tMuiftyltat;]rD;} "mwfjzifhvnf; xuf0ef;usifavmif\?
tMuiftyltat;]rD;} "mwfjzifhvnf; pm;tyf aomuftyf cjtyf
vsuftyfaom tpmonf aumif;pGm aususuf jcif;odkY
a&muf\? þqdkcJhNyD;onfrS wpfyg;vnf;jzpfaom
trSwfr&Sd tvHk;pHkaom rdrdü pJGíjzpf aom ukd,fukd
pJGíjzpfaom tyltat;]rD;} tyltat;]rD;}tygt0ifjzpfaom
wPSm'd|dwdkYjzifh pJG,ltyfaom ur®Z½kyfonf &SdV
&[ef; þ½kyfpkukd twGif;oEÅmefü jzpfaom
tyltat;]rD;} "mwf[lí qdk&V

twGif;oEÅmefüjzpfaom tMuiftyltat;]rD;}
"mwfonfvnf;aumif;? tyoEÅmefüjzpfaom tMuif
tyltat;]rD;} "mwfonfvnf;aumif; tyltat;]rD;}
"mwfomvQifwnf;/]]ptylt at;]rD;} "mwfonf igydkif
r[kwf? þtyltat;]rD;} "mwfonf igr[kwf? þtyltat;]rD;}
"mwfonf ig\ twå r[kwf}}[k podkY tyltat;]rD;}
"mwfukd trSeftwdkif; aumif;aom Odyóemynmjzifh

½loifhV podkY tyltat;]rD;} "mwfukd
aumif;aom0dyóemynmjzifh trSef twdkif; ½ljrifaomf
tyltat;]rD;} "mwfü NiD;aiGU\? pdwfonf tyltat;]rD;}
"mwfü wyfjcf; uif;V

352/ &[ef; av"mwfonf tb,fenf;/ av"mwfonf tcsKdU
twGif;oEÅmefü jzpf\? tcsKd U tyoEÅmefü jzpfV &[ef;
twGif;oEÅmefü jzpfaom av"mwfonf tb,fenf;/ rdrdü
pJGíjzpfaom ukd,fukd pJGíjzpfaom av"mwf
av"mwftygt0ifjzpfaom wPSm'd|dwdkYjzifh pJG,ltyf
aom ur®Z½kyfonf &SdV p½kyfonf tb,fenf;? txufodkY
wufaomavç atmufodkY ouf aomavç 0rf;ü wnfaomavç
tltwGif;ü wnfaomavç
t*FgBuD;i,fodkYhtpOfavQmufaomavç xGufouf
0ifoufav? pavwdkYyifwnf;/ p qdkcJhNyD;onfrS
wpfyg;vnf;jzpfaom trSwfr&Sd tvHk;pHkaom rdrdü
pJGíjzpfaom ukd,fukd pJGíjzpfaom av
avtygt0ifjzpfaom wPSm'd|dwdkYjzifh pJG,ltyfaom
ur®Z½kyfonf &SdV &[ef; p½kyfpkukd
twGif;oEÅmefüjzpfaom av"mwf[lí qdktyfV

twGif;oEÅmefüjzpfaom av"mwfonfvnf;aumif;?
tyoEÅmefüjzpfaom av"mwfonfvnf;aumif;
av"mwfomvQifwnf;/]]pav"mwfonf igydkif r[kwf?
pav"mwfonf ig r[kwf? pav"mwfonf ig\ twår[kwf}}[k
podkY av"mwfukd trSeftwdkif; aumif;aom
0dyóemynmjzifh ½loifhV podkY pav"mwfukd
aumif;aom 0dyóemynmjzifh trSeftwdkif; ½ljrifaomf
av"mwfü NiD;aiGU\? pdwfonf av"mwfü wyfjcf;uif;V

353/ &[ef; tmumo"mwfonf tb,fenf;/ tmumo"mwf
onf tcsKdU twGif;oEÅmef ü jzpf\? tcsKdU tyoEÅmefü
jzpfV &[ef; twGif;oEÅmefüjzpfaom tmumo"mwfonf
tb,fenf;/ rdrdü pGJíjzpfaom udk,fudk pGJíjzpfaom
[if;vif;tjyif aumif;uiftmumo [if;vif;tjyif aumif;uif
tmumotygt0ifjzpfaom wPSm'd|dwdkYjzifh pGJ,ltyfaom

ur®Z½kyf onf &SdV p½kyfonf tb,fenf;/ em;ayguf
ESmacgif;ayguf cHwGif;ayguf pm;tyf aomuftyf cJtyf
vsuftyfaom tpmudk rsKd&m tayguf pm;tyf aomuftyf
cJtyf vsuftyfaomtpm wnf&mtayguf pm;tyf aomuftyf
cJtyf vsuftyfaomtpm atmufbdkYodkY xGuf&mtayguf
wdkYwnf;/ p qdkcJhNyD;onfrS wpfyg;vnf;jzpfaom
trSwfr&Sd tvHk;pHkaom rdrdü pGJíjzpfaom udk,fudk
pGJíjzpfaom [if;vif;tjyif aumif;uiftmumo [if;vif;tjyif
aumif;uiftmum tygt0ifjzpfaom a&;jcpfrxif
aumif;uiftmumo aumif;uiftmumoü twGif;0ifaom
[if;vif;tayguf [if;vif;taygufü twGif;0ifaom
tom;taoG;wdkYjzifh rawGUxdaom wPSm'd|d
wdkYjzifh pGJ,ltyfaom ur®Z½kyfonf &SdV &[ef;
p½kyfpkudk twGif;oEÅmefü jzpfaom tmumo "mwf[lí
qdktyfV

twGif;oEÅmefü jzpfaom tmumo"mwfonfvnf;aumif;
tyoEÅmefüjzpfaom tmumo "mwfonfvnf;aumif;
tmumo"mwfcsnf;yifwnf;/]]ptmumo"mwfonf igydkif
r[kwf? ptmumo"mwfonf igr[kwf? ptmumo"mwfonf ig\
twår[kwf}}[k podkY tmumo "mwfudk trSeftwdkif;
aumif;aom0dyóemynmjzifh ½loifhV podkY
tmumo"mwfudk aumif; aom 0dyóemynmjzifh
trSeftwdkif; ½ljrifaomf tmumo"mwfü NiD;aiGU\
pdwfonf tmumo "mwfü wyfjcif;uif;V

354/ xdkrSwpfyg; xuf0ef;usif pifMu,faom jzLpifaom
0dnmPfonfomvQif <uif; usefV xdk0dnmPfjzifh tb,fudk
odoenf;/ csrf;om[lívnf; od\? qif;&J[lívnf; od\
Oayu©m[lívnf; od\? &[ef; okca0'em\ taMumif;jzpfaom
zóudk pGJí okca0'emonf jzpf\? xdkolonf okca0'emudk
cHpm;onf&Sdaomf ig okca0'emudk cHpm;\[k od\
okca0'em\ taMumif;jzpfaom xdk zó\omvQif
csKyfjcif;aMumifh xdkzótm;avsmfaomç
cHpm;jcif;a0'emudk jzpfapwwfaomç okca0'em\

taMumif;jzpfaom zóudkd pGJí jzpfay:cJhaom
okca0'emonf csKyf\? Nidrf;\[k odV

355/ &[ef; 'ku©a0'em\ taMumif;jzpfaom zóudk
pGJí 'ku©a0'emonf jzpf\? xdkolonf 'ku©a0'emudk
cHpm;onf&Sdaomf ig 'ku©a0'emudk cHpm;\[k od\
'ku©a0'em\ taMumif;jzpfaom xdkzó\omvQif
csKyfjcf;aMumifh xdkzótm;avsmfaomç
cHpm;jcif;a0'emudkhjzpfapwwfaom 'ku© a0'em\
taMumif;jzpfaom zóudkd pGJí jzpfay:cJhaom
'ku©a0'emonf csKyf\? Nidrf;\[k odV

356/ &[ef; Oayu©ma0'em\ taMumif;jzpfaom zóudk
pGJí Oayu©ma0'emonf jzpf\? xdkolonf
Oayu©ma0'emudk cHpm;onf&Sdaomf ig
Oayu©ma0'emudk cHpm;\[k od\? Oayu©m a0'em\
taMumif;jzpfaom xdkzó\omvQif csKyfjcf;aMumifh
xdkzótm;avsmfaomç cHpm;jcif;
a0'emudkjzpfapwwfaomç Oayu©ma0'em\
taMumif;jzpfaom zóudkd pGJí jzpfay:cJhaom
Oayu©ma0'emonf csKyf\? Nidrf;\[k odV

357/ &[ef; Oyrmtm;jzifh ESpfacsmif;ukefaom
xif;wdkY\ xdcdkufjcf; aygif;qHkjcif;aMumifh
taiGUjzpfay:\? rD;jzpfay:\? xdkESpfacsmif;ukefaom
xif;wdkY\omvQif (rxdcdkufbj) toD;toD; wjcm;pD
jzpfjcf;aMumifh uif;jcif;aMumifh
xdkxif;tm;avsmfpGmjzpfapwwfaom taiGUonf csKyfouJhodkY
Nidrf;ouJhodkY pOyrmtwlomvQif okca0'em\
taMumif;jzpfaom zóudk pGJí okca0'emonf jzpf\?
xdkolonf okca0'emudk cHpm;onf&Sdaomf ig
okca0'emudk cHpm;\[k od\? okca0'em\
taMumif;jzpfaom xdkzó\omvQif csKyfjcf;aMumifh
xdkzótm;avsmfaomç cHpm;jcif;a0'emudk
jzpfapwwfaomç okca0'em\ taMumif;jzpfaom zóudkd
pGJí jzpfay:cJhaom okca0'emonf csKyf\? Nidrf;\[k odV

358/ &[ef; 'ku©a0'em\ taMumif;jzpfaom zóudkpGJí
'ku©a0'emonf jzpf\? xdkol onf 'ku©a0'emudk
cHpm;onf&Sdaomf ig 'ku©a0'emudk cHpm;\[k od\?
'ku©a0'em\ taMumif; jzpfaom xdkzó\omvQif
csKyfjCIF;aMumifh xdkzótm;avsmfaomç
cHpm;jCIF;a0'emudk jzpfapwwf aomç 'ku©a0'em\
taMumif;jzpfaom zóudkd pGJí jzpfay:cJhaom
'ku©a0'emonf csKyf\? Nidrf;\[k odV

359/ &[ef; Oayu©ma0'em\ taMumif;jzpfaom
zóudkpGJí Oayu©ma0'emonf jzpf\? xdkolonf
Oayu©ma0'emudk cHpm;onf&Sdaomf ig
Oayu©ma0'emudk cHpm;\[k od\? Oayu©m a0'em\
taMumif;jzpfaom xdkzó\omvQif csKyfjCIF;aMumifh
xdkzótm;avsmfaom cHpm;jCIF; a0'emudk
jzpfapwwfaom Oayu©ma0'em\ taMumif;jzpfaom
zóudkd pGJí jzpfay:cJhaom Oayu©ma0'emonf csKyf\?
Nidrf;\[k odV

360/ xdkrSwpfyg; xuf0ef;usif pifMu,faom
xuf0ef;usif jzLpifaom pwkw¬psmef Oayu©monfom
<uif;\? xdkOayu©monf El;nHhvnf; El;nHh\?
jyKvkyfvdK&mvnf; &\? NydK;NydK; jyuf ta&mifvnf;
&SdV &[ef; Oyrmtm;jzifh vdr®muRrf;usifaom
a&Tyef;xdrfonfonfvnf;aumif;? a&Tyef;xdrfon\
wynfhonfvnf;aumif; zdkudk zGJUpD&if&m\? zkdudk
zGJUpD&ifí zdk0udk vdrf;usH&m\? zdk0udk vdrf;usHí
n§yfjzifh a&Tudk udkifí zdk0ü xm;&m\ xdk a&Tudk
&Hcg&Hcg rlwf&m\? &Hcg&Hcg a&jzifh zsef;&m\?
&Hcg&Hcg ½l&m\? OD;NyD;aom avSmfNyD;aom
xif&Sm;aomtjypf odrfarGU aomtjypfuif;aom
xdka&Tonf El;nHhvnf; El;nHhV jyKvkyfvdK&mvnf; &\?
NydK;NydK;jyuf ta&mifvnf; xGuf\?
a&Tjym;twGufjzpfap? em;awmif;twGufjzpfap?
vnf&GJwefqmtwGuf jzpfap? a&Tyef;cdkiftwGufjzpfap
rnfonfhwefqm jyKvkyf&efrqdk wefqmtxl;udk

tvdk&Sdjim;tHh? xdk a&Tyef;xdrfonftm;
xdkxdktusKd;udk cHpm;&ouJhodyY? pOyrmtwlmvQif
xuf0ef;usif pifMu,f aom xuf0ef;usif jzLpifaom
Oayu©monfom <uif;\? xdkOayu©monf El;nHhvnf;
El;nHh\? jyKvkyfvdK&mvnf; &\? NydK;NydK;jyuf
ta&mifvnf; &SdV

361/ xdkolonf podkY od\ Jjigonf podkY xuf0ef;usif
pifMu,faom podkY xuf0ef;husif jzLpifaom p½lyg0p&
pwkw→psmefOayu©mudk
tmumomelöm,wepsmefodkY tu,fí aqmif jim;tHh?
xdktmumomelöm,wepsmefodkY tpOfvdkufaom
½lypsmefpdwfdkvnf; yGg;jim;tHh? podkY yGg;aomf
ig\ pOayu©monf xdktmumomelöm,wepsmefudk
rSDonfjzpfí xdktmumomelöm ,wepsmefudk pGJvrf;onf
jzpfí &SnfjrifhpGmaom umvywfvHk; wnf&mV

igonf podkY xuf0ef;usif pifMu,faom podkY
xuf0ef;usif jzLpifaom p½lyg0p& pwkw→psmef
Oayu©mudk 0dnmPlöm,wepsmefodkY tu,fí
aqmifjim;tHh? xdk0dnmPlöm,we psmefodkY
tpOfvdkufaom ½lypsmefpdwfdkvnf; yGg;jim;tHh?
podkY yGg;aomf ig\ pOayu©monf
xdk0dnmPlöm,wepsmefudk rSDonf jzpfí
xdk0dnmPlöm,wepsmefudk pGJvrf;onfjzpfí
&SnfjrifhpGm aom umvywfvHk; wnf&mV

igonf podkY xuf0ef;usif pifMu,faom podkY
xuf0ef;usif jzLpifaom p½lyg0p& pwkw→psmef
Oayu©mudk tmudlönm,wepsmefodkY tu,fí
aqmifjim;tHh? xdktmudlönm,we psmefodkY
tpOfvdkufaom ½lypsmefpdwfdkvnf; yGg;jim;tHh?
podkY yGg;aomf ig\ pOayu©monf
xdktmudlönm,wepsmefudk rSDonfjzpfí
xdktmudlönm,wepsmefudk pGJvef;onfjzpfí
&SnfjrifhpGm aom umvywfvHk; wnf&mV

igonf podkY xuf0ef;usif pifMu,faom podkY
xuf0ef;usif jzLpifaom p¹/₂lyg0p& pwkw→psmef
Oayu©mudk ae0onmemonm,wepsmefodkY tu,fí
aqmifjim;tHh? xdkae0onm emonm,wepsmefodkY
tpOfvdkufaom ¹/₂lypsmefpdwfudkvnf; yGg;jim;tHh?
podkY yGg;aomf ig\ pOayu©monf xdkae0onmem
onm,wepsmefudk rSDonfjzpfí xdkae0onmemonm,we
psmefudk pGJvrf;onfjzpfí &SnfjrifhpGmaom
umvywfvHk; wnf&m\} }[k (od\)/

362/ xdkolonf podkYod\]]igonf podkY xuf0ef;usif
pifMu,faom podkY xuf0ef;usif jzLpifaom
p¹/₂lyg0p&pwkw→psmef Oayu©mudk
tmumomelöm,wepsmefodkY tu,fí aqmifjim;tHh?
xdktmumomelöm,wepsmefodkY tpOfvdkufaom
¹/₂lypsmefpdwfudkvnf; yGg;jim;tHh? p
tmumomelöm,wepsmefonf jyKjyiftyfaom]ocFw}
w&m;wnf;/ igonf podkY xuf0ef;usif pifMu,faom podkY
xuf0ef;usif jzLpifaom
p¹/₂lyg0p&pwkw→psmefOayu©mudk
0dnmPlöm ,wepsmefodkY tu,fí aqmifjim;tHh?
xdk0dnmPlöm,wepsmefodkY tpOfvdkufaom
¹/₂lypsmefpdwf udkvnf; yGg;jim;tHh?
p0dnmPlöm,wepsmefonf jyKjyiftyfaom]ocFw}
w&m;wnf;/ igonf podkY xuf0ef;usif pifMu,faom podkY
xuf0ef;usif jzLpifaom p¹/₂lyg0p&pwkw→psmef
Oayu©mudk tmudlönm,wepsmefodkY tu,fí
aqmifjim;tHh? xdktmudlönm,we psmefodkY
tpOfvdkufaom ¹/₂lypsmefpdwfudkvnf; yGg;jim;tHh?
ptmudlönm ,wepsmefonf jyKjyiftyfaom]ocFw}
w&m;wnf;/ igonf podkYxuf0ef;usif pifMu,faom podkY
xuf0ef;usif jzLpifaom p¹/₂lyg0p&pwkw→psmef
Oayu©mudk ae0onmemonm,wepsmefodkY tu,fí
aqmifjim;tHh? xdkae0onmemonm,wepsmefodkY
tpOfvdkufaom ¹/₂lypsmefpdwfudkvnf; yGg;jim;tHh?

bae0onm emonm,wepsmefonf jyKjyiftyfaom]ocFw}
w&m;wnf;}}[k (od\)/

xdkolonf BuD;yGg;jcif;iSgvnf;aumif;?
qkwf,kwfjcf;iSgvnf;aumif; xdk½lyg0p&pwkw→psmef
Oayu©mudk rjyKjyif raphaqmf? xdkolonf
BuD;yGg;jcif;iSgvnf;aumif;? qkwf,kwfjcf;iSgvnf;aumif;
rawmifhw rjyKjyif raphaqmfaomf avmuü
wpfpHkwpfckudkrQ rpGjvrf;? rpGjvrf;aomolonf
rawmifhw? rawmifhwaomolonf toD;tjcm;omvQif
y&dedAÁmef jyK&\?]]y#doaE¨aerl ukefNyD?
jrwfaomtusifhudk usifhoHk; NyD;NyD? (r*f)udpöudk
jyKNyD;NyD? p(r*f)udpötvdKyiSg wpyfg;aom
jyKzG,fudpö r&SdawmhNyD}}[k od\

363/ xdkolonf okca0'emudk tu,fí cHpm;tHh?
xdkokca0'emonf tjrJr&Sd]tedpö}[k od\? rsKdodyfí
rxm;tyf[k od\? rESpfouftyf[k od\? 'ku©a0'emudk tu,fí
cHpm;tHh? xdk 'ku©a0'emonf tjrJr&Sd]tedpö}[k od\?
rsKdodyfí rxm;tyf[k od\? rESpfouftyf[k od\?
Oayu©ma0'emudk tu,fí cHpm;tHh?
xdkOayu©ma0'emonf tjrJr&Sd]tedpö}[k od\?
rsKdodyfí rxm;tyf[k od\? rESpfouftyf[k od\

364/ xdkolonf okca0'emudk tu,fí cHpm;cJhvQif
xdkokca0'emudk &m*gEko,ESifh r,SO f bJomvQif
cHpm;V 'ku©a0'emudk tu,fí cHpm;cJhvQif
xdk'ku©a0'emudk y#dCmEko,ESifh r,SO f bJomvQif
cHpm;V Oayu©ma0'emudk tu,fí cHpm;cJhvQif
xdkOayu©ma0'emudk t0dZÆmEko,ESifh
r,SO f bJomvQif cHpm;V xdk&[EÅmyk*¾dKvf onf
cE¨mudk,fvQif tqHk;jzpfaom a0'emudk cHpm;
onf&Sdaomf cE¨mudk,fvQif tqHk;jzpfaom a0'emudk
cHpm;\[k od\? toufvQif tqHk;jzpfaom a0'emudk
cHpm;onf&Sdaomf toufvQif tqHk;jzpfaom a0'emudk
cHpm;\[k od\? udk,fcE¨m ysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemuf

toufukefqHk;onfrStxufü ptm,we
wpcf,qfhESpfyg;wdkYüom vQif rESpfouftyfaom
cHpm;rla0'emtvHk;pHk csKyfNidrf;ukefvwåHU[k od\

365/ &[ef; Oyrmtm;jzifh qDudkvnf; pGJí
rD;pmudkvnf; pGJí qDrD;onf awmufy\? xdkqD\
vnf;aumif;? xdkrD;pm\vnf;aumif; ukefjcf;aMumifh
wpfyg;aom0w→Kudkvnf; rpGJ,ljcf; aMumifh
taMumif;uif;í Nidrf;ouJhodkY? pOyrmtwlomvQif
cE"mudk,fvQif tqHk;jzpfaom a0'em udk
cHpm;onf&Sdaomf cE"mudkvQif tqHk;jzpfaom
a0'emudk cHpm;\[k od\? toufvQif tqHk; jzpfaom
a0'emudk cHpm;onf&Sdaomf toufvQif tqHk;jzpfaom
a0'emudk cHpm;\[k od\? udk,fcE"mysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrSaemuf toufukefqHk;onfrS txufü ptm,we
wpcf,qfh ESpfyg;wdkYüomvQif rESpfouftyfaom
cHpm;rl a0'emtvHk;pHkonf csKyfNidrf;ukefvwåHU[k
od\ xdkaMumifh podkY (qdkcJhwdkif;) jynfhpHkaom
&[ef;onf tvGefjrwfaom pt&[wåzdkvf ynm [laom
wnf&mESifh jynfhpHkV &[ef; cyfodrf;ukefaom
qif;&J'ku©wdkY ukefqHk;&mjzpfaom p ÓPfonf
tvGeftuJjrwfaom ynmaywnf;/

366/ xdkqdkcJhwdkif;jynfhpHkaom &[ef;tm;
xdkt&[wåzdkvfynmonf y&rw→opömjzpfaom
edAÁmeftm½kHü wnf\? rysufpD;? &[ef;
ysufpD;jcif;oabm&Sdaomw&m;onf rSm;;Gif;aom
oabm&Sd\? rrSefuef/
rysufpD;jcif;oabm&Sdaomw&m;onf rSefuefaom
edAÁmef (eda&m"opöm) wnf;/ xdkYaMumifh
pqdkNyD; vu©PmESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf
tvGefjrwfaom py&rw→ opömjzpfaom edAÁmef[laom
wnf&mESifh jynfhpHkV &[ef;
rysufpD;jcif;oabm&Sdaom edAÁmefonf
tvGeftuJjrwfaom t&d,opömomwnf;/

367/ pifppf a&S;ykxkZOfb0u r&ao;aom r*fÓPf
zdkvfÓPf&Sdaom xdkyk*³/₄dKvftm; jynfh jynfhpHkpHk
aqmufwnfxm;aom (qif;&Judkaqmifwwfaom)
Oy"dwdkYonf &Sdukef\ xdkyk*³/₄dKvftm;
xdkOy"dwdkYudk y,fNyD;jzpfukef\? tjrpfjywfNyD;
jzpfukef\? xef;yifikwfujhodkY jyKNyD;jzpfukef\? aemif
wpfzef rjzpfatmif jyKNyD;jzpfukef\? aemiftcgü
jzpfay:jcif;oabm r&Sdawmhacs/ &[ef; xdkYaMumifh
pqdkNyD;vu©PmESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;onf
tvGefjrwfaom pr*fÓPf zdkvfÓPfjzifh udavomudk
pGefYjcif; aqmufwnfjcif;ESifh jynfhpHk\ &[ef;
cyfodrf;aom Oy"dudk t&[wår*f ÓPfjzifh ppGefYjcif;onf
tvGeftuJ jrwfaom pGefYjcif;wnf;/

368/ pifppf a&S;ykxkZOfb0u r&ao;aom
r*fÓPfzdkvfÓPf&Sdaom xdkyk*³/₄dKvftm; olU
pnf;pdrfudk a&S;½lMuHjcif;]tbdZÑm} vdkcsifjcif;]qE
´} jyif;pGm wyfESpfoufjcif;]om&m*} onf jzpf\?
xdkyk*³/₄dKvftm; xdktdbZÑmç qE´ç om&m*udk
y,fNyD;jzpf\? tjrpfjywfNyD; jzpf\? xef;yif ikwfujhodkY
jyKNyD;jzpf\? aemifwpfzef rjzpfatmif jyKNyD;jzpf\?
aemiftcgü jzpfay:jcif;oabm r&Sdawmhacs/ pifppf
a&S;ykxkZOfb0u r&ao;aom r*fÓPfzdkvfÓPf&Sdaom
xdkyk*³/₄dKvftm; &efNidK; zGJUjcif;]tmCmw}
olwpfyg;tm; ysufpD;apjcif;]Asmyg'}cyfodrf;aom
tjcif;t&mjzifh jypfrSm;jcif; onf jzpf\? xdkyk*³/₄dKvftm;
xdka'gooHk;rsKd;udk y,fNyD;jzpf\? tjrpfjywfNyD;
jzpf\? xef;yifikwf uJhodkY jyKNyD;jzpf\? aemifwpfzef
rjzpfatmif jyKNyD;jzpf\? aemiftcgü jzpfay:jcif;oabm
r&Sd awmhacs/

pifppf a&S;ykxkZOf b0u r&ao;aom
r*fÓPfzdkvfÓPf&Sdaom xdkyk*³/₄dKvftm;
rodjcif;]t0dZÆm} jyif;pGmawGa0jcif;]oar®m[]onf
jzpf\? xdkyk*³/₄dKvftm; xdkarm[w&m;udk
y,fNyD;jzpf\? tjrpfjywfNyD; jzpf\? xef;yifikwfujhodkY

jyKNyD;jzpf\? aemifwpfzef rjzpfatmif jyKNyD;jzpf\?
aemiftcgü jzpfay:jcif;oabm r&Sdawmhacs/ &[ef;
xdkYaMumifh bqdkcJhNyD;vu©PmESifh jynfhpHkaom
&[ef;onf tvGefjrwfaom pr*fÓPfjzifh udavomudk
Nidrf;at;apjcif; aqmufwnfjcif;ESifh jynfhpHkV &[ef;
&m* a'go arm[wdkY\ bNidrf;at;jcif;onf
tvGeftuJjrwfaom Nidrf;at; jcif;wnf;/]]ynmudk
rarhavsmh&m? 0pDopö mudk
tpOfapmifha&Smuf&m\? udavompGefYjcif;udk
tm;xkwf&m\? xdkyk*³/₄dKvfonf
udavomNidrf;at;jcif;udkomvQif usifh&m\}}[laom
xdkpum;udk b qdkcJhNyD;onfudk pGJí qdkcJhV

369/]]av;yg;aom
wnf&m&Sd\? ,if;wnf&mav;yg;wdkYü
wnfaomyk*³/₄dKvftm; xifrSwf jcif;
[laom ,dkpD;jcif;wdkYonf rjzpfukef? pifppf xifrSwfjcif;
[laom ,dkpD;jcif;rjzpfao mf udavom Nidrf;at;aom &[ef;
[lí qdk&\}}[laom xdkpum;udk tb,fudk pGJí
qdkcJhoenf;/ &[ef; ig[lonf xifrSwfjcif;wnf;? b[m igjzpf\
[lonf xifrSwfjcif;wnf;? jzpfvwåHU [lonf xifrSwfjcif;wnf;?
rjzpfvwåHU [lonf xifrSwfjcif;wnf;? ¹/₂kyf&Sdonf
jzpfvwåHU [lonf xifrSwf jcif;wnf;? ¹/₂kyfr&Sdonf
jzpfvwåHU [lonf xifrSwfjcif;wnf;? onm&Sdonf
jzpfvwåHU [lonf xifrSwfjcif;wnf;? onmr&Sdonf
jzpfvwHåU [lonf xifrSwfjcif;wnf;? onm&Sdonfvnf;r[kwf
onmr&Sdonfvnf; r[kwfaom onm&Sdonf jzpfvwåHU
[lonf xifrSwfjcif;wnf;? &[ef; xifrSwfjcif;onf
tema&m*gwnf;? xifrSwfjcif;onf tdkif;trmwnf;?
xifrSwfjcif;onf jrm; ajimifhwnf;/

&[ef; xifrSwfjcif;rnem (wPSm rme 'd|d)
tmvHk;wdkYudk vGefajrmufjcif;aMumifh udavom
Nidrf;at;aom &[ef;[k qdk&V &[ef;
udavomNidrf;at;aom &[ef;onf y#doaE"rae rtdk rao
rysufpD; rawmifhw/ &[ef; tMuifuHaMumifh

y#doaE"ae&m\? xkdy#doaE" ay;aomuH onf
xdk&[EÅmtm; r&Sd? y#doaE"raeolonf tb,frSm
tdkvwåHUenf;? rtdkolonf tb,frSm aovwåHUenf;?
raolonf tb,frSm ysufpD;vwåHUenf;? rysufpD;olonf
tb,frSm awmifhw vwåHUenf;/]],if;wnf&mav;yg;wdkYü
wnfaomyk*¾dKvftm; xifrSwfjCIF;
[laom ,dkpD;jCIF;wdkYonf rjzpfukef? pifppf xifrSwfjCIF;
[laom ,dkpD;jCIF;rjzpfafomf udavomNidrf;at;aom &[ef;
[lí qdk&\}][laom xdkpum;udk ÞqdkcJhNyD;onfudk
pGJí qdkcJhV &[ef; oifonf tusOf;tm;jzifh iga[maom
Þ"mwfajcmufyg;udk a0zef&m "mwk0db*Fokwfudk
aqmifavmh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

370/ xdktcgü
toQifykuúKomwdrax&fonf]]ighxHodkY
q&mjzpfawmfrlaom jrWfpGmbk&m;
onfhtpOfa&mufawmfrl\? ighxHodkY
aumif;aompum;udk qdkawmfrlwwfaom
jrWfpGmbk&m;onf tpOfa&mufawmfrl\? ighxHodkY
opömaV;yg;udk udk,fwdkif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
jrWfpGmbk&m;onf tpOfa&mufawmfrl\} }[k
ESvHk;oGif;í ae&mrS xvsuf vuf0JyckH;pGef;ü
ouFef;udk wifí jrWfpGmbk&m;\ ajcawmfwdkYü
OD;acgif;jzifh 0yfvQKd;í jrWfpGmbk&m;tm; Þpum;udk
avQmufxm;\]]jrWfpGmbk&m; rdkufonfhtavsmuf
awGa0onfhtavsmuf rvdr®monfhtavsmuf tjypfonf
tuREfkyfudk vTrf;rdk;oGm;cJhyg\? tMuiftuREkfyfonf
jrWfpGmbk&m;udk ighoQif[laom ac:a0:jCIF;jzifh
ac:xdkuf[k rSwfxifrdcJhyg\? jrWfpGmbk&m;
jrWfpGmbk&m;onf xdktuREfkyf\ tjypfudk aemiftcg
apmifhpnf;jCIF;iSg tjypf[k onf;cHawmfrlyg} }[k
avQmufxm;V &[ef; pifppf rdkufonfhtavsmuf
awGa0onfhtavsmuf rvdr®monfhtavsmuf tjypfonf
oifhudk pifppf vTrf;rdk;oGm;cJh\? oifonf ighudk
ighoQif[laom ac:a0:jCIF;jzifh ac:xdkuf[k rSwfxifcJh\?

&[ef; oifonf tjypfudk tjypf[k ½ljrifí tjypftm;avsmfpGm
ukpm;aomaMumifh oif\ xdk tjypfudk igwdkY
onf;cHukefV tMuifol onf tjypfudk tjypf[k ½ljrifí
taMumif;tm;avsmfpGm ukpm;\? aemiftcg
apmifhpnf;\? þukpm;jcif; apmifhpnf;jcif;onf t&d,m\
0denf;]tqHk;tr}ü BuD;yGg;jcif;yifwnf;[k (rdefYawmf
rl\)/

jrwfpGmbk&m; tuREkfyfonf jrwfpGmbk&m;\
txHawmfü &[ef;tjzpfudk &vdkyg\[k (avQmuf\)/ &[ef;
oifhtm; oydwfouFef;onf jynfhphKkNyDavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ jrwfpGmbk&m; tuREkfyftm; oydwf
ouFef;onf rjynfhphKkao;yg[k (avQmuf\)/ &[ef;
jrwfpGmbk&m; wdkYonf oydwfouFef; rjynfhphKkoludk
&[ef;jyKray;ukef[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ xdkYaemuf toQif
ykuúKomwdrax&fonf jrwfpGmbk&m;\ w&m;awmfudk
tvGefESpfouf0rf;ajrmufí ae&mrSxum
jrwfpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcck;í t½dktaojyKNyD;vQif
oydwfouFef;&Sm zJoGm;V

xdktcg oydwfouFef;&Sm vSnfhvnfaom
toQifykuúKomwdrax&fudk EGm;ronf vSnfhfwfí
toufZD0defrScsNyD/ xdktcg rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;wdkYonf jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfukefí
jrwfpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcck;NyD;vQif wpfckaom t&yfö
xdkifaeukef\? wpfckaom t&yfö xdkifaeukefaom
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;]]jrwfpGmbk&m;
ykuúKomwdrnfaom trsKd;aumif;om;tm;
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf tusOf;jzpfaom tqHk;trjzifh
qHk;rawmfrlcJh\? xdkykuúKomwd trsKd;aumif;om;
onf ao&SmavNyD? xdktrsKd;om;\ vm;&m*w dum;
tb,fygenf;? wrvGefb0onfum; tb,fygenf;}}[k
avQmufxm;ukefV

&[ef;wdkY ykuúKomwdtrsKd;om;onf ynm&Sd\
rSefaompum;udk qdkavh&Sd\? avmukwå&m w&m;

tm;avsmfaom tusifh&Sd\? ighudkvnf;
avmukwå&mw&m;[laom taMumif;aMumifh ryif
yef;ap/ &[ef;wdkY ykuúKomwdtrsKd;om;onf
ig;yg;ukefaom atmufumrbHküjzpfaom oHa,mZO
wdkY\ ukefjCIF;aMumifh (t0d[mbHkü) y#doaE"aeí
xdkok'"g0gobHküyif y&dedAÁmefjyKvwåHU?
xdkt0d[m bHkrS jyefvnfjCIF; oabmr&Sd[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf pw&m;a'oemawmfudk
a[mawmfrl\ xdk&[ef;wdkYonf jrwfpGmbk&m;\
w&m;a'oemawmfudk 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
vGefpGmESpfoufukefNyD/

q,fckajrmuf "mwk0db*Fokwf NyD;V

11-opö0db*Fokwf

371/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf Am&mPoDjynf
£odywernfaom rd*'g0kefawmü oDwif;oHk; aeawmfrl\
xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYudk][&[ef;wdkY}}[k
rdefYawmfrl\]jrwfpGmbk&m;}}[k xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;ukef\
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf bpum;udk rdefYawmfrl\ -

&[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom jrwfpGmbk&m;onf Am&mPoDjynf
£odywernfaom rd*'g0kefawmü &[ef;onf
aomfvnf;aumif;? ykPÖm;onfaomfvnf;aumif;?
ewfonfaomfvnf;aumif;? rm&fewfonfaomfvnf;aumif;?
jA[®monfaomfvnf;aumif; avmuü
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaomolrQ ra[mpGrf;Edkifaom

av;yg;ukefaom t&d,opömwdkYudk ajymMum;jcif;
a[mMum;jcif; tjym;tm;jzifh odapjcf; tjym;tm;jzifh
odatmifxm;jcif; zGifhyyjcf; a0zefcsJUxGifjcf;
xifpGmjyKjcf;[laom twkrJhjrwaom "r®pMumudk
jzpfapcJhNyD/ tb,fav;yg;wdkYenf;[lrl- 'ku©jzpfao
m t&d,opömu
dk ajymMum;jcif; a[mMum;jcif;
tjym;tm;jzifh odapjcf; tjym;tm;jzifh odatmifxm;jcif;
zGifhyyjcf; a0zefcsJU xGifjcf; xifpGmjyKjcf;/ 'ku©\
jzpfaoMumif;jzpfao
m t&d,opömu
dk ajymMum;jcif;
a[mMum;jcif; tjym;tm;jzifh odapjcf; tjym;tm;jzifh
odatmifxm;jcif; zGifhyyjcf; a0zefcsJUxGifjcf; xifpGm
jyKjcf;/ 'ku©\csKyf&mjzpfao
m t&d,opömu
dk ajymMum;jcif; a[mMum;jcif; tjym;tm;jzifh odap jcf;
tjym;tm;jzifh odatmifxm;jcif; zGifhyyjcf;
a0zefcsJUxGifjcf; xifpGmjyKjcf;/ 'ku©\ csKyf&m
edAÁmefodkY a&mufaMumif; tusifhjzpfao
m t&d,opömu
dk ajymMum;jcif; a[mMum;jcif; tjym;tm;
jzifh odapjcf; tjym;tm;jzifh odatmifxm;jcif; zGifhyyjcf;
a0zefcsJUxGifjcf; xifpGmjyKjcf;wdkYwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom igbk&m;onf
Am&mPoDjynf £odywernfaom rd*'g0kefawmü
&[ef;onfaomfvnf;aumif;? ykPÖm;onfaomfvnf;aumif;?
ewfonfaomfvnf; aumif;? rm&fewfonfaomfvnf;aumif;?
jA[®monfaomfvnf;aumif; avmuü wfpfHkwpfa,muf
aomolrQ ra[mpGrf;Edkifaom pav;yg;ukefaom
t&d,opömwdkYudk ajymMum;jcif; a[mMum;jcif;
tjym;tm;jzifh odapjcf; tjym;tm;jzifh odatmif xm;jcif;
zGifhyyjcf; a0zefcsJUxGifjcf; xifpGm jyKjcf;[laom
twkrJhjrwaom "r®pMumudk jzpfapcJhNyD/

&[ef;wdkY om&dykMwmarm^{*3/4}vmefwdkYudk
rSD0Jukefavmh? &[ef;wdkY om&dykMwm
arm^{*3/4}vmefwdkYudk qnf;uyfukefavmh?
xdkom&dykMwm arm^{*3/4}vmefwdkYonf ynm&Sdaom
&[ef;wdkY jzpfukefí oDwif;oHk; azmfwdkYudk

csD;ajr\$mufwwfukef\ &[ef;wdkY Oyrmtm;jzifh
om&dykMwmonf arG;aom rdcifESifh wl\?
arm*³/₄vmefonf arG;NyD;oli,fudk auR;arG;olESifh wl\
&[ef;wdkY om&dykMwmonf aomwm ywådzdkvfodkY
aqmifwwf\? arm*³/₄vmefonf txufzdkvfwdkYudk
aqmifwwf\ &[ef;wdkY om&dykMwmonf av;yg;aom
t&d,opömwdkYudk tus,ftm;jzifh ajymMum;jcif;iSg
a[mMum;jcif;iSg tjym;tm;jzifh odapjcf;iSg
tjym;tm;jzifh odatmif xm;jcif;iSg zGifhjycif;iSg
a0zefcsJUxGifjcif;iSg xifpGmjyKjcif;iSg pGrf;Edkif\k
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf bpum;udk rdefYawmfrl\
aumif;aompum;udk qdkawmfrlwwfaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf bpum;udk rdefYawmfrlNyD;í
ae&mrS xum ausmif;wGif;odkY zJ<uawmfrl\

372/ xdktcg toQifom&dykMwmonf jrwpfGmbk&m;
zJ<uawmfrlí rMumrD &[ef;wdkYudk]]ighoQif
&[ef;wdkY}}[k
(rdefYqdk\)/]]ighoQifom&dykMwm}}[k
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf toQifom&dykMwmtm; jyefMum;
avQmufxm;ukef\ toQifom&dykMwmonf bpum;udk
ajymqdk\ -

ighoQif&[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYudk)
udk,fwdkif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
Am&mPoDjynf £odywernfaom rd*'g0kefawmü
&[ef;onfaomfvnf;aumif;? ykPÖm;onfaomfvnf;aumif;?
ewfonfaomfvnf;aumif;? rm&fewfonfaomfvnf;aumif;?
jA[®monfaomfvnf;aumif; avmuü
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaomolrQ ra[m pGrf;Edkifaom
av;yg;ukefaom t&d,opömwdkYudk ajymMum;jcif;
a[mMum;jcif; tjym;tm;jzifh odapjcf; tjym;tm;jzifh
odatmifxm;jcif; zGifhjycif; a0zefcsJUxGifjcif;
xifpGmjyKjcif;[laom twk rjhjrwaom "r®pMumudk
jzpfapawmfrlcJhNyD/

tb,fav;yg;wdkYenf;[lrl- 'ku©jzpfaom t&d,opömudk
ajymMum;jcif; a[mMum;jcif; tjym;tm;jzifh odapjcif;
tjym;tm;jzifh odatmifxm;jcif; zGifhjyjcif;
a0zefcsJUxGifjcif; xifpGm jyKjcif;/ 'ku©\
jzpfaMumif;jzpfaom t&d,opömudk ajymMum;jcif;
a[mMum;jcif; tjym;tm;jzifh odapjcif; tjym;tm;jzifh
odatmifxm;jcif; zGifhjyjcif; a0zefcsJUxGifjcif;
xifpGmjyKjcif;/ 'ku©\ csKyf&mjzpfaom t&d,opömudk
ajymMum;jcif; a[mMum;jcif; tjym;tm;jzifh odapjcif;
tjym; tm;jzifh odatmifxm;jcif; zGifhjyjcif; a0zef
csJUxGifjcif; xifpGmjyKjcif;/ 'ku©\csKyf&m
edAÁmefodkY a&mufaMumif; tusifhjzpfaom
t&d,opömudk ajymMum;jcif; a[mMum;jcif;
tjym;tm;jzifh odap jcif; tjym;tm;jzifh odatmifxm;jcif;
zGifhjyjcif; a0zefcsJUxGifjcif; xifpGmjyKjcif;wdkYwnf;/

373/ ighoQifwdkY 'ku©jzpfaom t&d,opömonf
tb,fenf;/ y#doaE``wnfaejcif;]Zmwd} onfvnf;
qif;&J'ku©wnf;? tdkjcif;]Z&m}onfvnf; qif;&J'ku©wnf;?
aojcif;]r&P}onfvnf; qif;&J'ku©wnf;?
pdk;&drfylyefjcif;]aomu} idka<u;jcif;]y&da'0}
udk,fqif;&Jjcif;]'ku©} pdwf qif;&Jjcif;]a'greó}
jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;]Oyg,mo} wdkYonfvnf;
qif;&J'ku©wdkYwnf;? tvdk&Sd tyfonfudk r&jcif;onfvnf;
qif;&J'ku©wnf;? tusOf;csKyftm;jzifh
Oyg'geu©E``mig;yg;wdkYonf qif;&J'ku©wnf;/

ighoQifwdkY y#doaE``wnfae&jcif;]Zmwd} onf
tb,fenf;/ xdkxdkowå0gwdkY\ xdkxdkowå0g
tpktaygif;ü a&S;OD;pGm jzpfjcif;
jynfhpHkpGmjzpfjcif; (trd0rf;wGif; OcGHwGif;odkY)
ouf0ifjcif; udk,f xif&Sm;jzpfjcif; cE``mwdkY\
xif&Sm;jzpfjcif; tm,wewdkYudk &jcif;wnf;/
ighoQifwdkY pw&m; oabmudk y#doaE``
wnfae&jcif;]Zmwd}[k qdktyfV

ighoQifwdkY tdkrif;jcif;]Z&m}onf tb,fenf;/
xdkxdkowå0gwdkY\ xdkxdkowå0gtpktaygif;ü tdkjcf;
tdkaomtjcf;t&m oGm;usKd;jcf; qHjzLjcf;
ta&wGefYjcf; touf\qkwf,kwfjcf; rsufpd paom fa`E
`wdkY\ &ifhjcf;wnf;/ ighoQifwdkY pw&m;oabmudk
tdkrif;jcf;]Z&m}[k qdktyfV

ighoQifwdkY aojcf;]r&P}onf tb,fenf;/
xdkxdkowå0gwdkY\ xdkxdkowå0gtpktaygif;rS
a&GUavsmjcf; a&GUavsmaomtjcf;t&m ysufpD;jcf;
uG,faysmufjcf; oufjywfaeqHk;jcf; uG,fvGef jcf;
cE`mudk,fwdkY\ ysufpD;jcf; taumifykyfudk jypfcsjcf;
ZD0dwd`E` jywfpJjcf;wnf;/ ighoQifwdkY
pw&m;oabmudk aojcf;]r&P}[k qdktyfV

ighoQifwdkY pdk;&drfylyefjcf;onf tb,fenf;/
ighoQifwdkY trSwfr&Sd wpfckckaom ysufpD;jcf;ESifh
rvGwfuif;aom trSwfr&Sd wpfckckaom
qif;&JaMumif;ESifh awGUAom owå0g\ pdk;&drfjcf;
pdk;&drfaom tjcif;t&m pdk;&drfwwfol\tjzpf
twGif;üpdk;&drfjcf; twGif;üjyif;pGmpdk;&drfjcf;wnf;/
ighoQifwdkY pw&m; oabmudk
pdk;&drfylyefjcf;]aomu}[k qdktyfV

ighoQifwdkY idka<u;jcf;onf tb,fenf;/ ighoQifwdkY
trSwfr&Sd wpfckckaom ysufpD;jcf;ESifh
rvGwfuif;aom trSwfr&Sd wpfckckaom
qif;&JaMumif;ESifhawGUAom owå0g\idka<u;jcf;
jyif;pGmhidka<u;jcf; idka<u;aomtjcf;t&m
jyif;pGmidka<u;aom tjcif;t&m idka<u;aomol\tjzpf
jyif;pGm idka<u;ol\tjzpfwnf;/ ighoQifwdkY
pw&m;oabmudk idka<u;jcf;]y&da'0}[k qdktyfV

ighoQifwdkY udk,fqif;&Jjcf;]'ku©}onf tb,fenf;/
ighoQifwdkY udk,füjzpfaom qif;&Jjcf; udk,fü jzpfaom
rom,mjcf; udk,ftawGUAumumifhjzpfaom rom,maom

cHpm;jcif;wnf;/ ighoQif wdkY pw&m; oabmudk
udk,fqif;&Jjcif;]'ku©}[k qdktyfV

ighoQifwdkY pdwfqif;&Jjcif;]a'greó}onf tb,fenf;/
ighoQifwdkY pdwfüjzpfaom qif;&Jjcif; pdwfüjzpfaom
rom,mjcif; pdwftawGUaMumifhjzpfaom rom,maom
cHpm;jcif;wnf;/ ighoQifwdkY pw&m;oabmudk
pdwfqif;&Jjcif;]a'greó}[k qdktyfV

ighoQifwdkY jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;]Oyg,mo}onf
tb,fenf;/ ighoQifwdkY trSwfr&Sd wpfckckaom
ysufpD;jcif;ESifh rvGwfufi;aom trSwfr&Sd
wpfckckaom qif;&JaMumif;ESifhawGUaom owå0g\
yifyef;jcif; jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif; yifyef;ol\tjzpf
jyif;pGmyifyef;ol\tjzpfwnf;/ ighoQifwdkY p
w&m;oabmudk jyif;pGm yifyef;jcif;]Oyg,mo}[k
qdktyfV

ighoQifwdkY tvdk&Sdonfudk r&í qif;&Jjcif;onf
tb,fenf;/ ighoQifwdkY y#doaE`wnfae&jcif;]Zmwd}
oabm&Sdukefaom owå0gwdkYtm;]]igwdkYonf
y#doaE`wnfae&jcif;]Zmwd}oabm r&SdMuukefrl
aumif;avpG? y#doaE`wnfae&jcif;]Zmwd}onf
igwdkYxH rvma&mufrlum; aumif; avpG}}[k podkYom
awmifhwjcif;onf jzpfay:V podkYawmifhwaomfvnf;
pZmwdrvmjcif;udk awmifhwjcif;jzifh r&tyf? ponfvnf;
tvdk&Sdtyfonfudk r&í qif;&Jjcif;rnfV ighoQifwdkY
tdkrif;jcif;]Z&m}oabm&Sdukefaom
owå0gwdkYtm;/y/ ighoQifwdkY
zsm;emjcif;]Asm"d}oabm&Sd ukefaom
owå0gwdkYtm;/ ighoQifwdkY
aojcif;]r&P}oabm&Sdukefaom owå0gwdkYtm;/
ighoQifwdkY pdk;&drfylyefjcif;]aomu}
idka<u;jcif;]y&da'0} udk,fqif;&Jjcif;]'ku©}
pdwfqif;&Jjcif;]a'greó} jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif;]Oyg,mo}
oabm&Sdukefaom owå0gwdkYtm;]]igwdkYonf

pdk;&drfylyefjCIF;]aomu} idka<u;jCIF;]y&da'0}
udk,fqif;&JjCIF;]'ku©}pdwFqif;&JjCIF;]a'greó}
jyif;pGmyifyef;jCIF;]Oyg,mo} oabmr&SdMuukefrl
aumif;avpG? pdk;&drfylyefjCIF;]aomu}
idka<u;jCIF;]y&da'0} udk,fqif;&JjCIF;]'ku©}
pdwFqif;&JjCIF;]a'greó}
jyif;pGmyifyef;jCIF;]Oyg,mo}wdkYonf igwdkYxH
rvmlum; aumif;avpG}}[k ÞodkYaom awmifhwjCIF;onf
jzpfaY:V ÞodkYawmifhwaomfvnf; ÞaomuponfwdkY
rvmjCIF;udk awmifhwjCIF;jzifh r&tyf? Þonfvnf;
tvdk&Sdtyfonfudk r&í qif;&JjCIF;rnfV

ighoQifwdkY tusOf;csKyftm;jzifh
ig;yg;aomOyg'geu©E"mqif;&JwdkY[lonf
tb,fwdkYenf;? Þ ig;yg;aom Oyg'geu©E"mwdkY[lonf
tb,fwdkYenf;/ ½kyfOyg'geu©E"m
a0'emOyg'geu©E"m onm Oyg'geu©E"m
ocFg&Oyg'geu©E"m
0dnmPfOyg'geu©E"mwdkYaywnf;/ ighoQifwdkY
Þ(Oyg'geu©E"m ig;yg;) wdkYudk
tusOf;csKyftm;jzifh ig;yg;aom
Oyg'geu©E"mqif;&JwdkY[k qdktyfukefV ighoQifwdkY
Þ w&m;oabmtvHk;pHkudk 'ku©jzpfaom t&d,opöm[k
qdktyfV

374/ ighoQifwdkY 'ku©\jzpfaMumif;jzpfaom
t&d,opömonf tb,fenf;? wpfzef b0opf udk
jzpfapwwfaom ESpfouf wyfrufjCIF;ESifhwuGjzpfaom
xdkxdkb0tm½kHü tvGefESpfoufjCIF;&Sdaom
wPSmwnf;/ ÞwPSmonf tb,fenf;? umrbHkü
wyfrufjCIF;]umrwPSm}? ½lyç t½lybHk wdkYü
wyfrufjCIF;]b0wPSm}? Oapä"d|dESifhwuGjzpfaom
wyfrufjCIF;]0db0wPSm}wdkYwnf;/ ighoQifwdkY
Þw&m;oabmudk 'ku©\jzpfaMumif;jzpfaom
t&d,opöm[k qdktyfV

ighoQifwdkY 'ku©\csKyf&m t&d,opömonf tb,fenf;/
xdkwPSm\omvQif t<uif;r&Sd uif;hcsKyf&m wPSmudk
pGefY&m wPSmudk a0;pGmpGefY&m wPSmrS
vGefajrmuf&m wPSmjzifh ruyfNid&m edAÁmefwnf;/
ighoQifwdkY þw&m;oabmudk 'ku©\csKyf&mjzpfaom
t&d,opöm[k qdktyf\

375/ ighoQifwdkY 'ku©\csKyf&m
edAÁmefodkYa&mufaMumif;tusifhjzpfaom
t&d,opömonf tb,fenf;/ jrwfaomt*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom
þr*ftusifhyifwnf;/ þr*ftusifhonf tb,fenf;?
rSefpGmodjrifjCIF;]or®m'd|d}?
rSefpGmMuHpnfjCIF;]or®mouFyÜ}?
rSefpGmajymqdkjCIF;]or®m0gpm}? rSefpGm
jyKvkyfjCIF;]or®mur®EÅ}?
rSefpGmtoufarG;jCIF;]or®mtmZD0}?
rSefpGmtm;xkwfjCIF;]or®m0g,mr}?
rSefpGmatmufarhjCIF;]or®mowd}?
rSefpGmwnfMunfjCIF;]or®morm"d}wdkYaywnf;/

ighoQifwdkY rSefpGmodjrifjCIF;]or®m'd|d}onf
tb,fenf;/ ighoQifwdkY qif;&JjCIF; 'ku©opöümü odjrifjCIF;?
'ku©\ jzpfaMumif; ork',opöümü odjrifjCIF;? 'ku©\
csKyf&m edAÁmefü odjrifjCIF;? 'ku©\ csKyf&m
edAÁmefodkY a&mufaMumif;tusifhü odjrifjCIF;wnf;/
ighoQifwdkY þodjrifjCIF;udk rSefpGm
odjrifjCIF;]or®m'd|d}[k qdktyf\

ighoQifwdkY
rSefpGmMuHpnfjCIF;]or®mouFyÜ}onf tb,fenf;/
umrtm½HkrS vGwfuif;aom MuHjCIF;? zsuqD;jCIF;rS
vGwfuif;aom MuHjCIF;? n\$Of;qJjCIF;rS vGwfuif;aom
MuHjCIF;wnf;? ighoQif wdkY þMuHjCIF;udk
rSefpGmMuHpnfjCIF;]or®mouFyÜ}[k qdktyf\

ighoQifwdkY
rSefpGmajymqdkjCIF;]or®m0gpm}onf tb,fenf;/

rkom;qdkjcf;rS a&SmifMuOfjcf;? ukef;acsmjcf;rS
a&SmifMuOfjcf;? ½kefY&f;Murf;wrf;aom pum;udk
qdkjcf;rS a&SmifMuOfjcf;? Nydefzsif; aom pum;udk
qdkjcf;rS a&SmifMuOfjcf;wnf;/ ighoQifwdkY
pa&SmifMuOfjcf;udk
rSefpGmajymqdkjcf;]or®m0gpm}[k qdktyfV

ighoQifwdkY
rSefpGmjyKvkyfjcf;]or®mur®EÅ}onf tb,fenf;/
toufudk owfjcf;rS a&Smif MuOfjcf;?
ray;onfudk ,ljcf;rS a&SmifMuOfjcf;? umr*kPfü
rSm;,Gif;pGm usifhjcf;rS a&SmifMuOfjcf; wnf;/
ighoQifwdkY pa&SmifMuOfjcf;udk
rSefpGmjyKvkyfjcf;]or®mur®EÅ}[k qdktyfV

ighoQifwdkY
rSefpGmtoufarG;jcf;]or®mtmZD0}onf tb,fenf;/
ighoQifwdkY pomoemawmfü t&d,mjzpfaom wynfhonf
rSm;,Gif;aom toufarG;jcf;udk y,fí rSefpGm
toufarG;jcf;jzifh toufarG;\? ighoQifwdkY
ptoufarG;jcf;udk rSefpGm
toufarG;jcf;]or®mtmZD0}[k qdktyfV

ighoQifwdkY
rSefpGmtm;xkwfjcf;]or®m0g,mr}onf tb,fenf;/
ighoQifwdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
rjzpfaom ,kwfrmaom tukodkvfw&m;wdkYudk
rjzpfay:ap&ef qE´udk jzpfap\? tm;xkwf\? vkHYvjyK\?
pdwfudk csD;ajr\$mufl? aqmufwnfl?
jzpfNyD;aom ,kwfrmaom tukodkvfw&m;wdkYudk
y,f&ef qE´udk jzpfap\? tm;xkwf\? vkHYvjyK\? pdwfudk
csD;ajr\$mufl? aqmufwnfl? rjzpfaom
ukodkvfw&m;wdkYudk jzpfay:ap&ef qE´udk jzpfap\?
tm;xkwf\? vkHYvjyK\? pdwfudk csD;ajr\$mufl?
aqmufwnfl? jzpfNyD;aom ukodkvfw&m;wdkYudk
wnfjrJap&ef raysmufysufap&ef

wdk;wufjzpfyGm;ap&ef jyefYajymap&ef yGm;rsm;rl
jynfhpHkap&ef qE´udk jzpfap\? tm;xkwf\? vkHYvjyK\?
pdwfudk csD;ajr\$mufl? aqmuflwnf\? ighoQifwdkY
ptm;xkwfjcif;udk rSefpGm tm;xkwfjcif;]or®m0g,mr}
[k qdktyfV

ighoQifwdkY rSefpGmatmufarhjcif;]or®mowd}onf
tb,fenf;/ ighoQifwdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
jyif;pGm tm;xkwftyfaom vkHYv&Sdonfjzpfí
orÜZOfÓPf&Sdonfjzpfí owd&Sdonf jzpfí
Oyg'geu©E¨m[laom avmuü tbdZÑma'greóudk
y,fazsmufí ½kyftaygif;ü ½kyftaygif;[k tBudrfBudrf
½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\y/ cHpm;jcif;]a0'em}wdkYü
cHpm;jcif;]a0'em}[k tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí
ae\y/ pdwfü pdwf[k tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí
ae\ jyif;pGm tm;xkwfhtyfaom vkHYv&Sdonfjzpfí
orÜZOfÓPf&Sdonfjzpfí owd&Sdonfjzpfí
Oyg'geu©E¨m[laom avmu ü tbdZÑma'greóudk
y,fazsmufí cE¨mpaom oabmw&m;wdkYü cE¨mpaom
oabmw&m;wdkY[k tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\
ighoQifwdkY patmufarhjcif;]owd}udk rSefpGm
atmufarhjcif;]or®mowd}[k qdktyfV

ighoQifwdkY
rSefpGmwnfMunfjcif;]or®morm"d}onf tb,fenf;/
ighoQifwdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf umr*kPfwdkYrS
uif;qdwfíomvQif tukodkvfw&m;wdkYrS
uif;qdwfíomvQif MuHpnf
jcif;]0dwuf}ESifhwuGjzpfaom
oHk;oyfqifjcifjcif;]0dpm&}ESifhwuGjzpfaom
eD0&PwdkYrS uif;qdwf jcif;aMumifh jzpfaom
ESpfodrfhjcif;]yDwd} csrf;omjcif;]okc}&Sdaom
yXrpsmefodkY a&mufí ae\ 0dwuf0dpm&
Nidrf;jcif;aMumifh rdrdoEÅmefü pdwfudk
Munfvifapwwfaom pdwf\wnfMunfjcif;]orm"d}udk
yGm;apwwfaom MuHpnfjcif;]0dwuf}r&Sdaom

oHk;oyfqifjcfjcf;]0dpm&}r&Sdaom wnf
Munfjcf;]orm"d} aMumifhjzpfaom
ESpfodrfhjcf;]yDwd} csrf;omjcf;]okc}&Sdaom
'kwd,psmefodkY a&mufí aeV yDwdudkvnf;
rwyfrufjcf;aMumifh vspfvsl¹/₂lv suf ae\
wwd,psmefodkY/y/ pwkw→psmefodkY a&mufíaeV
ighoQifwdkY bpwkuúenf;psmefav;yg;udk
rSefpGmwnfMunfjcf;]or®m orm"d}[k qdktyfV
ighoQifwdkY pt*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom r*fudk qif;&\
csKyf&m edAÁmefodkY a&muf aMumif; tusifhjzpfaom
t&d,opöm[k qdktyfV

ighoQifwdkY ylaZmftxl;udk cH,lawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkifrSefpGm
odawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf Am&mPoDjynf
£odywernfaom rd*'g0kefawmü &[ef;onf
aomfvnf;aumif;? ykPÖm;onfaomfvnf;aumif;?
ewfonfaomfvnf;aumif;? rm&fewfonfaomfvnf;aumif;?
jA[®monfaomfvnf;aumif; avmuü
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaomolrQ ra[mpGrf;Edkifaom
pav;yg;aom t&d,opömwdkYudk ajymMum;jcif;
a[mMum;jcif; tjym;tm;jzifh odapjcf; tjym; tm;jzifh
odatmifxm;jcif; zGifhjyjcif; a0zefcsJUxGifjcf;
xifpGmjyKjcf;[laom twkrJhjrwaom "r®pMumudk
jzpfapawmfrlcJhNyD[k (rdefYqdk\)/

toQifom&dykMwmonf pw&m;a'oemawmfudk
rdefYawmfrlV xdk&[ef;wdkYonf toQif om&dykMwm\
w&m;a'oemawmfudk 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
vGefpGmESpfoufukefNyD/

wpfq,fhwpfckajrmuf opö0db*Fokwf NyD;V

12-'u©dPm0db*Fokwf

376/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ouúwdkif;
uydv0wfjynf edaj*m"m½Hkausmif;ü oDwif;oHk;
aeawmfrlV xdktcg r[myZmywda*gwrDonf
topfjzpfaom t0wftpHkudk ,lí jrwpfGmbk&m; xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif ½dkaopGm&Sdcdk;í oifhavsmf&mü
xdkifum]]jrwpfGmbk&m; tuREkfyfonf topf jzpfaom
t0wftpHkudk jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &nfpl;í udk,fwdkifiif
udk,fwdkif &ufxm;yg\? jrwpfGmbk&m;
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf oem;onfudk taMumif;jyKí tuREkfyf\
xdkt0wftpHkudk tvSLcHawmfrl ygavmh}}[k
bpum;udk avQmufxm;V podkYavQmufonf&Sdaomf
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf r[myZm ywda*gwrDudk]]a*gwrD
oHCmtm; ay;vSLavmh? oifonf oHCmudk
ay;vSLonf&Sdaomf ighudkvnf;
ylaZmfNyD;jzpfvwåHU? oHCmudkvnf;
ylaZmfNyD;jzpfvwåHU}}[k bpum;udk rdefYawmfrlV

r[myZmywda*gwrDonf ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk]]jrwpfGmbk&m; tuREkfyfonf
ptopfjzpfaom t0wftpHkudk jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &nfpl;í
udk,fwdkifiif udk,fwdkif&ufxm; yg\? jrwpfGmbk&m;
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf oem;onfudk taMumif;jyKí tuREkfyf\
xdkt0wftpHkudk tvSLcHawmfrlygavmh}}[k
bpum;udk avQmufxm;jyefV jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; r[myZmywda*gwrDudk]]a*gwrD
oHCmtm; ay;vSLavmh? oifonf oHCmudk
ay;vSLonf&Sdaomf ighudkvnf; ylaZmfNyD;
jzpfvwåHU? oHCmudkvnf; ylaZmfNyD;jzpfvwåHU}}[k
bpum;udk rdefYawmfrlV r[myZmywda*gwrDonf
oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf;
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk]]jrwpfGmbk&m; tuREkfyfonf p
topfjzpfaom t0wftpHkudk jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &nfpl;í
udk,fwdkifiif udk,fwdkif&ufxm;yg\? jrwpfGmbk&m;
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf oem;onfudk taMumif;jyKí tuREkfyf\

xdk t0wftpHkudk tvSLcHawmfrlyg avmh}}[k
bpum;udk avQmufxm;jyefV jrwpGmbk&m;onf
oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; r[myZmywd
a*gwrDudk]a*gwrD oHCmtm; ay;vSLavmh? oifonf
oHCmudk ay;vSLonf&Sdaomf ighudkvnf;
ylaZmfNyD;jzpfvwåHU? oHCmudkvnf;
ylaZmfNyD;jzpfvwåHU}}[k bpum;udk rdefYawmfrlV

377/ podkYrdefYawmfrlonf&Sdaomf toQiftmeE
´monf jrwpGmbk&m;tm;]]jrwpGmbk&m;
jrwpGmbk&m;onf r[myZmywda*gwrD\ topfjzpfaom
t0wftpHkudk tvSLcHawmfrlygavmh? jrwpGmbk&m;
r[myZmywda*gwrDonf jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
aus;Zl;rsm;yg\? rdaxG;jzpfyg\? jrwpGmbk&m;udk
BuD;yGg;apyg\? auR;arG;yg\? EdkY&nfudk
ay;oljzpfyg\? r,fawmfewf&GmpHonf&Sd aomf
jrwpGmbk&m;udk EdkYwdkufyg\? jrwpGmbk&m;
jrwpGmbk&m;onfvnf; r[myZmywda*gwrD tm;
aus;Zl;rsm;yg\? jrwpGmbk&m; jrwpGmbk&m;udk
taMumif;jyKí r[myZmywda*gwrDonf bk&m;udk
qnf;uyfyg\? w&m;udk qnf;uyfyg\? oHCmudk
qnf;uyfyg\? jrwpGmbk&m; jrwpGmbk&m;udk
taMumif;jyKí r[myZmywda*gwrDonf toufowfjcif;rS
a&SmifMuOfyg\? ray;onfudk ,ljcif;rS a&SmifMuOfyg\?
umrwdkYü rSm;,Gif;pGm usifhjcif;rS a&SmifMuOfyg\?
rkom;ajymqdkjcif;rS a&SmifMuOfyg\? rl;,pfjcif;\
taMumif;jzpfaoom ao&nf ao&ufudk aomufjcif;rS
a&SmifMuOfyg\? jrwpGmbk&m; jrwpGmbk&m;udk
taMumif;jyKí r[myZmywda*gwrDonf bk&m;ü
rwkefrvlyf ouf 0if,HkMunfjcif;ESifh jynfhpHk\? w&m;ü
rwkefrvlyf ouf0if,HkMunfjcif;ESifh jynfhpHk\? oHCmü
rwkef rvlyf ouf0if,HkMunfjcif;ESifh jynfhpHk\?
t&d,mwdkYonf ESpfouftyfaom oDvwdkYESifh
jynfhpHkV jrwpGmbk&m; jrwpGmbk&m;udk
taMumif;jyKí r[myZmywda*gwrDonf

'ku©opömü ,HkrSm;uif;\? 'ku©jzpfaMumif;
 ork',opömü ,HkrSm;uif;\? 'ku©csKyf&m
 eda&m"opömü ,HkrSm;uif;\? 'ku©csKyf&m
 edAÁmefodkYa&mufaMumif;tusifhjzpfaom r^{*3/4}opömü
 ,HkrSm;uif;\? jrwpGmbk&m; jrwpGmbk&m; onfvnf;
 r[myZmywda*gwrDtm; aus;Zlrm;yg\}}[k bpum;udk
 avQmufxm;V

378/ tmeE´m bpum;onf ptwdkif;rSef\? tmeE´m
 wynfhjzpfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf q&m jzpfaom
 yk^{*3/4}dKvfudk taMumif;jyKí bk&m;udk qnf;uyfjcf;odkY
 a&muf\? w&m;udk qnf;uyfjcf; odkY a&muf\?
 oHCmudk qnf;uyfjcf;odkY a&mufV tmeE´m
 bq&mjzpfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; p wynfhjzpfaom
 yk^{*3/4}dKvf\ &Sdcdk;jcif; c&D;OD;BudKqdkjcf;
 vuftkyfcsDjcf; t^{1/2}dktaojyKjcf; ouFef; qGrf; ausmif;
 tdyf&m ae&m olemwdkY\ taxmuftyHh touf\t&Htwm;
 aq;wdkYudk ay;urf;jcif;jzifh aus;Zl;wkHYjyefjcf;udk
 aumif;aom aus;Zl;wkHYjyefjcf;[k igra[m/

tmeE´m wynfhjzpfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf q&mjzpfaom
 yk^{*3/4}dKvfudk taMumif;jyKí toufowf jcf;rS
 a&SmifMuOf\? ray;onfudk ,ljcf;rS a&SmifMuOf\?
 umrwdkYü rSm;,Gif;pGm usifhjcf;rS a&Smif MuOf\?
 rkom;ajymqdkjcf;rS a&SmifMuOf\? rl;,pfjcf;\
 taMumif;jzpfaom ao&nfaofufudkhaomufjcf;rS
 a&SmifMuOf\? tmeE´m bq&mjzpfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
 pwynfhjzpfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvf\ &Sdcdk; jcf;
 c&D;OD;BudKqdkjcf; vuftkyfcsDjcf; t^{1/2}dktaojyKjcf;
 ouFef; qGrf; ausmif; tdyf&m ae&m olemwdkY\
 taxmuftyHh touf\t&Htwm; aq;wdkYudk ay;urf;jcif;jzifh
 aus;Zl;wkHYjyefjcf;udk aumif;aom
 aus;Zl;wkHYjyefjcf;[k igra[m/

tmeE´m wynfhjzpfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf q&mjzpfaom
 yk^{*3/4}dKvfudk taMumif;jyKí bk&m;ü rwkef rvlyf

ouf0if,HkMunfjCIF;ESifh jynfhPHk\? w&m;ü rwkefrvlyf
ouf0if,HkMunfjCIF;ESifh jynfhPHk\? oHCmü rwkefrvlyf
ouf0if,HkMunfjCIF;ESifh jynfhPHk\? t&d,mwdkYonf
ESpfouftyfaom oDvwdkY ESifh jynfhPHkV tmeE´m
pq&mjzpfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; pwynfhjzpfaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvf\ &Sdcdk;jCIF; c&D;OD; BudKqdkjCIF;
vuftkyfcsDjCIF; t^{1/2}dktaojyKjCIF; ouFef; qGrf; ausmif;
tdyf&m ae&m olemwdkY\ taxmuftyHh touf\ t&Htwm;
aq;wdkYudk ay;urf;jCIF;jzifh aus;Zl;wkHYjyefjCIF;udk
aumif; aom aus;Zl;wkHYjyefjCIF;[k igra[m/

tmeE´m wynfhjzpfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf q&mjzpfaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfudk taMumif;jyKí 'ku©opömü ,HkrSm;uif;\?
'ku©jzpfaMumif;]ork',opöm}ü ,HkrSm;uif;\?
'ku©csKyf&m]eda&m"opöm}ü ,HkrSm; uif;\? 'ku©\
csKyf&m (edAÁmef)odkY
a&mufaMumif;tusifhjzpfaom]r^{*3/4}opöm}ü ,HkrSm;uif;
\? tmeE´m pq&mjzpfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
pwynfhjzpfaom yk^{*3/4}dKvf\ &Sdcdk;jCIF;
c&D;OD;BudKqdkjCIF; vuftkyfcsDjCIF; t^{1/2}dktaojyKjCIF;
ouFef; qGrf; ausmif; tdyf&m ae&m olemwdkY\
taxmuftyHh touf\t&Htwm; aq;wdkYudk ay;urf;jCIF;jzifh
aus;Zl;wkHYjyefjCIF;udk aumif;aom aus;Zl;wkHYjyef
jCIF;[k igra[m/

379/ tmeE´m yk^{*3/4}vdujzpfaom tvSLwdkYonf
pwpfq,fhav;yg;wdkYwnf;/ tb,f wpfq,fh av;yg;wdkYenf;
[lrl- ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaom
w&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom
bk&m;tm; tvSLudk ay;vSL\? pum; a&S;OD;pGmaom
yk^{*3/4}vdu tvSLwnf;/ yapöuAk'´gtm; tvSLudk ay;vSL\?
pum; ESpfckajrmuf yk^{*3/4}vdutvSLwnf;/ bk&m;\
wynfhjzpfaom &[EÁmtm; tvSLudk ay;vSL\? pum;
oHk;ckajrmuf yk^{*3/4}vdutvSL wnf;/ t&[wåzdkvfudk
rsufarSmufjyKjCIF;iSg usifhaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; tvSLudk
ay;vSL\? pum; av;ckajrmuf yk^{*3/4}vdutvSLwnf;/

tem*grfyk³/₄dKvftm; tvSLudk ay;vSL\? pum;
ig;ckajrmuf yk³/₄vdutvSLwnf;/ tem*grdzdkvfudk
rsufarSmufjyKjCIF;iSg usifhaomyk³/₄dKvftm; tvSLudk
ay;vSL\? pum; ajcmufckajrmuf yk³/₄vdutvSLwnf;/
ou'g*grf yk³/₄dKvftm; tvSLudk ay;vSL\? pum;
ckepfckajrmuf yk³/₄vdutvSLwnf;/ ou'g*grdzdkvfudk
rsufarSmufjyKjCIF;iSg usifhaomyk³/₄dKvftm; tvSLudk
ay;vSL\? pum; &Spfckajrmuf yk³/₄vdutvSLwnf;/
aomwmyefyk³/₄dKvftm; tvSLudk ay;vSL\? pum;
udk;ckajrmuf yk³/₄vdutvSLwnf;/
aomwmywådzdkvfudk rsufarSmufjyKjCIF;iSg usifh
aomyk³/₄dKvftm; tvSLudk ay;vSL\? pum; q,fckajrmuf
yk³/₄vdutvSL wnf;/ omoemytcg 0du© rÇey[mefjzifh
&m*udk y,fcGgNyD;aom ur®0g'D
ud&d,0g'Dyk³/₄dKvftm; tvSLudk ay;vSL\? pum;
wpfq,fhwpfckajrmuf yk³/₄vdutvSLwnf;/ oDv&Sdaom
ykxkZOfyk³/₄dKvftm; tvSLudk ay;vSL\? pum;
wpfq,fhESpfckajrmuf yk³/₄vdutvSLwnf;/ oDvr&Sdaom
ykxkZOftm; tvSLudk ay;vSL\? pum;
wpfq,fhoHk;ckajrmuf yk³/₄vdutvSLwnf;/
wd&påmeftm; tvSLudk ay;vSL\? pum;
wpfq,fhav;ckajrmuf yk³/₄vdutvSLwnf;/

tmeE´m xdkwpfq,fhav;yg;aom tvSLwdkYwGif
wd&påmeftm; tvSLudk ay;vSL í tvSL\ tusKd; tq (b0)
t&m rcRwfjzpfvååHU/ oDvr&Sdaom ykxkZOftm;
tvSLudk ay;vSL í tvSL\ tusKd;htq (b0) taxmif
rcRwfjzpfvååHU/ oDv&Sdaom ykxkZOftm; tvSLudk
ay;vSL í tvSL\tusKd; tq (b0) todef; rcRwfjzpfvååHU/
omoemytcg 0du©rÇey[mefjzifh &m*udk
y,fcGgNyD;aom ur®0g'D ud&d,0g'D yk³/₄dKvftm;
tvSLudk ay;vSL í tvSL\ tusKd; tq (b0) aygif;
uka#todef; rcRwfjzpfvååHU/ aomwmywådzdkvfudk
rsufarSmufjyKjCIF;iSg usifhaom yk³/₄dKvftm; tvSL udk
ay;vSLí ra&wGufEdkif rEldif;,SOEdkifaom tvSL\tusKd;

rcRwfjzpfvåHU/ aomwmyefyk^{*3/4}dKvf tm;
 tb,fqdkzG,f&m &SdtHhenf;/ ou'g *grdzdkvfudk
 rsufarSmufjyKjCIF;iSg usifhaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
 tb,fqdkzG,f&m &SdtHhenf;/ ou'g*grfyk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
 tb,fqdkzG,f&m &SdtHhenf;/ tem*grdzdkvfudk
 rsufarSmufjyKjCIF;iSg usifhaomyk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
 tb,fqdkzG,f&m&SdtHhenf;/ tem*grfyk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
 tb,fqdk zG,f&m&SdtHhenf;/ t&[wåzdkvfudk
 rsufarSmufjyKjCIF;iSg usifhaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;
 tb,fqdkzG,f&m &SdtHhenf;/ &[EÅmtm; tb,fqdkzG,f&m
 &SdtHhenf;/ yapöuAk'`gtm; tb,fqdkzG,f&m
 &SdtHhenf;/ ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
 (tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
 odawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; tb,fqdkzG,f&m
 &SdtHhenf;/

380/ tmeE´m oHCdujzpfaom tvSLwdkYonf
 pckepfyg;wdkYwnf;/ tb,fckepfyg;wdkY[lrl-
 bk&m;trSL;&Sdaom ESpfersKd;aom &[ef;a,mufsm;
 &[ef;rdef;roHCmtm; tvSLudk ay;vSL\? p um;
 a&S;OD;pGmaom oHCdutvSLwnf;/ jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
 y&dedAÅmefjyKNyD;aomf ESpfersKd;aom
 &[ef;a,mufsm; &[ef;rdef;r oHCmtm; tvSLudk ay;vSL\?
 pum; ESpfckajrmuf oHCdutvSL wnf;/ &[ef;a,mufsm;
 oHCmtm; tvSLudk ay;vSL\? pum; oHk;ckajrmuf
 oHCdutvSL wnf;/ &[ef;rdef;r oHCmtm; tvSLudk
 ay;vSL\? pum; av;ckajrmuf oHCdutvSLwnf;/
 tuREkfyftm; prQavmuf ta&twGuf&Sdaom
 &[ef;a,mufsm;wdkYudkvnf;aumif;? &[ef;rdef;rwdkY
 udkvnf;aumif; oHCmrS ñTef;csygukefavmh[k tvSLudk
 ay;vSL\? pum; ig;ckajrmuf oHCdu tvSLwnf;/
 tuREkfyftm; prQavmuf ta&twGuf&Sdaom
 &[ef;a,mufsm;wdkYudk oHCmrS ñTef;
 csygukefavmh[k tvSLudk ay;vSL\? pum;
 ajcmufckajrmuf oHCdutvSLwnf;/ tuREkfyftm;

þrQavmuf ta&twGuf&Sdaom &[ef;rdef;rwdkYudk
oHCmrS ñTef;csygukefavmh[k tvSLudk ay;vSL\? þum;
ckepfckajrmuf oHCdutvSLwnf;/

tmeE´m pifppf tem*wfumvü &[ef;[laom
tEG,frQudk aqmifukefaom ouFef; vnfyif;ü
a&mufukefaom oDvr&Sdukefaom ,kwfrmaom
w&m;&SdolwdkYonf jzpfukefvwåHU? xdk
oDvr&Sdukefaom olwdkYü oHCmudk &nñTef;í
tvSLudk ay;vSLukefvwåHU? tmeE´m
xdktcgüaomfvnf; oHCdutvSLudk ra&wGufEdkif
rEldif;,SOEdkifaom tusKd;&Sd\[k iga[m\? tmeE´m
rnfonfh enf;y&d,m,fESifhrQ oHCdu'gexuf
yk*³/₄vdu'geudk txl;ojzifh tusKd;rsm;\[k igra[m/

381/ tmeE´m tvSL\pifMu,fjcif;wdkYonf
pav;yg;wdkYwnf;/ tb,fav;yg;wdkYenf; [lrl- tmeE´m
vSLolbufrS pifMu,fí tvSLcHolbufrS rpifMu,faom
tvSLvnf; &Sd\ tmeE´m tvSLcHol bufrS pifMu,fí
vSLolbufrS rpifMu,faom tvSLvnf; &Sd\ tmeE´m
vSLolbufrSvnf; rpifMu,f? tvSLcHolbufrSvnf;S
rpifMu,faom tvSLvnf; &Sd\ tmeE´m vSLolbufrSvnf;
pifMu,fí tvSLcHol bufrSvnf;S pifMu,faom
tvSLvnf;&Sd\

tmeE´m vSLolbufrS pifMu,fí tvSLcHolbufrS
rpifMu,faom tvSLonf tb,fenf;/ tmeE´m þavmuü
vSLolonf oDv&Sd\? pifMu,faom w&m;&Sd\?
tvSLcHwdkYonf oDvr&Sd ukef? ,kwfnHhaom
tusifhw&m;&Sdukef\? tmeE´m þodkYvQif tvSLonf
vSLolbufrSomhpifMu,fí tvSLcH olbufrS rpifMu,f/

tmeE´m tvSLcHolbufrS pifMu,fí vSLolbufrS
rpifMu,faom tvSLonf tb,fenf;/ tmeE´m þavmuü
vSLolonf oDvr&Sd? ,kwfnHhaom tusifhw&m;&Sd\?
tvSLcHolwdkYonf oDv&Sd ukef\? pifMu,faom

w&m;&Sdukef\? tmeE´m podkYvQif tvSLonf
tvSLcHolbufrSom pifMu,fí vSLol bufrS rpifMu,f/

tmeE´m vSLolbufrSvnf; rpifMu,f?
tvSLcHolbufrSvnf;S rpifMu,faom tvSLonf tb,fenf;/
tmeE´m pavmuü vSLolonfvnf; oDvr&Sd? ,kwfnHhaom
tusifhw&m;&Sd\? tvSLcHolwdkYonfvnf; oDvr&Sdukef?
,kwfnHhaom tusifhw&m;&Sdukef\? tmeE´m
podkYvQif tvSLonf vSLolbufrSvnf; rpifMu,f
tvSLcHolbufrSvnf; rpifMu,f/

tmeE´m vSLolbufrSvnf; pifMu,fí
tvSLcHolbufrSvnf;S pifMu,faomtvSLonf tb,fenf;/ tmeE
´m pavmuü vSLolonfvnf; oDv&Sd\?
pifMu,faomw&m;&Sd\? tvSLcHol wdkYonfvnf;
oDv&Sdukef\? pifMu,faomw&m;&Sdukef\? tmeE´m
podkYvQif tvSLonf vSLol bufrSvnf; pifMu,fí
tvSLcHolbufrSvnf; pifMu,f/ tmeE´m av;yg;ukefaom
tvSLpif Mu,fjCIF;wdkYonf pav;yg;wdkYyifwnf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf pw&m;pum;ukd a[mawmfrl\?
aumif;aompum;ukd qkdawmfrlwwfaom
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf pw&m;ukd a[mawmfrlNyD;aemuf
p*gxmukd a[mawmfrl\ -

382/]]tMuifoDv¹/₂dSaom yk^{*3}/₄dKvfonf
w&m;ojzifh&tyfaom ypönf;udk aumif;pGm
Munfvifaom pdwf¹/₂dSí BuD;us,fjrifhjrwwfaom uH\
tusKd;udk tvGef ,HkMunfvsuf oDvr¹/₂dSaom
yk^{*3}/₄dKvfwdkYtm; tvSLudk ay;vSL\? xkdtvSLonf vSL
aomyk^{*3}/₄dKvfbufrSom pifMu,f/

tMuifoDvr¹/₂dSaom yk^{*3}/₄dKvfonf
rw&m;ojzifh&tyfaom ypönf;udk rMunf vifaom
pdwf¹/₂dSí BuD;us,fjrifhjrwwfaom uH\tusKd;udk
r,HkMunfbj oDv¹/₂dSaom yk^{*3}/₄dKvfwdkYtm; tvSLudk

ay;vSL\? xkdtvSLonf tvSLcHaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfbufrSom
pifMu,fV/

tMuifoDvr^{1/2}dSaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf
rw&m;ojzifh&tyfaom ypönf;udk rMunf vifaom
pdwf^{1/2}dSí BuD;us,fjrifhjrwaom uH\tusKd;udk
r,HkMunfbj oDvr^{1/2}dS aom yk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkYtm; tvSLudk
ay;vSL\? xkdtvSLudk BuD;us,fjyefYajyomaom
tusKd;^{1/2}dS\[k ig ra[m/

tMuifoDv^{1/2}dSaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf
w&m;ojzifh&tyfaom ypönf;udk Munfvif aom
pdwf^{1/2}dSí BuD;us,fjrifhjrwaom uH\tusKd;udk
tvGef,HkMunfvsuf oDv^{1/2}dSaom yk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkYtm;
tvSLudk ay;vSL\? xkdtvSLonf pifppf
BuD;us,fjyefYajyomaom tusKd;^{1/2}dS\[k iga[mV

tMuif &m*uif;NyD;aom yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf w&m;ojzifh
&tyfaom ypönf;udk Munfvifaom pdwf^{1/2}dSí
BuD;us,fjrifhjrwaom uH\tusKd;udk tvGef,HkMunfvsuf
&m*uif;NyD;aom yk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkYtm; tvSLudk vSL\?
xkdtvSLonf pifppf &m*ruif; aom yk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkY\
tvSL'gewdkYxuf jrwf\[k iga[m\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

wpfq,fhESpfckajrmuf 'u©dPm0db*Fokwf NyD;V

av;ckajrmuf 0db*F0*f NyD;V

5-oVm,we0*f

1-temxyd@daum0g'okwf

383/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf -

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0ef ausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg temxydPfolaX;onf

zsm;emae\? 'ku©a&mufae\? tonf;toef rrmæ\? xkdtcg
temxydPfolaX;onf a,musfm;wpfa,mufukd ac:í]]tarmif
a,musfm; vmavmh? oifonf jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí ig\pum;jzifh jrwpGmbk&m;\
ajcawmfwdkYukd OD;wkdufavavmh]toQifbk&m;
temxydPfolaX;onf zsm;emaeyg\? 'ku©a&muf aeyg\?
tonf;toef rrmjzpfaeyg\? xkdtemxydPfolaX;onf
jrwpGmbk&m;\ ajcawmfwdkYukd OD;wkdufyg\}
[lívnf; avQmufavavmh? toQifom&dykMwmxHodkYvnf;
csOf;uyfí ig\pum;jzifh toQifom&dykMwm\
ajcawmfwdkYukd OD;wkdufavavmh]toQifbk&m;
temxydPfolaX;onf zsm;em aeyg\? 'ku©a&mufaeyg\?
tonf;toef rrmjzpfaeyg\? xkdtemxydPfolaX;onf toQif
om&dykMwm\
ajcawmfwdkYukd
OD;wkdufyg\}}?]toQifom&dykMwm awmif;yefyg\?
toQifom&dykMwm onf temxydPfolaX;\ tdrfodkY
tpOfoem;onfukd taMumif;jyKí
csOf;uyfawmfrlygavmh} [lí}}vnf; avQmufavavmh[k
ajymqkdV

]]toQifolaX; aumif;ygNyD}}[k xkda,musfm;onf
temxydPfolaX;tm; jyefMum;í jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif jrwpGmbk&m;udk
tvGef¹/₂kdaopGm &Sdcck;í oifhavsmf&mü xkdif\? oifh
avsmf&mü xkdifNyD;aom xkda,musfm;onf
jrwpGmbk&m;udk]toQifbk&m; temxydPfolaX;onf
zsm;emaeyg\? 'ku©a&mufaeyg\? tonf;toef
rrmjzpfaeyg\? xkdtemxydPfolaX;onf jrwpGmbk&m;\
ajcawmfwdkYukd OD;wkdufyg\}}[k bpum;udk
avQmufxm;V toQifom&dykMwmxH odkYvnf; csOf;uyfí
toQifom&dykMwmudk tvGef¹/₂kdaopGm
¹/₂dScck;NyD;vQif oifhavsmf&müxkdif\? oifh
avsmf&müxkdifNyD;aom xkda,musfm;onf
toQifom&dykMwmudk]toQifbk&m;
temxydPfolaX;onf zsm;emaeyg\? 'ku©a&mufaeyg\?

tonf;toef rrmjzpfaeyg\? xkdtemxydPfolaX;onf
toQifom&dykMwm\ ajcwdkYukd
OD;wkdufyg\]toQifbk&m;om&dykMwm
awmif;yefyg\? toQif om&dykMwmonf temxydPfolaX;\
tdrfodkY tpOfoem;onfukd taMumif;jyKí
csOf;uyfawmfrlyg avmh}{lí}}vnf; avQmufvdkufyg\[k
bpum;udk avQmufxm;V toQifom&dykMwmonf qdwf
qdwfaeojzifh vufcHawmfrlV

384/ xkdtecg toQifom&dykMwmonf ouFef;udk
jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;udk ,lNyD;vQif toQiftmeE´mudk
aemufvkduf&[ef;jyKum temxydPfolaX;\ tdrfqDodkY
csOf;uyfí cif;xm; aomae&mü xkdifaeNyD;aom
toQifom&dykMwmonf temxydPfolaX;udk]]olaX;
todkYenf;? oifhtm; cHUusef;yg\avm? (£&d,myx)
rQwyg\avm? 'ku©a0'emwdkYonf qkwf,kwfygukef\
avm? rwkd;wufbj ½dSygukef\avm?
qkwf,kwfaomt&monf xifyg\avm? wkd;wufaomt&m onf
rxifbj ½dSyg\avm}}[k bpum;udk ar;jref;ajymqkdV

toQifbk&m;om&dykMwm tuREkfyf rcHUusef;yg/
(£&d,myx) rrQwyg? tuREkfyftm; jyif;xef aom
a0'emwdkYonf wkd;wufygukef\? rqkwf,kwfygukef?
wkd;wufaomt&monf xifyg\? qkwf ,kwfaomt&monf
rxifyg/

toQifbk&m;om&dykMwm Oyrmtm;jzifh
tm;½dSaom a,musfm;onf xufpGmaom cuf&if;jzifh
xdyfudk xkd;íESdyfbdouJhodkY
toQifbk&m;om&dykMwm ptwlomvQif tuREkfyftm;
jyif;xefaom avwdkYonf OD;xdyfü xkd;usifhygukefV
toQifom&dykMwm tuREkfyf rcHhusef;yg? (£&d,myx)
rrQ wyg? tuREkfyftm; jyif;xefaom 'ku©a0'emwdkYonf
a&SUodkYom wkd;wufygukef\
aemufodkYum;hrqkwf,kwfygukef?

wkd;wufaomt&monfom xifyg\? qkwf,kwfaomt&monf
rxifyg/

toQifbk&m;om&dykMwm Oyrmtm;jzifh
tm;½dSaom a,musfm;onf jrJjrHckdifcHhaom
om;a&BudK; ykdif;jzifh OD;acgif;ü &pfywfjcf;udk
ay;&mouJhodkY toQifbk&m;om&dykMwm ptwlomvQif
tuREkfyf tm; OD;acgif;ü tvGefjyif;xefukefaom
OD;acgif;udkufaom a0'emwdkYonf jzpfygukef\ toQif
bk&m;om&dykMwm tuREkfyftm; rcHUusef;yg?
(£&d,myx) rrQwyg? tuREkfyftm; jyif;xefukefaom
'ku©a0'emwdkYonf a&SUodkYom wkd;wufygukef\
aemufodkYum; rqkwf,kwfygukef? wkd;wufaom
t&monfom xifyg\? qkwf,kwfaomt&monf rxifyg/

toQifbk&m;om&dykMwm Oyrmtm;jzifh
uRrf;usifvdr®maom EGm;owfa,musfm;onfvnf;
aumif;? EGm;owfa,musfm;\ wynfhonfvnf;aumif;
xufvSpGmaom om;vSD;"m;jzifh Orf;udk &pfí
vSD;bdouJhodkY toQifbk&m;om&dykMwm
ptwlomvQif jyif;jyukefaom avwdkYonf Orf;udk
&pfukef\? toQifbk&m;om&dykMwm tuREkfyftm;
rcHUusef;yg? (£&d,myx) rrQwyg? tuREkfyftm;
jyif;xefukefaom 'ku©a0'emwdkYonf a&SUodkYom
wkd;wufygukef\? aemufodkYum; rqkwf,kwfyg ukef?
wkd;wufaomt&monfom xifyg\? qkwf,kwfaomt&monf
rxifyg/

toQifbk&m;om&dykMwm Oyrmtm;jzifh
tm;½dSaom a,musfm;ESpfa,mufwdkYonf tvGeftm;
enf;aom a,musfm;ukd toD;toD; vufarmif;wdkYü ukdifí
rD;usD;pkü uifukef&mouJhodkY tjyef tvSef
uifukef&mouJhodkY toQifbk&m;om&dykMwm
ptwlomvQif cE"mukd,fü jyif;jyif;xefxef ylavmifjcf;onf
jzpfygv toQifbk&m;om&dykMwm tuREkfyf
rcHhusef;yg? (£&d,myx) rrQwyg? tuREkfyftm;

kyif;xefukefaom 'ku©a0'emwdkYonf a&SUodkYom
wkd;wufygukef\? aemufodkYum; rqkwf,kwfygukef?
wkd;wufaomt&monfom xifyg\? qkwf,kwfaomt&monf
rxifyg[k (avQmufxm;\)/

385/ olaX; xdkYaMumifh oifonf
podkYusifh&rnf]]pu©Kyom'ukd igrpGjvrf;tHh?
pu©Kyom' ukd rSDíjzpfaom OdnmPfonfvnf; ightm;
rjzpfvwåHU}}[k oifonf podkYvQif usifh&rnf/ olaX;
xdkYaMumifh oifonf podkYusifh&rnf]]aomwyom'udk
igrpGjvrf;tHh? aomwyom'udk rSDíjzpfaom
OdnmPfonfvnf; ightm; rjzpfvwåHU}}[k oifonf
podkYvQif usifh&rnf/ olaX; xdkYaMumifh oifonf
podkYusifh&rnf]]Cmeyom'udk igrpGjvrf;tHh?
Cmeyom'udk rSDíjzpfaom OdnmPfonfvnf; ightm;
rjzpfvwåHU}}[k oifonf podkYvQif usifh&rnf/ olaX;
xdkYaMumifh oifonf podkYusifh&rnf]]Zd0Sgyom'udk
igrpGjvrf;tHh? Zd0Sgyom'udk rSDíjzpfaom
OdnmPfonfvnf; ightm; rjzpfvwåHU}}[k oifonf
podkYvQif usifh&rnf/ olaX; xdkYaMumifh oifonf p
odkYusifh&rnf]]um,yom'udk igrpGjvrf;tHh?
um,yom'udk rSDíjzpfaom OdnmPfonfvnf; ightm;
rjzpfvwåHU}}[k oifonf podkYvQif usifh&rnf/ olaX;
xdkYaMumifh oifonf podkYusifh&rnf]]raem'Gg&udk
igrpGjvrf;tHh? raem'Gg&udk rSDíjzpfaom
OdnmPfonfvnf; ightm; rjzpfvwåHU}}[k oifonf
podkYvQif usifh&rnf/ (1)

olaX; xdkYaMumifh oifonf
podkYusifh&rnf]]½lyg½Hkudk igrpGjvrf;tHh?
½lyg½Hkudk rSDíjzpfaom OdnmPfonfvnf; ightm;
rjzpfvwåHU}}[k oifonf podkYvQif usifh&rnf/ olaX;
xdkYaMumifh oifonf podkYusifh&rnf]]o'g½Hkudk
igrpGjvrf;tHh/y/ *E"m½Hkudk igrpGjvrf;tHh/y/
&om½Hkudk igrpGj vrf;tHh/y/ azm|AÁm½Hkudk
igrpGjvrf;tHh/y/ "r®m½Hkudk igrpGjvrf;tHh?

"r®m½Hkudk rSDíjzpfaom 0dnmPf onfvnf; ightm;
rjzpfvwåHU}}[k oifonf podkYvQif usifh&rnf/ (2)

olaX; xdkYaMumifh oifonf
podkYusifh&rnf]]pu©K0dnmPfudk igrpGJvrf;tHh?
pu©K0dnmPfudk rSDíhjzpfaom 0dnmPfonfvnf; ightm;
rjzpfvwåHU}}[k oifonf podkYvQif usifh&rnf/ olaX;
xdkYaMumifh oifonf
podkYusifh&rnf]]aomw0dnmPfudk igrpGJvrf;tHh/y/
Cme0dnmPfudk igrpGJ vrf;tHh/y/ Zd0Sg0dnmPfudk
igrpGJvrf;tHh/y/ um,0dnmPfudk igrpGJvrf;tHh/y/
raem0dnmPfudk ig rpGJvrf;tHh? raem0dnmPfudk
rSDíjzpfaom 0dnmPfonfvnf; ightm; rjzpfvwåHU}}[k
oifonf podkYvQif usifh&rnf/ (3)

olaX; xdkYaMumifh oifonf
podkYusifh&rnf]]pu©Koræóudk igrpGJvrf;tHh?
pu©Koræóudk rSDí jzpfaom 0dnmPfonfvnf; ightm;
rjzpfvwåHU}}[k oifonf podkYvQif usifh&rnf/ olaX;
xdkYaMumifh oifonf podkYusifh&rnf]]aomworæóudk
igrpGJvrf;tHh/y/ Cmeoræóudk igrpGJ vrf;tHh/y/
Zd0Sgoræóudk igrpGJvrf;tHh/y/ um,oræóudk
igrpGJvrf;tHh/y/ raemoræóudk igrpGJ vrf;tHh?
raemoræóudk rSDíjzpfaom 0dnmPfonfvnf; ightm;
rjzpfvwåHU}}[k oifonf podkY vQif usifh&rnf/ (4)

olaX; xdkYaMumifh oifonf
podkYusifh&rnf]]pu©KoræóaMumifhjzpfaom
a0'emudk igrpGJ vrf;tHh? pu©KoræóaMumifhjzpfaom
a0'emudk rSDíjzpfaom 0dnmPfonfvnf; ightm; rjzpf
vwåHU}}[k oifonf podkYvQif usifh&rnf/ olaX;
xdkYaMumifh oifonf podkYusifh&rnf]]aomw oræó
aMumifhjzpfaom a0'emudk igrpGJvrf;tHh/y/
CmeoræóaMumifhjzpfaom a0'emudk igrpGJ vrf;tHh/y/
Zd0SgoræóaMumifhjzpfaom a0'emudk
igrpGJvrf;tHh/y/ um,oræóaMumifhjzpfaom a0'emudk

igrpGJvrf;tHh/y/ raemoræó aMumifhjzpfaom a0'emudk
igrpGJvrf;tHh? raemoræó aMumifh jzpfaom a0'emukd
rSDí jzpfaom 0dnmPfonfvnf; ightm; rjzpfvwåHU}}[k
oifonf podkYvQif usifh&rnf/ (5)

386/ olaX; xdkYaMumifh oifonf
podkYusifh&rnf]]yx0D"mwfukd igrpGJvrf;tHh?
yx0D"mwf ukd rSDíjzpfaom 0dnmPfonfvnf; ightm;
rjzpfvwåHU}}[k oifonf podkYvQif usifh&rnf/ olaX;
xdkYaMumifh oifonf podkYusifh&rnf]]tmayg"mwfudk
igrpGJvrf;tHh/y/ awaZm"mwfudk igrpGJvrf;tHh/y/
0ga,m"mwfudk igrpGJvrf;tHh/y/ tmumo"mwfudk
igrpGJvrf;tHh/y/ 0dnmP"mwfudk igrpGJvrf;tHh?
0dnmP"mwfudk rSDíjzpfaom 0dnmPfonf ightm;
rjzpfvwåHU}}[k oifonf p odkYvQif usifh&rnf/ (6)

olaX; xdkYaMumifh oifonf
podkYusifh&rnf]]½kyfukd igrpGJvrf;tHh? ½kyfukd
rSDíjzpfaom 0dnmPfonf ightm; rjzpfvwåHU}}[k oifonf
podkYvQif usifh&rnf/ olaX; xdkYaMumifh oifonf podkY
usifh&rnf]]a0'emudk igrpGJvrf;tHh/y/ onmudk
igrpGJvrf;tHh/ ocFg&wdkYudk igrpGJvrf;tHh/y/
0dnmPfudk igrpGJvrf;tHh? 0dnmPfudk rSDíjzpfaom
0dnmPfonf ightm; rjzpfvwåHU}}[k oifonf podkYvQif
usifh&rnf/ (7)

olaX; xdkYaMumifh oifonf
podkYusifh&rnf]]tmumomelöm,wepsmefukd
igrpGJvrf;tHh? tmumomelöm,wepsmefudk
rSDíjzpfaom 0dnmPfonf ightm; rjzpfvwåHU}}[k oifonf
podkY vQif usifh&rnf/ olaX; xdkYaMumifh oifonf
podkYusifh&rnf]]0dnmPíöm,wepsmefudk igrpGJ
vrf;tHh/y/ tmudlönm,wepsmefukd igrpGJvrf;tHh/y/
ae0onmemonm,wepsmefudk igrpGJvrf; tHh?
ae0onmemonm,wepsmefudk rSDíjzpfaom 0dnmPfonf

ightm; rjzpfvwåHU}}[k oifonf podkYvQif usifh&rnf/
(8)

olaX; xdkYaMumifh oifonf
podkYusifh&rnf]]prsufarSmufumvukd igrpGJvrf;tHh?
p rsufarSmufumvukd rSDíjzpfaom OdnmPfonf ightm;
rjzpfvwåHU}}[k oifonf podkYvQif usifh&hrnf/ olaX;
xdkYaMumifh oifonf
podkYusifh&rnf]]wrvGefavmuudk igrpGJvrf;tHh?
wrvGef avmuudk rSDíjzpfaom OdnmPfonf ightm;
rjzpfvwåHU}}[k oifonf podkYvQif usifh&rnf/ olaX;
xdkYaMumifh oifonf podkYusifh&rnf]]jrif& Mum;&
awGU& od& a&muf& &SmrSD;& tzef zef&SmrSD;&
pdwfjzifhavhvm&aom tMuiftm¹/₂Hkonf ¹/₂dS\
xkdtm¹/₂Hkudkvnf; igrpGJvrf;tHh? xkdtm¹/₂Hkukd
rSDíjzpfaom OdnmPfonf ightm; rjzpfvwåHU}}[k oifonf
podkYvQif usifh&rnf[k (rdefYqkd\)/ (9)

387/ podkY rdefYqkdonf¹/₂dSaomf
temxydPfolaX;onf ikda<u;\? rsuf&nfwdkYukd jzpfap\
xkdtcg toQiftmeE´monf temxydPfolaX;tm;]]olaX;
oifonf pnf;pdrfwdkYü Niduyfoavm? olaX; oifonf
ukokdvfwdkYü qkwfepfoavm}}[k (rdefYqkd\)/
toQifbk&m;tmeE´m tuREkfyfonf pnf;pdrfwdkYü
rNiduyfyg? ukokdvfwdkYüvnf; rqkwfepfyg?
pifppfaomfum; tuREkfyfonf &SnfjrirfhpGm aom
umvywfvHk; jrwpfGmbk&m;udk qnf;uyfyg\? pdwfudk
yGg;apwwfaom &[ef;wdkYudkvnf; qnf;uyfyg\
odkYaomfvnf; tuREkfyfonf podkYoabm¹/₂dSaom
w&m;pum;udk rMum;&zl;yg[k (avQmuf\)/ olaX;
t0wfjzL0wf vlwdkYrSm podkYyif oabm¹/₂dSaom
w&m;pum;onf rxifEkdif? olaX; podkY oabm¹/₂dSaom
w&m;pum;onf &[ef;wdkYrSmom xifEkdif[k
(rdefYqkd\)/ toQif bk&m;om&dykMwm
wkdufwGef;yg\? t0wfjzL0wfaom vlwdkYrSmvnf;
podkYoabm¹/₂dSaom w&m; pum;udk xifygap?

toQifbk&m; ÓPfrsufpdü udavomjrLenf;aom
oabm½dSukefaom trsKd; aumif;om;wdkYonf
½dSMuygukef\? w&m;awmfudk
remMum;&jcif;aMumifh w&m;awmfrS qkwf,kwfae
Muygukef\? w&m;awmfudk odvG,folwdkYonf
½dSygukefvwåHU[k (avQmuf\)/

xkdtcg toQifom&dykMwmESifh toQiftmeE
´mwdkYonf temxydPfolax;udk ptqHk;trjzifh qHk;rí
ae&mrSxum zJoGm;Muukef\ xdkYaemuf
temxydPfolax;onf toQifom&dykMwmESifh toQiftmeE
´mwdkY zJoGm;í rMumrD uG,fvGefav\?
wkodwmewfjynfü jzpfav\ xkdtcg temxydPfewfom;onf
oef;acgif,Htcsdefü tvGefESpfoufzG,faom tqif;jzifh
tvHk;pHkaom aZw0efausmif;udk
xGef;vif;awmufyapvsuf jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí ½kdaopGm½dSckd;í oifh avsmfaom t&yfü
&yfwnf\? oifhavsmf&mü &yfwnfNyD;aomf
temxydPfewfom;onf jrwpGmbk&m;udk
*gxmwdkYjzifh avQmuf\ -

]]aZw0efausmif;awmfonf &[ef;taygif;wdkY\
tjrJae&mvnf; jzpf\? w&m;rif;jzpfawmfrlaom
jrwpGmbk&m;\ oDwif;oHk;&mvnf; jzpf\?
xdkYaMumifh tuREkfyftm; ESpfodrfhjcif; }yDwd} udk
jzpfapyg\

tvkyfudpö? todÓPf? wnfMunfrl? ukd,fusifhoDv?
jrwaomtouv arG;rl? pw&m;aMumifh owå0gwdkYonf
pifMu,fukef\ trsKd;tEG,faMumifhvnf;aumif;?
OpömaMumifhvnf;aumif; pifMu,fonf r[kwfukeyf/

xdkYaMumifhomvQif ynm½dSaom yk*¾dKvfonf
rdrd\ tusKd;pD;yGm;udk ½larQmfí oifhavsmfaom
taMumif;tm;jzifh w&m;udk pl;prf;qifjcif&m\? podkY
qifjcif aomf xkdt&d,mr*fw&m;ü pifMu,f\

tMuif trSwfr¹/₂dSaom &[ef;onf
wpfzufurf;edAÁmefodkY a&muf\? xkd &[ef;onf
wpfzufurf;edAÁmefodkY a&muf¹/₂HkrQomvQif jrwf\?
om&dykMwmomvQif ynmjzifhvnf;aumif;?
oDvjzifhvnf;aumif;? Nidrfoufjcf;jzifhvnf;aumif; (xkd
wpfzufurf; edAÁmefa&muf &[ef;[lorQxuf) jrwf\}}[k
(avQmuf\)/

temxydPfewfom;onf ppum;udk avQmufxm;V
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf tcGifhjyKawmfrl\ xkdtcg
temxydPfewfom;onf]]jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ig\ pum;udk
tcGifhjyKawmfrl\}}[k jrwfpGmbk&m;udk ¹/₂dScdk;í
t¹/₂dktaojyKum xkdt&yfüomvQif uG,favV

388/ xkdtcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf xkdnOfhudk
vGefojzifh &[ef;wdkYudk rdefYawmfrl\ - &[ef;wdkY
pnOfhü ewfom;wpfOD;onf oef;acgif,Htcsdefü
tvGefESpfoufzG,faom tqif;jzifh tvHk;pHkaom
aZw0efausmif;udk xGef;vif;awmufyapvsuf ighxHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif ¹/₂kdaopGm¹/₂dScdk;um
oifhavsmf&mü &yfwnf\? oifhavsmf&mü
&yfwnfNyD;aomf xkdewfom;onf ighudk
*gxmwdkYjzifh avQmufxm;\ -

]]aZw0efausmif;awmfonf &[ef;taygif;wdkY\
tjrJae&mvnf; jzpf\? w&m;rif;jzpfawmfrlaom
jrwfpGmbk&m;\ oDwif;oHk;&mvnf;jzpf\?
xdkYaMumifh tuREkfyftm; ESpfodrfhjcif;]yDwd}udk
jzpfapygV

tvkyfudpö? todÓPf? wnfMunfrl? ukd,fusifhoDv?
jrwfaomtoufarG;rl? pw&m;aMumifh owå0gwdkYonf
pifMu,fukef\? trsKd;tEG,faMumifhvnf;aumif;?
OpömaMumifhvnf;aumif; pifMu,fonf r[kwfukeyf/

xdkYaMumifhomvQif ynm¹/₂dSaom yk*³/₄dKvfonf
rdrd\ tusKd;pD;yGm;udk ¹/₂larQmfí oifhavsmfaom

taMumif;tm;jzifh w&m;udk pl;prf;qifjcf&m\? podkY
qifjcf aomf xkdt&d,mr*fw&m;ü pifMu,f\

tMuif trSwfr¹/₂dSaom &[ef;onf
wpfzufurf;edAÁmefodkY a&muf\? xkd &[ef;onf
wpfzufurf;edAÁmefodkY a&muf¹/₂HkrQomvQif jrwf\?
om&dykMwmomvQif ynmjzifhvnf;aumif;?
oDvjzifhvnf;aumif;? Nidrfoufjcf;jzifhvnf;aumif; (xkd
wpfzufurf; edAÁmefa&muf &[ef;[lorQxuf) jrwf\}}[k
(avQmuf\)/

&[ef;wdkY xkdewfom;onf bqkdcJhonfh pum;udk
avQmufxm;\]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ig\ pum;udk
tcGifhjyKawmfrl\}}[k ighudk ¹/₂dScdk;í t¹/₂dktaojyKum
xkdt&yfüomvQif uG,fav\[k (rdefY awmfrl\)/

podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf toQiftmeE´monf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ppum;udk avQmuf\
-]]jrwpfGmbk&m; xkdewfom;onf
temxydPfewfom;jzpfvdrfhrnf xifygonf?
jrwpfGmbk&m; temxydPfolaX;onf
toQifom&dykMwmudk tvGefMunfnKdyg\[k}}[k
(avQmufxm;\)/ tmeE´m aumif;aypG aumif;aypG?
tmeE´m MuHpnfawG;qjcf;jzifh a&mufoifh
a&mufxkdufaom t&mrSef orQodkY oif a&muf&Sdae\?
tmeE´m xkdewfom;onf temxydPfewfom;yifwnf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/ jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
pw&m;a'oemawmfudk a[mawmfrl\? toQiftmeE´monf
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ w&m;a'oemawmfudk
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om vGefpGmESpfoufavNyD/

a&S;OD;pGmaom temxyd@daum0g'okwf NyD;V

2-qaE´m0g'okwf

389/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcjh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf
&SOOfheufwdkYtm; tpmauR;í arG;&mjzpfaom
a0VK0efausmif;ü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg
toQifom&dykMwm toQifr[mpkE´ESifh toQifqE
´hwdkYonf *dZösuk#fawmifü aeMuukefV xkdtcg
toQifqE´onf zsm;emae\? 'ku©a&mufae\? tonf;toef
rrmaeV xkdtcg toQifom&dykMwmonf ncsrf;tcg
udef;atmif;&mrS xvsuf r[mpkE´xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif toQifr[mpkE´udk]ighoQifpkE´
vmoGm;ukeftHh? toQifqE´xH vlrrm ar;&ef
csOf;uyfukeftHh}}[k bpum;udk ajymqkdV]]ighoQif
aumif;ygNyD}}[k toQifr[mpkE´onf
toQifom&dykMwmtm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;V

xkdtcg toQifom&dykMwmESifh toQifr[mpkE
´wdkYonf toQifqE´xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif toQif qE
´ESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om ajymqdkukef\?
0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,f pum;udk ajymqkdNyD;
qHk;apNyD;aemuf oifhavsmf&mü xkdifaeukef\?
oifhavsmf&mü xkdifNyD;aomf toQifom&dykMwmonf
toQifqE´tm;]]ighoQifqE´ todkYenf;? cHUusef;\avm?
(£&d,myx) rQw\avm? oifhtm; 'ku©a0'emwdkYonf
qkwf,kwfukef\avm? rwkd;wufbJ ½dSukef\avm?
qkwf,kwfaom t&monf xif\avm? wkd;wufaom t&monf
rxifbJ ½dS\avm}}[k bpum;udk ajymqkdV

ighoQifom&dykMwm rCHUusef;yg? (£&d,myx)
rrQwyg? tuREkfyftm; jyif;xefaom a0'em wdkYonf
wkd;wufygukef\? rqkwf,kwfygukef? wkd;wufaom
t&monf xifyg\? qkwf,kwfaom t&monf rxifyg?
ighoQifom&dykMwm Oyrmtm;jzifh
tm;½dSaoma,musfm;onf xufpGmaom cuf&if;jzifh
xdyfudk xkd;íESdyfbdouJhodkY ighoQifom&dykMwm
ptwlomvQif tuREkfyftm; jyif;xef aom avwdkYonf
OD;xdyfö xkd;usifhygukefV ighoQifom&dykMwm
ightm; rCHUusef;yg? (£&d,myx) rrQwyg? ightm;

kyif;xefaom 'ku©a0'emwdkYonf a&SUodkYom
wkd;wufygukef\? aemufodkYum; rqkwf,kwfygukef?
wkd;wufaom t&monfom xifyg\? qkwf,kwfaom t&monf
rxifyg/

ighoQifom&dykMwm Oyrmtm;jzifh tm;½dSaom
a,musfm;onf jrJjrHckdifcHhaom om;a&BudK;
ykdif;jzifh OD;acgif;ü &pfywfjcf;udk ay;&mouJhodkY
ighoQifom&dykMwm ptwlomvQif ightm; OD;acgif;ü
tvGefjyif;xefukefaom OD;acgif;udkufaom
a0'emwdkYonf jzpfygukefV ighoQif om&dykMwm
ightm; rcHUusef;yg? (£&d,myx) rrQwyg? ightm;
kyif;xefukefaom 'ku©a0'emwdkYonf a&SUodkYom
wkd;wufygukef\? aemufodkYum; rqkwf,kwfygukef?
wkd;wufaom t&monfom xifyg\? qkwf,kwfaom t&monf
rxifyg/

ighoQifom&dykMwm Oyrmtm;jzifh
uRrf;usifvdr®maom EGm;owfa,musfm;onfvnf;aumif;?
EGm;owfa,musfm;\ wynfhonfvnf;aumif;
xufvSpGmaom om;vSD;"m;jzifh Orf;udk &pfí
vSD;bdouJhodkY ighoQifom&dykMwm ptwlomvQif
ightm; kyif;xefukefaom avwdkYonf Orf;Adkufudk
&pfukef\? ighoQif om&dykMwm ightm; rcHUusef;yg?
(£&d,myx) rrQwyg? ightm; kyif;xefukef aom
'ku©a0'emwdkYonf a&SUodkYom wkd;wufygukef\?
aemufodkYum; rqkwf,kwfygukef? wkd;wuf aom
t&monfom xifyg\? qkwf,kwfaom t&monf rxifyg/

ighoQifom&dykMwm Oyrmtm;jzifh tm;½dSaom
a,musfm;ESpfa,mufwdkYonf tvGefm;enf;aom
a,musfm;ukd toD;toD; vufarmif;wdkYü ukdifí
rD;usD;pkü uifukef&mouJhodkY tjyefvSef
uifukef&mouJhodkY ighoQifom&dykMwm ptwlomvQif
ightm; cE"mukd,fü kyif;jyif;xefxef ylavmif jcif;onf
jzpfygV ighoQifom&dykMwm ightm; rcHUusef;yg?

(£&d,myx) rrQwyg? ightm; jyif; xefukefaom
'ku©a0'emwdkYonf a&SUodkYom wkd;wufygukef\
aemufodkYum; rqkwf,kwfygukef? wkd;wufaom
t&monfom xifyg\? qkwf,kwfaom t&monf rxifyg?
ighoQifom&dykMwm "m; udk toHk;jyKawmhrnf?
touf&Sifjcif;udk rvd kvm;awmhyg[k (ajymqkd\)/

390/ toQifqE´onf "m;vufeufudk toHk;rjyKygvifh?
toQifqE´onf rQwygavmh? igwdkYonfhtoQifqE´
rQwonfudk tvkd½dSygukef\? tu,fí toQifqE´tm;
oifhavsmfaom abmZOofwdkYonf r&SdukeftHh? igonf
toQifqE´twGuf oifhavsmfaom abmZOofwdkYudk
&SmygtHh? tu,fí toQifqE´tm; oifhavsmfaom
aq;wdkYonf r½dSukeftHh? igonf toQifqE´twGuf
oifhavsmfaom aq;wdkYudk &SmygtHh? tu,fí toQifqE
´tm; oifhavsmfaom tvkyftauR;onf r½dStHh? igonf
toQifqE´udk vkyfauR;ygtHh? toQifqE´onf
"m;vufeufudk toHk;rjyKygvifh? toQifqE´onf
rQwygavmh? igwdkYonf toQifqE´ rQwonfudk
tvdk½dSygukef\k (ajymqkdMuu kef\)/

ighoQifom&dykMwm ightm; oifhavsmfaom
abmZOfr½dSonf r[kwf? igUtm; oifhavsmfaomf aq;vnf;
r½dSonf r[kwf? ightm; oifhavsmfaom tvkyftauR;vnf;
r½dSonf r[kwf/ ighoQif om&dykMwm pifppf igonf
q&mjzpfaom jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd &SnfjrifhpGmaom
umvywfvHk; pdwfvuf ygygomvQif vkyfauR;cJhNyD?
pdwfvufrygbj vkyfauR;cJhonf r[kwf?
ighoQifom&dykMwm q&mjzpfaom jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
pdwfvuf ygygomvQif vkyfauR;í pdwfvufrygbj
vkyfauR;jcif; r[kwfjCIF;onf omvQif wynfhtm; avsmf/
ighoQifhom&dykMwm &[ef;qE´onf uyfa&muf&m
r½dSonfjzpfí "m;vufeufudk toHk;jyKvwåHU [líomvQif
oifrSwfygavmh[k (ajymqkd\)/ toQifqE´onf tu,f í
jyóemudk ajzqkd&ef tcGifhjyKygvQif igwdkYonf
toQifqE´udk wpfpHkwpfckaom t&mudk ar;vdkyg

ukef\ [k (qkdMuukef\)/ ighoQifom&dykMwm
ar;ygavmh? Mum;&NyD;aemuf od&ygtHh[k (qkd\)/

391/ ighoQifqE' pu©Kyom' + pu©K0dnmPf +
pu©K0dnmPfjzifhodtyfaom w&m;wdkYudk]]p[m
igh[m r[kwf? p[m igr[kwf? p[m ig\ukd,f]twå} r[kwf}}
[k ½lygoavm[k (ar;\)/ ighoQifqE' aomwyom' +
aomw0dnmPf/y/ ighoQifqE' Cmeyom' + Cme0dnmPf/
ighoQifqE' Zd0Sgyom' + Zd0Sg0dnmPf/ ighoQifqE'
um,yom' + um,0dnmPf/ ighoQifqE' raem'Gg& +
raem0dnmPf + raem0dnmPfjzifhodtyfaom
w&m;wdkYudk]]p[m igh[mr[kwf? p[m igr[kwf? p[m
ig\ ukd,f]twå} r[kwf}}[k ½lygoavm[k (ar;\)/

ighoQifom&dykMwm pu©Kyom' + pu©K0dnmPf +
pu©K0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom w&m;wdkYudk]]p[m
igh[m r[kwf? p[m igr[kwf? p[m ig\ukd,f]twå}r[kwf}}[k
½lygV ighoQif om&dykMwm aomwyom'/y/
ighoQifom&dykMwm Cmeyom'/ ighoQifom&dykMwm
Zd0Sgyom'/ ighoQif om&dykMwm um,yom'/
ighoQifom&dykMwm raem'Gg& + raem0dnmPf +
raem0dnmPfjzifh odtyf aom w&m;wdkYudk]]p[m
igh[m r[kwf? p[m igr[kwf? p[m ig\ ukd,f]twå} r[kwf}}
[k ½lyg\ [k (avQmuf\)/

392/ ighoQifqE' pu©Kyom'+pu©K0dnmPf+
pu©K0dnmPfjzifhodtyfaom w&m;wdkYü tb,f udkjrirí
tb,fudkodí pu©Kyom' + pu©K0dnmPf +
pu©K0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaomw&m;wdkYudk]]p[m
igh[m r[kwf? p[m igr[kwf? p[m ig\ukd,f]twå} r[kwf}}
[k ½lygoenf;/ ighoQifqE' aomw yom' +
aomw0dnmPf/ ighoQifqE' Cmeyom' + Cme0dnmPf/
ighoQifqE' Zd0Sgyom' + Zd0Sg0dnmPf/ ighoQifqE'
um,yom' + um,0dnmPf/ ighoQifqE' raem'Gg& +
raem0dnmPf + raem0dnmPfjzifhodtyfaom
w&m;wdkYü tb,fudk jrifí tb,fudk odí]]p[m igh[m

r[kwf? p[m igr[kwf? p[m ig\ukd,f]twå} r[kwf}}[k
½lygoenf;[k (ar;)/

ighoQifom&dykMwm pu©Kyom' + pu©K0dnmPf +
pu©K0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom w&m;wdkYü
csKyfhysufrludk jrifi csKyfysufrludk odi pu©Kyom' +
pu©K0dnmPf + pu©K0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom
w&m;wdkYudk]]p[m igh[m r[kwf? p[m igr[kwf? p[m
ig\ukd,f]twå} r[kwf}}[k ½lygV ighoQifom&dykMwm
aomwyom' + aomw0dnmPf/ ighoQifom&dykMwm
Cmeyom' + Cme 0dnmPf/ ighoQifom&dykMwm
Zd0Sgyom' + Zd0Sg0dnmPf/ ighoQifom&dykMwm
um,yom' + um, 0dnmPf/ ighoQifom&dykMwm
raem'Gg& + raem0dnmPf raem0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom
w&m;wdkYü csKyfysufrludk jrifi csKyfysufrludk odi
raem'Gg& + raem0dnmPf + raem0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfaom w&m;wdkYudk]]p[m igh[m r[kwf? p[m
igr[kwf? p[m ig\ ukd,f]twå}r[kwf}}[k ½lyg\[k
(ajymqkd)/

393/ podkY ajymqkdaomf toQifr[mpkE´onf toQifqE
´tm;]]ighoQifqE´ xdkYaMumifh]rSDwG,folrSm
vlyf&Sm;\? rrSDwG,folrSm vlyf&Sm;rl r½dS?
vlyf&Sm;rl r½dSvwfaomf Nidrf;at;\? Nidrf;at;vwfaomf
wdrf;ñGwfrl r½dS? wdrf;ñGwfrl r½dSvwfaomf
tvm;tvmr½dS? tvn;tvm r½dSaomf
a&GUavsmuyfa&mufrl r½dS? a&GUavsmuyfa&mufrl
r½dSaomf pb0rSmvnf; rjzpf? wrvGef b0rSmvnf; rjzpf?
ESpfyg;pHkrSmvnf; rjzpf? ponfyifvQif qif;&J'ku©\
tqHk;rnf\} [laom pjrwpfGmbk&m;\
tqHk;trawmfudkvnf; tjrJESvHk;oGif;oifh\} }[k
(ajymqkd)/ xdkYaemuf toQif om&dykMwmESifh
toQifr[mpkE´wdkYonf toQifqE´ukd ptqHk;trjzifh qHk;ri
ae&mrSxum zJoGm;ukefV

394/ xkdtcg toQifqE' onf toQifom&dykMwmESifh
toQifr[mpkE' wdkY zJoGm;í rMumrD "m;vufeufudk
toHk;jyKV/ xkdtcg toQifom&dykMwm onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí tvGef ½kdaopGm
½dSckd;NyD;vQif oifhavsmf&mü xkdifum
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m; toQifqE' onf "m;
vufeufudk toHk;jyKyG\? toQifqE' \ vm;&m*wdum;
tb,fygenf;? wrvGefb0um; tb,f ygenf;}}[k
avQmufxm;V

om&dykMwm &[ef;qE' onf oif\ rsufarSmufüyifvQif
uyfa&muf&m r½dSonf\ tjzpfudk ajymMum; onf
r[kwfavm[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ jrwpfGmbk&m;
ykAAZd&rnfaom 0ZÆd&Gmonf ½dSyg\? xkd&Gmü
toQifqE' \ cspfuRrf;0ifaom trsKd;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
pdwfoabmaumif;aom trsKd; wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
csOf;uyfxkdufaom trsKd;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;
½dSygukef\ [k (avQmuf\)/

om&dykMwm &[ef;qE' tm;
xkdcspfuRrf;0ifaom trsKd; pdwfoabmaumif;aom trsKd;
csOf;uyf xkdufaom trsKd;wdkYonf
½dSukefonfomwnf;/ om&dykMwm igonf
p½dSumrQjzifh uyfa&mufp&m ½dS\ [k rqkd/
om&dykMwm pifppf tMuifolonf pukd,fudkvnf;
pGefYypfí wpyfg;aom ukd,fudkvnf; pGJvrf;\?
xkdyk*¾dKvfudk uyfa&muf&m ½dSol[lí iga[m\?
&[ef;qE' tm; xkduyfa&muf p&monf r½dS?
om&dykMwm &[ef;qE' onf uyfa&muf&m r½dSonfjzpfí
"m;vufeufudk tokH;jyK oGm;NyD[k rSwfavavmh[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/ jrwpfGmbk&m; onf
pw&m;a'oemawmfudk a[mawmfrl\?
toQifom&dykMwm onf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
w&m;a'oemawmfudk 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om vGefpGm
ESpfoufavNyD/

ESpfckajrmuf qaE´m0g'okwf NyD;V

3-ykaPÖm0g'okwf

395/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w—djynf
temxydPfolax;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efhausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg toQifykPÖonf ncsrf;tcg
udef;atmif;&mrS xvsuf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif ½kdaopGm ½dScdk;í
oifhavsmf&mü xkdif\? oifhavsmf&mü xkdifNyD; aomf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ppum;udk
avQmufxm;\-]]jrwpfGmbk&m; awmif;yefyg\?
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tuREkfyftm; tusOf;jzpfaom
tqHk;trjzifh qHk;rawmfrylgavmh? tuREkfyfonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ ,if;w&m;udk em&í wpyfg;wnf;
uif;uif;&Sif;&Sif; rarhravsmh vkHYvjyKí pdwfpkdufum
aevkdyg\}}[k (avQmufxm;\)/ ykPÖ xkdodkYjzpfrl
emavmh? aumif;pGm ESvHk;oGif;avmh? a[maytHh[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/]]jrwpfGmbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k
toQifykPÖonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;
avQmufxm;V jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pw&m;awmfudk
rdefYawmfrl\ -

ykPÖ vkdcSifzG,f ESpfoufzG,f jrwfEkd;zG,f
cspfzG,foabm½dSí umr(&m*)ESifh pyfoG,fvsuf
wyfpGef; zG,fjzpfukefaom pu©K0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom tqif;½lyg½HkwdkYonf ½dSukefV &[ef;
onf xkd½lyg½Hkukd ESpfouftHh? wrf;wajymqkdtHh?
pGJrufíwnftHh/ xkd½lyg½Hkudk ESpfoufwrf;w pGJrufí
wnfaom xkd&[ef;tm; wyfrufrlonf jzpf\? ykPÖ
wyfrufrljzpfjcf;aMumifh qif;&Jrljzpf\k iga[mV

ykpÖ aomw0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom
o'´g½HkwdkYonf ½dSukef\y/ Cme0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom *E¨m&HkwdkYonf/ Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom &om½HkwdkYonf/ um,0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom azm|AÁm½HkwdkYonf/ vkdcshfzG,f
ESpfoufzG,f jrwekd;zG,f cspfzG,foabm½dSí umr
(&m*)ESifh pyfoG,fvsuf wyfpGef;zG,fukefjzpfaom
raem0dnmPfjzifhodtyfukefaom "r®m½HkwdkYonf
½dSukef\ &[ef;onf xkd"r®m½Hkukd ESpfouftHh?
wrf;wajymqkdtHh? pGJrufíwnftHh/ xkd"r®m½Hkukd
ESpfouf wrf;w pGJrufíwnfaom xkd&[ef;tm; wyfrufnlonf
jzpf\? ykpÖ wyfrufrljzpfjcf; aMumifh qif;&Jrljzpf\k
iga[mV

ykpÖ vkdcshfzG,f ESpfoufzG,f jrwekd;zG,f
cspfzG,foabm½dSí umr(&m*)ESifh pyfoG,fvsuf
wyfpGef;zG,fukefjzpfaom pu©K0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom ½lyg½HkwdkYonf ½dSukef\ &[ef;onf
xkd½lyg½Hkukd tu,fí rESpfouftHh? rwrw;wtHh?
rpGJrufrlí wnftHh/ xkd½lyg½Hkukd rESpfouf rwrw; w
rpGJrufrlí wnfaom xkd&[ef;tm; wyfrufrl csKyf\? ykpÖ
wyfrufrl csKyfjcf;aMumifh qif;&Jrl csKyf\k ig a[mV

ykpÖ aomw0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom
o'´g½HkwdkYonf ½dSukef\y/ Cme0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom *E¨m½HkwdkYonf/ Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom &om½HkwdkYonf/ um,0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom azm|AÁm½HkwdkYonf/ vkdcshfzG,f
ESpfoufzG,f jrwekd;zG,f cspfzG,foabm½dSí umr
(&m*)ESifh pyfoG,fvsuf wyfpGef;zG,fjzpfukefaom
raem0dnmPfjzifhodtyfukefaom "r®m½HkwdkYonf
½dSukef\ &[ef;onf xkd"r®m½Hkukd tu,fí
rESpfouftHh? rwrw;wtHh? rpGJrufrlí wnftHh/
xkd"r®m½Hkukd rESpfouf rwrw;w rpGJrufrlí wnfaom
xkd&[ef;tm; wyfrufrl csKyf\? ykpÖ wyfrufrl
csKyfjcf;aMumifh qif;&JrlcsKyf\k iga[mV

ykpÖ oifonf ighxHrS ptusOf;jzpfaom tqHk;trjzifh
tqHk;trcHí tb,fZeyk'fü ae rnfenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
jrwfpGmbk&m; tuREkfyfonf jrwfpGmbk&m;xHrS
ptusOf;jzpfaom tqHk;trjzifh tqHk;trcHí okemy&
EÅrnfaom Zeyk'fü tuREkfyfaeygtHh[k (avQmuf\)/

396/ ykpÖ okemy& EÅwkdif;om;jzpfukefaom
vlwdkYonf Murf;MuKwfukef\? ykpÖ okemy&
EÅwkdif;om;jzpfukefaom vlwdkYonf cufxefukef\?
ykpÖ okemy& EÅwkdif;om; jzpfukef aom vlwdkYonf
oifhudk tu,fí qJa&;ukeftHh? Ncdrf;ajcmufukeftHh?
ykpÖ xkdodkYjyK&mü oifhtm;htb,fodkY
jzpfvwåHUenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ jrwfpGmbk&m;
okemy& EÅwkdif;om; jzpfukefaom vlwdkYonf
tuREkfyfukd tu,fí qJa&;ukeftHh?
Ncdrf;ajcmufukeftHh? xkdodkY
qJa&;Ncdrf;ajcmuf&mü tuREkfyftm; podkY
jzpfygvwåHU]]pokemy& EÅwkdif;om;jzpfukefaom
vlwdkYonf ightm; vufjzifh rykwfcwfMuao;ay?
pokemy& EÅ wkdif;om;jzpfukefaom vlwdkYonf
awmfMuavpG? pokemy& EÅ wkdif;om;jzpfukefaom
vlwdkYonf tvGef awmfMuavpG}}[k
bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwfpGmbk&m; p odkY
qJa&;Ncdrf;ajcmuf&mü tuREkfyftm; podkY
jzpfygvwåHU? aumif;aom pum;udk qkdawmfrlwwf
aom jrwfpGmbk&m; podkY qJa&;Ncdrf;ajcmuf&mü
tuREkfyftm; podkY jzpfygvwåHU[k (avQmuf\)/

ykpÖ okemy& EÅwkdif;om;jzpfukefaom vlwdkYonf
oifhtm; tu,fí vufjzifh ykwfcwf ukeftHh? ykpÖ xkdodkY
ykwfcwf&mü oifhtm; tb,fodkY jzpfvwåHUenf;[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ jrwfpGmbk&m; okemy&
EÅwkdif;om;jzpfukefaom vlwdkYonf tuREkfyfukd tu,fí
vufjzifh ykwfcwfukeftHh? xkdodkY ykwfcwf&mü
tuREkfyftm; podkY jzpfygvwåHU]]pokemy&
EÅwkdif;om; jzpfukefaom vlwdkY onf ightm; cjzifh

raygufMuao;ay? pokemy& EÅwkdif;om;jzpfukefaom
vlwdkYonf awmfMuav pG?
pokemy&EÅwkdif;om;jzpfukefaom vlwdkYonf
tvGefawmfMuavpG}}[k bkef;awmfBuD;aom
jrwpfGmbk&m; podkY ykwfcwf&mü tuREkfyftm;
podkY jzpfygvwåHU? aumif;aompum;udk qkdawmfrl
wwfaom jrwpfGmbk&m; podkY ykwfcwf&mü
tuREkfyftm; podkY jzpfygvwåHU[k (avQmuf\)/

ykpÖ okemy& EÅwkdif;om;jzpfukefaom vlwdkYonf
oifhtm; tu,fí cjzifh aygufukeftHh? ykpÖ
xkdodkYcjzifh ayguf&mü oifhtm; tb,fodkY
jzpfvwåHUenf;[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ jrwpfGmbk&m;
okemy&EÅwkdif;om;jzpfukefaom vlwdkYonf
tuREkfyftm; tu,fí cjzifh aygufukeftHh? xkdodkY
cjzifhayguf&mü tuREkfyftm;
podkYjzpfygvwåHU]]pokemy&EÅwkdif;om;
jzpfukefaom vlwdkYonf ightm; wkwfjzifh½kduf
Muao;ay? pokemy& EÅwkdif;om;jzpfukefaom
vlwdkYonf awmfMuavpG? pokemy&
EÅwkdif;om;jzpfukefaom vlwdkYonf
tvGefawmfMuavpG}}[k bkef;awmfBuD;aom
jrwpfGmbk&m; podkY cjzifhayguf&mü tuREkfyftm;
podkY jzpfygvwåHU? aumif;aompum;udk qkdawmfrl
wwfaom jrwpfGmbk&m; podkY cjzifhayguf&mü
tuREkfyftm; podkY jzpfygvwåHU[k (avQmuf\)/

ykpÖ okemy& EÅwkdif;om;jzpfukefaom vlwdkYonf
oifhtm; tu,fí wkwfjzifh ½kdufukeftHh? ykpÖ xkdodkY
wkwfjzifh½kduf&mü oifhtm; tb,fodkY jzpfvwåHUenf;
[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ jrwpfGmbk&m; okemy&
EÅwkdif;om;jzpfukefaom vlwdkYonf tuREkfyfudk tu,fí
wkwfjzifh ½kdufukeftHh? xkdodkY wkwfjzifh
½kduf&mü tuREkfyftm; podkY
jzpfygvwåHU]]pokemy& EÅwkdif;om; jzpfukefaom
vlwdkY onf ightm; "m;jzifh rckwfMuao;ay? pokemy&

EÅwkdif;om;jzpfukefaom vlwdkYonf awmfMuav pG?
pokemy&EÅwkdif;om; jzpfukefaom vlwdkYonf
tvGefawmfMuavpG}}[k bkef;awmfBuD;aom
jrwpfGmbk&m; podkY wkwfjzifh½kduf&mü
tuREkfyftm; podkY jzpfygvwåHU? aumif;aompum;udk
qkdawmfrlwwfaom jrwpfGmbk&m; podkY
wkwfjzifh½kduf&mü tuREkfyftm; podkY
jzpfygvwåHU[k (avQmuf\)/

ykpÖ okemy& EÅwkdif;om;jzpfukefaom vlwdkYonf
oifhtm; tu,fí "m;jzifh ckwfukeftHh? ykpÖ xkdodkY
"m;jzifh ckwf&mü oifhtm; tb,fodkY jzpfvwåHUenf;[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ jrwpfGmbk&m;
okemy&EÅwkdif;om;jzpfukefaom vlwdkYonf
tuREkfyfudk tu,fí "m;jzifh ckwfukeftHh? xkdodkY
"m;jzifhckwf&mü tuREkfyftm;
podkYjzpfygvwåHU]]pokemy&EÅwkdif;om;
jzpfukefaom vlwdkYonf ightm; xufpGmaom "m;jzifh
taorowfMuao;ay? pokemy& EÅwkdif;om;jzpfukefaom
vlwdkYhonf awmfMuavpG?
pokemy&EÅwkdif;om;jzpfukefaom vlwdkYonf
tvGefawmfMuavpG}}[k bkef; awmfBuD;aom
jrwpfGmbk&m; podkY "m;jzifh ckwf&mü tuREkfyftm;
podkY jzpfygvwåHU? aumif;aom pum;udk
qkdawmfrlwwfaom jrwpfGmbk&m; podkY "m;jzifh
ckwf&mü tuREkfyftm; podkY jzpfyg vwåHU[k
(avQmuf\)/

ykpÖ okemy& EÅwkdif;om;jzpfukefaom vlwdkYonf
oifhtm; tu,fí xufpGmaom "m;jzifh taoowfukeftHh?
ykpÖ xkdodkYtaoowf&mü oifhtm; tb,fodkY
jzpfvwåHUenf;[k (ar;awmf rl\)/ jrwpfGmbk&m;
okemy& EÅwkdif;om;jzpfukefaom vlwdkYonf
tuREkfyfudk tu,fí xufpGm aom "m;jzifh
taoowfukeftHh? xkdodkYtaoowf&mü tuREkfyftm;
podkY jzpfygvwåHU]]ukd,füvnf;aumif;?

touf÷vnf;aumif; NiD;aiGU&GUH&Smpufqkyfonfjzpfí
aoapEkdifrnfh vufeufudk &SmazGaeMuukefaom
jrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfhrsm; &SdMuao;\?
xdkaoapEdkifrnfhvufeufudk ig r&Sm azG&bJ
&ayNyD}}[k bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpGmbk&m;
podkY taoowf&mü tuREkfyftm; podkY jzpfygvwåHU?
aumif;aompum;udk qkdawmfrlwwfaom
jrwpGmbk&m; podkY taoowf&mü tuREkfyftm; podkY
jzpfygvwåHU[k (avQmuf\)/

ykpÖ aumif;aypG aumif;aypG? ykpÖ oifonf
ponf;chJcif;[laom ,Ofaus;nifomjCIF;ESifh
jynfhpHkonfjzpfí okemy& EÅZeyk'fü aejCIF;iSg
pGrf;EkdivwåHU? ykpÖ ,cktcgü oGm;&eftcsdefudk
oifod\]oGm;&efrSm oif\ tvkdtwkDif;yif jzpf\}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

397/ xkdtcg toQifykPÖonf jrwpGmbk&m;\
w&m;a'oemawmfudk tvGefESpfouf 0rf;ajrmufí
ae&mrSxvsuf jrwpGmbk&m;udk ½dScdk;NyD;vQif
t½kdtaojyKum ausmif;tdyf&m ae&mudk
odkrSD;odrf;qnf;NyD;vQif oydwfouFef;udk ,lí okemy&
EÅZeyk'fqDodkY a'opm&DvSnfhvnf\ tpOftwkDif;
a'opm&DvSnfhvnfaomf okemy& EÅZeyk'fqDodkY
qkdufa&mufí okemy& EÅZeyk'fü ae\ xkdtcg
toQifykPÖonf xkd0gwGif;rSmyif
ig;&mtwkDif;t&Snf½dSukefaom Oygouma,musfm;
wdkYudk opömaV;yg;w&m;udk odap\?
xkd0gwGif;rSmyif ig;&mtwkDif;t&Snf½dSukefaom
Oygoum rdef;rwdkYudk opömaV;yg;w&m;udk odap\?
toQifykPÖonf xkd0gwGif;rSmyif
0dZÆÆemoHk;yg;wdkYudk rsufarSmufjyKí
aemuftcsdefü y&dedAÅmefjyKawmfrlavNyD/

xkdtcg rsm;pGmukefaom &[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpGmbk&m;udk

½kdaopGm½dScdk;NyD;vQif oifhavsmf&mü
xkdifaeukef\? oifhavsmf&mü xkdifaeukefNyD;aomf
xkd&[ef;wdkY onf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;]]jrwfpGmbk&m; ykPÖrnfaom
trsKd;aumif;om;udk jrwfpGmbk&m;onf tusOf;jzpfaom
tqHk;trjzifh qHk;rawmfrlvdkufyg\? xkdykPÖonf
uG,fvGefygNyD? xkdykPÖ\ vm;&m *wdonf tb,fygenf;?
wrvGefb0onf tb,fygenf;}}[k avQmufxm;ukef/
&[ef;wdkY trsKd;aumif;om;ykPÖonf ynm½dS\?
rSefaompum;udk qkdavh½dS\? w&m;udk
qkdavh½dS\? w&m; tm;avsmfaom tusifh½dS\?
ighudk w&m;wnf; [laom taMumif;aMumifh ryifyef;ap/
&[ef;wdkY trsKd;aumif;om;ykPÖonf
y&dedAÁmefpHNyD[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf pw&m;a'oemawmfudk
a[mawmfrl\ xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwfpGmbk&m;
a[mawmfrlaom w&m;a'oemawmfudk
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om vGefpGmESpfoufukefNyD/

oHk;ckajrmuf ykaPÖm0g'okwf NyD;V

4-eE´aum0g'okwf

398/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf om0w—djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0ef ausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg r[myZmywda*gwrDonf
ig;&maom &[ef;rdef;rwdkY ESifhtwl
jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí ½kdaopGm
½dScdk;NyD;vQif oifhavsmf&mü &yfwnfum
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ppum;udk avQmufxm;\
-]]jrwfpGmbk&m; jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;rdef;rwdkYudk qHk;rawmfrlygavmh/

jrwfpGmbk&m; jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;rdef;rwdkYudk uHjrpawmfrlygavmh?
jrwfpGmbk&m; jrwfpGmbk&m;onf &[ef;rdef;rwdkYtm;
w&m;pum;udk ajyma[mjcif; jyKawmfrlyg avmh}}[k
(avQmufxm;\\)/

xkdtcg rax&fBuD;jzpfaom &[ef;wdkYonf
&[ef;rdef;rwdkYudk tvSnfhtm;jzifh qHk;rukef?
toQifeE´uonf tvSnfhtm;jzifh &[ef;rdef;rwdkYudk
qHk;rjcif;iSg tvdkr¹/₂dS/ xkdtcg jrwfpGmbk&m; onf
toQiftmeE´mudk]]tmeE´m ,aeY &[ef;rdef;rwdkYudk
tvSnfhtm;jzifh qHk;rjcif;iSg tb,f &[ef;\\ tvSnfhenf;}}[k
rdefYawmfrlV jrwfpGmbk&m; tvHk;pHkaom
rax&fBuD;wdkYonf &[ef; rdef;rwdkYudk
tvSnfhtm;jzifh qHk;rjcif;iSg tvSnfhudk jyKNyD;ygNyD?
toQifbk&m; ptoQifeE´uonf um; tvSnfhtm;jzifh
&[ef;rdef;rwdkYudk qHk;rjcif;iSg tvkdr¹/₂dSyg[k
(avQmuf\\)/

xkdtcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf toQifeE´uudk]]eE´u
&[ef;rdef;rwdkYudk qHk;ravmh? eE´u
&[ef;rdef;rwdkYudk uHjrpfavmh? raumif;rludk
tyjyKNyD;aomeE´u oifonf &[ef;rdef;rwdkYtm;
w&m;pum;udk ajyma[mjcif;jyKavmh}}[k
rdefYawmfrlV]]jrwfpGmbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k
toQif eE´uonf jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;
jyefMum;avQmufxm;í eHeuftcgü ouFef;udk jyif0wfí
oydwf ouFef;udk ,lNyD;vQif om0w→djynfodkY
qGrf;tvdkYiSg 0if\\? om0w→djynfü qGrf;tvdkYiSg
vSnfhvnfí qGrf;ch&mrS zjcJhum qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf
rdrdukd,fudkom tazmfjyKí aumovrif; aqmufvkyfaom
&mZum¹/₂Hkausmif;qDodkY csOf;uyf\\? xkd&[ef;
rdef;rwdkYonf toQifeE´uudk ta0;rSvQif <uvm onfudk
jrifukef\\? jrifvQif ae&mukdvnf; cif;ukef\\?
ajcaq;a&udkvnf; wnfxm;ukef\\ toQifeE´uonf
cif;xm;aom ae&mü xkdifae\\? xkdifNyD;í ajcwdkYudk

aq;V xkd&[ef;rdef;r wdkYonfvnf; toQifeE´uudk
½dSckd;í oifhavsmf&mü xkdifaeukef\? oifhavsmf&mü
xkdifaeukefaom xkd&[ef;rdef;rwdkYudk toQifeE´uonf
ppum;udk ajymqkd\]]ESrwdkY ar;jref;í
ajyma[mjcif;onf jzpfvååHU/ xkdar;jref;&mü odMuvQif
]odygukef\}[k qkd&rnf? rodMuvQif]rodygukef\}[k
qkd& rnf? wpfOD;wpfa,mufrSm ,HkrSm;jcif;
awG;awmjcif;onf jzpfjim;tHh?
xkdodkYjzpf&mü]toQifbk&m; pt"dyÜg,fonf tb,fodkY
jzpfygoenf;? byk'f\ teufum; tb,fygenf;}[k
ighudkomvQif jyefí ar;&rnf}][k (rdefYqkd\)/
toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfwdkYtm; toQifeE´u
zdwfMum;aom p pum;rQjzifhyif tuREkfyfwdkYonf
toQifeE´utm; ESpfoufygukef\? tm;&ygukef\k
(avQmufMu ukef\)/

399/ ESrwdkY xkdpum;ukd tb,fodkY
atmufarhMuukefoenf;? pu©Kyom'onf jrJoavm
rjrJoavm[k (ar;\\) rjrJyg toQifbk&m;[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/ rjrJaom pu©Kyom'onf qif;&Javm
csrf;omavm[k (ar;\\) qif;&Jyg toQifbk&m;[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/ rjrJaom qif;&Jaom
azmufjyefjcif;oabm½dSaom
pu©Kyom'udk]]ppu©Kyom'onf igh[mwnf;? p
pu©Kyom'onf igwnf;? ppu©Kyom'onf ig\
ukd,f]twå}wnf;}}[k ½ljcif;iSg oifhygrnfavm[k (ar;\\)
roifhyg toQifbk&m;[k (avQmufMuukef\)/ ESpfwrwdkY
xkdpum;udk tb,fodkY rSwfxif Muukefoenf;?
aomwyom'onf jrJoavm rjrJoavm[k (ar;\\) rjrJyg
toQifbk&m;[kh(avQmufMuukef\)/y/ Cmeyom'onf
jrJoavm rjrJoavm[k (ar;\\) rjrJyg toQifbk&m;[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/ Zd0Sgyom'onf jrJoavm rjrJoavm[k
(ar;\\) rjrJyg toQifbk&m;[k (avQmufMuukef\)/
um,yom'onf jrJoavm rjrJoavm[k (ar;\\) rjrJyg
toQifbk&m;[k (avQmufMuukef\)/ raem'Gg&onf

jrJoavm rjrJoavm[k (ar;\\)/ rjrJyg toQifbk&m;[k
(avQmufMuukef\\)/ rjrJaom raem'Gg&onf qif;&Javm
csrf;omavm[k (ar;\\)/ qif;&Jyg toQifbk&m;[k
(avQmufMuukef\\)/ rjrJaom qif;&Jaom azmufjyefjcf;
oabm¹/₂dSaom raem'Gg& udk]]praem'Gg&onf
igh[mwnf;? praem'Gg&onf igwnf;? praem'Gg&onf ig\\
ukd,f]twå} wnf;}}[k ¹/₂ljcif;iSg oifhygrnfavm[k (ar;\\)/
roifhyg toQifbk&m;/ tb,fh aMumifhenf;[lrl- toQifbk&m;
]]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; pajcmufyg;aom
tZöswådum,wewdkYudk rjrJukef}}[k a&S;uyif
tuREkfyfwdkYonf Odyóemynmjzifh aumif;pGm
jrifNyD;ygNyD[k (avQmufMuukef\\)/ ESrwdkY
aumif;aypG aumif;aypG? ESrwdkY[kwfrSefwkdif;
Odyóemynmjzifh jrifaom t&d,mom0utm; p odkYom
jzpfV

400/ ESrwdkY xkdpum;ukd tb,fodkY
atmufarhMuukefoenf;? ¹/₂lyg¹/₂HkwdkYonf jrJukefoavm
rjrJukefoavm[k (ar;\\)/ rjrJygukef toQifbk&m;[k
(avQmufMuukef\\)/ rjrJaom ¹/₂lyg¹/₂Hkonf qif;&Javm
csrf;omavm[k (ar;\\)/ qif;&Jyg toQifbk&m;[k
(avQmufMuukef\\)/ rjrJaom qif;&Jaom azmufjyefjcf;
oabm¹/₂dSaom ¹/₂lyg¹/₂Hkudk]]p¹/₂lyg¹/₂Hkonf
igh[mwnf;? p¹/₂lyg¹/₂Hkonf igwnf;? p¹/₂lyg¹/₂Hkonf ig\\
ukd,f]twå} wnf;}}[k ¹/₂ljcif;iSg oifhygrnfavm[k (ar;\\)/
roifh avsmfygtoQifbk&m;[k (avQmufMuukef\\)/
ESrwdkY xkdpum;udk tb,fodkY atmufarhMuukef
oenf;? o'´g¹/₂HkwdkYonf jrJukefoavm rjrJukefoavm[k
(ar;\\)/ rjrJygukef toQifbk&m;[k (avQmufMuukef\\)/
*E`m¹/₂HkwdkYonf jrJukefoavm rjrJukefoavm[k (ar;\\)/
rjrJygukef toQif bk&m;[k (avQmufMuukef\\)/
&om¹/₂HkwdkYonf jrJukefoavm rjrJukefoavm[k (ar;\\)/
rjrJyg toQifbk&m;[k (avQmufMuukef\\)/ azm|
AÄm¹/₂HkwdkYonf jrJukefoavm rjrJukefoavm[k (ar;\\)/
rjrJygukef toQifbk&m;[k (avQmufMuukef\\)/

"r®m½HkwdkYonf jrJukefoavm rjrJukefoavm[k (ar;\\)/
rjrJygukef toQifbk&m;[k (avQmufMuukef\\)/ rjrJaom
"r®m½Hkonf qif;&Javm csrf;omavm[k (ar;\\)/ qif;&Jyg
toQifbk&m;[k (avQmufMuukef\\)/ rjrJaom qif;&Jaom
azmufjyefjCIF;oabm½dSaom

"r®m½Hkudk]]p"r®m½Hkonf igh[mwnf;?
p"r®m½Hkonf igwnf;? p "r®m½Hkonf ig\\ukd,f]twå}
wnf;}}[k ½lCIF;iSg oifhygrnfavm[k (ar;\\)/
roifhavsmfygtoQif bk&m;/ tb,fhaMumifhenf; [lrl-
toQifbk&m;]]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; pajcmufyg;aom
Am[d&m,wewdkYudk rjrJukef}}[k a&S;uyif
tuREkfyfwdkYonf[kwfrSefwkdif; 0dyóemynmjzifh
aumif;pGm jrifNyD;ygNyD[k (avQmufMuukef\\)/
ESrwdkY aumif;aypG aumif;aypG? ESrwdkY[kwfrSef
wkdif; 0dyóemynmjzifh jrifaom t&d,mom0utm;
podkYom jzpfV

401/ ESrwdkY xkdpum;ukd tb,fodkY
atmufarhMuukefoenf;? pu©K0dnmPfonf jrJoavm
rjrJoavm[k (ar;\\)/ rjrJyg toQifbk&m;[k
(avQmufMuukef\\)/ rjrJaom pu©K0dnmPfonf qif;&Javm
csrf;omavm[k (ar;\\)/ qif;&Jyg toQifbk&m;[k
(avQmufMuukef\\)/ rjrJaom qif;&Jaom
azmufjyefjCIF;oabm½dSaom

pu©K0dnmPfudk]]ppu©K0dnmPfonf igh[mwnf;?
ppu©K0dnmPfonf igwnf;? ppu©K0dnmPfonf ig\\
ukd,f]twå}wnf;}}[k ½lCIF;iSg oifhygrnf avm[k (ar;\\)/
roifhavsmfyg toQifbk&m;[k (avQmufMuukef\\)/
ESrwdkY xkdpum;ukd tb,f odkY
atmufarhMuukefoenf;? aomw0dnmPfonf jrJoavm
rjrJoavm[k (ar;\\)/ rjrJyghtoQifbk&m;[k
(avQmufMuukef\\)/ Cme0dnmPfonf jrJoavm rjrJoavm[k
(ar;\\)/ rjrJyg toQifbk&m;[k (avQmufMuukef\\)/y/
Zd0Sg0dnmPfonf jrJoavm rjrJoavm[k (ar;\\)/ rjrJyg
toQifbk&m;[k (avQmufMuukef\\)/ um,0dnmPfonf

jrJoavm rjrJoavm[k (ar;\)/ rjrJyg toQifbk&m;[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/y/ raem0dnmPfonf jrJoavm
rjrJoavm[k (ar;\)/ rjrJyg toQifbk&m;[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/ rjrJaom raem0dnmPfonf qif;&Javm
csrf;omavm[k (ar;\)/ qif;&Jyg toQifbk&m;[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/ rjrJaom qif;&Jaom azmufjyef
jcif;oabm½dSaom
raem0dnmPfudk]]praem0dnmPfonf igh[mwnf;?
praem0dnmPfonf igwnf;? praem0dnmPfonf ig\
ukd,f]twå} wnf;}}[k ½ljcif;iSg oifhavsmfyg rnfavm[k
(ar;\)/ roifh avsmfyg toQifbk&m;/ tb,fhaMumifhenf;
[lrl-toQifbk&m;]]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf;
pajcmufyg;aom 0dnmPftaygif;udk rjrJ}}[k a&S;uyif
tuREkfyfwdkYonf[kwfrSefwkdif; 0dyóemynmjzifh
aumif;pGm jrifNyD;ygNyD[k (avQmufMuukef\)/
ESrwdkY aumif;aypG aumif;aypG?
ESrwdkY[kwfrSefwkdif; 0dyóemynmjzifh jrifaom
t&d,momOutm; podkYom jzpfV

402/ ESrwdkY Oyrmtm;jzifh awmufaeaom qDrD;\
qDonfvnf; rjrJ? azmufjyefjcif; oabm&Sd\
rD;pmonfvnf; rjrJ? azmufjyefjcif;oabm&Sd\
rD;vQHonfvnf;rjrJ? azmufjyefjcif; oabm&Sd\
ta&mifonfvnf; rjrJ? azmufjyefjcif;oabm&SdV ESrwdkY
tMuifolonf]]awmuf aeaom xdkqDrD;\ qDonfvnf; rjrJ?
azmufjyefjcif;oabm&Sd\? rD;pmonfvnf; rjrJ? azmuf
jyefjcif;oabm&Sd\? rD;vQHonfvnf; rjrJ?
azmufjyefjcif;oabm&SdV xdkqDrD;\ ta&mifrlum; jrJ\
cdkifcHh\? tjrJwnf\? azmufjyefjcif;oabmr&Sd}}[k
qdkjim;tHh? xdkolonf trSefajymqdkonf
rnf&mtHhavm[k (ar;\)/ toQifbk&m; trSefajymqdkonf
rrnfyg/ tb,hfaMumifhenf;[lrl- toQifbk&m;
awmufaeaom xdkqDrD;\ qDonfvnf; rjrJ?
azmufjyefjcif;oabm&Sd\? rD;pm onfvnf; rjrJ?
azmufjyefjcif;oabm &Sd\? rD;vQHonfvnf;rjrJ?

azmufjyefjCIF;oabm&SdV xdkqDrD;\ ta&mifonf
tb,fqdkzG,f&m&SdtHhenf;? rjrJonfomwnf;?
azmufjyefjCIF;oabm&Sdonf omwnf;[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

ESrwdkY pOyrmtwlomvQif
tMuifolonf]]pajcmufyg;ukefaom
tZöswådum,wewdkYonf rjrJukef? ,if;ajcmufyg;aom
tZöswådum,wewdkYudk pGJí
okca0'emudkvnf;aumif;? 'ku©a0'emudkvnf;aumif;?
Oayu©ma0'emudkvnf;aumif; cHpm;\? xdkA0'emonf
jrJ\? cdkifcHh\? tjrJwnf\? azmufjyef jCIF;oabmr&Sd}}[k
qdkjim;tHh? xdkolonf trSefajymqdkonf
rnf&mtHhavm[k (ar;\)/ toQifbk&m; trSefajymqdkonf
rrnfyg/ tb,hfaMumifhenf;[lrl- toQifbk&m;
xdkxdkoabm&Sd aom taMumif;udk pGJí
xdkxdkoabm&Sdaom a0'emwdkYonf jzpfukef\?
xdkxdkoabm&Sdaom taMumif;\ csKyfjCIF;aMumifh
xdkxdkoabm&Sdaom a0'emwdkYonf csKyfukef\k
(avQmufMuukef\)/ ESrwdkY aumif;aypG aumif;aypG?
ESrwdkY[kwfrSefwdkif; Odyóemynmjzifh jrifaom
t&d,m om0utm; podkYom jzpfV

403/ ESrwdkY Oyrmtm;jzifh wnfaeqJjzpfaom
tESpf&Sdaom opfyifBuD;\ tjrpfonfvnf; rjrJ?
azmufjyefjCIF;oabm&Sd\? yifpnfonfvnf; rjrJ?
azmufjyefjCIF;oabm&Sd\? tcuft&Guf onfvnf; rjrJ?
azmufjyefjCIF;oabm&Sd\? t&dyfonfvnf; rjrJ?
azmufjyefjCIF;oabm&SdV

ESrwdkY tMuifolonf]]wnfaeqJjzpfaom
tESpf&Sdaom xdkopfyifBuD;\ tjrpfonfvnf; rjrJ?
azmufjyefjCIF;oabm&Sd\? yifpnfonfvnf; rjrJ?
azmufjyefjCIF;oabm&Sd\? tcuft&Guf onfvnf; rjrJ?
azmufjyefjCIF;oabm&SdV ,if;opfyif\ t&dyfonfum; jrJ\?
cdkifcHh\? tjrJhwnf\? azmufjyefjCIF;oabmr&Sd}}[k

qdkjim;tHh? xdkolonf trSefajymqdkonf
rnf&mtHhavm[k (ar;\\)/

toQifbk&m; trSefajymqdkonf rrnfyg/
tb,hfaMumifhenf;[lrl- toQifbk&m; wnfae qJjzpfaom
tESpf&Sdaom xdkopfyifBuD;\\ tjrpfonfvnf; rjrJ?
azmufjyefjCIF;oabm&Sd\\? yifpnf onfvnf; rjrJ?
azmufjyefjCIF;oabm&Sd\\? tCUft&Gufonfvnf; rjrJ?
azmufjyefjCIF; oabm &SdV ,if;opfyifBuD;\\ t&dyfonfum;
tb,fqdkzG,f&m&SdtHhenf;? rjrJonfomwnf;? azmufjyef
jCIF;oabm &Sdonfomwnf;[k (avQmufMuukef\\)/

ESrwdkY pOyrmtwlomvQif
tMuifolonf]]pajcmufyg;ukefaom Am[d&m,wewdkYonf
rjrJukef? ,if;ajcmufyg;ukefaom Am[d&m,wewdkYudk
pGJí okca0'emudkvnf;aumif;? 'ku©a0'em
udkvnf;aumif;? Oayu©ma0'emudkvnf;aumif; cHpm;\\?
xdka0'emonf jrJ\\? cdkifcHh\\? tjrJ wnf\\?
azmufjyefjCIF;oabm r&Sd}}[k qdkjim;tHh? xdkolonf
trSefajymqdkonf rnf&mtHhavm[k (ar;\\)/

toQifbk&m; trSefajymqdkonf rrnfyg/
tb,hfaMumifhenf;[lrl- toQifbk&m; xdkxdk
oabm&Sdaom taMumif;udkpGJí xdkxdkoabm&Sdaom
a0'emonf jzpf\\? xdkxdkoabm&Sdaom taMumif;\\
csKyfjCIF;aMumifh xdkxdkoabm&Sdaom
a0'emwdkYonf csKyfukef\\[k (avQmufMuukef\\)/
ESrwdkY aumif;aypG aumif;aypG?
ESrwdkY[kwfrSefwdkif; Odyóemynmjzifh jrifaom
t&d,m om0utm; podkYom jzpfV

404/ ESrwdkY Oyrmtm;jzifh uRrf;usifaom
EGm;owform;onfvnf;aumif;? EGm;owf orm;\\
wynfhonfvnf;aumif; EGm;udkowfí xufpGmaom
om;vSD;"m;jzifh twGif;jzpfaom tom;udk,fxnfudk
rysufaprlí tyjzpfaom ta&udk,fxnfudk rysufaprlí
vSD;jzwf&m\\? xdkvSD; jzwf&mü xdkxdkMum;

tajr\$;Mum; taMumMum; tpyfudkomvQif xufpGmaom
om;vSD;"m;jzifh jzwf&m\? awmuf&m\? vSD;&m\?
xuf0ef;usif vSD;&m\? jzwfí awmufí vSD;í xuf0efusif
vSD;í tyjzpfaom ta&udk,fxnfudk cGgí
xdkta&udk,fxnfjzifhyif xdkEGm;udk zHk;í]]pEGm;onf
xdka&S;twdkif;yif pta&ESifhomvQif qufpyfae\}}[k
qdkjim;tHh? xdkolonf trSefqdkonf rnf&m tHhavm[k
(ar;\\)/

toQifbk&m; trSefqdkonf rrnfyg/ tb,hfaMumifhenf;
[lrl- toQifbk&m; uRrf;usifaom
EGm;owform;onfvnf;aumif;? EGm;owform;\
wynfhonfvnf;aumif; EGm;udkowfí xufpGm aom
om;vSD;"m;jzifh twGif;jzpfaom tom;udk,fxnfudk
rysufaprlí tyjzpfaom ta&udk,f xnfudk rysufaprlí
EGm;udk vSD;jzwf&m\? xdkvSD;jzwf&mü
xdkxdkMum; tajr\$;Mum; taMumMum; tpyfudkomvQif
xufpGmaom om;vSD;"m;jzifh jzwf&m\? awmuf&m\?
vSD;&m\? xuf0ef;usif vSD;&m\? jzwfí awmufí vSD;í
xuf0efusifvSD;í tyjzpfaom ta&udk,fxnfudk cGgí
xdkta& udk,fxnfjzifhyif xdkEGm;udk zHk;í]]pEGm;onf
xdka&S;twdkif;yif pta&ESifhomvQif qufpyf ae\}}[k
tu,fíum; xdkolonf qdk\? xdkodkYyif qdkaomfvnf;
xdkEGm;onf xdkta&ESifh rquf pyfyg[k
(avQmufMuukef\\)/

ESrwdkY teuft"dyÜg,fudk odapjCIF;iSg igonf
pOyrmudk jyKtyf\? pOyrmü pqdkvwåHU onfum;
teuft"dyÜg,fwnf;? ESrwdkY]]twGif;jzpfaom
tom;udk,fxnf}} [laom ptrnfonf ajcmufyg;ukefaom
tZöswådum,wewdkY\ trnfwnf;/ ESrwdkY]]tyjzpfaom
ta&udk,fxnf}} [laom ptrnfonf ajcmufyg;ukefaom
Am[d&m,wewdkY\ trnfwnf;/hESrwdkY]]Mum;
tajr\$;Mum; taMumMum; tpyf}}[laom ptrnfonf
ESpfoufjCIF; eE´D&m*\ trnfwnf;/
ESrwdkY]]xufpGmaom om;vSD;"m;}}[laom ptrnfonf

jrwfaom r*fynm\ trnfwnf;/ þ jrwfaom r*fynmonf
tMum;üjzpfaomudavom tMum;üjzpfaomoHa,mZO
tMum;üjzpfaom tpyfwdkYudk jzwf\? awmuf\? vSD;\?
xuf0ef;usif vSD;V

405/ ESrwdkY aAmZösifwdkYonf
þckepfyg;wdkYwnf;? &[ef;onf ,if;aAmZösifwdkYudk
yGg;onf\ tjzpfaMumifh Budrfzefrsm;pGm avhvmonf\
tjzpfaMumifh tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ ukefjcf;aMumifh
tmoa0gr&Sdaom vGwfajrmufaompdwf
vGwfajrmufaomynmudk rsufarSmufb0üyif udk,fwdkif
xl;aomÓPjzifh odí rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhphKapíaeV
ckepfyg;wdkYonf tb,fwdkYenf;? ESr wdkY
þomoemawmfü &[ef;onf qdwfjcf;]0da0u} ürSDaom
wyfpGef;rl]&m*} uif;&mürSDaom
csKyf&m]eda&m"} ürSDaom udavompGefYvTwfrl
edAÁmefodkY ñGwfaom owdoarÁmZösifudk yGg;V
"r®0dp,oarÁmZösifudk yGg;V/y/ 0D&d,oarÁmZösifudk
yGg;V/y/ yDwdoarÁmZösifudk yGg;V/y/ yó'"d
oarÁmZösifudk yGg;V/y/ orm"doarÁmZösifudk yGg;V
qdwfjcf;]0da0u} ürSDaom wyfpGef;rl]&m*}
uif;&mürSDaom csKyf&m]eda&m"} ürSDaom
udavompGefYvTwfrl edAÁmefodkY ñGwfaom
Oayu©m oarÁmZösifudk yGg;V ESrwdkY
aAmZösifwdkYonf þckepfyg;wdkYyifwnf;/
&[ef;onf ,if;aAmZösif ckepfyg;wdkYudk yGg;onf\
tjzpfaMumifh Budrfzefrsm;pGm avhvmonf\
tjzpfaMumifh tmoa0gw&m; wdkY\ ukefjcf;aMumifh
tmoa0gr&Sdaom vGwfajrmufaompdwf
vGwfajrmufaomynmudk rsufarSmuf b0üyif udk,fwdkif
xl;aomÓPjzifh odí rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhphKapí ae\
[k (rdefYqdk\)/

406/ xdktcgü toQifeE´uonf xdk&[ef;rdef;rwdkYudk
þtqHk;trjzifh qHk;rí]]ESrwdkY oGm;csdefwefNyD?
oGm;Muukefavmh}}[k vTwfvdkufV xdktcg

xdk&[ef;rdef;rwdkYonf toQifeE´u\ w&m;pum;udk
tvGefESpfouf 0rf;ajrmufMuukefí ae&mrSxukefvsuf
toQifeE´uudk &Sdcdk;ukefNyD; vQif t½dktaojyKum
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfukef\? csOf;uyfí
½dkaopGm &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif oifh avsmf&mü
&yfwnfukef\? oifhavsmf&mü &yfwnfukefaom
&[ef;rdef;rwdkYudk
jrwpGmbk&m;onf]]&[ef;rdef;rwdkY
oGm;csdefwefNyD? oGm;Muukefavmh}}[k þpum;udk
rdefYawmfri\ xdktcg xdk&[ef; rdef;rwdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;ukefí t½dktaojyKNyD;vQif
zJoGm;ukef\ xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m; onf
xdk&[ef;rdef;rwdkY zJoGm;í rMumrD
&[ef;wdkYudk]]&[ef;wdkY Oyrmtm;jzifh wpfq,fh
av;&ufajrmufjzpfaom xdkOykofaeYü
vonf ,kwfavsmhavoavm? jynfhavoavm}[k rsm;pGm
aom vltaygif;tm; ,HkrSm;jcif; awG;awmjcif;onf rjzpf?
pifppfaomfum; vonf ,kwfavsmh onfom jzpfoujhodkY?
&[ef;wdkY þtwlomvQif xdk&[ef;rdef;rwdkYonf eE´u\
w&m;a'oemudk 0rf;ajrmufaom pdwf&Sdukef\
jynfhpHkaom tMuHum; r&Sdukefao;}}[k
rdefYawmfri\?

407/ xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf toQifeE´uudk]]eE
´u xdkodkY jzpfjcif;aMumifh oifonf eufjzefüvnf;
xdk&[ef;rdef;rwdkYudk xdkdqHk;trjzifhyifvQif
qHk;rOD;avmh}}[k rdefYawmfri\]]jrwpGmbk&m;
aumif;ygNyD}}[k toQifeE´uonf jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
jyefMum;avQmufxm;V xdktcg toQifeE´uonf
xdknOfhudk vGefojzifh eHeuftcgü ouFef;udk
jyif0wfvsvf oydwfouFef;udk ,lNyD;vQif
om0w→djynfodkY qGrf;tvdkYiSg 0if\? om0w→djynfü
qGrf;tvdkYiSg vSnfhvnfNyD;vQif qGrf; cH&mrS
zJcJhum qGrf;pm;NyDaemuf rdrdudk,fudkom
tazmfjyKí &mZum½Hkausmif;qDodkY

csOf;uyf\hxdk&[ef;rdef;rwdkYonf toQifeE´uudk
ta0;rSomvQif vmonfudk jrifukef\? jrifvQif
ae&mudkvnf; cif;xm;ukef\? ajcaq;a&udkvnf;
wnfxm;ukef\ toQifeE´uonf cif;xm;aom ae&mü
xdkifae\? xdkifNyD;í ajcwdkYudk aq;\?
xdk&[ef;rdef;rwdkYonfvnf; toQifeE´uudk &Sdcdk;
ukefNyD;í oifhavsmf&mü xdkifaeukef\
oifhavsmf&mü xdkifaeukefaom
xdk&[ef;rdef;rwdkYudk toQif eE´uonf ppum;udk
ajymqdk\]]ESrwdkY ar;jref;í ajyma[mjcif;onf
jzpfvåHU? xdkar;jref; &mü odMuvQif]odygukef\}[k
qdk&rnf? rodMuvQif]rodygukef\}[k qdk&rnf?
wpfOD;wpfa,muf tm; ,HkrSm;jcif; awG;awmjcif;onf
jzpfjim;tHh? xdkodkYjzpf&mü]toQifbk&m;
pt"dyÜg,fonf tb,fodkY jzpfygoenf;? pyk'f\teufum;
tb,fygenf;}[k]ighudkomvQif jyefiar;&rnf}[k
(ajymqdk\)/ toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfwdkYtm; toQifeE´u
zdwfMum;aom ppum;rQjzifhyif tuREkfyfwdkYonf
toQifeE´utm; ESpfoufygukef\? tm;&ygukef\}[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

408/ ESrwdkY xdkpum;udk tb,fodkY
atmufarhMuukefoenf;? pu©Kyom'onf jrJoavm
rjrJoavm[k (ar;\)/ rjrJyg toQifbk&m;[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/ rjrJaom pu©Kyom'onf qif;&Javm
csrf;omavm[k (ar;\)/ qif;&Jyg toQifbk&m;[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/ rjrJaom qif;&Jaom
azmufjyefjcif;oabm&Sdaom
pu©Kyom'udk]]ppu©Kyom'onf igh[mwnf;? ppu©K
yom'onf igwnf;? ppu©Kyom'onf ig\ udk,f]twå}
wnf;}}[k ½ljcif;iSg oifhygrnfavm[k (ar;\)/ roifhyg
toQifbk&m;[k (avQmufMuukef\)/ ESrwdkY
xdkpum;udk tb,fodkY atmufarh Muukefoenf;?
aomwyom'onf jrJoavm rjrJoavm[k (ar;\)/ rjrJyg
toQifbk&m;[k (avQmufMuukef\)/y/ Cmeyom'onf

jrJoavm rjrJoavm[k (ar;\)/ rjrJyg toQifbk&m;[k
 (avQmufMuukef\)/y/ Zd0Sgyom'onf jrJoavm
 rjrJoavm[k (ar;\)/ rjrJyg toQifbk&m;[k
 (avQmufMuukef\)/y/ um,yom'onf jrJoavm rjrJoavm[k
 (ar;\)/ rjrJyg toQifbk&m;[k (avQmufMuukef\)/y/
 raem'Gg&onf jrJoavm rjrJoavm[k (ar;\)/ rjrJyg
 toQifbk&m;[k (avQmufMuukef\)/ rjrJaom raem'Gg&onf
 qif;&Javm csrf;omavm[k (ar;\)/ qif;&Jyg toQifbk&m;[k
 (avQmufMuukef\)/ rjrJaom qif;&Jaom
 azmufjyefjcf;oaabm&Sdaom raem'Gg&
 udk]]praem'Gg&onf igh[mwnf;? praem'Gg&onf
 igwnf;? praem'Gg&onf ig\udk,f]twå}wnf;}}[k
 ½ljcf;iSg oifhygrnfavm[k (ar;\)/ roifhyg toQifbk&m;/
 tb,fhaMumifhenf; [lrl-
 toQifbk&m;]]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; ajcmufyg;aom
 tZöswåd um,wewdkYudk rjrJukef}}[k a&S;uyif
 tuREkfyfwdkYonf[kwfrSefwdkif; 0dyóemynmjzifh
 aumif;pGm jrifxm;NyD;ygNyD[k (avQmuf Muukef\)/
 ESrwdkY aumif;aypG aumif;aypG?
 ESrwdkY[kwfrSefwdkif; 0dyóem ynmjzifh jrifaom
 t&d,mom0utm; podkYom jzpfV

409/ ESrwdkY xdkpum;udk tb,fodkY
 atmufarhMuukefoenf;? ½lyg½HkwdkYonf jrJoavm rjrJ
 oavm[k (ar;\)/ rjrJyg toQifbk&m;[k (avQmufMuukef\)/
 rjrJaom ½lyg½Hkonf qif;&Javm csrf;omavm[k (ar;\)/
 qif;&Jyg toQifbk&m;[k (avQmufMuukef\)/ rjrJaom
 qif;&Jaom azmufjyefjcf;oaabm&Sdaom
 ½lyg½Hkudk]]p½lyg½Hkonf igh[mwnf;?
 p½lyg½Hkonf igwnf;? p½lyg½Hk onf ig\
 udk,f]twå}wnf;}}[k ½ljcf;iSg oifhygrnfavm[k (ar;\)/
 roifhyg toQifbk&m;[k (avQmufMuukef\)/ ESrwdkY
 xdkpum;udk tb,fodkY atmufarhMuukefoenf;?
 o'g½HkwdkYonf jrJoavm rjrJoavm[k (ar;\)/ rjrJyg
 toQifbk&m;[k (avQmufMuukef\)/y/

*E"m½HkwdkYonfhjrJoavm rjrJoavm[k (ar;\\) rjrJyg
toQifbk&m;[k (avQmufMuukef\\)/y/ &om½HkwdkYonf
jrJoavm rjrJoavm[k (ar;\\) rjrJyg toQifbk&m;[k
(avQmufMuukef\\)/y/ azm|AÁm½HkwdkY onf jrJoavm
rjrJoavm[k (ar;\\) rjrJyg toQifbk&m;[k
(avQmufMuukef\\)/y/ "r®m½Hk wdkYonf jrJoavm
rjrJoavm[k (ar;\\) rjrJyg toQifbk&m;[k
(avQmufMuukef\\)/ rjrJaom "r®m½Hkonf qif;&Javm
csrf;omavm[k (ar;\\) qif;&Jyg toQifbk&m;[k
(avQmufMuukef\\)/ rjrJaom qif;&Jaom
azmufjyefjcf;oaabm&Sdaom
"r®m½Hkudk]]p"r®m½Hkonf igh[mwnf;?
p"r®m½Hk onf igwnf;? p"r®m½Hkonf ig\\
udk,fydkifwnf;}}[k ½ljcf;iSg oifhygrnfavm[k (ar;\\)
roifhyg toQifbk&m;/ tb,fhaMumifhenf;[lrl-
toQifbk&m;]]ptaMumif; aMumifhvnf; p ajcmufyg;aom
Am[d&m,wewdkYudk rjrJukey}}[k a&S;uyif
tuREkfyfwdkYonf[kwfrSefwdkif; 0dyóemynmjzifh
aumif;pGm jrifNyD;ygNyD[k (avQmufMuukef\\)
ESrwdkY aumif;aypG aumif;aypG?
ESrwdkY[kwfrSefwdkif; 0dyóemynmjzifh jrifaom
t&d,mom0utm; podkYom jzpf/

410/ ESrwdkY xdkpum;udk tb,fodkY
atmufarhMuukefoenf;? pu©K0dnmPfonf jrJoavm
rjrJoavm[k (ar;\\) rjrJyg toQifbk&m;[k
(avQmufMuukef\\)/y/ aomw0dnmPfonf jrJo avm
rjrJoavm[k (ar;\\) rjrJyg toQifbk&m;[k
(avQmufMuukef\\)/y/ Cme0dnmPfonf jrJoavm
rjrJoavm[k (ar;\\) rjrJyg toQifbk&m;[k
(avQmufMuukef\\)/y/ Zd0Sg0dnmPf onf jrJoavm
rjrJoavm[k (ar;\\) rjrJyg toQifbk&m;[k
(avQmufMuukef\\)/y/ um, 0dnmPfonf jrJoavm
rjrJoavm[k (ar;\\) rjrJyg toQifbk&m;[k
(avQmufMuukef\\)/y/ raem0dnmPfonf jrJoavm

rjrJoavm[k (ar;\)/ rjrJyg toQifbk&m;[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/y/ rjrJaom raem0dnmPfonf
qif;&Javm csrf;omavm[k (ar;\)/ qif;&Jyg toQifbk&m;[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/ rjrJaom qif;&Jaom
azmufjyefjCIF;oabm&Sdaom raem0dnmPfudk]]praem
0dnmPfonf igh[mwnf;? praem0dnmPfonf igwnf;?
praem0dnmPfonf ig\ udk,f]twå} wnf;}}[k ½ljCIF;iSg
oifhygrnfavm[k (ar;\)/ roifhyg toQifbk&m;/
tb,fhaMumifhenf;[lrl-
toQifbk&m;]]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; ajcmufyg;aom
0dnmPftaygif;udk rjrJ}}[k a&S;uyif
tuREkfyfwdkYonf[kwfrSefwdkif; 0dyóemynmjzifh
aumif;pGm jrifNyD;ygNyD[k (avQmufMuukef\)/
ESrwdkY aumif;aypG aumif;aypG?
ESrwdkY[kwfrSefwdkif; 0dyóemynmjzifh jrifaom
t&d,mom0u tm; podkYom jzpfV

411/ ESrwdkY Oyrmtm;jzifh awmufaeaaom qDrD;\
qDonfvnf; rjrJ? azmufjyefjCIF; oabm &Sd\
rD;pmonfvnf; rjrJ? azmufjyefjCIF;oabm&Sd\
rD;vQHonfvnf; rjrJ? azmufjyef jCIF;oabm &Sd\
ta&mifonfvnf; rjrJ? azmufjyefjCIF;oabm&Sd\? ESrwdkY
tMuifolonf]]awmufaeaaom xdkqDrD;\ qDonfvnf; rjrJ?
azmufjyefjCIF;oabm&Sd\? rD;pmonfvnf; rjrJ?
azmufjyefjCIF;oabm &Sd\? rD;vQHonfvnf; rjrJ?
azmufjyefjCIF;oabm&Sd\? xdkqDrD;\ ta&mif rlum; jrJ\
cdkifcHh\? tjrJwnf\? azmufjyefjCIF;oabmr&Sd}}[k
qdkjim;tHh? ESrwdkY xdkolonf trSefajymqdkonf
rnf&mtHhavm[k (ar;\)/ toQifbk&m; trSefajymqdkonf
rrnfyg/ tb,fh aMumifhenf;[lrl-toQifbk&m;
awmufaeaaom xdkqDrD;\ qDonfvnf; rjrJyg?
azmufjyefjCIF; oabm&Sd\? rD;pmonfvnf; rjrJyg?
azmufjyefjCIF;oabm&Sd\? rD;vQHonfvnf; rjrJyg? azmuf
jyefjCIF;oabm&Sd\? xdkqDrD;\ ta&mifonf tb,frSm
qdkzG,f&m&SdtHhenf;? rjrJonfomwnf;?

azmufjyefjCIF;oabm
(avQmufMuukef\)/

&Sdonfomwnf;[k

ESrwdkY ptwlomvQif
tMuifolonf]]pajcmufyg;ukefaom
tZöswådum,wewdkYonf rjrJ
ukef? ,if;ajcmufyg;ukefaom tZöswådum,wewdkYudk
pGJí okca0'emudkvnf;aumif; 'ku©a0'em
udkvnf;aumif;? Oayu©ma0'emudkvnf;aumif; cHpm;\?
xdka0'emonf jrJ\? cdkifcHh\? tjrJwnf\? azmufjyefjCIF;
oabmr&Sd}}[k qdkjim;tHh? ESrwdkY xdkolonf
trSefajymqdkonf rnf&mtHhavam[k (ar;\)/ toQifbk&m;
trSefajymqdkonf rrnfyg/ tb,fhaMumifhenf;[lrl-
toQifbk&m; xdkxdk oabm&Sdaom taMumif;udk pGJí
xdkxdkoabm&Sdaom a0'emwdkYonf jzpfygukef\?
xdkxdkoabm&Sd aom taMumif;\ csKyfjCIF;aMumifh
xdkxdkoabm&Sdaom a0'emwdkYonf csKyfygukef\ [k
(avQmufMu ukef\)/ ESrwdkY aumif;aypG aumif;aypG?
ESrwdkY[kwfrSefwdkif; Odyóemynmjzifh jrifaom
t&d,momOutm; podkYom jzpfV

412/ ESrwdkY Oyrmtm;jzifh wnfaeqJjzpfaom
tESpf&Sdaom opfyifBuD;\ tjrpfonfvnf; rjrJ?
azmufjyefjCIF;oabm&Sd\? yifpnfonfvnf; rjrJ?
azmufjyefjCIF;oabm&Sd\? opfcuf opf&Gufonfvnf; rjrJ?
azmufjyefjCIF;oabm&Sd\? t&dyfonfvnf; rjrJ?
azmufjyefjCIF;oabm &Sd\? ESrwdkY
tMuifolonf]]wnfaeqJjzpfaom tESpf&Sdaom
opfyifBuD;\ tjrpfonfvnf; rjrJ? azmufjyefjCIF; oabm&Sd\?
yifpnfonfvnf; rjrJ? azmufjyefjCIF;oabm&Sd\? opfcuf
opf&Guf onfvnf; rjrJ? azmufjyefjCIF;oabm&Sd\?
xdkopfyifBuD;\ t&dyfonfum; jrJ\? cdkifcHh\? tjrJ wnf\?
azmufjyefjCIF;oabm r&Sd}}[k qdkjim;tHh? ESrwdkY
xdkolonf trSefajymqdkonf rnf&m tHhavam[k (ar;\)/
toQifbk&m; trSefajymqdkonf rrnfyg/ tb,fhaMumifhenf;
[lrl- toQif bk&m; wnfaeqJjzpfaom tESpf&Sdaom

opfyifBuD;\ tjrpfonfvnf; rjrJyg? azmufjyefjCIF;
oabm&Sdyg\? yifpnfonfvnf; rjrJyg? azmufjyefjCIF;
oabm&Sdyg\? opfcuf opf&Gufonfvnf; rjrJyg?
azmufjyefjCIF;oabm&Sdyg\? xdkopfyifBuD;\
t&dyfonfum; tb,frSm qdkzG,f&m&SdygtHh enf;?
rjrJonfomwnf;? azmufjyefjCIF; oabm&Sdonfomwnf;[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

ESrwdkY ptwlomvQif
tMuifolonf]]pajcmufyg;ukefaom Am[d&m,wewdkYonf
rjrJ ukef? ajcmufyg;ukefaom Am[d&m,wewdkYudk
pGJí okca0'emudkvnf;aumif;? 'ku©a0'emudkvnf;
aumif;? Oayu©ma0'emudkvnf;aumif; cHpm;\?
xdka0'emonf jrJ\? cdkiFCHh\? tjrJwnf\? azmufjyefjCIF;
oabmr&Sd}}[k qdkjim;tHh? ESrwdkY xdkolonf
trSefajymqdkonf rnf&mtHhavm[k (ar;\)/ toQifbk&m;
trSefajymqdkonf rrnfyg/ tb,fhaMumifhenf;[lrl-
toQifbk&m; xdkxdk oabm&Sdaom taMumif;udk pGJí
xdkxdkoabm&Sdaom a0'emwdkYonf jzpfygukef\?
xdkxdkoabm &Sdaom taMumif;\csKyfjCIF;aMumifh
xdkxdk oabm&Sdaom a0'emwdkYonf csKyfygukef\k
(avQmuf Muukef\)/ ESrwdkY aumif;aypG aumif;aypG?
ESrwdkY[kwfrSefwdkif; Odyóemynmjzifh jrifaom
t&d,mom0utm; podkYom jzpfV

413/ ESrwdkY Oyrmtm;jzifh uRrf;usifaom
EGm;owform;onfvnf;aumif;? EGm;owf orm;\
wynfhonfvnf;aumif;? EGm;udkowfí xufpGmaom
om;vSD;"m;jzifh twGif;jzpfaom tom;udk,fxnfudk
rysufaprlí tyjzpfaom ta&udk,fxnfudk rysufaprlí
EGm;udk vSD;jzwf&m\? xdkvSD;jzwf&mü
xdkxdkMum; tajr\$;Mum; taMumMum; tpyfudkomvQif
xufpGmaom om;vSD; "m;jzifh jzwf&m\? awmuf&m\?
vSD;&m\? xuf0ef;usif vSD;&m\? jzwfí awmufí vSD;í
xuf0efusifvSD;í tyjzpfaom ta& udk,fxnfudk cGgí
xdkta&udk,fxnfjzifhyifvQif xdkEGm;udk

zHk;í]]pEGm;onf xdka&S;twdkif;yif pta&ESifhomvQif
qufpyfae\}}[k qdkjim;tHh? xdkolonfhtrSefudk
ajymqdkonf rnf&mtHhavm[k (ar;\\)/

toQifbk&m; trSefajymqdkonf rrnfyg/
tb,fhaMumifhenf;[lrl- toQifbk&m; uRrf;usif aom
EGm;owform;onfvnf;aumif;? EGm;owform;\
wynfhonfvnf;aumif; EGm;udk owfí xufpGmaom
om;vSD;"m;jzifh twGif;jzpfaom tom;udk,fxnfudk
rysufaprlí tyjzpfaom ta& udk,fxnfudk rysufaprlí
EGm;udk vSD;jzwf&m\? xdkvSD;jzwf&mü
xdkxdkMum; tajr\$;Mum; taMum Mum; tpyfudkomvQif
xufpGmaom om;vSD;"m;jzifh jzwf&m\? awmuf&m\?
vSD;&m\? xuf0ef; usif vSD;&m\? jzwfí awmufí vSD;í
xuf0efusif vSD;í tyjzpfaom ta&udk,fxnfudk cGgí
xdkta&udk,fxnfjzifhyifvQif xdkEGm;udk
zHk;í]]pEGm;onf xdka&S;twdkif;yif pta&ESifhomvQif
qufpyfae\}}[k tu,fíum; xdkol qdk\?
xdkodkYyifqdkaomfvnf; xdkEGm;onf xdkta&ESifh
rquf pyfyg[k (avQmufMuukef\\)/

ESrwdkY teuft"dyÜg,fudk odapjCIF;iSg igonf
pOyrmudk jyKtyf\? pOyrmü pqdk vwåHUonfum;
teuft"dyÜg,fwnf;? ESrwdkY]]twGif;jzpfaom
tom;udk,fxnf}} [laom p trnfonf ajcmufyg;ukefaom
tZöswådum,wewdkY\ trnfwnf;/ ESrwdkY]]tyjzpfaom
ta& udk,fxnf}} [laom ptrnfonf ajcmufyg;ukefaom
Am[d&m,wewdkY\ trnfwnf;/ ESrwdkY]]Mum;
tajr\$;Mum; taMumMum; tpyf}}[laom ptrnfonf
ESpfoufjCIF; eE´D&m*\ trnf wnf;/
ESrwdkY]]xufpGmaom om;vSD;"m;}}[laom ptrnfonf
jrwfaom r*fynm\ trnf wnf;/ pjrwfaom r*fynmonf
tMum;üjzpfaom udavom tMum;üjzpfaom oHa,mZO
tMum;üjzpfaom tpyfwdkYudk jzwf\? awmuf\? vSD;\?
xuf0ef;usif vSD;V

414/ ESrwdkY aAmZösifwdkYonf
pckepfyg;wdkYwnf;? &[ef;onf ,if;aAmZösifwdkYudk
yGg;onf\ tjzpfaMumifh Budrfzefrsm;pGm avhvmonf\
tjzpfaMumifh tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ ukefjCIF;aMumifh
tmoa0gr&Sdaom vGwfajrmufaomPdWf
vGwfajrmufaomynmudk rsufarSmufb0üyif udk,fwdkif
xl;aomÓPfjzifh odí rsufarSmufjyKum jynfhpHkapíae\
ckepfyg;wdkYonf tb,fwdkYenf;? ESrwdkY
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf qdwfjCIF;]0da0u} ü rSDaom
wyfpGef;rl]&m*} uif;&mü rSDaom
csKyf&m]eda&m"} ü rSDaom (udavomudk)
pGefYvTwfrl edAÁmefodkY ajy;0ifrl]a0gó^{*3/4}}udk
&ifh usufapwwfaom owdoarÁmZösifudk yGg;V/
"r®0dp,oarÁmZösifudk yGg;V/y/ 0D&d,oarÁmZösifudk
yGg;V/y/ yDwdoarÁmZösifudk yGg;V/y/
yó'"doarÁmZösifudk yGg;V/y/ orm"doarÁmZösifudk
yGg;V qdwfjCIF;]0da0u} ü rSDaom wyfpGef;rl]&m*}
uif;&mü rSDaom csKyf&m]eda&m"} ü rSDaom
udavom pGefYvTwfrl edAÁmefodkY
ajy;0ifrl]a0gó^{*3/4}} udk &ifhusufapwwfaom
Oayu©moarÁmZösifudk yGg;V ESrwdkY
aAmZösifckepfyg;wdkYonf ponfwdkYwnf;/

&[ef;onf ,if;aAmZösifwdkYudk yGg;onf\
tjzpfaMumifh Budrfzefrsm;pGm avhvmonf\
tjzpfaMumifh tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ ukefjCIF;aMumifh
tmoa0gr&Sdaom vGwfajrmufaomPdWf vGwf
ajrmufaomynmudk rsufarSmufb0üyif
udk,fwdkifxl;aomÓPfjzifh odí rsufarSmufjyKum
jynfhpHk apíae\[k (rdefYqdk\)/

415/ xdktcgü toQifeE´uonf xdk&[ef;rdef;rwdkYudk
ptqHk;trjzifh qHk;rí]]ESrwdkY oGm;csdefwefNyD?
oGm;Muukefavmh}}[k (qdkí) vTwfvdKufV xdktcg
xdk&[ef;rdef;rwdkYonf toQif eE´u\ w&m;pum;udk
tvGefESpfouf 0rf;ajrmufMuukefí ae&mrSxukefvsuf

toQifeE´uudk &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif t½dktaojyKum
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfukef\? csOf;uyfí
½dkaopGm &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif oifhavQmf&mü
&yfwnfukef\? oifhavsmf&mü &yfwnfukefaom
xdk&[ef;rdef;rwdkYudk
jrwpfGmbk&m;honf]&[ef;rdef;rwdkY oGm;csdef
wefNyD? oGm;Muukefavmh}}[k ppum;udk
rdefYawmfrl\ xdktcg xdk&[ef;rdef;rwdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;ukefí t½dktaojyK
NyD;vQif zJoGm;ukef\ xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
xdk&[ef;rdef;rwdkY zJoGm;í rMumrD
&[ef;wdkYudk]&[ef;wdkY Oyrmtm;jzifh
wpfq,fhig;&ufajrmufjzpfaom xdkOykofaeYü
vonf ,kwfavsmh avoavm? jynfhavoavm}[k
rsm;pGmaom vltaygif;tm; ,HkrSm;jcif;
awG;awmjcif;onf rjzpf? pifppfaomfum; vonf
jynfhonfom jzpfouJhodkY? &[ef;wdkY ptwlomvQif
xdk&[ef;rdef;rwdkYonf eE´u\ w&m; a'oemü
0rf;ajrmufaom pdwf&Sdukefonfvnf;aumif;?
jynfhphKaom tMuHtpnf&Sdukefonfvnf; aumif;
jzpfukef\ &[ef;wdkY xdk&[ef;rdef; ig;&mwdkYwGif
tMuif&[ef;rdef;rwdkYonf (*kPftm; jzifh)
ti,fqHk;jzpfukef\? xdk&[ef;rdef;rwdkYonf
aomwmyefwdkYwnf;? z½dkz&JusjCIF; oabmr&Sd
ukef? jrJukef\?
txufr*foHk;yG;vQifvnf;avsmif;&m&Sdukef\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pw&m;a'oemawmfudk
a[mawmfrl\ xdk&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
w&m;a'oemawmfudk 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
vGefpGmESpfoufukefNyD/

av;ckajrmuf eE´aum0g'okwf NyD;/

5-plV&m[kavm0g'okwf

416/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0ef ausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk; aeawmfrlV/ xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
qdwfNidrf&modkY uyfvuf wpfyg; wnf;
udef;atmif;aepOf]]&m[kvmtm; t&[wåzdkvfudk
&ifhusufapwwfukefaom oabmw&m; wdkYonf
&ifhusufukefNyD? igonf &m[kvmtm; wpfqifhwufí
tmoa0gw&m;wdkY\ ukefcef;rlü oGefoifqHk;r&rl
aumif;avpG}}[k podkYaom pdwftMuHonf jzpfV/
xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcgü ouFef;udk
jyif0wfí oydwf ouFef;udk,lum om0w→djynfodkY
qGrf;ch0if\? om0w→d jynfü qGrfcHvSnfhvnfí
qGrf;ch&mrS zjcJhum qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf
toQif&m[kvmudk]]&m[kvm edoD'dkifudk ,lcJhavmh?
tE``0efawmodkY aeYoefYpifjcf;íSg csOf;uyfukeftHh}}
[k rdefawmfrlV/]]jrwpfGmbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k
toQif&m[kvmonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefavQmufxm;í
edoD'dkiftcf;udk ,lvsuf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
aemufawmfS tpOfvdkufV

xdktcg axmifaygif;rsm;pGmaom
ewfwdkYonf],aeY jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
toQif&m[kvmudk wpfqifhwufí tmoa0gwdkY\
ukefcef;rlü oGefoifawmfrlvwåHU}}[k ESvHk;ydkufí
jrwpfGmbk&m;odkY tpOfvdkufukefV/ xdktcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tE``0efawmodkY ouf0ifí wpfckaom
opfyif&if; cf;xm;aomae&mü xdkifawmfrl\?
toQif&m[kvmonfvnf; jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;í
oifhavsmf&mü xdkifae\? oifhavsmf&mü xdkifaeaom
toQif&m[kvmudk jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ppum;udk
rdefYawmf rl\-

417/ cspfom;&m[kvm xdkpum;udk tb,fodkY
atmufarhoenf;? pu©Kyom'onf jrJoavm rjrJoavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ rjrJyg toQifbk&m; [k avQmuf\)/ rjrJaom
pu©K yom'onf qif;&Javm csrf;omavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
qif;&Jyg toQifbk&m;[k (avQmuf\)/ rjrJaom qif;&Jaom
azmufjyefjcf;oaabm&Sdaom

pu©Kyom'udk]]bpu©Kyom'onf igh[mwnf;?
bpu©Kyom'onf igwnf;? bpu©Kyom'onf ig\
udk,f]twå} wnf;}}[k ½ljcf;iSg oifhygrnf avm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ roifhyg toQifbk&m;[k (avQmuf\)/
&m[kvm xdkpum;udkhtb,fodkY atmufarhoenf;?
½lyg½HkwdkYonf jrJukefoavm rjrJukefoavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ rjrJyg toQif bk&m;[k (avQmuf\)/ rjrJaom
½lyg½Hkonf qif;&Javm csrf;omavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
qif;&J yg toQifbk&m;[k (avQmuf\)/ rjrJaom qif;&Jaom
azmufjyefjcf;oaabm&Sdaom

½lyg½Hkudk]]b½lyg½Hkonf igh[mwnf;?
b½lyg½Hkonf igwnf;? b½lyg½Hkonf ig\
udk,f]twå} wnf;}}[k ½ljcf;iSg oifhygrnfavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
roifhyg toQifbk&m;[k (avQmuf\)/

&m[kvm xdkpum;udk tb,fodkY atmufarhoenf;?
pu©K0dnmPfonf jrJoavm rjrJ oavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
rjrJyg toQifbk&m;[k (avQmuf\)/ rjrJaom
pu©K0dnmPfonf qif;&Javm csrf;omavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ qif;&Jyg toQifbk&m;[k (avQmuf\)/
rjrJaom qif;&Jaom azmufjyefjcf;oaabm&Sdaom
pu©K0dnmPfudk]]bpu©K0dnmPfonf igh[mwnf;? b
pu©K0dnmPfonf igwnf;? bpu©K0dnmPfonf ig\
udk,f]twå}wnf;}}[k ½ljcf;iSg oifhygrnf avm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ roifhyg toQifbk&m;[k (avQmuf\)/
cspfom;&m[kvm xdkpum;udk tb,fodkY
atmufarhoenf;? pu©Koræóonf jrJoavm rjrJoavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ rjrJyg toQifbk&m;[k (avQmuf\)/ rjrJaom
pu©Koræóonf qif;&Javm csrf;omavm[k (ar;awmf rl\)/

qif;&Jyg toQifbk&m;[k (avQmuf\)/ rjrJaom qif;&Jaom
azmufjyefjcf; oabm&Sdaom
pu©Koræóudk]]ppu©Koræóonf igh[mwnf;?
ppu©Koræóonf igwnf;? ppu©Koræó onf ig\
udk,f]twå} wnf;}}[k ½ljcf;iSg oifhygrnfavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ roifhyg toQif bk&m;[k (avQmuf\)/

cspfom;&m[kvm xdkpum;udk tb,fodkY
atmufarhoenf;? pu©Koræó[laom taMumif; aMumifh
jzpfay:aom a0'em onm ocFg& 0dnmPfwdkYonfvnf;
jrJoavm rjrJoavm[k (ar; awmfrl\)/ rjrJygtoQifbk&m;[k
(avQmuf\)/ rjrJaom a0'em onm ocFg&
0dnmPfwdkYonf qif;&Javm csrf;omavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ qif;&Jyg toQifbk&m;[k (avQmuf\)/
rjrJaom qif;&Jaom azmufjyefjcf; oabm&Sdaom a0'em
onm ocFg& 0dnmPfudk]]pa0'em onm ocFg&
0dnmPfonf igh[mwnf;? pa0'em onm ocFg&
0dnmPfonf igwnf;? pa0'em onm ocFg& 0dnmPfonf ig\
udk,f]twå}wnf;}}[k ½ljcf;iSg oifhygrnfavm[k
(ar;awmf rl\)/ roifhyg toQifbk&m;[k (avQmuf\)/

418/ cspfom;&m[kvm xdkpum;udk tb,fodkY
atmufarhoenf;? aomwyom'onf jrJoavm rjrJoavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ rjrJyg toQifbk&m;[k (avQmuf\)/y/
Cmeyom'onf jrJoavm rjrJoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ rjrJyg
toQifbk&m;[k (avQmuf\)/y/ Zd0Sgyom'onf jrJoavm
rjrJoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ rjrJyg toQifbk&m;[k
(avQmuf\)/y/ um,yom' onf jrJoavm rjrJoavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ rjrJyg toQifbk&m;[k (avQmuf\)/y/
raem'Gg& onf jrJoavm rjrJoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ rjrJyg
toQifbk&m;[k (avQmuf\)/ rjrJaom raem'Gg&onf
qif;&Javm csrf;omavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ qif;&Jyg
toQifbk&m;[k (avQmuf\)/ rjrJaom qif;&Jaom
azmufjyefjcf; oabm&Sdaom
raem'Gg&udk]]praem'Gg&onf igh[m wnf;?
praem'Gg&onf igwnf;? praem'Gg&onf ig\
udk,f]twå}

wnf;}}[k ½l̄cif;iSg oifhyg rnfavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
roifhyg toQifbk&m; ([k avQmuf\)/

cspfom;&m[kvm xdkpum;udk tb,fodkY
atmufarhoenf;? "r®m½HkwdkYonf
jrJukefoavmhrjrJukefoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ rjrJyg
toQifbk&m;[k (avQmuf\)/ rjrJaom "r®m½Hkonf
qif;&Javm csrf;omavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/ qif;&Jyg
toQifbk&m;[k (avQmuf\)/ rjrJaom qif;&Jaom azmufjyef
jcif;oabm&Sdaom "r®m½Hkudk]]p"r®m½Hkonf
igh[mwnf;? p"r®m½Hkonf igwnf;? p"r®m½Hkonf ig\
udk,f]twå} wnf;}}[k ½l̄cif;iSg oifhygrnfavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ roifhyg toQifbk&m;[k (avQmuf\)/
cspfom;&m[kvm xdkpum;udk tb,fodkY atmufarh
oenf;? raem0dnmPfonf jrJoavm rjrJoavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ rjrJyg toQifbk&m;[k (avQmuf\)/ rjrJaom
raem0dnmPfonf qif;&Javm csrf;omavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ qif;&Jyg toQifbk&m;[k (avQmuf\)/
rjrJaom qif;&Jaom azmufjyefjcif;oabm&Sdaom
raem0dnmPfudk]]praem0dnmPfonf igh[mwnf;?
praem0dnmPfonf igwnf;? praem0dnmPfonf ig\
udk,f]twå}wnf;}}[k ½l̄cif;iSg oifhygrnfavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ roifhyg toQifbk&m;[k (avQmuf\)/

cspfom;&m[kvm xdkpum;udk tb,fodkY
atmufarhoenf;? raemoræóonf jrJoavm rjrJoavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ rjrJyg toQifbk&m;[k (avQmuf\)/ rjrJaom
raemoræóonf qif;&Javm csrf;omavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
qif;&Jyg toQifbk&m;[k (avQmuf\)/ rjrJaom qif;&Jaom
azmufjyefjcif;oabm&Sdaom
raemoræóudk]]praemoræóonf igh[mwnf;? p
raemoræóonf igwnf;? praemoræóonf ig\
udk,f]twå} wnf;}}[k ½l̄cif;iSg oifhygrnf avm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
roifhyg toQifbk&m;[k (avQmuf\)/ cspfom;&m[kvm
xdkpum;udk tb,fodkY atmufarhoenf;? raemoræó
[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:aom a0'em onm

ocFg& 0dnmPfonf jrJoavm rjrJoavm[k (ar;awmfrl\)/
rjrJyg toQifbk&m;[k (avQmuf\)/ rjrJaom a0'em onm
ocFg& 0dnmPfonf qif;&Javm csrf;omavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ qif;&Jyg toQifbk&m;[k (avQmuf\)/
rjrJaom qif;&Jaom azmufjyefjcf;oaabm&Sdaom a0'em
onm ocFg& 0dnmPfudk]]pa0'em onm ocFg&
0dnmPfonf igh[mwnf;? pa0'em onm ocFg&
0dnmPfonf igwnf;? pa0'em onm ocFg& 0dnmPfonf ig\
udk,f]twå} wnf;}}[k ½ljcif;iSg oifhygrnfavm[k
(ar;awmfrl\)/ roifhyg toQifbk&m;[k (avQmuf\)/

419/ cspfom;&m[kvm tMum;tjrif&Sdaom t&d,m\
wynfhonf podkY½l jrifaomf pu©K yom'ü NiD;aiTU\
½lyg½HkwdkYü NiD;aiGU\
NiD;aiGU\
pu©Koræóü NiD;aiGU\
pu©K oræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:aom a0'em onm ocFg&
0dnmPfwdkYüvnf; NiD;aiGU\
aomwyom'ü NiD;aiGU\
o'g½HkwdkYü NiD;aiGU\y/ Cmeyom'ü NiD;aiGU\
*E"m½HkwdkYü NiD;aiGU\
Zd0Sgyom'ü NiD;aiGU\
&om½HkwdkYü NiD;aiGU\
um,yom'ü NiD;aiGU\
azm|AÁm½HkwdkYü NiD;aiGU\
raem'Gg&ü
NiD;aiGU\
"r®m½HkwdkYü NiD;aiGU\
raem0dnmPfü NiD;aiGU\
raemoræóü NiD;aiGU\
raemoræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:aom a0'em
onm ocFg& 0dnmPfwdkYüvnf; NiD;aiGU\
NiD;aiGUaomf wyfjcf;uif;\? wyfjcf;uif;jcf;aMumifh
udavomrSvGwf\? udavomrS vGwfaomf]]udavomrS
vGwfNyD}}[k todÓPfjzpfV/]]y#doaE" aerlukefNyD?
jrwaom tusifhudk usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKzG,f (r*f)
udpöudk jyKNyD;NyD? p (r*f) udpötwGuf
aemufxyfjyKzG,f r&SdawmfNyD}}[k od\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pw&m;a'oemawmfudk
a[mawmfrl\ toQif&m[kvmonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
w&m;a'oemawmfudk 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om vGefpGm

ESpfoufavNyD/ pifppf bpkPÖd,w&m;ha'oemawmfudk
a[monf&Sdaomf toQif&m[kvm\ pdwfonf wPSm 'd|
dwdkYjzifh wfpfHkwpfckaom tm¹/₂HkudkrQ
rpGJvrf;awmhbj tmoa0gw&m;wdkYrS vGwfNyD?
xdkaxmifaygif;rsm;pGmaom
ewfwdkYtm;vnf;]]jzpfay:jcif;oabm&Sdaom
w&m;rSeforQonf csKyfaysmufjcif;oabm&Sd\}}[k
udavom jrLtnpftaMu;uif;aom
w&m;rsufpd]aomwmywådr*fÓPf} onf jzpfay:avNyD/
ig;ckajrmuf plV&m[kavm0g'okwf NyD;V

6-qquúokwf

420/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaoam aZw0ef ausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYudk]]&[ef;wdkY}} [lí
rdefYawmfrlV]]toQifbk&m;}} [lí xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm; ukef\?
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ppum;udk
rdefYawmfrl\-]]&[ef;wdkY oifwdkYtm; quúajcmufyg;
[laom tp\aumif;jcif;&Sdaom tv,f\ aumif;jcif;&Sdaom
tqHk;\aumif;jcif;&Sdaom teufESifh jynfhpHkaom
o'´gESifhjynfhpHkaom w&m;udk a[mtHh?
tvHk;pHkjynfhpHkaom xuf0ef;usif pifMu,faom
jrwaomtusifhudk jyaytHh? xdkw&m;udk
emukefavmh? aumif;pGmESvHk;oGif;ukefavmh?
a[maytHh}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/]]jrwpfGmbk&m;
aumif;ygNyD}}[k xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum; avQmufxm;ukef\
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pw&m;pum;udk a[mawmfrl\-

ajcmufyg;aom tZöswådum,wewdkYudk od&rnf?
ajcmufyg;aom Am[d&m,wewdkYudk od& rnf?
ajcmufyg;aom OdnmPftaygif;wdkYudk od&rnf?
ajcmufyg;aom zótaygif;wdkYudk od&rnf?
ajcmufyg;aom a0'emtaygif;wdkYudk od&rnf?
ajcmufyg;aom wPSmtaygif;wdkYudk od&rnf/

421/]]ajcmufyg;aom tZöswådum,wewdkYudk
od&rnf}} [laom xdkpum;udk tb,fudk pGJí
qdkcJhoenf;/ pu©m,we aomwm,we Cmem,we
Zd0Sg,we um,m,we rem,we
wdkYwnf;/]]ajcmufyg;aom tZöswådum,wewdkYudk
od&rnf}} [laom xdkpum;udk bqdkcJhNyD;onfudk pGJí
qdkcJhV þum; yXrquúwnf;/ (1)

]]ajcmufyg;aom Am[d&m,wewdkYudk od&rnf}}
[laom xdkpum;udk tb,fudk pGJí qdkcJh oenf;/ ½lyg,we
o'´g,we *E¨m,we &om,we azm|AÁm,we
"r®m,wewdkYwnf;/]]ajcmufyg;aom
Am[d&m,wewdkYudk od&rnf}}[laom xdkpum;udk
bqdkcJhNyD;onfudk pGJí qdkcJhV þum; 'kwd,quúwnf;/
(2)

]]ajcmufyg;aom OdnmPftaygif;wdkYudk od&rnf}}
[laom xdkpum;udk tb,fudk pGJí qdkcJh oenf;/
pu©K'Gg&ESifh ½lyg½HkudkpGJí pu©K0dnmPfonf
jzpf\? aomw'Gg&ESifh o'´g½Hkudk pGJí aomw
OdnmPfonf jzpf\? Cme'Gg&ESifh *E¨m½Hkudk pGJí
Cme0dnmPfonf jzpf\? Zd0Sg'Gg&ESifh &om½Hkudk
pJGí Zd0Sg0dnmPfonf jzpf\? um,'Gg&ESifh azm|
AÁm½Hkudk pGJí um,0dnmPfonf jzpf\?
raem'Gg&ESifh "r®m½Hkudk pJGí raem0dnmPfonf
jzpfV]]ajcmufyg;aom OdnmPftaygif;wdkYudk
od&rnf}}[laom xdkpum;udk bqdkcJhNyD;onfudk pGJí
qdkcJhV þum; wwd,quúwnf;/ (3)

]]ajcmufyg;aom zótaygif;wdkYudk od&rnf}}[laom
 xdkpum;udk tb,fudk pGJí qdkcJho enf;/
 pu©K'Gg&ESifh ½lyg½Hkudk pGJí pu©K0dnmPfonf
 jzpf\? oHk;yg;wdkY\ aygif;qHkjcif;aMumifh zó onf
 jzpf\? aomw'Gg&ESifh o'´g½Hkudk pGJí
 aomw0dnmPfonf jzpf\? oHk;yg;wdkY\ aygif;qHkjcif;
 aMumifhhzóonf jzpf\? Cme'Gg&ESifh *E¨m½Hkudk
 pGJí Cme0dnmPfonf jzpf\? oHk;yg;wdkY\ aygif;
 qHkjcif;aMumifh zóonf jzpf\? Zd0Sg'Gg&ESifh
 &om½Hkudk pJGí Zd0Sg0dnmPfonf jzpf\?
 oHk;yg;wdkY\ aygif;qHkjcif;aMumifh zóonf jzpf\?
 um,'Gg&ESifh azm|AÁm½Hkudk pGJí um,0dnmPfonf
 jzpf\? oHk;yg;wdkY\ aygif;qHkjcif;aMumifh zóonf
 jzpf\? raem'Gg&ESifh "r®m½Hkudk pJGí
 raem0dnmPfonf jzpfV oHk;yg;wdkY\
 aygif;qHkjcif;aMumifh zóonf jzpf\?]]ajcmufyg;aom
 zótaygif;wdkYudk od&rnf}}[laom xdkpum;udk
 bqdkcJhNyD;onfudk pGJí qdkcJhV pum;
 pwkw¬quúwnf;/ (4)

]]ajcmufyg;aom a0'emtaygif;wdkYudk od&rnf}}
 [laom xdkpum;udk tb,fudk pGJí qdkcJho enf;/
 pu©K'Gg&ESifh ½lyg½Hkudk pGJí pu©K0dnmPfonf
 jzpf\? oHk;yg;wdkY\ aygif;qHkjcif;aMumifh zó onf
 jzpf\? zó[laom taMumif;aMumifh a0'emonf jzpf\?
 aomw'Gg&ESifh o'´g½Hkudk pGJí aomw0dnmPfonf
 jzpf\? oHk;yg;wdkY\ aygif;qHkjcif;aMumifh zóonf
 jzpf\? zó[laom taMumif;aMumifh a0'emonf jzpf\?
 Cme'Gg&ESifh *E¨m½Hkudk pGJí Cme0dnmPfonf
 jzpf\? oHk;yg; wdkY\ aygif;qHkjcif;aMumifh zóonf
 jzpf\? zó[laom taMumif;aMumifh a0'emonf jzpf\?
 Zd0Sg'Gg&ESifh &om½Hkudk pJGí Zd0Sg0dnmPfonf
 jzpf\? oHk;yg;wdkY\ aygif;qHkjcif;aMumifh zóonf
 jzpf\? zó[laom taMumif;aMumifh a0'emonf jzpf\?
 um,'Gg&ESifh azm|AÁm½Hkudk pGJí um, 0dnmPfonf

jzpf\? oHk;yg;wdkY\ aygif;qHkjcif;aMumifh zóonf
jzpf\? zó[laom taMumif; aMumifh a0'emonf jzpf\?
raem'Gg&ESifh "r®m½Hkudk pJGí raem0dnmPfonf
jzpfV oHk;yg;wdkY\ aygif;qHkjcif;aMumifh zóonf jzpf\?
zó[laom taMumif;aMumifh a0'emonf
jzpf\?]]ajcmufyg;aom a0'emtaygif;wdkYudk
od&rnf}}[laom xdkpum;udk bqdkcJhNyD;onfudk pGJí
qdkcJhV bum; yÍörquúwnf;/ (5)

]]ajcmufyg;aom wPSmtaygif;wdkYudk od&rnf}}
[laom xdkpum;udk tb,fudk pGJí qdkcJho enf;/
pu©K'Gg&ESifh ½lyg½Hkudk pGJí pu©K0dnmPfonf
jzpf\? oHk;yg;wdkY\ aygif;qHkjcif;aMumifh zó onf
jzpf\? zó[laom taMumif;aMumifh a0'emonf jzpf\?
a0'em[laom taMumif;aMumifh wPSmonf jzpfV/
aomw'Gg&ESifh o'´g½Hkudk pGJí aomw0dnmPfonf
jzpfV/y/ Cme'Gg&ESifh *E¨m½Hkudk pGJí
Cme0dnmPfonf jzpfV/y/ Zd0Sg'Gg&ESifh &om½Hkudk
pJGí Zd0Sg0dnmPfonf jzpfV/y/ um,'Gg&ESifh azm|
AÁm½Hkudk pGJí um,0dnmPfonf jzpfV/y/
raem'Gg&ESifh "r®m½Hkudk pJGí raem0 dnmPfonf
jzpf\? oHk;yg;wdkY\ aygif;qHkjcif;aMumifh zóonf
jzpf\? zó[laom taMumif; aMumifh a0'emonf jzpf\?
a0'em[laom taMumif;aMumifh wPSmonf
jzpfV]]ajcmufyg;aom wPSmtaygif;wdkYudk od&rnf}}
[laom xdkpum;udk bqdkcJhNyD;onfudk pGJí qdkcJhV
bum; q| quúwnf;/ (6)

422/]]pu©K'Gg&onf tw åwnf;}}[k
wpfOD;wpfa,mufonf qdkjim;tHh? xdkqdkjcif;onf
rjzpfioifh? pu©K'Gg&\ jzpfjcif;onfvnf;aumif;?
ysufjcif;onfvnf;aumif; xif&Sm;V tMuif w&m;tm;
jzpfjcif;onfvnf;aumif;? ysufjcif;onfvnf;aumif; xif&Sm;\?
xdkw&m;udk (twå[kqdkcJhvQif)]]ig\ twåonf
jzpfvnf;jzpf\? ysufvnf;ysuf\}}[k qdk&ma&muf\?
xdkYaMumifh]]pu©K'Gg&onf twåwnf;}}[k

wpfOD;wpfa,mufonf qdkjim;tHh? xdkqdkjcf;onf
rjzpfoifh? xdkYaMumifh pu©K'Gg&onf tew åwnf;/

]]½lyg½HkwkYonf twåwnf;}}[k
wpfOD;wpfa,mufonf qdkjim;tHh? xdkqdkjcf;onf
rjzpfoifh? ½lyg½HkwkYtm; jzpfjcf;onfvnf;aumif;?
ysufjcf;onfvnf;aumif; xif&Sm;V tMuifw&m;tm;
jzpfjcf;onfvnf;aumif;? ysufjcf;onfvnf;aumif; xif&Sm;\?
xdkw&m;udk twå[k qdkcJhvQifh]]ig\twåonf
jzpfvnf;jzpf\? ysufvnf;ysuf\}}[k qdk&ma&muf\?
xdkYaMumifh]]½lyg½HkwkYonf twåwnf;}}[k
wpfOD;wpfa,mufonf qdkjim;tHh? xdkqdkjcf;onf
rjzpfoifh? xdkYaMumifh pu©K'Gg& onf tewåwnf;?
½lyg½HkwkYonf tewåwnf;/

]]pu©K0dnmPfonf twåwnf;}}[k
wpfOD;wpfa,mufonf qdkjim;tHh? xdkqdkjcf;onf rjzpf
oifh? pu©K0dnmPftm; jzpfjcf;onfvnf;aumif;?
ysufjcf;onfvnf;aumif; xif&Sm;V jzpfjcf; onfvnf;aumif;?
ysufjcf;onfvnf;aumif; xif&Sm;aom xdkw&m;udk
(twå[kqdkcJhvQif)]]ig\ twåonf jzpfvnf; jzpf\?
ysufvnf;ysuf\}}[k qdk&ma&muf\?
xdkYaMumifh]]pu©K0dnmPfonf twåwnf;}}[k
wpfOD;wpfa,mufonf qdkjim;tHh? xdkqdkjcf;onf
rjzpfoifh? xdkYaMumifh pu©K'Gg& onf tewåwnf;?
½lyg½HkwkYonf tewåwnf;? pu©K0dnmPfonf
tewåwnf;/

]]pu©Koræóonf twåwnf;}}[k wpfOD;wpfa,mufonf
qdkjim;tHh? xdkqdkjcf;onf rjzpfoifh? pu©Koræótm;
jzpfjcf;onfvnf;aumif;? ysufjcf;onfvnf;aumif; xif&Sm;V
jzpfjcf;onfvnf;aumif;? ysufjcf;onfvnf;aumif;
xif&Sm;aom xdkw&m;udk (twå[k qdkcJhvQif)]]ig\
twåonf jzpfvnf; jzpf\? ysufvnf;ysuf\}}[k
qdk&ma&muf\? xdkYaMumifh]]pu©Koræóonf
twåwnf;}}[k wpfOD;wpfa,mufonf qdkjim;tHh?

xdkqdkjcf;onf rjzpfoifh? xdkYaMumifh pu©K'Gg&onf
tewåwnf;? ½lyg½HkwdkYonf tewåwnf;?
pu©K0dnmPfonf tewåwnf;? pu©K oræóonf tewåwnf;/

]]a0'emonf twåwnf;}}[k wpfOD;wpfa,mufonf
qdkjim;tHh? xdkqdkjcf;onf rjzpfoifh? a0'emtm;
jzpfjcf;onfvnf;aumif;? ysufjcf;onfvnf;aumif; xif&Sm;V
jzpfjcf;onfvnf; aumif;? ysufjcf;onfvnf;aumif;
xif&Sm;aom xdkw&m;udk (twå[k qdkcJhvQif)]]ig\
twåonf jzpfvnf;jzpf\? ysufvnf;ysuf\}}[k
qdk&ma&muf\? xdkYaMumifh]]a0'emonf twåwnf;}}
[k wpfOD;wpfa,mufonf qdkjim;tHh? xdkqdkjcf;onf
rjzpfoifh? xdkYaMumifh pu©K'Gg&onf tewåwnf;?
½lyg½HkwdkYonf tewåwnf;? pu©K0dnmPfonf
tewåwnf;? pu©Koræóonf tew åwnf;? a0'emonf tew
åwnf;/

]]wPSmonf twåwnf;}}[k wpfOD;wpfa,mufonf
qdkjim;tHh? xdkqdkjcf;onf rjzpfoifh? wPSmtm;
jzpfjcf;onfvnf;aumif;? ysufjcf;onfvnf;aumif; xif&Sm;V
jzpfjcf;onfvnf; aumif;? ysufjcf;onfvnf;aumif;
xif&Sm;aom xdkw&m;udk (twå[k qdkcJhvQif)]]ig\
twåonf jzpfvnf;jzpf\? ysufvnf;ysuf\}}[k
qdk&ma&muf\? xdkYaMumifh]]wPSmonf tw åwnf;}}
[k wpfOD;wpfa,mufonf qdkjim;tHh? xdkqdkjcf;onf
rjzpfoifh? xdkYaMumifh pu©K'Gg&onf tewåwnf;?
½lyg½HkwdkYonf tewåwnf;? pu©K0dnmPfonf
tewåwnf;? pu©Koræóonf tewåwnf;? a0'emonf
tewåwnf;? wPSmonf tewåwnf;/

423/]]aomw'Gg&onf twåwnf;}}[k
wpfOD;wpfa,mufonf qdkjim;tHh/y/]]Cme'Gg& onf
twåwnf;}}[k wpfOD;wpfa,mufonf
qdkjim;tHh/y/]]Zd0Sg'Gg&onf twåwnf;}}[k wpfOD;
wpfa,mufonf qdkjim;tHh/y/]]um&'Gg&onf tw åwnf;}}
[k wpfOD;wpfa,mufonf qdkjim;tHh/y/]]raem'Gg&onf

twåwnf;}}[k wpfOD;wpfa,mufonf qdkjim;tHh?
xdkodkY qdkjCIF;onf rjzpf oifh? raem'Gg&tm;
jzpfjCIF;onfvnf;aumif;? ysufjCIF;onfvnf;aumif; xif&Sm;V
jzpfjCIF;onfvnf;aumif;? ysufjCIF;onfvnf;aumif;
xif&Sm;aom xdkw&m;udk (twå[k qdkcJhvQif)]]ig\
twåonf jzpfvnf;jzpf\? ysufvnf;ysuf\}}[k
qdk&ma&muf\? xdkYaMumifh]]raem'Gg&onf twå
wnf;}}[k wpfOD;wpfa,mufonf qdkjim;tHh?
xdkqdkjCIF;onf roifh?hxdkYaMumihf raem'Gg&onf
tewåwnf;/

]]"r®m½HkwDkYonf twåwnf;}}[k
wpfOD;wpfa,mufonf qdkjim;tHh? xdkqdkjCIF;onf
rjzpfOifh? "r®m½HkTm; jzpfjCIF;onfvnf;aumif;?
ysufjCIF;onfvnf;aumif; xif&Sm;V jzpfjCIF;onfvnf; aumif;?
ysufjCIF;onfvnf;aumif; xif&Sm;aom xdkw&m;udk
(twå[k qdkcJhvQif)]]ig\ tw åonf jzpfvnf;jzpf\
ysufvnf;ysuf\}}[k qdk&ma&muf\
xdkYaMumifh]] "r®m½HkwDkYonf twåwnf;}}[k
wpfOD;wpfa,mufonf qdkjim;tHh? xdkqdkjCIF;onf
rjzpfOifh? xdkYaMumifh raem'Gg&onf tewå wnf;?
"r®m½HkwDkYonf tewåwnf;/

]]raem0dnmPfonf twåwnf;}}[k
wpfOD;wpfa,mufonf qdkjim;tHh? xdkqdkjCIF;onf
rjzpfOifh? raem0dnmPfTm; jzpfjCIF;onfvnf;aumif;?
ysufjCIF;onfvnf;aumif; xif&Sm;V jzpfjCIF;onfvnf;aumif;?
ysufjCIF;onfvnf;aumif; xif&Sm;aom xdkw&m;udk
(twå[k qdkcJhvQif)]]ig\ twåonf jzpfvnf;jzpf\
ysufvnf;ysuf\}}[k qdk&ma&muf\
xdkYaMumifh]]raem0dnmPf onf twåwnf;}}[k
wpfOD;wpfa,mufonf qdkjim;tHh? xdkqdkjCIF;onf
rjzpfOifh? xdkYaMumifh raem'Gg&onf tewåwnf;?
"r®m½HkwDkYonf tewåwnf;? raem0dnmPfonf
tewåwnf;/

]]raemoræóonf twåwnf;}}[k wpfOD;wpfa,mufonf qdkjim;tHh? xdkqdkjcf;onf rjzpf oifh? raemoræótm; jzpfjcf;onfvnf;aumif;? ysufjcf;onfvnf;aumif; xif&Sm;V jzpfjcf; onfvnf;aumif;? ysufjcf;onfvnf;aumif; xif&Sm;aom xdkw&m;udk (twå[k qdkcJhvQif)]]ig\ twåonf jzpfvnf; jzpf\? ysufvnf;ysuf\}}[k qdk&ma&muf\? xdkYaMumifh]]raemoræóonf twåwnf;}}[k wpfOD;wpfa,mufonf qdkjim;tHh? xdkqdkjcf;onf roifh? xdkYaMumifh raem'Gg&onf tewåwnf;? "r®m½HkwdkYonf tewåwnf;? raem0dnmPfonf tewåwnf;? raemoræóonf tewåwnf;/

]]a0'emonf tw åwnf;}}[k wpfOD;wpfa,mufonf qdkjim;tHh? xdkqdkjcf;onf rjzpfioifh? a0'emtm; jzpfjcf;onfvnf;aumif;? ysufjcf;onfvnf;aumif; xif&Sm;V jzpfjcf;onfvnf; aumif;? ysufjcf;onfvnf;aumif; xif&Sm;aom xdkw&m;udk (twå[k qdkcJhvQif)]]ig\ tw åonf jzpfvnf; jzpf\? ysufvnf;ysuf\}}[k qdk&ma&muf\? xdkYaMumifh]]a0'emonf twåwnf;}}[k wpfOD;wpfa,mufonf qdkjim;tHh? xdkqdkjcf;onf rjzpfioifh? xdkYaMumifh raem'Gg&onf tewå wnf;? "r®m½HkwdkYonf tewåwnf;? raem0dnmPfonf tewåwnf;? raemoræóonf tewå wnf;? a0'emonf tewåwnf;/

]]wPSmonf twåwnf;}}[k wpfOD;wpfa,mufonf qdkjim;tHh? xdkqdkjcf;onf rjzpfioifh? wPSmtm; jzpfjcf;onfvnf;aumif;? ysufjcf;onfvnf;aumif; xif&Sm;V jzpfjcf;onfvnf; aumif;? ysufjcf;onfvnf;aumif; xif&Sm;aom xdkw&m;udk (twå[k qdkcJhvQif)]]ig\ twåonf jzpfvnf; jzpf\? ysufvnf;ysuf\}}[k qdk&ma&muf\? xdkYaMumifh]]wPSmonf twåwnf;}} [k wpfOD;wpfa,mufonf qdkjim;tHh? xdkqdkjcf;onf rjzpfioifh? xdkYaMumifh raem'Gg&onf tewå wnf;? "r®m½HkwdkYonf tewåwnf;? raem0dnmPfonf

tewåwnf;? raemoræóonf tewå wnf;? a0'emonf
tewåwnf;? wPSmonf tewåwnf;/

424/ &[ef;wdkY bqdkvwåHUonfum;
ouúm,jzpfjcf;odkY a&mufaMumif;jzpfaom tusifh
wnf;? pu©K'Gg&udk]]bpu©K'Gg&onf igh[mwnf;?
bpu©K'Gg&onf igwnf;? bpu©K'Gg&onf ig\
udk,fydkifwnf;}}[k ½IV
½lyg½HkwdkYudk]]p½lyg½Hkonf igh[mwnf;?
p½lyg½Hkonf igwnf;? p½lyg½Hkhonf ig\
udk,f]twå} wnf;}}[k ½IV pu©K0dnmPfudk]]bpu©K0dnmPfonf
igh[mwnf;? bpu©K0dnmPfonf igwnf;?
bpu©K0dnmPfonf ig\
udk,f]twå} wnf;}}[k ½IV pu©K
oræóudk]]bpu©Koræóonf igh[mwnf;?
bpu©Koræóonf igwnf;? bpu©Koræóonf ig\
udk,f]twå} wnf;}}[k ½IV a0'emudk]]pa0'emonf
igh[mwnf;? pa0'emonf igwnf;? pa0'emonf ig\
udk,f]twå}wnf;}}[k ½IV wPSmudk]]pwPSmonf
igh[mwnf;? pwPSmonf igwnf;? pwPSmonf ig\
udk,f]twå} wnf;}}[k ½IV aomw'Gg&udk]]p
aomw'Gg&onf igh[mwnf;? paomw'Gg&onf igwnf;?
paomw'Gg&onf ig\
udk,f]twå} wnf;}}[k ½IVy/
Cme'Gg&udk]]pCme'Gg&onf igh[mwnf;?
pCme'Gg&onf igwnf;? pCme'Gg&onf ig\
udk,f]twå} wnf;}}[k ½IVy/
Zd0Sg'Gg&udk]]pZd0Sg'Gg&onf
igh[mwnf;? p Zd0Sg'Gg&onf igwnf;? pZd0Sg'Gg&onf
ig\
udk,f]twå}wnf;}}[k ½IVy/
um,'Gg&udk]]p
um,'Gg&onf igh[mwnf;? pum,'Gg&onf igwnf;?
pum,'Gg&onf ig\
udk,f]twå} wnf;}}[k ½IVy/
raem'Gg&udk]]praem'Gg&onf igh[mwnf;?
praem'Gg&onf igwnf;? praem'Gg&onf ig\
udk,f]twå}wnf;}}[k ½IV
"r®m½HkwdkYudk]]p"r®m½Hkonf igh[mwnf;?
p"r®m½Hkonf igwnf;? p"r®m½Hkonf ig\
udk,f]twå} wnf;}}[k ½IV raem0dnmPfudk]]p raem 0dnmPfonf

igh[mwnf;? braem0dnmPfonf igwnf;?
 braem0dnmPfonf ig\ udk,fydkifwnf;}}[k ½IV/
 raemoræóudk]]braemoræóonf igh[mwnf;?
 braemoræó onf igwnf;? braemoræóonf ig\
 udk,f]twå}wnf;}}[k ½IV/ a0'emudk]]pa0'emonf
 igh[mwnf;? pa0'emonf igwnf;? pa0'emonf ig\
 udk,f]twå}wnf;}}[k ½IV/ wPSmudk]]pwPSmonf
 igh[mwnf;? pwPSmonf igwnf;? pwPSmonf ig\
 udk,f]twå}wnf;}}[k ½IV/

&[ef;wdkY bqdkvwåHUonfum; ouúm,
 csKyfjcf;odkY a&mufaMumif;tusifhwnf;?
 pu©K'Gg&udk]]ppu©K'Gg&onf igh[mr[kwf?
 ppu©K'Gg&onf igr[kwf? ppu©K'Gg&onf ig\
 udk,f]twå} r[kwf}}[k ½IV/
 ½lyg½HkwdkYudk]]p½lyg½Hkonf igh[mr[kwf?
 p½lyg½Hkonf igr[kwf? p½lyg½Hkonf ig\ udk,f]twå}
 r[kwf}}[k ½IV/ pu©K0dnmPfudk]]ppu©K0dnmPfonf
 igh[mr[kwf? ppu©K 0dnmPfonf igr[kwf?
 ppu©K0dnmPfonf ig\ udk,f]twå} r[kwf}}[k ½IV/
 pu©Koræóudk]]ppu©Koræóonf igh[mr[kwf?
 ppu©Koræóonf igr[kwf? ppu©Koræóonf ig\
 udk,f]twå} r[kwf}}[k ½IV/ a0'emudk]]pa0'emonf
 igh[mr[kwf? pa0'emonf igr[kwf? pa0'emonf ig\
 udk,f]twå} r[kwf}}[k ½IV/ wPSmudk]]pwPSmonf
 igh[mr[kwf? p wPSmonf igr[kwf? pwPSmonf ig\
 udk,f]twå} r[kwf}}[k ½IV/

aomw'Gg&udk]]paomw'Gg&onf igh[mr[kwf?
 paomw'Gg&onf igr[kwf? paomw'Gg& onf ig\
 udk,f]twå} r[kwf}}[k ½IV/y/
 Cme'Gg&udk]]pCme'Gg&onf igh[mr[kwf? pCme'Gg&
 onf igr[kwf? pCme'Gg&onf ig\ udk,f]twå} r[kwf}}[k
 ½IV/ Zd0Sg'Gg&udk]]pZd0Sg'Gg&onf igh[mr[kwf?
 pZd0Sg'Gg&onf igr[kwf? pZd0Sg'Gg&onf ig\
 udk,f]twå}r[kwf}}[k ½IV/ um,

'Gg&udk]]pum,'Gg&onf igh[mr[kwf? pum,'Gg&onf igr[kwf? pum,'Gg&onf ig\ udk,f]twå} r[kwf}}[k ½lV raem'Gg&udk]]praem'Gg&onf igh[mr[kwf? praem'Gg&onf igr[kwf? praem'Gg&onf ig\ udk,f]twå} r[kwf}}[k ½lV "r®m½HkwdekYudk]]p"r®m½Hkonf igh[mr[kwf? p"r®m½Hkonf igr[kwf? p"r®m½Hkonf ig\hudk,f]twå} r[kwf}}[k ½lV raem0dnmPfudk]]p raem0dnmPfonf igh[m r[kwf? praem0dnmPfonf igr[kwf? praem0dnmPfonf ig\ udk,f]twå} r[kwf}}[k ½lV raemoræóudk]]praemoræóonf igh[mr[kwf? praem oræóonf igr[kwf? praemoræóonf ig\ udk,f]twå} r[kwf}}[k ½lV a0'emudk]]pa0'emonf igh[mr[kwf? pa0'emonf igr[kwf? pa0'emonf ig\ udk,f]twå} r[kwf}}[k ½lV wPSmudk]]pwPSmonf igh[mr[kwf? pwPSmonf igr[kwf? pwPSm onf ig\ udk,f]twå} r[kwf}}[k ½lV

425/ &[ef;wdkY pu©K'Gg&ESifh ½lyg½Hkudk pGJí pu©K0dnmPfonf jzpf\? oHk;yg;wdkY\ aygif;qHk jcif;aMumifh zóonf jzpf\? zó[laom taMumif;aMumifh okcaomfvnf;aumif; 'ku©aomfvnf;aumif;? Oayu©maomfvnf;aumif; jzpfao a0'emonf jzpfV xdkyk*¾dKvfonf okca0'em jzifh awGUxdonf&Sdaomf ESpfouf\? wrf;w\? rufarmí wn\? xdkyky¾dKvftm; &m*gEko,onf udef;V 'ku©a0'emjzifh awGUxdonf&Sdaomf ylaqG;\? yifyef;\? idka<u;\? &ifbwfpnfwD; idk\? awGa0jcif;odkY a&mufl\? xdkyky¾dKvftm; y#dCmEko,onf udef;V Oayu©ma0'emjzifh awGUxd onf&Sdaomf a0'em\ jzpfyHkudkvnf;aumif;? csKyfyHkudkvnf;aumif;? om,mzG,fudkvnf;aumif;? tjypfudkvnf;aumif;? xGufajrmufaMumif;udkvnf;aumif;[kwfrSefpGm rod? xdkyky¾dKvftm; t0dZÆm Eko,onf udef;V &[ef;wdkY pifppf xdkyk*¾dKvfonf okca0'emü &m*gEko,udk ry,frlí 'ku©a0'emü y#dCmEko,udk razsmufrlí

Oayu©ma0'emü t0dZÆmEko,udk rEkwfrlí
t0dZÆmudk ry,fbj 0dZÆmudk rjzpfapbj
rsufarSmufb0ü qif;&J\ tqHk;udk jyKEdkifvwåHU [laom
taMumif; onf r&Sd/

&[ef;wdkY aomw'Gg&ESifh o'´g¹/₂Hkudk pGJí
aomw0dnmPfonf jzpfV/y/ Cme'Gg&ESifh *E¨m¹/₂Hkudk
pGJí Cme0dnmPfonf jzpfV/y/ Zd0Sg'Gg&ESifh
&om¹/₂Hkudk pGJí Zd0Sg0dnmPfonf jzpfV/y/ um,
'Gg&ESifh azm|AÁm¹/₂Hkudk pGJí um,0dnmPfonf
jzpfV/y/ &[ef;wdkY raem'Gg&ESifh "r®m¹/₂Hkudk pGJí
raem0dnmPfonf jzpfV oHk;yg;wdkY\
aygif;qHkjcif;aMumifh zóonf jzpf\? zó[laom t
aMumif;aMumifh okcaomfvnf;aumif;?
'ku©aomfvnf;aumif;? Oayu©maomfvnf;aumif;
jzpfao a0'emonf jzpfV xdkyk³/₄dKvfonf
okca0'emjzifh awGUxdonf&Sdaomf ESpfouf\?
wrf;wajym qdk\? rufarmí wnf\? xdkyky³/₄dKvftm;
&m*gEko,onf udef;V 'ku©a0'emjzifh awGUxdonf
&Sdaomf ylaqG;\? yifyef;\? idka<u;\? &ifbwfpnfwD;
idk\? awGa0jcif;odkY a&muf\? xdkyky³/₄dKvf tm;
y#dCmEko,onf udef;V Oayu©ma0'emjzifh
awGUxdonf&Sdaomf xdka0'em\ jzpfyHkudkvnf;
aumif;? csKyfyHkudkvnf;aumif;?
om,mzG,fudkvnf;aumif;? tjypfudkvnf;aumif;?
xGufajrmuf aMumif;udkvnf;aumif;[kwfrSefpGm rod?
xdkyky³/₄dKvftm; t0dZÆm Eko,onf udef;V &[ef;wdkY
pifppf xdkyk³/₄dKvfonf okca0'emü &m*gEko,udk
ry,frlí 'ku©a0'emü y#dCmEko,udk razsmuf rlí
Oayu©ma0'emü t0dZÆmEko,udk rEkwfrlí
t0dZÆmudk ry,fbj 0dZÆmudk rjzpfapbj rsufarSmuf
b0ü qif;&J\ tqHk;udk jyKEdkifvwåHU [laom
taMumif;onf r&Sd/

426/ &[ef;wdkY pu©K'Gg&ESifh ¹/₂lyg¹/₂Hkudk pGJí
pu©K0dnmPfonf jzpf\? oHk;yg;wdkY\
aygif;

qHkjcif;aMumifh zóonf jzpf\? zó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh okcaomfvnf;aumif;?
'ku©aomfvnf;aumif;? Oayu©maomfvnf;aumif;
jzpfaom a0'emonf jzpfV xdkyk*³/₄dKvfonf okca0'em
jzifh awGUxdonf&Sdaomf rESpfouf rwrw;w rrufarmrlí
wnf\? xdkyky³/₄dKvftm; &m*gEko,onf rudef;/
'ku©a0'emjzifh awGUxdonf&Sdaomf rylaG; ryifyef;
ridka<u;? &ifbwfpnfwD; ridk?hawGa0jcif;odkY
ra&muf? xdkyky³/₄dKvftm; y#dCmEko,onf rudef;/
Oayu©ma0'emjzifh awGUxdonf &Sdaomf xdk a0'em\
jzpfyHkudkvnf;aumif;? csKyfyHkudkvnf;aumif;?
om,mzG,fudkvnf;aumif;? tjyfpudkvnf;aumif;?
xGufajrmufaMumif;udkvnf;aumif;[kwfrSefpGm od\
xdkyky³/₄dKvftm; t0dZÆm Eko,onf rudef;/ &[ef;wdkY
pifppf xdkyk*³/₄dKvfonf okca0'emü &m*gEko,udk y,fí
'ku© a0'emü y#dCmEko,udk azsmufí
Oayu©ma0'emü t0dZÆmEko,udk Ekwfí t0dZÆmudk
y,fvsuf 0dZÆmudk jzpfapvsuf rsufarSmufb0ü qif;&J\
tqHk;udk jyK EdkifvwåHU[laom taMumif;onf &SdV

&[ef;wdkY aomw'Gg&ESifh o'´g¹/₂Hkudk pGJí
aomw0dnmPfonf jzpfV/y/ &[ef;wdkY Cme'Gg&ESifh
*E`m¹/₂Hkudk pGJí Cme0dnmPfonf jzpfV/y/ &[ef;wdkY
Zd0Sg'Gg&ESifh &om¹/₂Hkudk pGJí Zd0Sg0dnmPfonf
jzpfV/y/ &[ef;wdkY um,'Gg&ESifh azm|AÁm¹/₂Hkudk
pGJí um,0dnmPfonf jzpfV/y/ &[ef;wdkY raem'Gg&ESifh
"r®m¹/₂Hkudk pGJí raem0dnmPfonf jzpf\?
oHk;yg;wdkY\ aygif;qHkjcif;aMumifh zóonf jzpf\?
zó[laom taMumif;aMumifh okcaomfvnf;aumif;?
'ku©aomfvnf;aumif;? Oayu©maomfvnf;aumif;
jzpfaom a0'emonf jzpfV xdkyk*³/₄dKvfonf
okca0'emjzifh awGUxdonf&Sdaomf rESpf ouf rwrw;w
rrufarmrlí wnf\? xdkyky³/₄dKvftm; &m*gEko,onf
rudef;/ 'ku©a0'emESifh awGUxdonf&Sdaomf rylaG;
ryifyef; ridka<u;? &ifbwfpnfwD; ridk? awGa0jcif;odkY

ra&muf? xdkyky³/₄dKvftm; y#dCmEko,onf rudef;/
Oayu©ma0'emjzifh awGUxdonf&Sdaomf xdk a0'em\
jzpfyHk udkvnf;aumif;? csKyfyHkudkvnf;aumif;?
om,mzG,fudkvnf;aumif;? tjypfudkvnf;aumif;? xGuf
ajrmufaMumif;udkvnf;aumif;[kwfrSefpGm od\
xdkyky³/₄dKvftm; t0dZÆmEko,onf rudef;/ &[ef; wdkY
pifppf xdkyk^{*3}/₄dKvfonf okca0'emü &m*gEko,udk y,fí
'ku©a0'emü y#dCmEko,udk azsmuf í
Oayu©ma0'emü t0dZÆmEko,udk Ekwfí t0dZÆmudk
y,fvsuf 0dZÆmudk jzpfapvsuf rsufarSmuf b0ü qif;&J\
tqHk;udk jyKEdkifvwåHU [laom taMumif;onf &SdV

427/ &[ef;wdkY podkY ¹/₂ljrifaom
tMum;tjrif&Sdaom t&d,mom0uonf pu©K'Gg&ü
NiD;aiGU\? ¹/₂lyg¹/₂HkwdkYü NiD;aiGU\?
pu©K0dnmPfü NiD;aiGU\? pu©Koræóü NiD;aiGU\?
a0'emü NiD;aiGU\? wPSmü NiD;aiGU\? aomw'Gg&ü
NiD;aiGU\? o'´g¹/₂HkwdkYü NiD;aiGU\y/ Cme'Gg&ü
NiD;aiGU\? *E¨m¹/₂HkwdkYü NiD;aiGU\ Zd0Sg'Gg&ü
NiD;aiGU\? &om¹/₂HkwdkYü NiD;aiGU\ um,'Gg&ü
NiD;aiGU\? azm|AÁm¹/₂Hk wdkYü NiD;aiGU\
raem'Gg&ü NiD;aiGU\? "r®m¹/₂HkwdkYü NiD;aiGU\
raem0dnmPfü NiD;aiGU\? raemoræó ü NiD;aiGU\?
a0'emü NiD;aiGU\? wPSmü NiD;aiGU\?
NiD;aiGUonf&Sdaomf wyfESpfoufjcf; uif;\?
wyfESpfoufjcf; uif;jcif;aMumifh udavomrS vGwf\?
udavomrS vGwfaomf]]udavomrS vGwfNyD}}[k
todÓPf jzpf\?]]y#doaE¨aerlukefNyD?
jrwfaomtusifhudk usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? jyKzG,f
(r*f)udpöudk jyKNyD;NyD? þ (r*f) udpötwGuf
aemufxyf jyKzG,f r&SdawmhNyD}}[k od\[k
(rdefYawmf rl\)/

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf pw&m;a'oemawmfudk
a[mawmfrlV xdk&[ef;wdkYonf jrwfpGmbk&m;\
w&m;a'oemawmfudk 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om vGefpGm

ESpfoufukefNyD/ þ*gxmrzuf oufoufaom
w&m;a'oemudk a[mawmfrlonf&Sdaomf
ajcmufusdyftwdkif;t&Snf&Sdukefaom &[ef;wdkY\
pdwfwdkY onf wPSm'd|dwdkYjzifh wpfpHkwpfckaom
tm½HkudkrQ rpGJvrf;rlí tmoa0gw&m;wdkYrS
vGwfukefNyD/

ajcmufckajrmuf qquúokwf NyD;V

7-r[moVm,weduokwf

428/ tuREkfyfonf þodkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0ef ausmif;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\? xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYudk]&[ef;wdkY}}[k rdefYawmf
rlV]jrwpfGmbk&m;}}[k xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmufxm;ukefV
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf þpum;udk rdefYawmfrl\
-]]&[ef;wdkY oifwdkYtm; us,fjyefYaom
tm,weajcmufyg; wdkYudk a[maytHh? xdkw&m;udk
emukefavmh? aumif;pGm ESvHk;oGif;ukefavmh?
a[maytHh[k (rdefY awmfrl\)/]jrwpfGmbk&m;
aumif;ygNyD}}[k xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;avQmuf xm;ukefV
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf þw&m; a'oemudk a[mawmfrl\ -

429/ &[ef;wdkY pu©Kudk[kwfrSefwdkif; rodrjrifí
½lyg½HkwdkYudk[kwfrSefwdkif; rodrjrifí
pu©K0dnmPfudk[kwfrSefwdkif; rodrjrifí
pu©Koræóudk[kwfrSefwdkif; rodrjrifí pu©Koræó
[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:aom okca0'em
'ku©a0'em Oayu©ma0'emwdkYudkvnf;[kwfrSef
wdkif; rod rjrifí pu©Kü jyif;pGmwyfESpfouf?

½lyg½HkwkYü jyif;pGmwyfESpfouf\? pu©K0dnmPfü
jyif;pGmwyfESpfouf\? pu©Koræóü
jyif;pGmwyfESpfouf\? pu©Koræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:aom okcaomfvnf;aumif;?
'ku©aomfvnf;aumif;? Oayu©maomfvnf;aumif;
jzpfaom a0'emüvnf; jyif;pGm wyfESpfoufV

jyif;pGmwyfESpfoufaom &m*ESifh,SOfaom
awGa0aom om,mzG,fudk ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeaom
xdkyk*¾dKvftm; aemiftcgü ig;yg;aom
Oyg'geu©E"mwdkYonf yGg;jcif;odkY a&mufukefV/
xdk yk*¾dKvftm; wpfzef b0opfü jzpfapwwfaom
ESpfoufjcif; &m*ESifh wuGjzpfaom xdkxdktm½Hkü
tvGefESpfoufjcif;&Sdaom wPSmonfvnf; yGg;V/
xdkyk*¾dKvftm; udk,füjzpfaom yifyef;jcif;wdkY
onfvnf; yGg;ukef\? pdwfüjzpfaom
yifyef;jcif;wdkYonfvnf; yGg;ukef\? udk,füjzpfaom
ylyefjcif; wdkYonfvnf; yGg;ukef\? pdwfüjzpfaom
ylyefjcif;wdkYonfvnf; yGg;ukef\? udk,füjzpfaom
ylavmif jcif;wdkYonfvnf; yGg;ukef\? pdwfüjzpfaom
ylavmifjcif;wdkYonfvnf; yGg;ukef\? xdkyk*¾dKvfonf
udk,füjzpfaom qif;&Judkvnf;aumif;? pdwfü jzpfaom
qif;&Judkvnf;aumif; cHpm;&V

&[ef;wdkY aomwudk[kwfrSefwdkif; rodrjrifí/y/
&[ef;wdkY Cmeudk[kwfrSefwdkif; rod rjrifí/y/
&[ef;wdkY Zd0Sgudk[kwfrSefwdkif; rodrjrifí/y/
&[ef;wdkY um,udk[kwfrSefwdkif; rod rjrifí/y/
&[ef;wdkY reudk[kwfrSefwdkif; rodrjrifí? &[ef;wdkY
"r®m½HkwkYudk[kwfrSefwdkif; rod rjrifí?
&[ef;wdkY raem0dnmPfudk[kwfrSefwdkif; rodrjrifí?
&[ef;wdkY raemoræóudk[kwfrSef wdkif; rodrjrifí?
raemoræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:aom
okcaomfvnf;aumif;? 'ku© aomfvnf;aumif;?
Oayu©maomfvnf;aumif; jzpfaom a0'emwdkYudkvnf;
[kwfrSefwdkif; rodrjrif rlí raem'Gg&ü

jyif;pGmwyfESpfouf\? "r®m½HkwdkYü
jyif;pGmwyfESpfouf\? raem0dnmPfü jyif;pGm
wyfESpfouf\? raemoræóü jyif;pGmwyfESpfouf\?
raemoræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpf ay:aom
okcaomfvnf;aumif;? 'ku©aomfvnf;aumif;?
Oayu©maomfvnf;aumif; jzpfaom a0'emüvnf;
jyif;pGmwyfESpfouf\

jyif;pGmwyfESpfoufaom &m*ESifh,SOfaom
awGa0aom om,mzG,fudk ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfíae aom
xdkyk*¾dKvftm; aemifcgu ig;yg;aom
Oyg'geu©E`mwdkYonf yGg;jcif;odkY a&mufukef\
xdk yk*¾dKvftm; wpfzef b0opfü jzpfapwwfaom
ESpfoufjcif; &m*ESifh wuGjzpfaom
xdkxdktm½HkühtvGefESpfoufjcif;&Sdaom
wPSmonfvnf; yGg;V xdkyk*¾dKvftm; udk,fjzpfaom
yifyef;jcif;wdkYonfvnf; yGg;ukef\?pdwfüjzpfaom
yifyef;jcif;wdkYonfvnf; yGg;ukef\? udk,füjzpfaom
ylyefjcif;wdkY onfvnf; yGg;ukef\? pdwfüjzpfaom
ylyefjcif;wdkYonfvnf; yGg;ukef\? udk,füjzpfaom
ylavmif jcif;wdkYonfvnf; yGg;ukef\? pdwfüjzpfaom
ylavmifjcif;wdkYonfvnf; yGg;ukef\ xdkyk*¾dKvf onf
udk,füjzpfaom qif;&Judkvnf;aumif;? pdwfüjzpfaom
qif;&Judkvnf;aumif; cHpm;&V

430/ &[ef;wdkY pu©Kudk[kwfrSefwdkif; odjrií
½lyg½HkwdkYudk[kwfrSefwdkif; odjrií pu©K
0dnmPfudk[kwfrSefwdkif; odjrií
pu©Koræóudk[kwfrSefwdkif; odjrií pu©Koræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:aom okcaomfvnf;aumif;?
'ku©aomfvnf;aumif;? Oayu©maomfvnf; aumif;
jzpfaom a0'emwdkYudkvnf;[kwfrSefwdkif; odjrií
pu©Kü jyif;pGm rwyfESpfouf? ½lyg½Hk wdkYü
jyif;pGm rwyfESpfouf? pu©K0dnmPfü jyif;pGm
rwyfESpfouf? pu©Koræóü jyif;pGm rwyf ESpfouf?
pu©Koræó[laom taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:aom

okcaomfvnf;aumif;? 'ku©aomfvnf; aumif;?
Oayu©maomfvnf;aumif; jzpfaom a0'emwdkYüvnf;
jyif;pGm rwyfESpfouf/

jyif;pGm rwyfESpfoufaom &m*ESifhr,SOfaom
rawGa0aom tjypfudk $\frac{1}{2}$ lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeaom
xdkyk $\frac{3}{4}$ dKvftm; aemiftcgü ig;yg;aom
Oyg'geu©E"mwdkYonf qkwf,kwfjcif;odkY
a&mufukef\ xdkyk $\frac{3}{4}$ dKvftm; wpfzef
b0opfjzpfapwwfaom ESpfoufjCIF;
&m*ESifhWuGjzpfaom xdkxdktm $\frac{1}{2}$ Hkü
tvGefESpfoufjCIF;&Sdaom wPSmonfvnf; aysmufuif;\
xdkyk $\frac{3}{4}$ dKvftm; udk,füjzpfaom yifyef;
jCIF;wdkYonfvnf; aysmufuif;ukef\? pdwfüjzpfaom
yifyef;jCIF;wdkYonfvnf; aysmufuif;ukef\ udk,füjzpfaom
ylyefjCIF;wdkYonfvnf; aysmufuif;ukef\? pdwfüjzpfaom
ylyefjCIF;wdkYonfvnf; aysmufuif;ukef\ udk,füjzpfaom
ylavmifjCIF;wdkYonfvnf; aysmufuif;ukef\?
pdwfüjzpfaom ylavmifjCIF;wdkYonfvnf;
aysmufuif;ukef\ xdkyk $\frac{3}{4}$ dKvfonf udk,füjzpfaom
csrf;omudkvnf; aumif;? pdwfüjzpfaom
csrf;omudkvnf;aumif; cHpm;&\

431/ xdkodkYaom tJCIF;t&mtm;jzifh
jzpfaomyk $\frac{3}{4}$ dKvftm; tMuifÓPftjrifonf jzpf\?
xdkyk $\frac{3}{4}$ dKvf\ xdkÓPftjrifonf
rSefaomÓPftjrif]or®m'd|d} jzpf\ xdkodkYaom
tJCIF;t&m tm;jzifh jzpfaom yk $\frac{3}{4}$ dKvftm; tMuiftMuHonf
jzpf\? xdkyk $\frac{3}{4}$ dKvf\ xdkMuHonf
rSefaomtMuH]or®mouFyÜ} jzpf\ xdkodkYaom
tJCIF;t&mtm;jzifh jzpfaomxdkyk $\frac{3}{4}$ dKvftm;
tMuiftm;xkwfjCIF; onf jzpf\? xdkyk $\frac{3}{4}$ dKvf\
xdktm;xkwfjCIF;onf rSefaomtm;xkwfjCIF;]or®m0g,mr}
jzpf\ xdkodkY aom tJCIF;t&mtm;jzifh
jzpfaomyk $\frac{3}{4}$ dKvftm; tMuifatmufarhCIF;onf jzpf\?
xdkyk $\frac{3}{4}$ dKvf\ xdk atmufarhCIF;onf

rSefaomatmufarhjcif;]or®mowd} jzpfV xdkodkYaom
tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh jzpfaoomyk*³/₄dKvftm;
tMuifwnfMunfjcif;onf jzpf\? xdkyk*³/₄dKvf\
xdkwnfMunfjcif;onf rSefaom
wnfMunfjcif;]or®morm"d} jzpfV xdkyk*³/₄dKvf\
um,uHonfvnf;aumif;? 0pDuHonfvnf; aumif;?
toufarG;rlonfvnf;aumif; rqGuyif pifMu,fNyD;jzpfV
podkYvQif xdkyk*³/₄dKvftm; jrwfaom
t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom pr*fonf bm0emjynfhpHkjcif;odkY
a&mufV

podkY jrwfaom t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom pr*fudk
yGg;apaom xdkyk*³/₄dKvftm; av;yg;aom owd y|
mefwdkYonfvnf; bm0emjynfhpHkjcif;odkY
a&mufukef\? av;yg;aom or®yÜ"mefwdkYonfvnf;
bm0emjynfhpHkjcif;odkY a&mufukef\? av;yg;aom
£'`dyg'fwdkYonfvnf; bm0emjynfhpHkjcif;odkY
a&mufukef\? ig;yg;aom £a`E´wdkYonfvnf;
bm0emjynfhpHkjcif;odkY a&mufukef\? ig;yg;aom
AdkvfwdkYonfvnf; bm0emjynfhpHkjcif;odkY
a&mufukef\? ckepfyg;aom aAmZÑifwdkYonfvnf;
bm0emhjnfnfhpHkjcif;odkY a&mufukefV

xdkyk*³/₄dKvftm; orx 0dyóem[laom pESpfyg;aom
w&m;wdkYonf tpkHwGJí jzpfukefV xdkyk*³/₄dKvfonf
xl;aomÓPfjzifh ydkif;jcm;í odtyfaom w&m;wdkYudk
xl;aomÓPfjzifh ydkif;jcm;í odV xl;aomÓPfjzifh
y,ftyfaom w&m;wdkYudk xl;aomÓPfjzifh y,fV
xl;aomÓPfjzifh yGg;tyfaom w&m;wdkYudk
xl;aomÓPfjzifh yGg;V xl;aomÓPfjzifh
rsufarSmufjyKtyfaom w&m; wdkYudk xl;aomÓPfjzifh
rsufarSmufjyKV

&[ef;wdkY xl;aomÓPfjzifh ydkif;jcm;í odtyfaom
w&m;wdkYonf tb,fonfwdkYenf;? ½kyfOyg'g eu©E"m
a0'emOyg'geu©E"m onmOyg'geu©E"m

ocFg&Oyg'geu©E"m 0dnmPfOyg'geu©E"m [laom
ig;yg;aom Oyg'geu©E"mwdkYyifwnf;[k qdk&rnf/
xl;aomÓPfjzifh ydkif;jcm;í odtyfaom w&m;wdkYonf
ponfwdkYyifwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY xl;aomÓPfjzifh y,ftyfukefaom
w&m;wdkYonf tb,fonfwdkYenf;? t0dZÆmESifh
b0wPSmwdkYwnf;/ xl;aomÓPfjzifh y,ftyfukefaom
w&m;wdkYonf ponfwdkYyifwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY xl;aomÓPfjzifh yGg;tyfukefaom
w&m;wdkYonf tb,fonfwdkYenf;? orxESifh
OdyóemwdkYwnf;/ xl;aomÓPfjzifh yGg;tyfaom
w&m;wdkYonf ponfwdkYyifwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY xl;aomÓPfjzifh rsufarSmufjyKtyfaom
w&m;wdkYonf tb,fonfwdkYenf;? t&[wår*f0dZÆmESifh
t&[wåzdkvf0drkwådwdkYwnf;/ xl;aomÓPfjzifh
rsufarSmufjyKtyfaom w&m; wdkYonf
ponfwdkYyifwnf;/

432/ &[ef;wdkY aomwudk[kwfrSefwdkif; odjrifí/y/
&[ef;wdkY Cmeudk[kwfrSefwdkif; odjrifí/y/ &[ef;wdkY
Zd0Sgudk[kwfrSefwdkif; odjrifí/y/ &[ef;wdkY
um,udk[kwfrSefwdkif; odjrifí/y/ &[ef;wdkY
reudk[kwfrSefwdkif; odjrifí?
"r®m½HkwdkYudk[kwfrSefwdkif; odjrifí? praem
0dnmPfudk[kwfrSefwdkif; odjrifí? raemoræó[laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfay:aom okcaomfvnf;aumif;?
'ku©aomfvnf;aumif;? Oayu©maomfvnf;aumif;
jzpfaoam a0'emwdkYudkvnf;[kwf rSefwdkif; odjrifí
reudk jyif;pGm rwyfESpfouf? "r®m½HkwdkYü
jyif;pGm rwyfESpfouf? raem0dnmPfü jyif;pGm
rwyfESpfouf? raemoræóü jyif;pGm rwyfESpfouf?
raemoræó[laom taMumif; aMumifh jzpfay:aom
okcaomfvnf;aumif;? 'ku©aomfvnf;aumif;?

Oayu©maomfvnf;aumif; jzpfaoma0'emwdkYüvnf;
jyif;pGm rwyfESpfouf/

jyif;pGm rwyfESpfoufaom &m*ESifhr,SOfaom
rawGa0aom tjypfudk¹/₂lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeaom
xdkyk³/₄dKvftm; aemifcgu ig;yg;aom
Oyg'geu©E"mwdkYonf qkwf,kwfjcf;odkY
a&mufukef\ xdkyk³/₄dKvftm; wpfzef b0opfü
jzpfapwwfaom ESpfoufjcf; &m*ESifhwuGaom xdkxdk
tm¹/₂Hkü tvGefESpfoufjcf;&Sdaom wPSmonfvnf;
aysmufuif;\? xdkyk³/₄dKvftm; udk,füjzpfaom
yifyef;jcf;wdkYonfvnf; aysmufuif;ukef\
pdwfüjzpfaom yifyef;jcf;wdkYonfvnf; aysmufuif;
ukef\ udk,füjzpfaom ylyefjcf;wdkYonfvnf;
aysmufuif;ukef\? pdwfüjzpfaom ylyefjcf;wdkYonfvnf;
aysmufuif;ukef\ udk,füjzpfaom
ylavmifjcf;wdkYonfvnf; aysmufuif;ukef\? pdwfü
jzpfaom ylavmifjcf;wdkYonfvnf; aysmufuif;ukef\
xdkyk³/₄dKvfonf udk,füjzpfaom
csrf;omudkvnf;aumif;? pdwfüjzpfaom
csrf;omudkvnf;aumif; cHpm;&\

433/ xdkodkYaom tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh
jzpfaomyk³/₄dKvftm; tMuifÓPftjrifonf jzpf\? xdk
yk³/₄dKvf\ xdkÓPftjrifonf rSefaomÓPftjrif }or®m'd|d}
jzpf\ xdkodkYaom tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh jzpf
aomyk³/₄dKvftm; tMuiftMuHonf jzpf\? xdkyk³/₄dKvf\
xdktMuHonf rSefaomtMuH }or®mhouFyÜ} jzpf\
xdkodkYaom tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh jzpfaomyk³/₄dKvftm;
tMuiftm;xkwfjcf;onf jzpf\? xdkyk³/₄dKvf\
xdktm;xkwfjcf;onf rSefaomtm;xkwfjcf; }or®m0g,mr}
jzpf\ xdkodkYaom tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh
jzpfaomyk³/₄dKvftm; tMuifatmufarhjcf;onf jzpf\
xdkyk³/₄dKvf\ xdkatmuf arhjcf;onf
rSefaomatmufarhjcf; }or®mowd} jzpf\ xdkodkYaom
tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh jzpfaom yk³/₄dKvftm;

tMuifwnfMunfjCIF;onf jzpf\? xdkyk*³/₄dKvf\
xdkwnfMunfjCIF;onf rSefaomwnf
MunfjCIF;]or®morm"d} jzpfV xdkyk*³/₄dKvf\
um,uHonfvnf;aumif;? OpDuHonfvnf;aumif;?
toufarG;rlonfvnf;aumif; rqGuyif pifMu,fNyD;jzpfV
podkYvQif xdkyk*³/₄dKvftm; jrwfaom
t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom pr*fonf bm0emjynfhpHkjcif;odkY
a&mufV

podkY jrwfaom t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom pr*fudk
yGg;apaom xdkyk*³/₄dKvftm; av;yg;aom owd y|
mefwdkYonfvnf; bm0emjynfhpHkjcif;odkY
a&mufukef\? av;yg;aom or®yÜ"mefwdkYonfvnf;
bm0emjynfhpHkjcif;odkY a&mufukef\? av;yg;aom
£'"dyg'fwdkYonfvnf; bm0emjynfhpHkjcif;odkY
a&mufukef\? ig;yg;aom £a`E´wdkYonfvnf;
bm0emjynfhpHkjcif;odkY a&mufukef\? ig;yg;aom
Adkvf wdkYonfvnf; bm0emjynfhpHkjcif;odkY
a&mufukef\? ckepfyg;aom aAmZÑifwdkYonfvnf;
bm0em jynfhpHkjcif;odkY a&mufukefV

xdkyk*³/₄dKvftm; orx 0dyóem[laom pESpfyg;aom
w&m;wdkYonf tpkHwGJí jzpfukefV xdkyk*³/₄dKvfonf
xl;aomÓPfjzifh ydkif;jcm;í odtyfaom w&m;wdkYudk
xl;aomÓPfjzifh ydkif;jcm;í odV xl;aomÓPfjzifh
y,ftyfaom w&m;wdkYudk xl;aomÓPfjzifh y,fV
xl;aomÓPfjzifh yGg;tyfaom w&m;wdkYudk
xl;aomÓPfjzifh yGg;V xl;aomÓPfjzifh
rsufarSmufjyKtyfaom w&m; wdkYudk xl;aomÓPfjzifh
rsufarSmufjyKV

&[ef;wdkY xl;aomÓPfjzifh ydkif;jcm;í odtyfaom
w&m;wdkYonf tb,fonfwdkYenf;? ½kyfOyg'geu©E"m
a0'emOyg'geu©E"m onmOyg'geu©E"m
ocFg&Oyg'geu©E"m 0dnmPfOyg'geu©E"m [laom
ig;yg;aom Oyg'geu©E"mwdkYyifwnf;[k qdk&rnf/

xl;aomÓPfjzifh ydkif;jcm;í odtyfaom w&m;wdkYonf
ponfwdkYyifwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY xl;aomÓPfjzifh y,ftyfukefaom
w&m;wdkYonf tb,fonfwdkYenf;? t0dZÆmESifh
b0wPSmwdkYwnf;/ xl;aomÓPfjzifh y,ftyfaom
w&m;wdkYonf ponfwdkYyifwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY xl;aomÓPfjzifh yGg;tyfukefaom
w&m;wdkYonf tb,fonfwdkYenf;? orxESifh
0dyóemwdkYwnf;/ xl;aomÓPfjzifh yGg;tyfaom
w&m;wdkYonf ponfwdkYyifwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY xl;aomÓPfjzifh rsufarSmufjyKtyfaom
w&m;wdkYonf tb,fonfwdkYenf;? t&[wår*f0dZÆmESifh
t&[wåzdkvf0drkwådwdkYwnf;/ xl;aomÓPfjzifh
rsufarSmufjyKtyfaom w&m; wdkYonf ponfwdkY
yifwnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)]/

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pw&m;a'oemawmfudk
a[mawmfrl\ xdk&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
w&m;a'oemawmfudk 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
vGefpGmESpfoufukefNyD/

cke pfckajrmuf r[moVm,weduokwf NyD;/

8-e*&0daE',sokwf

434/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;taygif;ESifhtwl aumovwdkif;wdkYü a'opm&D
vSnfhvnfawmfrlonf&Sdaomf e*&0dE'rnfaom
ykPÖm;&GmqDodkY qdkufa&mufawmfrl\? e*&0dE
'&Gmom; ykPÖm; ol<u,fwdkYonf]]tcsif;wdkY pifppf
omuD0ifrif;rsKd;rS &[ef;jyKonfh omuD0ifrif;om; &[ef;
a*gwronf rsm;pGmaom &[ef;taygif;ESifhtwl

aumovwdkif;wdkYü a'opm&D
vSnfhvnfawmfrlonf&Sdaomf e*&0dE´&GmodkY
tpOfa&mufawmfrl\ xdktoQifa*gwr\ aumif;aom
ausmfapmoHonf podkY yshU ESHUí
xGuf\-]xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;onf ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]t&[H}
rnfawmfrl\? (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) ukd,fwdkif
rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]or®morÁK'"} rnfawmfrl\?
todÓPf]0dZÆEm} tusifh]p&P}ESifh
jynfhpHkawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]0dZÆemp&PorÜE´} rnfawmfrl\?
aumif;aompum;udk qdkawmfrlwwfaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]ok*w} rnfawmfrl\? avmu
oHk;yg;udk odawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]avmu0d'l} rnfawmfrl\?
qHk;rxdkufoludk qHk;r wwfonfh
twkrJhyk*³/₄dKvfjzpfawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]tEkwåa&m yk&do'r®om&xd}
rnfawmfrl\? ewfvlwdkY\ q&mjzpfawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]ow¬m a'0rEkómeH}
rnfawmfrl\? opömav;yg;w&m;wdkYudk
odapawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]Ak'"}rnfawmfrl\?
bkef;wefcdk;BuD;awmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]b*0g} rnfawmfrl\}[k
(yshUESHU í xGuf\)/ xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;onf
ewfESifhwuGaom rm&fESifhwuGaom
jA[®mESifhwuGaom pMoumoavmuudkvnf;aumif;?
(omoemtwGif;ty&Sd) orPjAm[®PESifhwuGaom
rif;rsm; vlrrsm;ESifhwuGaom owåavmuudkvnf;aumif;
udk,fwdkif xl;aomÓPfjzifhodí rsufarSmufjyKvsuf
a[mMum;awmf rl\ xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;onf tp\
aumif;jcif; tv,f\aumif;jcif; tqHk;\aumif;jcif;&Sdaom

teufESifhjynfhpHkaom o'´gESifhjynfhpHkaom
w&m;udk a[mawmfrl\? tvHk;pHk jynfhpHkaom
xuf0ef;usif pifMu,faom jrwfaomtusifhudk
xif&Sm;jyawmfrl\? xdkodkYoabm&Sdukefaom
&[EÅmyk*¾dKvfwdkY tm; zl;jrif&jcif;onf
aumif;onfomvQifwnf;}}[k Mum;ukef\

xdktcg e*&0dE´&Gmom; ykPÖm; ol<u,fwdkYonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfukefí tcsKdUol
wdkYonf jrwfpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif
oifhavsmf&mü xdkifaeukef\? tcsKdUolwdkYonf
jrwfpGmbk&m; ESifhtwl Orf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,f
pum;wdkYudk ajymqdkukef\? Orf;ajrmufzG,f
trSwf&zG,f pum;udk ajymqdkNyD;qHk;apí
oifhavsmf&mü xdkifaeukef\? tcsKdUolwdkYonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;&Sd&modkY vuftkyfcsDukefvsuf
oifhavsmf&mü xdkifaeukef\? tcsKdUolwdkYonf
trnftEG,fudk avQmufMum; ukefí oifhavsmf&mü
xdkifaeukef\? tcsKdUolwdkYonf qdwfqdwfjzpfukefí
oifhavsmf&mü xdkifae ukef\? oifhavsmf&mü
xdkifaeMuNyD;aomf e*&0dE´&Gmom;
ykPÖm;ol<u,fwdkYudk jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ppum;udk
rdefYawmfrl\-

435/ ol<u,fwdkY omoemawmfrS wpfyg;aom
t,l&Sdukefaom y&dAdkZfwdkYonf
oifwdkYtm;-]]ol<u,fwdkY tb,fodkY jzpfukefaom
orPjAm[®PwdkYudk t½dktao rjyKtyfukefoenf;?
tav;rjyKtyfukefoenf;? rjrwfEdk;tyfukefoenf;?
rylaZmftyfukefoenf;}}[k podkY ar;ukefjim; tHh?
ol<u,fwdkY oifwdkYonf podkY ar;ukefaomf
omoemawmfrS wpfyg;aom t,l&Sdukefaom
xdky&dAdkZfwdkYtm; podkY ajzMum;ukef&m\]]tMuif
orPjAm[®PwdkYonf pu©K0dnmPfjzifh odtyf ukefaom
½lyg½HkwkYü ruif;aom &m*&Sdukef\? ruif;aom
a'go&Sdukef\? ruif;aom arm[&Sd ukef\?

twGif;oEÅmefü rNidrfoufaom pdwf&Sdukef\
nDñGwfaomtusifh rnDñGwfaomtusifhudk
udk,fjzifhvnf;aumif;? Elwfjzifhvnf;aumif;?
pdwfjzifhvnf;aumif; usifhukef\? podkYoabm&Sdukef
aom orPjAm[®PwdekYudk t½dktaorjyKtyfukef?
tav;rjyKtyfukef? rjrwfEdk;tyfukef? rylaZmfhtyfukef/
tb,fhaMumifhenf;[lrl- igwdkYvnf; pu©K0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom ½lyg½HkwdekYü ruif; aom
&m*&Sdukef\? ruif;aom a'go&Sdukef\? ruif;aom
arm[&Sdukef\? twGif;oEÅmefü rNidrf oufaom
pdwf&Sdukef\
nDñGwfaomtusifh
rnDñGwfaomtusifhudk udk,fjzifhvnf;aumif;?
Elwfjzifhvnf;aumif;? pdwfjzifhvnf;aumif; usifhukef\
xdkigwdkY\ xdknDñGwfaomtusifhxuf ykdvGefí
rjrifaomaMumifhwnf;/ xdkYaMumifh
xdktoQiforPjAm[®PwdekYudk t½dktaorjyKtyfukef?
tav; rjyKtyfukef? rjrwfEdk;tyfukef? rylaZmfhtyfukef/

tMuif orPjAm[®PwdekYonf aomw0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom o'g½HkwdekYü/y/ Cme 0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom *E"m½HkwdekYü/y/ Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom &om½HkwdekYü/y/ um, 0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom azm|AÁm½HkwdekYü/y/
raem0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom "r®m½HkwdekYü ruif;
aom &m*&Sdukef\? ruif;aom a'go&Sdukef\? ruif;aom
arm[&Sdukef\? twGif;oEÅmefü rNidrf oufaom
pdwf&Sdukef\
nDñGwfaomtusifh
rnDñGwfaomtusifhudk udk,fjzifhvnf;aumif;?
Elwfjzifhvnf;aumif;? pdwfjzifhvnf;aumif; usifhukef\
podkYoabm&Sdukefaom orPjAm[®PwdekYudk t½dk
tao rjyKtyfukef? tav;rjyKtyfukef? rjrwfEdk;tyfukef?
rylaZmfhtyfukef/ tb,fhaMumifhenf; [lrl- igwdkYvnf;
raem0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom "r®m½HkwdekYü
ruif;aom &m*&Sdukef\? ruif; aom a'go&Sdukef\?
ruif;aom arm[&Sdukef\? twGif;oEÅmefü rNidrfoufaom

pdwf&Sdukef\? nDñGwfaomtusifh
rnDñGwfaomtusifhudk udk,fjzifhvnf;aumif;?
Elwfjzifhvnf;aumif;? pdwfjzifhvnf;aumif; usifhukef\?
xdkigwdkY\ xdknDñGwfaom tusifhxuf ydkvGefí
rjrifaomaMumifhwnf;/ xdkYaMumifh
xdktoQiforPjAm[®PwdkYudk t½dktaorjyKtyfukef?
tav;rjyKtyfukef? rjrwfEdk;tyf ukef? rylaZmftyfukef}}
[k (ajzqdk&m\)/ ol<u,fwdkY oifwdkYonf podkY
ar;tyfukefonf&Sdaomf omoemawmfrS wpfyg;aom
t,l&Sdukefaom xdky&dAdkZfwdkYtm; podkY
ajzMum;ukef&m\

436/ ol<u,fwdkY omoemawmfrS wpfyg;aom
t,l&Sdukefaom xdky&dAdkZfwdkYonf oifwdkY
tm;-]]ol<u,fwdkY tb,fodkYjzpfukefaom
orPjAm[®PwdkYudk t½dktaojyKtyfukefoenf;?
tav;jyKtyfukefoenf;? jrwfEdk;tyfukefoenf;?
ylaZmftyfukefoenf;}}[k podkY ar;ukefjim;tHh?
ol<u,fwdkY oifwdkYonf podkY ar;ukefaomf
omoemawmfrS wpfyg;aom t,l&Sdukefaom xdk
y&dAdkZfwdkYtm; podkY ajzMum;ukef&m\-]]tMuif
orPjAm[®PwdkYonf pu©K0dnmPfjzifh odtyf aom
½lyg½HkwdkYü &m*uíf;ukef\? a'gouif;ukef\?
arm[uíf;ukef\? twGif;oEÅmefü Nidrf oufaom
pdwf&Sdukef\? nDñGwfaom tusifhudk
udk,fjzifhvnf;aumif;? Elwfjzifhvnf;aumif;?
pdwfjzifhvnf;aumif; usifhukef\?
podkYoabm&Sdukefaom orPjAm[®PwdkYudk
t½dktaojyKtyf ukef\? tav;jyKtyfukef\?
jrwfEdk;tyfukef\? ylaZmftyfukef\? tb,fhaMumifhenf;
[lrl- igwdkYvnf; pu©K0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom
½lyg½HkwdkYü ruif;aom &m*&Sdukef\? ruif;aom
a'go&Sd ukef\? ruif;aom arm[&Sdukef\?
twGif;oEÅmefü rNidrfoufaom pdwf&Sdukef\?
nDñGwfaom tusifh rnDñGwfaomtusifhudk

udk,fjzifhvnf;aumif;? Elwfjzifhvnf;aumif;?
pdwfjzifhvnf;aumif; usifhukef\? xdkigwdkY\
xdknDñGwfaomtusifhxuf ydkvGefí
jrifaomaMumifhwnf;/ xdkYaMumifh xdk
toQiforPjAm[®PwdekYudk t½dktaojyKtyfukef\? tav;jyK
tyfukef\? jrwfEdk;tyfukef\? ylaZmftyfukef\

tMuif orPjAm[®PwdekYonf aomw0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom o'g½HkwdekYü/y/ Cme 0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom *E"m½HkwdekYü/y/ Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom &om½HkwdekYü/y/ um,h0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom azm|AÁm½HkwdekYü/y/
raem0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom "r®m½HkwdekYü
&m* uif;ukef\? a'gouif;ukef\? arm[uif;ukef\?
twGif;oEÁmefü Nidrfoufaom pdwf&Sdukef\?
nDñGwfaomtusifhudk udk,fjzifhvnf;aumif;?
Elwfjzifhvnf;aumif;? pdwfjzifhvnf;aumif; usifhukef\?
podkYoabm&Sdukefaom orPjAm[®PwdekYudk
t½dktaojyKtyfukef\? tav;jyKtyfukef\?
jrwfEdk;tyfukef\? ylaZmftyfukef\? tb,fhaMumifhenf;
[lrl- igwdkYvnf; raem0dnmPfjzifh odtyf ukefaom
"r®m½HkwdekYü ruif;aom &m*&Sdukef\? ruif;aom
a'go&Sdukef\? ruif;aom arm[&Sd ukef\?
twGif;oEÁmefü rNidrfoufaom pdwf&Sdukef\?
nDñGwfaom tusifh rnDñGwfaom tusifh udk
udk,fjzifhvnf;aumif;? Elwfjzifhvnf;aumif;?
pdwfjzifhvnf;aumif; usifhukef\? xdkigwdkY\
xdknDñGwfaom tusifhxuf ydkvGefí
jrifaomaMumifhwnf;/ xdkYaMumifh xdktoQif
orPjAm[®P wdekYudk t½dktaojyKtyfukef\?
tav;jyKtyfukef\? jrwfEdk;tyfukef\? ylaZmftyfukef\}}[k
(ajzqdk &m\)/ ol<u,fwdkY oifwdkYonf
podkYar;ukefaomf omoemawmfrS wpyfg;aom
t,l&Sdukefaom xdky&dAdkZfwdkYtm; podkY
ajzMum;ukef&m\

437/ ol<u,fwdkY omoemawmfrS wpfyg;aom
t,l&Sdukefaom xdky&dAdkZfwdkYonf
oifwdkYtm;]]toQifol<u,fwdkY]rcRwf
xdktoQifwdkYonf &m*vnf; uif;ukef\? &m*udk
azsmufjCIF;iSgvnf; usifhukef\? a'govnf; uif;ukef\?
a'goudk azsmufjCIF;iSgvnf; usifhukef\? arm[vnf;
uif;ukef\? arm[udk azsmufjCIF;iSgvnf; usifhukef\} [lí
oifwdkY qdkjCIF;\ taMumif;taxmuf txm;um; tb,fenf;}}
[k podkY ar;ukefjim;tHh? ol<u,fwdkY oifwdkYonf
podkYar;ukefonf &Sdaomf omoemawmfrS wpfyg;aom
t,l&Sdukefaom y&dAdkZfwdkYtm; podkY
ajzMum;ukef&m\]]xdkodkY &m* a'go
arm[uif;aomaMumifhomvQif
xdktoQiforPjAm[®PwdkYonf awmpGef
awmifzsm;jzpfukefaom ausmif;wdkYudk rSD0Jukef/
tMuif½lyg½HkwDkYudk jrifuKeFí jrifuKeFí tvGefarGU
avsmfuKeF&m\? xdkodkYoabm&Sdukefaom
pu©K0dnmPfjzifh odtyfuKeFaom ½lyg½HkwDkYonf
xdkawm ausmif;ü r&Sdukef/ tMuifo'´g½HkwDkYudk
Mum;uKeFí Mum;uKeFí tvGefarGUavsmfuKeF&m\?
xdkodkY oabm&Sdukefaom aomw0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfuKeFaom o'´g½HkwDkYonf pifppf
xdkawmausmif;ü r&Sd ukef/ tMuif*E¨m½HkwDkYudk
eHuKeFí eHuKeFí tvGefarGUavsmfuKeF&m\?
xdkodkYoabm&Sdukefaom Cme 0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfuKeFaom *E¨m½HkwDkYonf pifppf
xdkawmausmif;ü r&Sdukef/ tMuif&om ½HkwDkYudk
vsufuKeFí vsufuKeFí tvGefarGUavsmfuKeF&m\?
xdkodkYoabm&Sdukefaom Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh odtyf
ukefaom &om½HkwDkYonf pifppf xdkawmausmif;ü
r&Sdukef/ tMuifazm|AÁm½HkwDkYudk awGUxduKeFí
awGUxduKeFí tvGefarGUavsmfuKeF&m\?
xdkodkYoabm&Sdukefaom um,0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfuKeFaom azm|AÁm½HkwDkYonf pifppf

xdkawmausmif;ü r&Sdukef/ tdkighoQifwdkY
igwdkYonf rcRwf xdktoQifwdkY onf &m*vnf; uif;ukef\
&m*udk azsmufjCIF;iSgvnf; usifhukef\
a'govnf; uif;ukef\
a'goudk azsmufjCIF;iSgvnf; usifhukef\
arm[vnf; uif;ukef\
arm[udk azsmufjCIF;iSgvnf;
usifhukef\}[k}] qdkjCIF;\ taMumif;
taxmuftxm;wdkYum; ponfwdkYyifwnf;/ ol<u,fwdkY
oifwdkYonf podkYar;ukefaomf omoemawmfrS
wpfyg;aom t,l&Sdukefaom y&dAdkZfwdkYtm; podkY
ajzMum;ukef&m\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

podkYrdefYawmfrlaomf e*&0dE´&Gmom; ykPÖm;
ol<u,fwdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ppum;udk
avQmufxm;ukef\]toQifa*gwr (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f &Sdygay\
toQifa*gwr (w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f &Sdygay\
toQifa*gwr arSmufxm;onfudk
vSefjybdouJhhodkYvnf;aumif;? zHk;vTrf;xm;onfudk
zGifhvSpfjybdouJhhodkYvnf;aumif;?
rsufpdvnfaomoltm; vrf;udk
ajymMum;bdouJhhodkYvnf;aumif;?]rsufpd&Sdaom
olwdkYonf tqif;wdkYudk jrifMuvdrfhrnf}[k
trdkufarSmifü qDrD;wefaqmifudk
aqmifjybdouJhhodkYvnf;aumif; ptwlomvQif toQif
a*gwr onf rsm;pGmaom taMumif;jzifh w&m;awmfudk
jyawmfrlygay\
xdktuREkfyfwdkYonf toQif a*gwr udk
udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfygukef\
w&m;awmfukdvnf;aumif; &[ef;taygif;udkvnf; aumif;?
udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfygukef\
toQifa*gwr onf
tuREkfyfwdkYudk ,aeYrSpí touf xufqHk;
(&wemokH;yg;ukd) udk;uG,f qnf;uyfaom Oygoum[k
rSwfawmfrlygavmh}][k (avQmuf Muukef\)/

&Spfckajrmuf e*&0daE´,sokwf NyD;V

9-yd@ygwyg&dok'd"okwf

438/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN*dK[fjynf
&SOfheufwdkYtm; tpmawR;í arG;&mjzpfaom
a0VK0efausmif;ü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\? xdktcg
toQifom&dykMwmmonf ncsrf;tcgü udef;atmif; &mrS
xvsuf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
½dkaopGm &Sdcdk;í oifhavsmf&mü xdkifae\?
oifhavsmf&mü xdkifaeaom toQifom&dykMwmudk
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ppum;udk rdefYawmfrl\-

om&dykMwm oif\ £a`E´wdkYonf
tvGefMunfvifukef\? ta&tqif;onf pifMu,f\? jzLpif\?
om&dykMwm pifppf oifonf ,cktcg tb,faejcif;jzifh
rsm;pGm aeoenf;k (rdefYawmf rl\)/ jrwpfGmbk&m;
tuREkfyfonf ,cktcg oknwzvormywf0ifpm;jcif;[laom
aejcif;jzifh rsm;pGmaeyg\k (avQmuf\)/ om&dykMwm
aumif;aypG aumif;aypG? om&dykMwm oifonf ,cktcg
a,mufsm;jrwwfdkY\ aejcif;jzifh rsm;pGm aeayowwf?
om&dykMwm xdkzvormywf0ifpm; jcif;[laom aejcif;onf
a,mufsm; jrwwfdkY\ aejcif;wnf;/ om&dykMwm
xdkYaMumifh pómoem awmfü
&[ef;onf]]oknwzvormywf 0ifpm;jcif;[laom aejcif;jzifh
rsm;pGm aevdkjim;tHh? om&dykMwm xdk&[ef;onf
podkY qifjcif&rnf]]igonf tMuifc&D;jzifh &GmodkY
qGrf;cH0if\? tMuif t&yfü qGrf;cHvSnfhvnf\?
tMuifc&D;jzifh qGrf;cH&GmrS zJcGgV
xdkoGm;vmvSnfhvnf&mü ightm; pu©K0dnmPfjzifh
odtyfukefaom ½lyg½HkwdkYü wyfESpfoufjcif;
onfvnf;aumif; jyif;pGmwyfESpfouf jcif;onfvnf;aumif;?
trsufa'goonfvnf;aumif;? awGa0jcif;onfvnf;aumif;?
pdwfudk xdcdkuf jcif;onfvnf;aumif; &Sdavoavm[k
(qifjcif&rnf)/

om&dykMwm &[ef;onf qifjcionf&Sdaomf]]igonf
tMuifc&D;jzifh &GmwGif;odkY qGrf;cH0if\? tMuift&yfü
qGrf;cHvSnfhvnf\? tMuifc&D;jzifh qGrf;cH&GmrS
zJcJh\? xdkoGm;vmvSnfhvnf&mü ightm;
pu©K0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom ½lyg½HkwdkYü
wyfESpfoufjcionf;onfvnf;aumif;? jyif;pGm wyfESpf
oufjcionf;onfvnf;aumif;? trsufa'goonfvnf;aumif;?
awGa0jcionf;onfvnf;aumif;? pdwfudk
xdkcdkufjcionf;onfvnf;aumif; &Sd\}}[k tu,fí odjim;tHh?
om&dykMwm podkY odonf&Sdaomf
xdk&[ef;onf ,kwfrmukefaom
xdktukodkvfw&m;wdkYudk y,fjcionf;iSgomvQif
tm;xkwf&rnf/

om&dykMwm &[ef;onf qifjcionf&Sdaomf]]igonf
tMuifc&D;jzifh &GmwGif;odkY qGrf;cH0if\? tMuift&yfü
qGrf;cHvSnfhvnf\? tMuifc&D;jzifh qGrf;cH&GmrS
zJcJhV xdkoGm;vmvSnfhvnf&mü ightm;
pu©K0dnmPfjzifh odtyfukefaom ½lyg½HkwdkYü
wyfESpfoufjcionf;onfvnf;aumif;? jyif;pGm
wyfESpfoufjcionf;onfvnf;aumif;? trsufa'goonfvnf;aumif;?
awGa0jcionf;onfvnf;aumif;? pdwfudk
xdkcdkufjcionf;onfvnf;aumif; r&Sd}}[k tu,fí odjim;tHh?
om&dykMwm podkY odonf&Sd aomf xdk&[ef;onf
xdkESpfouf0rf;ajrmufjcionf;jzifhomvQif
xdkukodkvfw&m;wdkYü aeYnOfhywfvHk;
rjywffusifhum aetyfV

439/ om&dykMwm aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;onf
podkY qifjcionf&rnf]]igonf tMuif c&D;jzifh
&GmwGif;odkY qGrf;cH0if\? tMuift&yfü
qGrf;cHvSnfhvnf\? tMuifc&D;jzifh qGrf;cH&GmrS
zJcJhV xdkoGm;vmvSnfh vnf&mü ightm;
aomw0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom o'´g½HkwdkYü/y/ Cme
0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom *E¨m½HkwdkYü/y/
Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom &om½HkwdkYü/y/

um,0dnmPf jzifh odtyfaom azm|AÁm½HkwdkYü/y/
raem0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom "r®m½HkwdkYü
wyfESpfoufjcf;onfvnf;aumif;?
jyif;pGmwyfESpfoufjcf;onfvnf;aumif;?
trsufa'goonfvnf;aumif;? awGa0jcf; onfvnf;aumif;?
pdwfudk xcdkufjcf;onfvnf;aumif; &Sdavoavm}}[k
(qifjcf;&rnf)/

om&dykMwm &[ef;onf qifjcfonf&Sdaomf]]igonf
tMuifc&D;jzifh &GmwGif;odkY qGrf;cH0if\? tMuift&yfü
qGrf;cHvSnfhvnf\? tMuifc&D;jzifh qGrf;cH&GmrS
zJcJhV xdkoGm;vmvSnfhvnf&mü ightm;
raem0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom "r®m½HkwdkYü
wyfESpfoufjcf;onfvnf;aumif;? jyif;pGm
wyfESpfoufjcf;onfvnf;aumif;? trsufa'goonfvnf;aumif;?
awGa0jcf;onfvnf;aumif;?
pdwfudkxcdkufjcf;onfvnf;aumif; &Sd\}}[k tu,fí
odjim;tHh? om&dykMwm podkY odonf&Sdaomf
xdk&[ef;onf ,kwfrmukefaom
xdktukodkvfw&m;wdkYudk y,fjcf;iSgomvQif
tm;xkwf&rnf/

om&dykMwm &[ef;onf qifjcfonf&Sdaomf]]igonf
tMuifc&D;jzifh &GmwGif;odkY qGrf;cH0if\? tMuift&yfü
qGrf;cHvSnfhvnf\? tMuifc&D;jzifh qGrf;cH&GmrS
zJcJhV xdkoGm;vmvSnfhvnf&mü ightm;
raem0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom "r®m½HkwdkYü
wyfESpfoufjcf;onfvnf;aumif;? jyif;pGm
wyfESpfoufjcf;onfvnf;aumif;? trsufa'goonfvnf;aumif;?
awGa0jcf;onfvnf;aumif;? pdwfudk
xcdkufjcf;onfvnf;aumif; r&Sd}}[k tu,fí odjim;tHh?
om&dykMwm podkY odonf&Sd aomf xdk&[ef;onf
xdkESpfouf0rf;ajrmufjcf;jzifhomvQif
ukodkvfw&m;wdkYü aeYnOfhywfvHk; rjywf usifhum
aetyfV

440/ om&dykMwm aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;onf
podkY qifjcf&rnf]]igonf ig;yg;aom umr*kPfwdkYudk
y,fNyD;NyDavm}}[k (qifjcf&rnf)/ om&dykMwm
&[ef;onf qifjcfonf&Sdaomf]]igonf ig;yg;aom
umr*kPfwdkYudk ry,f&ao;}}[k tu,fí odjim;tHh?
om&dykMwm podkY odonf&Sdaomf xdk&[ef;onf
ig;yg;aom umr*kPfwdkYudk y,fjcf;iSg tm;xkwf&rnf/
om&dykMwm &[ef;onf qifjcfonf&Sdaomf]]igonf
ig;yg;aom umr*kPfwdkYudk y,fNyD;NyD}}[k tu,fí
odjim;tHh? om&dykMwm podkY odonf&Sdaomf
xdk&[ef;onf xdkESpfouf0rf;ajrmufjcf;jzifhomvQif
ukodkvfw&m;wdkYü aeYnOfhywfvHk; rjywffusifhum
aetyfV

441/ om&dykMwm aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;onf
podkY qifjcf&rnf]]igonf ig;yg;aom eD0&PwdkYudk
y,fNyD;NyDavm}}[k (qifjcf&rnf)/ om&dykMwm
&[ef;onf qifjcfonf&Sdaomf]]igonf ig;yg;aom
eD0&PwdkYudk ry,f&ao;}}[k tu,fí odjim;tHh?
om&dykMwm podkY odonf&Sdaomf xdk&[ef;onf
ig;yg;aom eD0&PwdkYudk y,fjcf;iSg tm;xkwf&rnf/
om&dykMwmh&[ef;onf qifjcfonf&Sdaomf]]igonf
ig;yg;aom eD0&PwdkYudk y,fNyD;NyD}}[k tu,fí
odjim; tHh? om&dykMwm podkY odonf&Sdaomf
xdk&[ef;onf xdkESpfouf0rf;ajrmufjcf;jzifhomvQif
ukodkvf w&m;wdkYü aeYnOfhywfvHk; rjywffusifhum
aetyfV

442/ om&dykMwm aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;onf
podkY qifjcf&rnf]]igonf ig;yg;aom
Oyg'geu©E"mwdkYudk ydkif;jcm;í odNyD;NyDavm}}
[k (qifjcf&rnf)/ om&dykMwm &[ef;onf qifjcf
onf&Sdaomf]]igonf ig;yg;aom
Oyg'geu©E"mwdkYudk ydkif;jcm;í rod&ao;}}[k tu,fí
odjim;tHh? om&dykMwm podkY odonf&Sdaomf
xdk&[ef;onf ig;yg;aom Oyg'geu©E"mwdkYudk

ydkif;jcm;í odjciſ;iSg tm;xkwf&rnf? om&dykMwm
&[ef;onf qifjciſonf&Sdaomf]]igonf ig;yg;aom
Oyg'geu©E`mwdkYudk ydkif;jcm;í odNyD;NyD}}[k
tu,fí odjim;tHh? om&dykMwm podkY odonf&Sdaomf
xdk&[ef;onf xdkESpfouf0rf;ajrmufjciſ;jzifhomvQif
ukodkvfw&m;wdkYü aeYnOfhywfvHk; rjywſuſifhum
aetyfV

443/ om&dykMwm aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;onf
podkY qifjciſ&rnf]]igonf av;yg;aom owdy|
mefwdkYudk yGg;rsm;NyD;NyDavm}}[k (qifjciſ&rnf)/
om&dykMwm &[ef;onf qifjciſonf &Sdaomf]]igonf
av;yg;aom owdy|mefwdkYudk ryGg;rsm;&ao;}}[k
tu,fí odjim;tHh? om&dykMwm podkY odonf&Sdaomf
xdk&[ef;onf av;yg;aom owdy|mefwdkYudk
yGg;rsm;jciſ;iSg tm;xkwf&rnf/ om&dykMwm &[ef;onf
qifjciſonf&Sdaomf]]igonf av;yg;aom owdy|
mefwdkYudk yGg;rsm;NyD; NyD}}[k tu,fí odjim;tHh?
om&dykMwm podkY odonf&Sdaomf xdk&[ef;onf
xdkESpfouf0rf; ajrmufjciſ;jzifhomvQif
ukodkvfw&m;wdkYü aeYnOfhywfvHk; rjywſuſifhum
aetyfV

444/ om&dykMwm aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;onf
podkY qifjciſ&rnf]]igonf av;yg;aom
or®yÜ"mefwdkYudk yGg;rsm;NyD;NyDavm}}[k
(qifjciſ&rnf)/ om&dykMwm &[ef;onf qifjciſ
onf&Sdaomf]]igonf av;yg;aom or®yÜ"mefwdkYudk
ryGg;rsm;&ao;}}[k tu,fí odjim;tHh? om&dykMwm
podkY odonf&Sdaomf xdk&[ef;onf av;yg;aom
or®yÜ"mefwdkYudk yGg;rsm;jciſ;iSg tm;xkwf&rnf/
om&dykMwm &[ef;onf qifjciſonf&Sdaomf]]igonf
av;yg;aom or®yÜ"mefwdkYudk yGg;rsm;NyD;NyD}}
[k tu,fí odjim;tHh? om&dykMwm podkY
odonf&Sdaomf xdk&[ef;onf
xdkESpfouf0rf;ajrmufjciſ;jzifh omvQif

ukodkvfw&m;wdkYü aeYnOfhywfvHk; rjywfusifhum
aetyfV

445/ om&dykMwm aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;onf
podkY qifjcf&rnf]]igonf av;yg;aom £'`dyg'fwdkYudk
yGg;rsm;NyD;NyDavm}}[k (qifjcf&rnf)/
om&dykMwm &[ef;onf qifjcfonf&Sdaomf]]igonf
av;yg;aom £'`dyg'fwdkYudk ryGg;rsm;&ao;}}[k tu,fí
odjim;tHh? om&dykMwm podkY odonf&Sdaomf
xdk&[ef;onf av;yg;aom £'`dyg'fwdkYudk
yGg;rsm;jcif;iSg tm;xkwf&rnf/ om&dykMwm &[ef;onf
qifjcf onf&Sdaomf]]igonf av;yg;aom
£'`dyg'fwdkYudk yGg;rsm;NyD;NyD}}[k tu,fí
odjim;tHh? om&dykMwm podkY odonf&Sdaomf
xdk&[ef;onf xdkESpfouf0rf;ajrmufjcf;jzifhomvQif
ukodkvfw&m;wdkYü aeYnOfhywfvHk; rjywfusifhum
aetyfV

446/ om&dykMwm aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;onf
podkY qifjcf&rnf]]igonf ig;yg;aom £a`E´wdkYudk
yGg;rsm;NyD;NyDavm}}[k (qifjcf&rnf)/
om&dykMwm &[ef;onf qifjcfonf&Sdaomf]]igonf
ig;yg;aom £a`E´wdkYudk ryGg;rsm;&ao;}}[k tu,fí
odjim;tHh? om&dykMwm podkY odonf&Sdaomf
xdk&[ef;onf ig;yg;aom £a`E´wdkYudk
yGg;rsm;jcif;iSg tm;xkwf&rnf/ om&dykMwmh&[ef;onf
qifjcfonf&Sdaomf]]igonf ig;yg;aom £a`E´wdkYudk
yGg;rsm;NyD;NyD}}[k tu,fí odjim; tHh? om&dykMwm
podkY odonf&Sdaomf xdk&[ef;onf
xdkESpfouf0rf;ajrmufjcf;jzifhomvQif ukodkvf
w&m;wdkYü aeYnOfhywfvHk; rjywfusifhum aetyfV

447/ om&dykMwm aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;onf
podkY qifjcf&rnf]]igonf ig;yg;aom AdkvfwdkYudk
yGg;rsm;NyD;NyDavm}}[k (qifjcf&rnf)/
om&dykMwm &[ef;onf qifjcfonf&Sdaomf]]igonf

ig;yg;aom AdkvfwdkYudk ryGg;rsm;&ao;}}[k tu,fí
odjim;tHh? om&dykMwm podkY odonf &Sdaomf
xdk&[ef;onf ig;yg;aom AdkvfwdkYudk
yGg;rsm;jcif;iSg tm;xkwf&rnf/ om&dykMwm &[ef; onf
qifjcionf&Sdaomf]]igonf ig;yg;aom AdkvfwdkYudk
yGg;rsm;NyD;NyD}}[k tu,fí odjim;tHh? om&dykMwm
podkY odonf&Sdaomf xdk&[ef;onf
xdkESpfouf0rf;ajrmufjcionf;jzifhomvQif ukodkvf
w&m;wdkYü aeYnOfhywfvHk; rjywfusifhum aetyfV

448/ om&dykMwm aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;onf
podkY qifjcionf&rnf]]igonf ckepfyg;aom
aAmZÑifwdkYudk yGg;rsm;NyD;NyDavm}}[k
(qifjcionf&rnf)/ om&dykMwm &[ef;onf qifjcionf
&Sdaomf]]igonf ckepfyg;aom aAmZÑifwdkYudk
ryGg;rsm;&ao;}}[k tu,fí odjim;tHh? om&dykMwm
podkY odonf&Sdaomf xdk&[ef;onf ckepfyg;aom
aAmZÑifwdkYudk yGg;rsm;jcif;iSg tm;xkwf&rnf/
om&dykMwm &[ef;onf qifjcionf&Sdaomf]]igonf
ckepfyg;aom aAmZÑifwdkYudk yGg;rsm;NyD;NyD}}
[k tu,fí odjim;tHh? om&dykMwm podkY
odonf&Sdaomf xdk&[ef;onf xdkESpfouf0rf;ajrmufjcionf;
jzifhomvQif ukodkvfw&m;wdkYü aeYnOfhywfvHk;
rjywfusifhum aetyfV

449/ om&dykMwm aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;onf
podkY qifjcionf&rnf]]igonf jrwwfaom t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom
r*fudk yGg;rsm;NyD;NyDavm}}[k (qifjcionf&rnf)/
om&dykMwm &[ef;onf qifjcionf &Sdaomf]]igonf
jrwwfaom t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom r*fudk
ryGg;rsm;&ao;}}[k tu,fí odjim;tHh? om&dykMwm
podkY odonf&Sdaomf xdk&[ef;onf jrwwfaom
t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom r*fudk yGg;rsm;jcif;iSg
tm;xkwf&rnf/ om&dykMwm &[ef;onf
qifjcionf&Sdaomf]]igonf jrwwfaom
t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom r*fudk yGg;rsm;NyD;NyD}}[k

tu,fí odjim;tHh? om&dykMwm podkY odonf&Sdaomf
xdk&[ef;onf xdkESpfouf0rf;ajrmufjcif;jzifhomvQif
ukodkvfw&m;wdkYü aeYnOfhywfvHk; rjywffusifhum
aetyfV

450/ om&dykMwm aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;onf
podkY qifjcif&rnf]]igonf orx udkvnf;aumif;?
Odyóemudkvnf;aumif; yGg;rsm;NyD;NyDavm}}[k
(qifjcif&rnf)/ om&dykMwm &[ef;onf qifjcifonf&Sdaomf
]]igonf orxudkvnf;aumif; Odyóemudkvnf;aumif;
ryGg;rsm; &ao;}}[k tu,fí odjim;tHh? om&dykMwm
podkY odonf&Sdaomf xdk&[ef;onf orxudkvnf;aumif;?
Odyóemudkvnf;aumif; yGg;rsm;jcif;iSg tm;xkwf&rnf/
om&dykMwm &[ef;onf qifjcifonf&Sdaomf]]igonf
orxudkvnf;aumif;? Odyóemudkvnf;aumif;
yGg;rsm;NyD;NyD}}[k tu,fí odjim;tHh? om&dykMwm
podkY odonf&Sdaomf xdk&[ef;onf
xdkESpfouf0rf;ajrmufjcif; jzifhomvQif
ukodkvfw&m;wdkYü aeYnOfhywfvHk; rjywffusifhum
aetyfV

451/ om&dykMwm aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;onf
podkY qifjcif&rnf]]igonf t&[wår*fudkvnf;aumif;?
t&[wåzdkvfudkvnf;aumif;
rsufarSmufjyKNyD;NyDavm}}[k (qifjcif& rnf)/
om&dykMwm &[ef;onf qifjcifonf&Sdaomf]]igonf
t&[wår*fudkvnf;aumif;? t&[wå zdkvfudkvnf;aumif;
rsufarSmufrjyK&ao;}}[k tu,fí odjim;tHh?
om&dykMwm podkY odonf &Sdaomf xdk&[ef;onf
t&[wår*fudkvnf;aumif;? t&[wåzdkvfudkvnf;aumif;
rsufarSmufjyKjcif; iSg tm;xkwf&rnf/ om&dykMwm
&[ef;onf qifjcifonf&Sdaomf]]igonf
t&[wår*fudkvnf;haumif;? t&[wåzdkvfudkvnf;aumif;
rsufarSmufjyKNyD;NyD}}[k tu,fí odjim;tHh?
om&dykMwm podkY odonf&Sdaomf xdk&[ef;onf
xdkESpfouf0rf;ajrmufjcif;jzifhomvQif

ukodkvfw&m;wdkYü aeYnOfhywfvHk; rjywfusifhum
aetyf\

452/ om&dykMwm vGefavNyD;aom umvu
qGrf;udk okwfoifaom orPjAm[®P tm;vHk;wdkYonf
podkYomvQif qifjcifí qifjcifí qGrf;udk okwfoifukef\/
om&dykMwm vmvwåHU aom umvü qGrf;udk
okwfoifaom orPjAm[®Ptm;vHk;wdkYonf podkYomvQif
qifjcifí qifjcifí qGrf;udk okwfoifukefvwåHU/
om&dykMwm ,cktcg qGrf;udk okwfoifaom orPjAm[®P
tm;vHk;wdkYonf podkYomvQif qifjcifí qifjcifí
okwfoifukef\ om&dykMwm xdkYaMumifh p
omoemawmfü]]qifjcifí qifjcifí qGrf;udk
okwfoifMuukeftHh}}[k podkYvQif usifh&rnf[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pw&m;a'oemawmfudk
a[mawmfrl\ toQifom&dykMwmonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
w&m;a'oemawmfudk 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om vGefpGm
ESpfoufavNyD/

udk;ckajrmuf yd@ygwyg&dok''dokwf NyD;/

10-£NE´d,bm0emokwf

453/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf *Z*Fved*Hk;
oka0VKawmtkyfü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xdktcg
yg&mod0d,ykPÖm;\wynfh Owå&vkvifonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;ESifh
twl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om ajymqdk\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,f
trSwf&zG,f pum;udk ajymqdkNyD;qHk;apNyD;aemuf
oifhavsmf&mü xdkifae\? oifhavsmf&mü xdkifaeaom
yg&mod0d,ykPÖm;\wynfh Owå&vkvifudk
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ppum;udk rdefYawmfrl\-[Owå&

yg&mod0d,ykPÖm;onf wynfhwdkYtm; £a`E´wdkYudk
yGg;rsm;jcif;udk a[majym\avm}][k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
toQifa*gwr yg&mod0d,ykPÖm; onf wynfhwdkYtm;
£a`E´wdkYudk yGg;rsm;jcif;udk a[majymyg\[k
(avQmuf\)/ Owå& tb,fodkY vQif
yg&mod0d,ykPÖm;onf wynfhwdkYtm; £a`E´wdkYudk
yGg;rsm;jcif;udk a[majymoenf;[k (ar; awmfrl\)/
toQifa*gwr pavmuü rsufpdjzifh ½lyg½Hkudk r½ltyf?
em;jzifh o'´g½Hkudk rMum;tyf/ toQifa*gwr podkYvQif
yg&mod0d,ykPÖm;onf wynfhwdkYtm; £a`E´wdkYudk
yGg;rsm;jcif;udk a[m ajym\[k (avQmuf\)/ Owå&
yg&mod0d,ykPÖm;\ pum;onf podkYjzpfaomf
uef;aomolonf yGg;NyD;aom £a`E´&Sdonf jzpfvwåHU?
em;yif;aomolonf yGg;NyD;aom £a`E´&Sdonf
jzpfvwåHU/ Owå& uef;aomolonf rsufpdjzifh
½lyg½Hkudk rjrif/ em;yif;aomolonf em;jzifh
o'´g½Hkudk rMum;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ podkY
rdefYawmfrlonf&Sdaomf yg&mod0d,ykPÖm;\wynfh
Owå&vkvifonf Elwf qdwfaeonf rsufESmrrombJ
vnfyif;idkufqdkufjzpfum rsufESmatmufcsNyD;
rdlifawGvsuf MuH &mr&bJ xdkifaeV

xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf yg&mod0d,ykPÖm;\
wynfh Owå&vkvifudk Elwfqdwfí rsufESm rombJ
vnfyif;idkufqdkufjzpfum rsufESmatmufcsNyD;
rdlifawGvsuf MuH&mr&onfudk odí toQif tmeE
´mudk]]tmeE´m yg&mod0d,ykPÖm;onf
wynfhwdkYtm; £a`E´wdkYudk yGg;rsm;jcif;udk
wpfrsKd;tm; jzifh a[majym\? tmeE´m t&d,m\ tqHk;trü
twkr&Sdaom £a`E´yGg;rsm;jcif;onf wpfrsKd; jzpf\}][k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/ bkef;awmfBuD;awmfrlaom
jrwfpGmbk&m; t&d,m\ tqHk;trü twkr&Sdaom £a`E
´yGg;rsm;jcif;udk a[mawmfrlcsdef wefygNyD?
aumif;aompum;udk qdkawmfrlwwfhaom
jrwfpGmbk&m; t&d,m\ tqHk;trü twkr&Sdaom £a`E

´yGg;rsm;jcif;udk a[mawmfrlcsdef wefygNyD?
&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;\ (w&m;awmfudk)
Mum;em&í aqmifygukefvwåHU[k (avQmuf\)/ tmeE´m
xdkodkYjzpfvQif em;axmifavmh? aumif;pGm
ESvHk;oGif;avmh? a[maytHh[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/]]jrwpGmbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k
toQiftmeE´monf jrwpGmbk&m;tm; jyefMum;
avQmufxm;V jrwpGmbk&m;onf bpum;udk
rdefYawmfrl\ -

454/ tmeE´m tb,fodkYvQif t&d,m\ tqHk;trü
twkr&Sdaom £a`E´udk yGg;rsm;jcif;onf jzpfoenf;/
tmeE´m pomoemawmfü &[ef;tm; rsufpdjzifh
½lyg½Hkudk jrifaomf ESpfoufjcf;onf jzpf\
rESpfoufjcf;onf jzpf\
ESpfoufjcf; rESpfoufjcf;onf
jzpf\
xdk&[ef;onf]]lightm; prnfaom ESpfoufjcf;onf
jzpf\
prnfaom rESpfoufjcf;onf jzpf\
prnfaom
ESpfoufjcf; rESpfoufjcf;onf jzpf\
pifppf
xdkESpfoufjcf;ponfrSm taMumif;w&m;wdkY
aygif;íjyKjyiftyf\
Murf;wrf;\? taMumif;udk pGJí jzpf\
p0dyóEkayu©m onf Nidrfouf\
0dyóEkayu©monf
rGefjrwf\}}[k podkY odV xdk&[ef;tm; xdkjzpfaom
ESpfoufjcf; onfvnf;aumif;? xdkjzpfaom
rESpfoufjcf;vnf;aumif;? xdkjzpfaom ESpfoufjcf;
rESpfoufjcf; onfvnf;aumif; csKyfV 0dyóEkayu©monf
aumif;pGm wnfV tmeE´m Oyrmtm;jzifh
rsufpdtjrir&Sdaom a,mufsm;onf zGifhívnf; rSdwf&m\
? rSdwfívnf; zGifh&m\
? tmeE´m ptwlvQif
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaomyk³/₄dKvftm; podkY ryifyef;b
jzpfay:aom ESpfoufjcf;onfvnf;aumif;? jzpfay:aom
rESpfoufjcf;vnf;aumif;? jzpfay:aom ESpfoufjcf;
rESpfoufjcf; onfvnf;aumif; podkY vQifpGm podkY
aqmpGm csKyf\
0dyóEkayu©monf aumif;pGm wnfV
tmeE´m bqdkcJhNyD;udk t&d,m\ tqHk;trü

pu©K0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom ½lyg½HkwdkYü
twkr&Sdaom £a`E`udk yGg;rsm;jcif;[lí qdk&V

455/ tmeE´m aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;tm; em;jzifh
o'´g½Hkudk Mum;í ESpfoufjcif;onf jzpf\?
rESpfoufjcif;onf jzpf\? ESpfoufjcif; rESpfoufjcif;onf
jzpf\? xdk&[ef;onf]]ightm; þrnfaom ESpfoufjcif;onf
jzpf\? þrnfaom rESpfoufjcif;onf jzpf\? þrnfaom ESpf
oufjcif; rESpfoufjcif;onf jzpf\? pifppf
xdkESpfoufjcif;ponfrSm taMumif;w&m;wdkY aygif;í
jyKjyifty\? Murf;wrf;\? taMumif;udk pGJí jzpf\?
0dyóEkayu©monf Nidrfouf\? 0dyó Ekayu©monf
rGefjrwf\}}[k þodkY odV xdk&[ef;tm; jzpfaom
ESpfoufjcif;onfvnf;aumif;? jzpfaom
rESpfoufjcif;vnf;aumif;? jzpfaom ESpfoufjcif;
rESpfoufjcif;onfvnf;aumif; csKyfV 0dyóEkayu©monf
aumif;pGm wnfV tmeE´m Oyrmtm;jzifh
tm;aumif;aom a,mufsm;onf ryifyef;bJomvQif
vufazsmufudk wD;cwf&mouJhodkY tmeE´m
þtwlomvQif wpfpHkwppfa,mufaomyk*¾dKvftm; þodkY
ryifyef;bJ jzpfaom ESpfoufjcif;onfvnf;aumif;? jzpfaom
rESpfoufjcif;vnf;aumif;? jzpfaom ESpfoufjcif;
rESpfoufjcif;onfvnf;aumif; þodkY vQifpGm þodkY
aqmpGm csKyf\? 0dyóEkayu©monf aumif;pGm wnfV
tmeE´m þqdkcJhNyD;udk t&d,m\ tqHk;trü
aomw0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom o'´g½HkwdkYü
twkr&Sdaom £a`E`udk yGg;rsm; jcif;[lí qdk&V

456/ tmeE´m aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;tm;
ESmacgif;jzifh *E´m½Hkudk erf;í ESpfoufjcif;onf jzpf\?
rESpfoufjcif;onf jzpf\? ESpfoufjcif; rESpfoufjcif;onf
jzpf\? xdk&[ef;onf]]ightm; þrnfaom ESpfoufjcif;onf
jzpf\? þrnfaom rESpfoufjcif;onf jzpf\? þrnfaom
ESpfoufjcif; rESpfoufjcif;onf jzpf\? pifppf
xdkESpfoufjcif;ponfrSm taMumif;w&m;wdkYhaygif;í
jyKjyifty\? Murf;wrf;\? taMumif;udk pGJí jzpf\?

0dyóEkayu©monf Nidrfouf\? 0dyóEkayu©monf
rGefjrwf\}}[k podkY od\ xdk&[ef;tm; jzpfaom
ESpfoufjCIF;onfvnf; aumif;? jzpfaom
rESpfoufjCIF;vnf;aumif;? jzpfaom ESpfoufjCIF;
rESpfoufjCIF;onfvnf; aumif; csKyf\ 0dyóEkayu©monf
aumif;pGm wnf\ tmeE´m Oyrmtm;jzifh
pOf;i,fedrfh½dlif; aom Mumzufü a&aygufwdkYonf
vdrfhusukefouJhodkY aumif;pGm rwnfukefouJhodkY
tmeE´m ptwlomvQif
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaomyk*¾dKvftm; podkY ryifyef;bJ
jzpfaom ESpfoufjCIF;onfvnf;aumif;? jzpfaom
rESpfoufjCIF;vnf;aumif;? jzpfaom ESpfoufjCIF;
rESpfoufjCIF;onfvnf;aumif; podkY vQifpGm podkY
aqmpGm csKyf\? 0dyóEkayu©monf aumif;pGm wnf\
tmeE´m pqdkcJhNyD;udk t&d,m\ tqHk;trü
Cme0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom *E¨m½HkwdkYü
twkr&Sdaom £a`E´udk yGg;rsm;jCIF;[lí qdk&V

457/ tmeE´m aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;tm;
vQmjzifh &om½Hkudk vsufí ESpfoufjCIF;onf jzp\?
rESpfoufjCIF;onf jzp\? ESpfoufjCIF; rESpfoufjCIF;onf
jzp\? xdk&[ef;onf]]ightm; prnfaom ESpfoufjCIF;onf
jzp\? prnfaom rESpfoufjCIF;onf jzp\? prnfaom
ESpfoufjCIF; rESpfoufjCIF;onf jzp\? pifppf
xdkESpfoufjCIF;ponfrSm taMumif;w&m;wdkY aygif;í
jyKjyifty\? Murf;wrf;\? taMumif;udk pGJí jzp\?
0dyóEkayu©monf Nidrfouf\? 0dyóEkayu©monf
rGefjrwf\}}[k podkY od\ xdk&[ef;tm; jzpfaom
ESpfoufjCIF;onfvnf; aumif;? jzpfaom
rESpfoufjCIF;vnf;aumif;? jzpfaom ESpfoufjCIF;
rESpfoufjCIF;onfvnf; aumif; csKyf\ 0dyóEkayu©monf
aumif;pGm wnf\ tmeE´m Oyrmtm;jzifh tm;&Sdaom
a,mufsm;onf vQmzsm;ü wHawG;aygufudk pk½Hk;í
ryifyef;bJ axG;&mouJhodkY tmeE´m ptwlom vQif
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaomyk*¾dKvftm; podkY ryifyef;bJ

jzpfaom ESpfoufjCIF;onfvnf;aumif;? jzpfaom
rESpfoufjCIF;vnf;aumif;? jzpfaom ESpfoufjCIF;
rESpfoufjCIF;onfvnf;aumif; podkY vQifpGm podkY
aqmpGm csKyf\? 0dyóEkayu©monf aumif;pGm wnfV/
tmeE´m bqdkcJhNyD;udk t&d,m\ tqHk;trü
Zd0Sg0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom &om½HkwdkYü
twkr&Sdaom £a`E´udk yGg;rsm;jCIF;[lí qdk&V

458/ tmeE´m aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;tm;
udk,fjzifh azm|AÁm½Hkudk awGUxdí ESpfouf jCIF;onf
jzpfl? rESpfoufjCIF;onf jzpfl? ESpfoufjCIF;
rESpfoufjCIF;onf jzpfl? xdk&[ef; onf]]ightm; þrnfaom
ESpfoufjCIF;onf jzpfl? þrnfaom rESpfoufjCIF;onf jzpfl? þ
rnfaom ESpfoufjCIF; rESpfoufjCIF;onf jzpfl? pifppf
xdkESpfoufjCIF;ponfrSm taMumif;w&m; wdkY aygif;í
jyKjyiftyf\? Murf;wrf;\? taMumif;udk pGJí jzpfl?
0dyóEkayu©monf Nidrfouf\? 0dyóEkayu©monf
rGefjrwf\}}[k podkY odV xdk&[ef;tm; jzpfaom
ESpfoufjCIF;onfvnf; aumif;? jzpfaom
rESpfoufjCIF;vnf;aumif;? jzpfaom ESpfoufjCIF;
rESpfoufjCIF;onfvnf; aumif; csKyfV 0dyóEkayu©monf
aumif;pGm wnfV tmeE´m Oyrmtm;jzifh
tm;aumif;aom a,mufsm;onf auG;xm;aom
vufarmif;udk qefY&mouJhodkY qefYxm;aom
vufarmif;udk auG;&mouJhodkY tmeE´m þtwlomvQif
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaomyk*¾dKvftm; podkY ryifyef;bJ
jzpfaom ESpfoufjCIF;onfvnf;aumif;? jzpfaom
rESpfoufjCIF;vnf;aumif;? jzpfaom ESpfouf jCIF;
rESpfoufjCIF;onfvnf;aumif; podkY vQifpGm podkY
aqmpGm csKyf\? 0dyóEkayu©monf aumif;pGm wnfV/
tmeE´m bqdkcJhNyD;udk t&d,m\ tqHk;trü
um,0dnmPfjzifh odtyfaom azm|AÁm½HkwdkYü
twkr&Sdaom £a`E´udk yGg;rsm;jCIF;[lí qdk&V

459/ tmeE´m aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;tm;
pdwfjzifh "r®m½Hkudk odí ESpfoufjCIF;onf jzpfl?

rESpfoufjcf;onf jzpf\? ESpfoufjcf; rESpfoufjcf;onf
jzpf\? xdk&[ef;onf]]ightm; þrnfaom ESpfoufjcf;onf
jzpf\? þrnfaom rESpfoufjcf;onf jzpf\? þrnfaom ESpf
oufjcf; rESpfoufjcf;onf jzpf\? pifppf
xdkESpfoufjcf;ponfrSm taMumif;w&m;wdkY aygif;í
jyKjyifty\? Murf;wrf;\? taMumif;udk pGJí jzpf\?
0dyóEkayu©monf Nidrfouf\? 0dyó Ekayu©monf
rGefjrwf\}}[k þodkY od\ xdk&[ef;tm; jzpfaom
ESpfoufjcf;onfvnf;aumif;? jzpfaom
rESpfoufjcf;onfvnf;aumif;? jzpfaom ESpfoufjcf;
rESpfoufjcf;onfvnf;aumif; csKyf\ 0dyóEkayu©monf
aumif;pGm wnf\ tmeE´m Oyrmtm;jzifh
tm;aumif;aom a,mufsm;onf wpfaeYvHk; ylxm;aom
oHtdk;uif;ü ESpfaygufoHk;aygufvnf; jzpfukefaom
a&aygufwdkYudk cs&m\? tmeE´m a&aygufwdkY\
usjcf;onf aES;ao;\? pifppf xdka&aygufonf
vsifjrefpGmomvQif ukefjcf; cef;ajcmufjcf;odkY
a&muf&mouJhodkY tmeE´m þOyrmtwlomvQif
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom yk^{*3/4}dKvftm; þodkY ryifyef;b
jzpfaom ESpfoufjcf;onfvnf;aumif;? jzpfaom
rESpfoufjcf;onfvnf;aumif;? jzpfaom ESpfoufjcf;
rESpfoufjcf;onfvnf;aumif; þodkY vsifpGm þodkY
aqmpGm csKyf\? 0dyóEkayu©monf aumif;pGm wnf\
tmeE´m þ qdkcJhNyD;udk t&d,m\ tqHk;trü pdwfjzifh
odtyfaom "r®m^{1/2}HkwdkYü twkr&Sdaom £a`E´udk
yGg;rsm; jcf;[lí qdk&\ tmeE´m þodkYvQif t&d,m\
tqHk;trü twkr&Sdaom £a`E´udk yGg;rsm; jcf;onf
jzpf\

460/ tmeE´m tb,fodkYvQif usifhtyfaom
tusifh&Sdoenf;? tmeE´m þomoemawmfü &[ef;tm;
rsufpdjzifh ^{1/2}lyg^{1/2}Hkudk jrífí ESpfoufjcf;onf jzpf\?
rESpfoufjcf;onf jzpf\? ESpf oufjcf; rESpfoufjcf;onf
jzpf\? xdk&[ef;onf jzpfaom xdkESpfoufjcf;jzifh
jzpfaom xdkrESpf oufjcf;jzifh jzpfaom xdkESpfoufjcf;

rESpfoufjcf; jzifh &SufEdk;\? NiD; aiGU\? pufqkyfV
em; jzifh o'g¹/₂Hkudk Mum; í/y/ ESmacgif; jzifh
teHUudk eHí/ vQmjzifh &om¹/₂Hkudk vsufí/ udk, f; jzifh
azm|AÁm¹/₂Hkudk awGUxdí/ pdwfjzifh "r®m¹/₂Hkudk
odí ESpfoufjcf; onf jzpf\? rESpfoufjcf; onf jzpf\?
ESpfouf jcf; rESpfoufjcf; onf jzpf\? xdk&[ef; onf
jzpfaom xdkESpfoufjcf; jzifh jzpfaom xdkrESpfouf
jcf; jzifh jzpfaom xdkESpfoufjcf; rESpfoufjcf; jzifh
&SufEdk;\? NiD; aiGU\? pufqkyfV tmeE'm podkYvQif
usifhtyfaom tusifhonf &SdV

461/ tmeE'm tb, fodkYvQif yGg; tyfNyD; aom £a`E
'&Sdaom t&d, myk³/₄dKvfjzpfoenf;? tmeE'm
pomoemawmfü &[ef; tm; rsufpdjzifh ¹/₂lyg¹/₂Hkudk jríf
ESpfoufjcf; onf jzpf\? rESpf oufjcf; onf jzpf\?
ESpfoufjcf; rESpfoufjcf; onf jzpf\?
xdk&[ef; onf]]pufqkyfzG, ftm¹/₂Hkü pufqkyfzG, fr[kwf[k
trSwf&Sdí aevdkjim; tHh}}? xdkpufqkyfzG, ftm¹/₂Hkü
pufqkyfzG, fr[kwf[k trSwf &Sdí
aeV]]pufqkyfzG, fr[kwfaom tm¹/₂Hkü pufqkyfzG, f[k
trSwf&Sdí aevdkjim; tHh}}? xdkpufqkyf zG, fr[kwfaom
tm¹/₂Hkü pufqkyfzG, f[k trSwf&Sdí
aeV]]pufqkyfzG, ftm¹/₂Hküvnf; aumif;?
pufqkyfzG, fr[kwfaom tm¹/₂Hküvnf; aumif;
pufqkyfzG, fr[kwf[k trSwf&Sdí aevdkjim; tHh}}? xdk
pufqkyfzG, ftm¹/₂Hküvnf; aumif;? pufqkyfzG, f r[kwfaom
tm¹/₂Hküvnf; aumif;? pufqkyfzG, fr[kwf[k trSwf&Sdí aeV
]]pufqkyfzG, fr[kwfaom tm¹/₂Hküvnf; aumif;?
pufqkyfzG, ftm¹/₂Hküvnf; aumif; pufqkyfzG, f[k
trSwf&Sdí aevdkjim; tHh}}? xdkpufqkyfzG, fr[kwfaom
tm¹/₂Hküvnf; aumif;? pufqkyfzG, ftm¹/₂Hküvnf; aumif;
pufqkyfzG, f[k trSwf&Sdí
aeV]]pufqkyfzG, ftm¹/₂Hkudkvnf; haumif;?
pufqkyfzG, fr[kwfaom tm¹/₂Hkudkvnf; aumif; (podkY)
xdkESpfyg; pHkaom tm¹/₂Hkudk MuOfí vspfvL¹/₂lvfuf

owdç ynmjzifh jynfhphKí aevdkjim;tHh}}?
xdktm¹/₂HkESpfyg;pHkü vspfvsl¹/₂lvsuf owdç
ynmESifh jynfhphKapí aeV

462/ tmeE´m aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;tm; em;jzifh
o'´g¹/₂Hkudk Mum;í/y/ ESmacgif;jzifh teHUudk eHí/y/
vQmjzifh t&omudk vsufí/y/ udk,fjzifh azm|
AÁm¹/₂Hkudk awGUxdí/y/ pdwfjzifh "r®m¹/₂Hkudk odí
ESpfoufjcif;onf jzpf\? rESpfoufjcif;onf jzpf\?
ESpfoufjcif; rESpfoufjcif; onf jzpf\?
xdk&[ef;onf]]pufqkyfzG,ftm¹/₂Hkü pufqkyfzG,fr[kwf[k
trSwf&Sdí aevdkjim;tHh}}? xdkpufqkyfzG,ftm¹/₂Hkü
pufqkyfzG,f r[kwf[k trSwf&Sdí
aeV]]pufqkyfzG,fr[kwfaom tm¹/₂Hkü pufqkyfzG,f[k
trSwf&Sdí aevdkjim;tHh}}? xdkpufqkyfzG,fr[kwfaom
tm¹/₂Hkü pufqkyfzG,f[k trSwf &Sdí
aeV]]pufqkyfzG,ftm¹/₂Hküvnf;aumif;?
pufqkyfzG,fr[kwfaom tm¹/₂Hküvnf;aumif;? pufqkyf
zG,fr[kwf[k trSwf&Sdí aevdkjim;tHh}}? xdkpufqkyf
zG,ftm¹/₂Hküvnf;aumif;? pufqkyfzG,fr[kwf aom
tm¹/₂Hküvnf;aumif; pufqkyfzG,fr[kwf[k trSwf&Sdí
aeV]]pufqkyfzG,fr[kwfaom tm¹/₂Hküvnf;aumif;?
pufqkyfzG,ftm¹/₂Hküvnf;aumif; pufqkyfzG,f[k
trSwf&Sdí aevdkjim;tHh}}? xdkpufqkyfzG,fr[kwfaom
tm¹/₂Hküvnf;aumif;? pufqkyfzG,fjzpfaom
tm¹/₂Hküvnf;aumif; pufqkyf zG,f[k trSwf&Sdí
aeV]]pufqkyfzG,ftm¹/₂Hkudkvnf;aumif;?
pufqkyfzG,fr[kwfaom tm¹/₂Hkudkvnf;aumif; (podkY)
xdkESpfyg;pHkaom tm¹/₂Hkudk MuOfí vspfvsl¹/₂lvsuf
owdynmjzifh jynfhphKí aevdkjim;tHh}}?
xdktm¹/₂HkESpfyg;pHkü vspfvsl¹/₂lvsuf
owdqifjcifÓPfESifh jynfhphKí aeV tmeE´m þ odkYvQif
yGg;rsm;tyfNyD;aom £a`E´&Sdaom
t&d,myk*³/₄dKvfonf jzpfV

463/ tmeE´m podkYvQif igonf t&d,m\ tqHk;trü
twkr&Sdaom £a`E´yGg;rsm;jcif;udk a[m\
usifhq]]aou©} jzpfaom yk*¾dKvfudk a[m\
yGg;tyfNyD;aom £a`E´&Sdaom t&d,myk*¾dKvfudk
a[m\
tmeE´m wynfh]om0u} wdkY\
tusKd;pD;yGg;udk &SmrSD;vdkvm;vsuf
tpOfoem;pdwf&Sdonfh igbk&m;onf tpOfoem;pdwfudk
tpGJjyKí jyKoifhjyKxdkufaom wm0efudk oifwdkYtwGuf
jyKNyD;ayNyD/ tmeE´m ponfwdkYum; opfyif&if;
qdwfNidrf&mXmewdkY jzpfukef\? tmeE´m (w&m;udk)
½lqifjcfMuukefavmh? owdrarhravsmhMuukefvifh?
aemiftcgrS ESvHk;rom rjzpfMuukefvifh? þum;
oifwdkYtwGuf igbk&m;wdkY\ tqHk;trawmfwnf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf þw&m;a'oemawmfudk
a[mawmfrl\ toQiftmeE´monf jrwfpGmbk&m;\
w&m;a'oemawmfudk 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om vGefpGm
ESpfoufavNyD/

q,fckajrmuf £NE´d,bm0emokwf NyD;V

ig;ckajrmuf oVm,we0*f NyD;V

**Oy&dyPÖmoygVdawmf jrefrmjyef
NyD;NyD/**

**(okwfig;q,fpD&Sdaom)
yPÖmouoHk;rsKd;wdkYjzifh
wefqmqiftyfaom**

**tvHk;pHkaom rZŇdredum,fonf
NyD;jynfhpHkjcif;odkY a&mufNyD/**
